

Time Ghosts: The Beginning Years

About

A story about a Bounty Hunter with an almost supernatural connection to females in trouble, who keeps finding his destiny being changed by Time Ghosts.

Our hero, one day a kid, next day an adult through tragedy, driven by his desire to always avenge this tragedy keeps shaping him and his life as he becomes an inspiration to those who interact with his life, guided to his purpose and destiny by a prophesy and supernatural changes to build his Kingdom.

Preface

Welcome to our Twilight Zone. The "Time Ghost" book was started in late 2008 and reedited to add in a second unfinished book as the story line with all the short stories in 2021. The first writing was "Future Monster, 2008", second was "Cancer" in 2013 and third was the "AI War, 2016". This Science Fiction was inspired by multiple nightmares, testimonies in counseling sessions and from criminals or news stories about such, various videos, articles or social media groups or products censored in 2020 and onward, and spans over a 15+ year period of time.

Even though this book talks about nudity, rapist, pedophiles, under age prostitution, slavery and homosexuals, and our prison systems, it is far less graphic and has less sexual content than the typical crime show on public TV or those things they call comedies and much of Modern Music and most Social Media that allows kids. We would strongly recommend no one under age 13 read this, nor watch public TV or follow vulgar music artists (ha, ha). We can communicate better without vulgar language.

All of these random Twilight Zone events were planned to become a short story book of nightmares from various authors and contributors, but was later given a 'hero' to tie all this together into a story of a bounty hunter who never accepts inferior who wants all others around him to also not be content with what the masses think is okay and with the traditions of man and thus not follow them all to Hell.

Two of the main themes of 'saving kidnaped kids' was inspired by 2 music videos. Since dreams are twists of your previous day's events, this very roughly is based from live events or interactions in others people lives, some very past personal experiences that haunt us, and simple weird day dreams. Some inspirations came from later censored sources and even some one liner posts or a weird picture on these same social media that inspired a small scene or part of one. Some scenes just had to be dreamed up to fill in 'cliff-hangers'. I guess when you truly have an imagination, things just come easy.

Any resemblance to people, places or events are coincidental.
Remember this book is just fiction! Characters, places, and events are just fiction!

Allusions to Reality

(Not in any order.)

"All criminals have guns because they understand the value of owning them." Criminals at the jail and

rehab all saying similar. Joe E.

"1 single ex-criminal ... actually was arrested on an illegal gun possession charge but every one of us [criminals] was guilty, which is an automatic 3 years added to your whatever else charges. On that 1 person, they forgot the whatever's and went for the 3 year to save court time and Public Defender's time." [True story. Her dealer had 4 gun charges, 3 arrests, and spend 1 year in 'Luxury Prison' after the 3rd or 4th arrest. B.C. <https://arre.st/> Cops love busting drug dealers and releasing them to be rearrested for more 'glory'.]

...house driveway with the ugly dark green shutters, a view from my old highschool. Janet H.

"Democracy ends at that door." was what my Drafting teacher, said to the new classes of students as an introduction every year. Mr. Marlow

"If there was a news service that only talked about what others censor, it would be the world most truthful news service." Posts on Tweeter, Facebook, and others talking about the censored people and banned groups or people in 2020+.

"Little guys need their money now." (A bodyshop foreman at one of the largest dealerships in Pittsburgh 2 decades ago would always make sure I was paid before leaving. Phil A.)

'...covers her mouth and vomit sprays up into her hair, down her blouse and on her pants, then she passes out.' Real life incident. Penny B.

'...has 2 speeds, idle or full throttle.' description of a friend and manager of a dealership.

'...mercury contamination in the Ohio River...' Ray C.

'...walks up behind a woman who has her dress stuck in her panty hose waist band, exposing her entire butt and legs.' Truth.

'A county who worships their football players' was the strangest thing I ever heard about in my tri-state area. B.C.

'All of the sudden the hydraulic cylinder blows in the floor jack and the car ends up on ... chest and he can't move.' True story but the man died a horrible dead. Always use concrete blocks [properly] and/or jack stands. Robert P.

'Ava laying on her stomach with wings spread out. Shoulder length hair spread out on both pillows and head buried in between them.' Inspired by a picture on unsplash.com

'Cokes in keyboards kill computers quickly.' Girl friend and my 'streaming' laptop.

'DOE 42' a decal on a work jacket. Bill E.

'Face looks like it met the world's greatest boxer's uppercut...' A man actually. Paul E.

'Fair enough.' a very common expression used by a dear friend who died from a 'widow maker' tree branch. Doug K.

'hit your bottom rib against your hip bone' ...Stacy C.

'I can read even upside down and backward.' a close friend. Barbara W.

'I was a virgin and married an adulterer, go figure.' a girlfriend once. Susan H.

'I was with a woman from Albany once who was terrified because I was feeding a Jersey cow some grass from the other side of the electric fence.' True story.

'I knew a Cherokee Indian and Black mixed. The Blacks hated him more that me.' Leonard P.

'It is always here on the old window ledge.' (A house I rented where the back porch was enclosed and used the garage wall as one wall.)

'It is so cute and sucking on her thumb.' a girl friend's kid that scared her at delivery because no crying. Kathy C.

'Oh, there is a kid at the pool I gave a cookie to and the next day she asked if I had more.' Similar story close. B.E.W.

'Ohio Concealed Carry multiple choice test had a question that the Test says A, but C is correct.' Truth except for we don't remember the exact choices. Ohio CWC test.

'One girl in my class doesn't even know, who of 4, is daddy.' actual quote from 15 year old stepdaughter. Sickening and truth. Heather H.

'Ruth dresses nicely, the shoes were not the best choice but okay.' A job interview for a new secretary.

'She was not feeling well and went to the doctor who thought she might have stomach and pancreatic cancer. She bought a large life insurance package, died 3 months later.' True story but a Larry A.

'Someone forgot to pickle it before painting it.' is a literal quote from an ex-sailor. Bobbie F.

'The Garage has a really large room upstairs.' description of a tilted garage out back of a house where I rented a room during college.

'The ISP is in on it. So are 20 computer companies who run remote management software maintenance contracts to bug their client's computers for pay me services. If the client complains about child porn on the screen, they weasel out, or claim a virus or the client quits.' Owner of a computer company, suspect in Child porn bust, H.C.

'The hooks are for when the angel of mercy comes one day to take it away' a friend describing his car which had hooks welded on the fenders and quarters, in which some of the suspension was held together with a piece of common 2x4 lumber. The hooks were to strap down dirt bikes. Bruce H.

'The only way to stop a bad guy with a gun is a good guy with a gun.' A Republican campaign slogan.

'They have been here for almost 10 years cooking, cleaning and helping me and my late wife.' a customer and friend who died just recently.

'unfinished basement with a homemade room off to the side.' Ray C.

'Winning is everything; losing is the pits.' Lynda E.

'You quit teaching because you got sick of the teenage boys hitting on you all the time and the school doing nothing.' Truth, L.E.

A picture of a Knight kneeling on one knee with a caption of 'The Devil thought he had won, till the Amen.' Unknown.

B.A. abbreviation given to me by drug dealers and others.

Car sign (actually on the roof of a garage inside) from a car show. 1986 Ohio Valley Car Show

Dawn Phenomena (including the dialog about it) is a medical condition that Pharma is never going to fix. I have known many diabetics with it and is far more common than the C.C.P. virus ever was or is and D.P. is a forever money maker. (Diabetics world wide.)

H.E.P.A. information is truly NOT secret. ALL insurance companies, the enemy, have it. The fine print says, 'They all share it.' in those papers you signed even when buying car insurance. Dr. F. F.

'I am going to going to give you some advice kid. [Bluntly.] You are not bulletproof.' BAW

I bought a stolen car on eBay once, actually turned out to be double typos on the VIN but I didn't get to keep the car. I barely fit in the 'fine print' so eBay had to pay. [Truth a 1963 Nova.]

Misty and dry ice was inspired by us kids at the ballfield filling the storm drains with a 75 pound chunk of dry ice that shattered off the back of the ice truck onto the ground. We had the parents spooked in the bleachers till they saw what we were doing. Teenagers at ballfield.

Names came originally from a company I worked for that had few male employees. Later from web sites that are "Most Common Names...". pampers.com verywellfamily.com

Orange door is literally an orange employee door on a store close-by which has had no shootings in the parking lot. Walmart.

Pharmaceutical brokerages is the best keep secret from Americans and super harmful to ALL

Americans. One example of a diabetic drug (Januvia) in America [closed books], 30 days supply, \$564; Canada [open books], \$185 (100 days) and Mexico, [over the counter] \$29 (28 days). Check it out for yourself:

Terry, Wells Fargo employee, one of my first customers, his new job after we were laid off. Terry W.
The "password is 'money'" another bodyshop foreman. Joe Q.

The School room is just the way a certain school looks with the city parking glued to the sidewalk glued to the building (no grass or weeds in between). S.C.

Traumatic Sex is a medical condition. I have known a person who experienced such. Nicole C.
www.canadamedpharmacy.com.

Mr. B.A. Nobody

Appendix:

The book is arranged in Screenplay format.

The Table of Contents is the Story Board and was used often to move events around.

[Braces] are used for non-voice areas.

{Curly braces} are used for telepathic conversations.

Coloring was used to help rearrange scenes or keep track of a story inside another story, should it be moved later. They may be of zero use to the reader.

Instead of listing large groups of names, the words 'telepathically to All' or 'to All' which follows are used to describe a group.

'Telepathically to Everyone' or 'to Everyone' are used to describe everyone who can hear a telepathic conversation on the house property or in the Cave Structures.

Table of Contents for the Time Ghosts (TOC):

Preface	1
Jon's Cancer	13
The Present and Future Collides	18
Jon's Invitation	20
Joey, drug dealer	21
Diamond Mine	22
The Wall - Genny	23
Clara - Not on the Take	25
Cara	30
The K's.	33
Atlantean Globe	37
The K's visit the K's	38
Flashback: Clara	38
The K's are cured	39
Treatments begin	40
2 Way Telepathy for Amy.	40
Spider Clan Begins	40
New Girl	41

The Timeline Secret	41
Jon Remembers Everything.	43
Kala's Warning to Mey	44
Alternate Treatment	45
Cold Fusion Electric Power	46
New Girl	50
First Invitation	52
PUC.	53
PUC 2	55
2 nd Invitation.	61
Another Big Brother Upgrade Planned	63
Temporary Film Studio.	64
Human Reinforcements.	65
Jon's Invited Grows	66
South Bend Foundry.	66
More Winged-folk for Kala's Clan	75
Chinese Frontier to Eliminate or Harm: GPU	75
Foundry's Health Inspection	82
Mrs. Hailey Jacobs	87
Stop Porn.	87
End Illegal Aliens Not Paying Taxes.	88
Multi-Gun	89
New Search Engine	89
The Bought, Paid & Insurance Fixed	90
Genny's Longtime Friend	90
Results from the Will	91
3 rd Invitation.	92
Me-Tis asks: Money or Power	92
Another Clan Increase	92
History Lesson: Coal Mine Shutdown.	93
Lower Income Extras	94
More Chinese GPU Take Over	94
Jon's Invited Changes	97
Fake Eruption - Bye Table	97
Tabala	104
County Snow Plow.	107
Loading Equipment and Water Towers.	107
Cornering Tammi	108
Highway Patrolman's Intro to Strange.	110
The K's vs. Trash Removal	110
Tammie and Emma's Clan Added	112
Lotto to Begin	113
Blending into the Family.	114
Alpha Scooter Ship.	115
Kala & Master Ami are Kin	115

Upsetting the Landlord	116
Lotto Begins.	119
Toballa.	121
Accidental Treatment	123
Toballa is Dead.	123
Master Ami	125
Reorganize and Add the Non-Humans	125
Winged-folk Pregnancy Chance Added.	127
Ice Storm	129
Sherrie Moves Jon Back to Main Table.	135
Missing Zombie - Janella	135
4 th Invitation.	136
Jamie Abel	137
Start of the Invasion from Mud Puddle	139
Surgeries at the Hospital.	141
Dr. Roberts	146
Pictures and Friends Volunteer	147
Alex's Clan	147
Mary Ann.	148
The K's Want More Spiders	149
Inform the U.S. of Beasties and Winged-folk	149
Kerrie Session	150
Found Alex's Clan but No Master	151
Jeffrey Changes	152
Invitation: Private Girl's School Bus	153
Tumors Removed in Jon.	157
Death Star Ideas.	159
Spinal Column Replacement	159
Janella the Road Map	161
Stitches	163
Rose's Clan.	164
Mrs. Stitches	166
Ransomware.	168
Search Engine Computers.	170
Cave Remodeling by Me-Tis.	170
Heart Patient Lived.	171
Mary Ann Class 4 and Pregnant	172
Lotto 2 Continues.	172
The Lake	174
Add Some More Spiders.	176
Reactor racks are finished.	176
Mrs. Stitches Joins	176
The K's Need More Wisdom.	177
Les'a's Little Talk	180
Sis' Loving Parents	180

Girl School Take Down	181
Mrs. Stitches First Day on the Job	182
More Laundry Service	187
Slaves Freed	187
Mrs. Stitches to Her New Reality, Day 2	191
Amanda's 1 st Lesson on Justice	192
Vivian Visits Her Kid	196
Winged-folk incompatible births	196
Frankenstein	198
Money for the Battle against Socialism	202
Punk Kid cont.	203
Kish	204
The Black Experiment	205
Sex lesson for Mrs. Stitches	205
Therapist Nightmare 2	206
Kish and Family Join	208
Bribing Me-Tis with a Lightning Bolt	209
Clara vs. Social Worker	211
One More Power Station for the Main Cave	212
Katie's Closure	214
Social Worker Add-ons	214
Invitation of Terminally Ill	216
Annie's First Session	217
Unexpected Visit from Mom	219
More Open Advertising	223
The 45	224
Old Tables	224
Mrs. Stitches Adulterous Husband	225
Coal Mine Has a Table	225
End of Mrs. Stitches	226
End of Lotto 3	227
Radiation 24 hours	227
Cross Agency Jurisdiction Law	238
The Y Law	238
Sting 2: Reciprocity Law	238
Command Structure	240
Need Wisdom for the Spiders	241
Greencrete and Reversed Gravity	241
More Ideas for Clan Separation	244
Day 23	244
Setup Chicago Invitation	245
Me-Tis' Bath	249
Octopi Memory Wipe	251
Addicts Life	252
30,000 Dead in Black Plague	253

Skate Finds the Chicago Athenians	254
The Best Crystal Miners	254
Annie in Charge of Chicago	255
More Future Octopi	256
Chicago Invitation Continues	256
Cleaning out the Lake.	261
Thieves.	262
Lou-Lou's Last Message.	266
How to Build a Fence Main Cave Style.	274
Mia.	275
Wish List for Back in Time	279
Undercover at Pedophile House	281
John Henry.	282
6 Tornadoes Hit	284
Big City vs. Small Town Thinking	287
Just American - Nothing Else	288
Back to Arizona	289
Ta's to Cleanup Human Affairs	296
Those Leaving Pedophile House.	297
Diamond Market	298
Plans for 4 Lane Invitation Center.	298
More Revelations on Trash - Greencrete and Plastics	300
End of the Pedo Sting.	301
Mia's College	301
Powerplant - Cincy.	303
Invitation for the Invited.	304
Time to Hit the Floor or the Showers	306
Mia's Miscarriage	307
Expanding the Chicago Table	307
Asha.	308
Mia Tries to Pay for College.	309
Gifts for the K's	309
Skate Super Horny	310
More of Chicago Invitation Continues	311
Earthen Globe	311
Mapping the Caves.	313
The Collision	313
College Invitation Plans	314
12' Powerplant Crystals	315
Quick Table and Chairs by Me-Tis	315
Chicago Invitation II.	316
Accidental Athenians	317
Mey punished.	319
Organic Clothing	320
Planned Invitation.	320

Tally's Exit to Go to the Atlantean	320
Chemical Plant Explosion	322
College and School Invitation	323
Have to be Strong	326
Guns Everywhere	327
Q-Cave Setup	328
Full-on Hydroponic Bays	329
Tweaks to the Invitations	329
Kat is Terminal	330
Immerse Katie Now	331
Annie Secretly Buying Property	331
Added to God's Family	332
Kill 2 More Atlanteans	333
Atlantean comes to visit	336
Blackmail Aspect for Stupid Chicago	340
Jon and His First Female Atlantean	341
Ms. Stitches Revenge Not Served Cold	341
The K's up to Speed	344
Advertising Galore	346
Smithsonian Weapon of Mass Destruction	347
Ruth, Future Employee	347
Beyond Medicine Version 2	348
White Slavery Seller Meeting Preparation	348
Southern Cave	351
Earthen Globes Full Testing	356
Misty's Real Mom	358
Pedophile Trails	359
Spiders add Chem and Others	361
Weapon of Massive Destruction Plot	363
Weapon of Massive Destruction Delivery	363
We Have a Chip Machine	364
Electronic Parts 1	365
Hospital Devices	366
Non-Profit	367
What Chinese Markets to Kill	367
More Merchandise	368
Nuclear Powerplants	368
Meeting the Cadillac Atlantean	370
Ruth Officially Hired	372
Main Table Side-effect	373
More Invited from the Invited at the Table	373
Punish the Non-child Support Fathers	374
Distraction at the White House	374
The K's Repent	376
Ester	376

Sexpot's Genetics Lab Location	378
Ester's Sex	379
The K's Updates	379
Time to End Some Pedophile Rings	380
Rape Payback.	381
Smithsonian Guard is Calling	381
Amanda's 2 nd Lesson on Justice - No Justice	382
Cave Updates	384
Sue.	386
Assignations in Washington D.C.	386
100 Load Trash Update	389
Final Section of Cave News Update	390
Sue 2	392
American Coffee, Why not?	392
China Processing our Oil to Gasoline	393
Martha's Operation.	393
Drop Health Insurance Prices	395
String Reactors.	396
More R-140 Uses - Freezers.	398
Broilers	399
R-140 Climate Controlled Semi Trailers	400
Expand Invitations and News	400
Tilting the Tables for Better	401
Slavery and Life Lesson, Real Definition.	402
Washington Cleanup.	404
Alternate Black Plague Continues.	405
Cory's House Clan Coming Permanently.	405
Carray and Dead Daddy	406
Janella All Cooked	409
The T's.	410
Fixing Slugger	411
Facts Sometimes are Not Facts.	412
Carray the Experiment	413
Bye Bye, \$233 Billion.	419
Try to Impregnate Atlanteans	419
Sherrie's White House Ultimatum.	420
Mey's Mercy.	421
Krystal	422
Fire the General	424
To-mish and Carray Want Kids.	425
Medical Update on the White House.	425
Another Amanda Vigilante Issue.	427
Jon Tells Amanda About Kala's History	427
Destiny vs. Atlanteans	428
Boob's Downsizing.	430

More Caves from Katie	431
More Powerplants, I-74	431
Genetics Lab	432
Carray Remembers	433
2000 More Zombies	434
Lesa gets pregnant	438
Genetics Lab -1 Atlantean.	438
Open Border Issues	439
Black Hole Thoughts	439
East Coast Plague Dies.	439
Revising the False News	442
News Eviction Notice.	443
Racist Against Gun Owners and Dealer	444
Upgrade to Big Brother	444
Destiny Fuels Ester's Revenge.	445
Second Cave Site	446
Genetics Lab and Euphoria.	449
Euphoria Tests	450
Dawn Phenomena Drug / Cure	451
F-100 test.	452
Syria Terrorists.	454
Amanda Vigilante Issue Again	455
Death Penalty.	455
Female Atlanteans Fixed	457
Mexico Revisited	458
Exodus from China Begins	458
Nazi Target	458
Ester's Plants are Alive	458
Wisdom for Sexpot.	461
Skate's Grandchild	462
Euphoria Clinical Study - Jon's Way	464
Mexican Crisis	466
Chinese Slave Clan Arrives.	468
Update with Jamie	469
Dead Nazi Atlantean.	470
Bonita and General.	471
Advertising for Non-humans.	477
Tables.	477
K's and H-Bombs	478
Stardust	483
Power Station Expansion	483
A Different Invitation	484
Cousin Nicole.	484
Jail Birds	485
Bodyguards	486

F-101 in Action	486
Visit from the Future	486
Update on Sprout	488
A Zombie Revelation	489
Hurricane Plan	494
Sexpot's Pyramid	496
Ester in Mexico to Venezuela	497
Mexico-Venezuela	498
Atlantean Meeting	500
Ester in Venezuela	501
Strange Zombie Pairings	502
No Future K's	503
Update from Jon	505
Why Do You Need Guns?	506
De-Salting	507
News Agency Take Downs	510
Wesley Updates	512
Clean the City Drive	514
Always Needed California Cleaning	516
Party in Seattle	521
Tia and the New Black Death Plague	528
We Have Our Own Spy	530
Ground Pounder Balls	530
Cave School Startup	531
Insurance Plan	533
Big Brother Upgrade	533
Voting Machine Fixes	534
Mrs. Malcolm's Husband's Truck	538
Not the Real Jon H. Smyth	539
Break-in NSA Headquarters	540
Weapons of Mass Destruction	542
Those in Love with Jon	542
27 Dead	543
Jeff Comes to the Bad Reality	543
Tia and Destiny Meet	544
Welcome Dana	544
Parallel Economy	548
Genny's Proclamation	554
Justice Court, Columbus	555
Expand Invitations and News 2	555
Expand Reports	556
Bio-food and Kitchen Expansion	558
Misc. Thoughts	559
Ground Pounder Trash Balls	562
Reclaimed Trash Dumps	563

No more Chinese Flavorings	564
Reverse the Rivers	565
Ship Cleansing	566
Richest Man	566
Soap	568
Buy up the Dumps	570
Black Plague Update	572
Taste Tests	573
Too Many Years too Late.	573
Maybe Hope for Injured	574
Drugs in America	574
A Medical Cocktail Machine.	575
What Happened to the Hurricane	575
Veterinarians' Ridiculous Laws	575
Invitation Sleazy's Town.	576
Ester's kids at LA Prison.	577
Bio-Vitamin is a Hit with All	579
Destiny's Cell Phones	579
China's Black Plague Death and Dana's Debut	581
People NOT Pleased with Traitors	585
A Different Invitation Cont.	586
50 Slave & Whorehouses	586
More Detox Remedies	587
Massive Influx of Chinese Newbies.	587
Destiny is Gone	590
The Homecoming	591
The Rest of the Homecoming	601
San Francisco Cave	601
End of Jon's 40 days	605
Hospital 101	611
Lawsuits to 2075	611
Hathor	612
3 rd Marriage	612
Not the End	613
Omitted or Non-added Scenes	613
The Bloodline.	613
Future Events mentioned	618

Time Ghosts: Jon's Cancer

[Jon's Cancer.] [TOC](#)

[Day 1]

[Location: Residence.]

[Knock on double doors from Main Cave side.]

[Sexpot opens the doors and walks in.]

Sexpot: I hope I did not get here too soon. Jon have you told them?

Jon: Yes, I told them. Who are you?

Sexpot: I just arrived through the time portal. I am here to cure you.

[Sexpot walks to dining room table.]

Sexpot: Hand me Big Brother.

Misty: And you are who?

Sexpot: Hand him over and you will see.

Big Brother: Not authorized. Not authorized.

Sexpot: Shut up! Give me the login screen.

Misty [quietly to Jon]: That is something I would say.

[Sexpot puts in password, sees desktop and hands Big Brother to Misty and sits down.]

Genny: Do you want something to wear?

Sexpot: Call me Sexpot. Don't worry about it. But I did do a drawing of clothing that would be good. Here, but we can discuss later.

Jon I need to whisper something to you, which you told me to say to you.

[Sexpot whispers in Jon's ear. Jon nods his head.]

Jon: I told them about the cancer.

Sexpot: Contact the sheriff. A small blue and violet Smyth mid size is going to be driving by, going toward town. Lesa Jones is driving and she needs to be brought here. Tell her Jon Smyth wants to pay her \$1000 for a 2 hour pharmaceutical lesson. I am hoping to get things rolling faster if she is here sooner; last week went very badly. We only have 40 days to cure your cancer.

[Jon looks at Misty and nods his head. She grabs her phone and leaves.]

Sexpot [loudly toward Misty]: Call Mayling? I caught she had been trying to reach you for days right before I hit the portal.

[Tzish-ma-psal-lia walks in carrying 2 heavy bags (one very small and one 4 times larger) and puts them down in front of Jon.]

[Jon opens up one bag and pulls out some blackish powder on his hand.]

Jon: What is this? This isn't lead like I expected.

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: Uranium oxide and the various things it decays into. This is the black sludge when the cave erupts.

Jon: Uranium ore is yellow not this rusted metal, so to speak. By the way, why the roller skates?

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: I love these. I can get around really well and faster than the golfcart. I know uranium ore is not this. Open the other bag.

[Jon opens the bag and pulls out multi colored dust.]

Tzish-ma-psal-lia: That bag is full of rare earths. First bag is worth \$1500. Second bag is worth about \$500,000. More than gold, which we have lots of bags of also.

Jon [looks at Genny]: Hey honey, you're a billionaire.

[Genny looks kind of stunned but still sad.]

[Misty hands Jon her phone with a message on it.]

[Jon reads the message: You know Monster said 'We can trust SKATE and her people, always.']

Sexpot: Sell them; these 40 days are going to be crazy and money will be flowing like water out of here.

Jon: Well, Skate see what it takes to be a mineral seller but if you don't want to do that, give them to Kala, her clan knows what to do with them. I don't know if EBay sells uranium.

[Skate looks at her skates, looks at Jon.]

Skate: I like the nickname [smiling]; it sure is easier for Americans to pronounce than my real name, Tzish-ma-psal-lia. I have a couple of my people already looking into it but I will talk to Kala. Both these bags can leave today I already have buyers for them.

[Skate looks at Sexpot for a few seconds, then picks up the bags and carries them over to the couch and sets them down.]

We should discuss options to buy our own equipment to not have to sell as 'bulk' minerals [using her fingers to show double quotes when saying 'bulk'] and the lab equipment is paid for in a few months.

[Skate reaches behind the couch cushion and grabs out the Uzi, flips off the safety and aims it right at Sexpot.]

Skate: You're morphed.

Sexpot: You're Athenian. Let me see one of your ears better.

[Skate looks up with her eyes with an "I am stupid" look on her face because she didn't let down her hair down to cover her pointed ears. Then turns her head sideways for 3 seconds and back to looking intently at Sexpot.]

Sexpot: Your great great great [pause] grandmother was Tisha. She was a great and very loyal warrior of mine. I am sad the Atlanteans captured her, but glad now that you are serving in Jon's Kingdom. I presume you will honor your grandmother by your loyalty and service to Jon.

Skate [with great contempt]: You're the evil White Queen!

Sexpot: Well yes and no. I was called the Silver Queen [as she holds up a vile of Silver liquid] before being caged by the Romans under the Atlanteans. Just goes to show that history is written by the victors. Sorry for what I am about to do but we need to be moving forward.

[Sexpot points her hand toward Skate, points 2 fingers straight out and a thrusting of her hand/arm toward Skate. The double doors slam shut, and Skate flies through the air backwards and hits the doors. Uzi hits the ground. Sexpot walks over to the Uzi, picks it up by the suppressor and hands it to Jon. Jon takes the Uzi. Sexpot bows on her knees, puts the end of the suppressor to her forehead.]

Sexpot: I swear that I will serve your Kingdom for as long as it stands. I will die for it if need be to preserve it. At any time you feel I am not worthy of your Kingdom, you and only you may kill me. I will die in shame by your hand.

[Jon, stunned look on his face. Flips the safety back on.]

Jon: Get up, I am not God. You don't need to bow to me.

Sexpot: I have met gods and they were inferior to you.

[Sexpot sits back down. Skate picks herself up, stretches to get out the kinks in her neck and back, smiling at Jon and Sexpot. Jon's phone rings.]

Skate: As evil as she is; she keeps her word.

Sexpot: As evil as I was, not so much anymore.

[Sexpot looks like her past is haunting her.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: It's the hardware store. Hello.

[Me-Tis in fairy form, climbs up to the top of Sexpot's shoulders.]

[Sexpot reaches up, looks back and tickles Me-Tis. Me-Tis kisses her forehead. Jon looks at them kind of stunned, then smiles.]

Sexpot [quietly]: Hi Monkey. I missed you. Did you bring this 'Crazy Bird' with you?

[Me-Tis wiggles 'NO' with her body.]

Sexpot [louder]: Say YES!

[Then looking at Genny and quietly.]

Get \$20,000, I will need it when the girls get here from down the hallway.

Crazy Bird why did you lick me. I hate winged things.

Crazy Bird: Because it's you.

Jon: Sorry for the delay. You're on speaker phone. What can I do for you?

Jeff: I had a strange phone call from caller ID "Main Cave" from some lady who called herself "Sexpot" that you want a bunch of equipment delivered to the Main Cave, like forklifts, front end loaders, a couple small propane powered dump trucks. Please, ask the Snap On tool truck to come by there. Then a cage or what appears to become one, and some other odds and ends tools and hardware. I was given your credit card number for a deposit and the first month's rent till you decide what equipment you want to buy. Do you approve?

[Skate looking toward Jon nodding 'yes'.]

Skate [quietly]: Yes, bring them, we will buy them all.

Genny: Jeff is that you?

Jeff: Hi Genny. Yes it is me.

Genny: The cash will be here when you come. This will save you the credit card fees. We will buy the first batch vs. rental.

Jeff [trying not to be bubbly]: Thanks. Then I will get this order to all of you shortly. Snap-on man, Elliott, said he can be there about 1 PM after his appointment at the dealership.

Jon: Okay then. Thanks Jeff and whatever Sexpot needs later let her have it or a person named Skate.

Sexpot: Or the K's later.

[Sexpot talking toward the phone.]

Jeff [enthusiastically]: Okay, goodbye.

Misty: He is all bubbly; Jeff just made a bundle.

Jon [smiling]: Crazy Bird licks a person he knows 1 time per day to make sure it really is them. So a bird from the future knows you.

{Sexpot telepathically to Jon: Since everyone knows who I am now, I might as well use my powers. Jon you need to look at the Snap-on tool truck. And order double sets of everything you think would be needed by 2 super mechanics and at least one other of everything else. The K's are fanatical when it comes to tools. Also, sorry but you need to not be here so I can talk with the others who are coming.}

[Jon nods his head to Sexpot.]

Jon: I am going to meet the hardware people. Call me if you need me. I will wait for the Snap-on tools too.

[Jon walks over to Skate and takes down her hair which is all messed up from her being pushed into the doors.]

Jon: I think we are going to need more bags.

[Kala opens the doors and walks in. She kisses Jon on the cheek and sort of hugs him.]

Jon: We are going down to the Main Cave.

{Sexpot telepathically to Jon: Wait a minute. See how this goes. We had serious problems before.}

Sexpot: Come on in Miss Morals.

Kala: Do I know you? Aren't you a lot underdressed?

Sexpot: We met in another life.

{Jon telepathically to Sexpot: Nice save.}

[Sexpot smiles back at him then looks at Kala.]

Sexpot: If it offends you, I can get dressed.

Kala: No, not really. I am sure Jon couldn't care less about your appearance. Miss Morals?

Sexpot: It's just a nickname that fits your personality well I think.

Kala: Actually it does. Okay you can call me that. Later I would like to know the pass life you are talking about.

[Sexpot walks up to Kala.]

Sexpot: Miss Morals and Skate, I hate to have to tell you this but Jon is dying. I am here to save him from his stage 4 cancer. It is going to get super crazy around here once everyone who is helping gets here. Please just 'go with it' for Jon's sake.

[Sexpot does a sniffing like action as she looks at Kala; reaches out and grabs her hand.]

[Kala starts to pull it back till Sexpot speaks.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Kala: I am a great surgeon. I can fix that male / female battle you are having permanently.}

Lesa: Yes she is a great surgeon.

[Lesa is looking like she has no clue why she just said that.]

[Telepathically to All.]

{Kala to All: You're the evil Silver Queen. I should just kill you.

Sexpot to All: Then Jon is dead in 3 months for sure.

[Jon puts his arms around both of them. Skate puts her hands on Jon's and on Kala's shoulders.]

Jon to All: Angel, get your testosterone under control.

Skate to All: If Sexpot, the ex-evil queen, can fix you, maybe you should take her up on it. Mankind's methods won't work.

Kala to All: I always knew you were in my head at times.

Sexpot to All: Good the 2 of you have had sex.

Kala to All: Mind your own business.

Skate to All: Ladies we are all genetically arch enemies and Jon is the glue. I think we need to get along especially with Jon's current condition. We can duke it out later. Okay?

[Kala kind of rolls her eyes.]

Kala to All: Okay, yes we can talk about your method later.

Skate, nice nickname, with the only clothing you have on, it fits.

[Kala looks down at her roller skates.]

How did you know about my birth defects?

Skate to All: I hate sex as you can understand why; so do my people. You reek of it all the time when you're close to me; even in your morphed state. I am guessing I am attractive to your male side. As I said we are all genetic enemies and we need to work it all out now! Peace treaty ladies?

Sexpot to All: Yes.

Kala to All: Yes.

Skate to All: We need to move to the Entrance Cave for the equipment arrivals. Kala you can talk to Jon on the way.

Kala to All: Actually I need to talk with Misty. So do whatever you 2 need to do. Sorry Jon, I guess I am being too manly.

[End of the telepathic conversions between the 4 of them.]}

[Sexpot turns around and looks at Lesa.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Lesa: Hi Lesa. I currently am named Sexpot. I am Metlikeita, a Queen of Egypt 4000 years ago, a god to the Egyptians, Greeks and Romans. I have had many names through the years, most of them and my previous life I regret deeply the desires that drove me to those lifestyles.

Lesla to Sexpot: I thought I was here to talk to Jon who just left with the very pretty nude woman wearing skates.

Sexpot to Lesa: I knew you would never come here if I asked for you.

Lesla to Sexpot: So what do you want to talk to me about that is not fairytales?

[Sexpot blinks and the white in her eyes become silver.]

Sexpot to Lesa: Look at me and then tell me I am talking about fairytales.

[Lesla sees flashes of pyramids, royal courts, battles, the sex when Sexpot seduces Jon over a year ago in the Black Cave.]

Lesla to Sexpot [stunned look]: Wow.

Sexpot to Lesa: You are just like me. I don't know exactly how or why. But I need you to help me save Jon's life. Jon has terminal stage 4 cancer. I can save him with your help.

Immortality has one side effect, you could find yourself staying beautiful for the rest of your life which might be thousands of years.

Of course, immortality has drawbacks too, like you will watch all your future friends die as you continue to live, looking the same age.

Drink this vial of Silver and it all starts.

In case you haven't noticed. We have not said a single word that anyone in the room can hear. Actually this conversation has taken less than a minute. We are going to do great things in Jon's Kingdom.

Lesla to Sexpot [stunned look]: Wow. I met Jon a while back when I first started working for his company. I was shocked that a billionaire CEO would talk to me like a human being. He actually told me that if I find a problem or have one, to not hesitate to get him on the phone and talk to him. I have great admiration for Jon because of that.

I will do whatever it takes to save him. Hand me the vial.

[She drinks the vial of Silver. Wobbles a little and opens her eyes and the whites are silver.]

Lesla to Sexpot: I know that there are 2 women around the corner that I can feel are there.

Sexpot to Lesa: Our powers are growing and I don't understand why.

Lesla to Sexpot: If these new powers make you evil again. I will kill you myself.

Sexpot to Lesa: Jon will probably beat you too that, but do it. I am not going back. I think I am going to be the servant vs. being served by my lusts.

[End of telepathic conversation.]}

[The Present and Future Collides.] [TOC](#)

Janie: Hi Genny. I thought the directions was to your home. See I told you so [looking at Jane].

Genny: Hi Janie and Jane. I am not sure why you are in here. Sexpot will talk to you shortly.

[Jane looking around intently, seeing nude Skate leaving, skin tight leather clad Kala about to leave, then Sexpot nude at a distance, Lesa in a tight mini skirt, Misty in panties and a tube top and Genny in a thin almost see through housecoat.]

Jane: I am afraid your \$10,000 is not worth your orgy plans with Jon and the gorgeous nude woman in skates, the leather bound hooker, and the hooker with legs that 'go on forever' and the 2 of you, and skinny.

[Lesa looks down at her mini skirt and long legs and then an ear to ear smile. Then she starts scratching at her clothes like she has severe poison ivy.]

[Misty starts laughing. Genny is embarrassed.]

Misty: I can see how you would think that. That is NOT what is going on here! Sexpot!

Sexpot: Hi Janie and Jane. This is all just like the emails you received and the \$10,000 reward if you can stay in the Haunted Cave for just 24 hours. Genny, give them the money, [pause] please. Put it in your purses, you can keep your guns, just make sure you know that what you are shooting at is truly trying to kill you, okay? You shoot a bear it is liable to eat you. Misty, I will need your spare phone and I need to call Jon and make sure the cage is here.

Misty: On speaker. Call Dad. Here.

Jon: Hi.

Sexpot: Hi dad, did the cage come. [Smiling.]

Jon: Hi Sexpot. Yes it is here, it came on the first load of equipment as requested.

Sexpot [looking at Jane and Janie]: The cage is for your protection from bears with cubs; don't feed them or any coyotes. As of yet we have never seen either in the Haunted Cave. They were probably scared by the haunts and left.

Sexpot: Please move it over to the right side edge of the hot springs enough for a bath from inside the cage and put the air mattresses in it and the day couch when it arrives and the 2 laptops when they come from UPS. The cage will need plugged into the power, which is why the 10 gauge extension cords are there and the power strip. We will meet you down there soon.

Jon: Okay, bye.

Sexpot: I need a set of police handcuffs, with a set of keys.

Misty: Uh, okay. I have a set in my room with my armor. I will catch up to all of you.

[Sexpot, Janie and Jane start walking out the doors and down the stairs.]

[Location: Main Cave.]

[Sexpot, Janie and Jane are walking toward the Black Cave.]

Sexpot: Okay. Let's go meet him in the cave. The cage is actually for your protection. We have never seen any wild animals in the cave but there could be for all we know. These caves go on for miles. If you are cowards and can't take it and want to quit. Leave the money on the beds and I will show you how to get back to here or to the Main Entrance that goes to the outside. We will move your cars inside at that entrance, once all the equipment arrives and your phones will be in the cars. It is not like they will work underground anyway and you can't lose them this way. You can use the hot springs for baths or other things. We will be back at 2 PM tomorrow. Sweet dreams. Here is the spare key. [Sexpot drops in the water next to the corner of the cage.]

Sexpot: Don't go looking around too far, should you abandon your quest. These caves go on for miles and miles. The Black Cave that way is the most haunted area. That is why you are parked here at its mouth.

Jon: Bye ladies, see you tomorrow.

[Sexpot and Jon walk away. Jon is looking through the Snap-On catalog.]

Jon: I feel like a kid before Christmas looking at the Sears and K-mart catalogs in the toy sections.

[Sexpot looks at him like he is talking in a foreign language.]

Lesa: I will explain later what Jon meant.

Sexpot: We are going to the falls and get a shower; clean off some stress.

Jon: I am going back to Elliott the Snap-on man. He is emptying out his truck onto a trailer.

Sexpot: After the K's have transformed. We will have to move this equipment to the Black Cave.

Jon: You keep saying K's?

Sexpot: Yes.

Jon: I knew they looked so familiar but I was thinking the Construction Company they work for, not my visits from the future. Those K's had much longer hair and very straight.

{Lesa telepathically to Sexpot: That was not nice moving the cage key 5 feet out of reach downstream.

Sexpot: They have to stay together. I am not going to give them the chance to leave.}

{Misty telepathically to Jon: Lightened shorter curly blonde hair and no blue spandex. I am right?

Jon to Misty: I sure think so, except for the unison speech. Sexpot has called them the K's. These 2 have a lot to learn. They are not physicists or super geniuses that I can see. They work for the Construction Company in town as planners I think. This could be really bad timing with my health or part of it all. But for sure we need everything Big City Cave kept secret from Sexpot, Lesa and them for now, tell Kala, Skate and Genny. We will all discuss later.}

[Jon's Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi daughter, you're on speaker with Sexpot and Lesa.

Misty: Mayling said she has to be here, feeling a dark sense of gloom. I already have Master Quon's son getting her here. I told her the bad news and that the legend is coming true. I left it cryptic just in case of prying communist ears. Bad news, Mey is coming. I think maybe Master Ami [Am-ee'], her husband just died. So 2 good and one really bad.

Jon: I haven't talked with either of them yet this week. Another call. Bye. Hello

Sherrie: Hi Jon, are you okay? I feel like something bad happened and the feeling is not going away.

Sexpot: You don't know me yet but come here now, we will explain when you get here, don't worry about packing there is plenty of everything you will need here.

Sherrie: I don't know that voice. The programming crew one by one have called me feeling the same way.

Jon: Sherrie I am dying and she is my doctor and somehow all of you are involved with saving me. Just have faith. Go to the Garage Building and grab the Van and grab everyone. I just met the Dirty Blondes probably 40 years younger and my doctor is the Silver Queen but a repented version.

Sherrie: Praying and I am already at your older house now just making sure everything is okay. I will get everyone packed up be there in 5 hours or so.

Jon: Great, see all soon. Bye.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Nurse Jane. In a word YES, call Sherrie and I will see you when you get here.

Nurse Jane: Okay, see you soon.

Sexpot: Sorry to butt in, I am his doctor? We need lots of opiates to keep him numb during the procedures.

Nurse Jane: I can get some.

Sexpot: Grab what you can legally for Jon. I would even take heroin or fentanyl if pure.

Sherrie: Sorry somehow we ended up on conference calling. I will leave the house open here Jane. I can get heroin or oxycodone, how much?

Sexpot: Oxycodone and as much as you can. Tell the drug dealer if I am not happy, Jon is the least of his nightmares.

Jon: Get the money out of the gun vault; the very funny money. We can get it back later.

Sherrie [smiling]: Hanging up now.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Amy.

Amy: I feel like something is really wrong.

Jon: I will contact you shortly. Bye.

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Hi. I have telepathy back. I have terminal stage 4 cancer and the Silver Queen is here to cure me. The Dirty Blondes are here also but years younger.

Sherrie and the programming crew is driving here too, same feeling of dread. The Silver Queen is trying to get everyone together and the equipment for I really don't know what, yet. But I am fairly certain, I will be drugged through most of it. Call Genny around 10 tonight.

Amy to Jon: Is the code 4241?

Jon to Amy: I guess you are one too. Call later. Bye.

[Joey, drug dealer.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Few miles from Jon's old home.]

[Sherrie drives to a drug dealers' house. He opens the door and she sticks a 44 magnum against his forehead. Pitch the gun slowly, Jon Smyth wants me to have a talk with you privately. As he backs up, Sherrie keeps the gun against his forehead. There are some people on the sectional.]

Sherrie: Leave now. My best friend Jon Smyth wants to have a private conversation with Joey. Come back tomorrow and keep your friends away till then. You will either find his body or you can continue onward with drug business as usual and I and Jon will forget we know about your drug dealings. She cocks the hammer on the 44.

[They can't leave fast enough.]

Sherrie: I need a suitcase of Pharma opiates. Even though I think you should be doing this for free. I did bring money.

Joey: I have to make some calls to have stuff brought here.

Sherrie: Make it quick, if I think you are screwing us over, I brought C4. And this gun will put a hole through you and your associates.

Joey: No funny business. I promise! I was in jail when Jon was there. I like living. There are more people than I can count he could call and they would do me in at his request. Smyth [German pronunciation.] Justice made lots of friends. That bullet of yours would be kinder, I'm sure.

[Location: Jon's old home.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: I have the requested. We are bringing the Nova. I am going to call in some debts for a police escort.

Jon: How are all of you going to fit in there?

Sherrie: You have to ask? Seriously, since we all shared the same bed more than once?

Jon: See you soon.

Sherrie: Call Barrel.

Sheriff: Hi Sherrie, what can I do for you?

Sherrie: I hate to be cryptic; it is an emergency; Jon needs our help and quickly. Can you arrange us a high speed escort to Indiana's border, we are in Jon's Teal Nova? We will be by the station's exit in 5 min.

Sheriff: Done. Bye.

[On I-70 going west.]

Sherrie: There are our escorts. Hold on ladies.

[An hour in or so. A large buck deer walks out in front of the car. Sherrie does a pushing action with her right hand and the buck flies over the Nova.]

Cory in the back seat: Apparently we have a co-pilot: Jesus. I thought we were dead.

Sherrie: Me too. We are at 110 MPH.

[Sherrie's phone rings.]

Diana: Sherrie's phone, Diana here.

Deputy: We have an escort for you in Indiana. Once you are close to Genny's Cave, they will be setting off flares to let you know where it is. You can drive all the way into the cave. They will have it marked for you.

Diana: We all thank all of you. Have a safe trip back to No-Where-ville. Thanks again.

[Once they are close to the Main Cave, skyrockets go off and they pull off the road and follow the flares to the inside of the cave.]

Sherrie: Call the judge and sheriff. Joey L. Rogers has about \$65k in counterfeit money at his house.

[Diamond Mine.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the Main Cave.]

[Location: Main Cave, Close to the waterfall.]

Lesa: We are going to walk under that. That is not a shower; this is a beating.

Sexpot: Grab one of those buckets. Now where is your sense of adventure? This is only the million dollar waterfall.

Lesa: I say that expression all the time.

Sexpot: I know. We are linked for better or worse.

Lesa [harsh]: If it goes WORSE, I going to divorce you off!

[They go through the waterfall.]

Sexpot: Wait a minute or so till you can see.

Lesa: Is all of this what I think it is?

Sexpot: We need to bucket some of this into the stream that flows toward the cage. They need to find this after the transformation.

Lesa: I hope your strange innovations work better than the last time.

Sexpot: I still have to discuss with Genny what is going to happen. Will you be okay here while I go back?

Lesa: Yes, I have never been this close to this much money in my life, banks don't have this much on stock ever.

[Sexpot returns.]

[Location: The Residence. Time: Late Morning.]

Sexpot: Good I need to talk to you two. Sorry Miss Morals you are not going to like this. Take off those birth control patches. Jon may not stay sterile during this procedure. This is Silver as you have seen before. Women can drink a few drops of this per day. For men, that is deadly.

So for Jon to get this into his body and for the Silver to give him regenerative abilities, he will have to have sex on a Table made out of those crystals you call Beryls with Cold Fusion Reactors attached. Those reactors are what the Athenians probably use for lighting. Last go round only a very few of you had sex with Jon and most of you were raw, when I hit the time portal in only a week. Mrs., you were in pain all the time. I know this is not going to be easy for you Genny, but you will need to allow everyone who is going to show up to be in the sex rotation. As you have sex, Lesa or I will be directing radiation beams at his cancer cells. He will regenerate new non-cancerous cells to replace what we are killing with radiation. His semen will give you small doses of Silver that will protect you from the radiation. If for some weird reason this doesn't happen, then drink 1-2 drops of Silver per hour.

Because of his regenerations the sex is 3-4 hours nonstop with multiple orgasms, no need for the usual male rest periods at all. This is more intense than the Winged-folk then human chain.

Then roughly about part of the last hour in which you will clean out the boils that will show up in various places all over his body. Then a sleep period where the boils will go away and the whole process starts over with a different sex partner in 4 hours. I will keep him drugged so he will not remember who he has been with or the details. This all works only when the male brain is in 'sex mode'.

[Kala looks real uncomfortable.]

Sexpot: Yes, Miss Morals, I know you had lots of sex with Jon when he pulled your poison sacks out and other times since after he removed your male parts. That feeling of dread means you were called too. Once we nip your problem permanently, you can decide if you want to be in the rotation.

Genny: Jon has not really had multiple partners in the way you are talking about, just the same ones over and over. I don't know if I can do this, we just got back to being normal, well sort of. I know him having sex with someone else is not a problem but not on this kind of scale. I even told the Sheriff she could do him if she wanted once.

Misty: I think I would have to agree. He is not so "wild oats" anymore, if he ever truly was. I think a lot of the sex Dad had was for the partners not really for him. He has uncanny connections to women and does what they need to become better.

Sexpot: Genny, come on follow me.

[The Wall - Genny.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Ballroom, at the Black Vein.]

[Sexpot and Genny go down to the ballroom to where the Black Vein is in the wall.]

Sexpot: Touch the wall. Concentrate only on you and Jon.

Genny: This is evil. You can get lost in future and past events touching that wall.

Sexpot: I have the ability to pull you back.

[Sexpot's eyes turn silver.]

[Genny takes a deep breath, closes her eyes, then reaches out and touches the wall. Flashes in her mind of Jon and her in various places. Then flashes of the two of them together when they both are old. Genny passes out and Sexpot holds her up with telekinesis.]

Genny: That is so overwhelming.

Sexpot: Was there ever a time you were not together?

Genny crying: Yes in one single future, 4 months from now, me burying Jon. Okay you win, keep him drugged.

Sexpot: It is not about winning; it is about keeping Jon alive and making him cancer free. I think it is best not to drug him when he is with you or Misty so he has an anchor every so often in all the blur I will keep him in. Also, when you are raw or in pain and cannot continue, I want to surgically remove all your scar tissue so you and Jon have more sexual freedoms later. It will take a week or so to heal. You can at that time decide who of the programming crew should become an anchor with Misty. This whole process I hope pulls in a lot of women. He will make a lot of you very raw quickly.

[Sexpot and Genny return upstairs.]

[Location: Residence Cave.]

Genny: We are going through with this. Sexpot will keep him drugged except with us and maybe the programming crew.

Misty: Okay, whatever you think.

Genny [smiling, expression of confidence]: It will be fine; I'm sure.

[Time: 5 Minutes later.]

[Jon, Skate and Lesa walk in from the Main Cave and sit down.]

Sexpot: I almost forgot. Hand me Big Brother.

[She types in the password.]

Sexpot: This is Sexpot with Lesa, 4th in command of the Kingdom. We need a rewrite of history. Make it appear that I did my residence and I am a certified doctor. List simply as Dr. Sexpot. Authorization is Sexpot Greek characters Alpha, Beta, Omicron, Omega numbers 091858 asterisk. Make it so.

Big Brother: Lesa, password please.

Sexpot [quietly to Lesa]: It is your computer's password plus your unremarkable date.

Lesa: Pharmawhore! 1-1, P is capitalized.

Big Brother: Verified, rewrite will begin. Please specify the object. On completion I will print all of the necessary paper work and licenses.

[Sexpot starts typing really fast, like Jon does and then quits and lays down Big Brother.]

Jon: How did you do that?

Sexpot: You need to read your "for your eyes only" files Monster left behind for you.

Lesa: We are #4 in the largest kingdom that will ever exist on this planet? That is awesome!

Sexpot: Diaper mouth. Let them catch up. Don't let it go to your head. It is a lot of work being a minor ruler of even a very small providence. 2nd largest, Jesus' is 1st place.

[Clara - Not on the Take.] [TOC](#)

[Clara (Dragon Lady) walks in from the garage corridor, looking confused.]

Misty: Who invited the Dragon Lady? I can shoot her. No one here will ever tell. Pretty sure I can hide the body downstairs at least for the next 500 years.

Sexpot: She was invited, just like Mayling, the programming crew, Nurse Jane, Lesa, and hopefully a lot more.

Clara: Hostile crowd. From the looks of everyone, I am very much overdressed.

[Pat enters the room with some camera equipment.]

Clara: I bet Pat wouldn't go along with shooting me and burying the body. She said she had to be here too. We both felt the same way, a feeling of dread. But I don't remember any invitation.

Jon: You just described your invitation sent through the airways, if no invitation how did you know the unlock codes?

Pat I would think you would have found a better job than working for this commie by now.

Pat: She pays well. I have lots of debts.

[Flashback: Jon remembers when he first met Pat, who had dropped some camera piece, and he reached down at the same time as Pat to grab it and she ended up grabbing his hand.]

Pat: "Oh you are Jon Smyth. I work for the Dragon Lady."

Jon: "I won't hold that against you yet."

[Jon stares at her and realizes he can feel her discomfort from being in a room with all the half-dressed people.]

Jon: Pat, why don't you take that stuff to the living room and have a seat; you look like you need a rest.

[Pat walks on past them.]

Sexpot: Jon has terminal stage 4 cancer and the 2 of you are here to help cure him. You will understand more later.

Clara: Genny may we talk alone?

Genny: Follow me.

[Genny and Clara go to the bedroom.]

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

Clara: Did Jon tell you about what my now ex-husband did to me? And about the gold bar?

[Clara notices 2 piles of female clothing next to the bed.]

Genny: Yes he did.

Clara: About his General suit meeting?

Genny: Yes, he tells me everything, all the time.

Clara: I realized that I was totally wrong about Jon. He wasn't some monster because he loved guns. He was a very kind and gracious person. No one gives \$10,000 dollars to their enemy. Most people would have let me burn and cheered on my husband for being so wicked, might even have helped him. I realized we are just on different sides of an issue; we are not evil vs. good. Then when he asked me

to help him dress up in his General outfit. He saw through the issues and was talking to a person he had some kind of respect for. I am no longer Jon's enemy. I will do whatever it takes to save him if I can. Whatever you need that I have it's yours.

[Pause.] Oh look what I have.

[Clara pulls up her dress, showing a 32 automatic.]

Clara: My ex and Jon won me over. The trip to a pawn shop in D.C. helped a lot. I have his money too.

Genny: Want to have sex with my husband, that is what is needed? Sexpot will explain much better later about the whole procedure. It is sex like you have never experienced, or so I have been told.

Clara [blushing]: Uh, I can do that. He undressed when I was helping him. He had me all hot and bothered. Sorry that wasn't nice.

Genny: Jon makes lots of women hot and bothered. I just go with it. I know who he loves at the end of day. We were written into the stars. I truly believe that.

[Genny and Clara leave the bedroom and close the door. Genny sets down next to Jon and grabs his hand. Genny looks a little bothered.]

{Jon telepathically to Genny: What is wrong? Apparently Sexpot's abilities are contagious, also.

Genny [putting her hand on her mouth to make sure it isn't moving] to Jon: Clara saw Misty's and my clothes on the floor next to the bed. But on the bright side, Clara repented as you would phrase it. She is not your enemy any longer. She even has a 32 auto on a leg holster just like what I had when we first met.}

Jon [louder]: Clara come here.

[Jon reaches up her dress and grabs her gun.]

Jon: Let me show you why a 32 caliber is not a good defense weapon. Pat do you have a gun with you? What caliber?

Pat: Yes in the camera extras bag. A short 380 and a full sized 9mm.

Jon: Bring them.

[Location: Main Cave close to creek.]

[They go down to the Main Cave next to the hot springs creek. Jon fires off a bullet from Clara's gun. Digs out some of the sediment, turns toward Clara and pulls out her non-opened hollow point bullet.]

Clara: That is some really pretty rocks.

Jon: Both of you hold out your hands. An emerald for you. A 2 carat diamond for you. Pieces of Uranium for you. Gold nugget for you. Sapphire for you. A really rare small Beryl for you.

[Jon closes his hands and peers into the crack between his thumbs.]

Rhodium for you. Phosphorus ore for you. Platinum for you.

Pat: Eeee! Look up there.

Jon: Oh, it is just Me-Tis.

[Jon walks over to her as she floats down and Jon hugs her while she is still elevated from the floor.]

Me-Tis quietly: There is lot of strangers coming and going.

Jon [quietly]: It's okay. They will be gone soon once all this equipment is delivered. Would you feel better if I asked the Athenians to keep an eye on them? Why are all the stones in the creek?

Me-Tis: Lesa was behind the waterfall and she caused a cave in into the hot springs. The Hot tub is full right now too.

Jon: I will get the Athenians over here to not let our visitors come this far. We like your little secrets and we want to keep them.

Me-Tis: I love you; you are kind to me.

[Me-Tis vanishes.]

[Jon walks back over to Clara and Pat. Grabs Pat's guns and shoots off a round from each into the water. Digs in the sediment and pulls out both bullets. The 380 hollow point, barely open. I have better ammo to replace yours. The 9mm fully open.]

Jon: Which one will protect you the least?

Clara: My gun. That was not a costume and she just disappeared. That isn't strange to you? You were talking to her and hugged her. You can't do that with a ghost.

Jon: This cave is haunted. You'll get used to it. For reporters I can't believe you didn't notice Skate's ears. Come on follow me. I need to find one of her people. This way, hope the dark doesn't scare you. [They walk back toward the stairs and then make a right turn into complete blackness, after a hundred feet or so.]

Jon: Hi Corisay. I need some of you to make sure that no one from the hardware store or whomever do not come into the Main Cave. There are minerals all over the bottom of the creek bed again. We don't need visitors walking away with \$4,000 stones like Pat just had. Thanks.

Corisay: You forgot something.

Jon: You are taking lessons from Skate. Here is your kiss.

[Long pause.] Bye, tell everyone I said hi.

Corisay: Bye Pat and Dragon Lady.

[Jon wraps his arms around Pat and Clara and turns them around to walk back.]

Clara: How do you know where we are going and how did she see us in pitch black?

Jon: She is one of the haunts. Stop. Look up. Step. Step. Step. Did you see the map? People have arrived, we need to get back.

{Jon telepathically to Genny: Who just arrived?

Genny to Jon: Cindy, Patti, and Lynda from your high school.

Jon to Genny: Walking up the stairs now.}

[Location: Residence.]

[Jon, Pat, Clara walk in. Lesa has come back.]

Jon: You three look good for elderly ladies, haven't seen any of you in a long time. Cindy, you for sure look better.

Cindy: Hi Jonathan. Thanks. My mom is super large like I was. Mom has all kinds of shoulder and back issues. So, I decided Double D to B was a much better idea. Hard to believe the 3 of us would be friends now since we hated each other in high school. Elderly by a whole 2 years, KID. The only thing we had in common is sleeping with you. OOOOH.

Genny [kind of laughing]: Don't worry. I don't have an inferiority complex. Lots of women wish they were lucky like you 3. Even Skate gets aroused occasionally from their friend kisses.

[Skate's face looks like she saw a ghost. Pat and Clara notices her ears and have the same sort of look on their faces. Skate leaves.]

Sexpot: We all need some food. Jon why don't you and Misty go to the bedroom and order pizza and chicken for now. *We are now up to 11 newbies in the cave.*

[Genny, Misty, Sexpot, Lesa, K's, Clara, Pat, Cindy, Patti, Lynda.]

14 is the next plateau to climb now. Things always happen in 7's, 10's or 40. I wish I would have known that fact over 3000 years ago when I attacked Babylon. I didn't read the Old Testament till later. I read the New Testament when I escaped from the Black Lake. I found one on my way back

to town after I escaped my prison.

Jon: Now I know what happened to my MLV. Keep it; I have more.

[Jon and Misty leave.]

[Sexpot starts her speech.]

{Jon telepathically to Skate: In all the items that came in was there anything along the lines of food preparation? We are going to need a kitchen, food prep, workers, etc. in the Main Cave. I don't expect your people or Kala's to feed us. I have noticed some of the trips to the grocery store for extras.

Skate to Jon: I will ask Sexpot when she is done with her speech. She planned everything so well for downstairs, I would have to think she wouldn't have missed this.

When did you get the ability to speak to Athenians, again? We speak to each other but we have always had that ability. We don't use it much, oddly, we should, especially in the Cave Structures.

Jon to Skate: Since Sexpot and Lesa came. I have noticed that it is someone I have touched. Pat was just a few seconds but I know her emotions. You, we touch all the time plus your neck rubs. I am still experimenting. Genny and Misty and I have talked. The de-poisoning activated this but that hasn't happened in months. I talk often with Amy in West Virginia, and Sherrie too. Mayling and Master Ami about every 1 to 2 weeks but usually after we sleep in the Beastie Ball.

Skate to Jon: Do you know where I am or what I am doing?

Jon to Skate: Yes, you are in the Main Cave driving a forklift moving things from the Entrance Cave to the Main Cave. Is that your skates tied on the steering column.

Skate to Jon: Those are my skates. The pedals and skates don't work. Can you tell what I am doing now besides driving?

Jon to Skate: Cute, you know that makes you go blind.

Skate to Jon: Later we need to experiment. This seems a lot stronger than our normal telepathy. You can see and feel what I am doing. I don't mind.

Jon to Skate: More people are here. Misty set the alarm system in the corridor to silent.

Skate to Jon: We will be moving equipment for a while and then going to start cleaning up the creek beds.

Jon to Skate: The hot tub is full. You might want to start there to stop the flow. It is all coming from behind the waterfall.

[Location: Main Cave, Waterfall.]

Skate to Jon: This is going to hurt, I am going through the waterfall. Ouch.

Jon to Skate: You okay?

Skate to Jon: The waterfall was not as bad as expected but landing on the mound of stones didn't feel good. I think I know why the industrial vacuum cleaners. We need one of the fusion reactors in here. We will start cleaning all this up soon. My people were really drooling over all the equipment. We are going to need more cash.

Jon: Process whatever you think is best and the way you think it is best. Ask others, get some opinions, do what you think is right. Set up separate accounts buy and sell what you need to make it all work. The Smyth Big City Cave has plenty of what they need. I am just happy it all still works considering the amount of products which have left here. Those young women in the cage are the young version of who started this leap into the future. I just don't know about my cancer, how that

could fit in or not. I saw multiple futures, only one where I died soon.

[Location: Residence.]

Jon: Hi ladies, I remember you all. I helped you unpack at the NRA meeting. The heat that morning was horrible. I can't believe you could stand the cooking on top of all of that heat.

Isabel: Yes I remember that. Do you know why we drove here? It is like we were all being summoned. We were in town looking to see if we were going to start a new restaurant in town. We just closed the one in Big City; the fast food chains going up everywhere around us, pretty much killed us off.

Jon: Want a temp job for the next 40 or so days? We have something going on here which I am fairly certain you need to be part of and that is why you were summoned. Here is my debit card. Buy whatever kitchen supplies you need. Bring what you had from your old restaurant or whatever. Right now you will need to prepare meals for 20+ people multiple times a day and leftovers for midnight eaters. It needs to be healthy foods and not a lot of dessert. You're the experts, you can figure it out. Once this event is all over, if you need to store your equipment here for a while, that's okay too. I will match whatever wages you made say 3 years ago before the strip malls went in. Oh, this is my daughter Misty. This is Christie, Jamie, and Isabel. See what I mean by needing some real cooks.

Christie: Excuse us for a few minutes to discuss your offer. Keep your debit card for right now.

[Tom Tom's Pizza truck shows up.]

{Skate telepathically to Jon: Did you realize I am on your conference call? We can't talk and use telepathy at the same time. I guess we figured out why no food equipment. What was that 'store your equipment here' all about?

Jon to Skate: I got that they can't sell the building with no place to store the equipment. I think they might be in dire straits or someone offered to buy the building for a good price but only for a limited time.}

Jon: Hi Teresa, did you upgrade your job.

Teresa: No, they offered me \$20 each load, as I was getting off work to help them deliver 2 loads of food. Party going on? I'll stick around if so and crash it.

{Jon telepathy to Lesa: Men are delivering the food right now.

Lesa to Jon: We are all dressed even Sexpot. Misty arranged some clothes Sexpot wants the two of us to wear a special gown like dress. I am not so sure the reason yet. See you soon.

Skate to Jon: I hear every word. I have an idea to give you some more eating room without invading the bedrooms. I am going to try and add Corisay and see if we stay connected.}

[Original telepathic conference disconnects.]

Jon: Teresa where is your comrade in crime Anna?

Teresa: She had a doctor's appointment, so we are on different shifts. Maybe I'll grab her on the next trip.

Jon: Hope she is okay.

Teresa: She is going to be okay. Later.

Genny: For your information, Teresa and cousin Anna work at the local diner and grocery store in town about a half of a block down the street opposite sides.

Misty [quietly to Jon]: I hope they take the job. They make some great country food. Why do I think I know them other than Big City?

Jon [quietly]: We ate at their original restaurant after the NRA meeting when we had Phoebe with us. They expanded to Big City to end up closing, but maybe good luck for us.

[Time: 10 Minutes later.]

Isabel: We'll take the job. How soon can we start?

Jon: Right now, if you can get some movers or buy the equipment. When you pass the crossroads, it is exactly 3.4 miles to the Cave Road on the right. This is fairly well marked. Go slow at 4 tenths of a mile, there is a split in the forest trees. That is the entrance to the Entrance Cave which is large enough to drive a truck into. The Athenians will meet you there and help get you situated. You 3 will be seeing a lot of strange things. It is best not to discuss them outside of here. You might find yourselves in rubber rooms.

Jamie: It is the Haunted Cave.

[Everyone laughs.]

{Jon telepathically to Skate: We have a kitchen crew now. I think they are going to move in now if they can get a moving crew in the city. Where are you all on creek clean up?

Skate: Not really started. Send Lesa down here and let's find out what her powers really are. Sexpot didn't even grunt to close the doors behind me and throw me into them. We will start up the big fans so our caged guesses can't hear us.}

[Cara.] [TOC](#)

[A teenager about 17 comes in with a dazed look on her face.]

Cara: I am Cara, do you know why I am here? I am studying to be an architect but I don't remember the Smyth Foundation wanting me to do a job for them.

Misty: Follow the delivery people, grab some food and look for a tall skinny, blonde haired, flat chested woman named Dr. Sexpot.

[Jon, Misty, Cara start walking down the corridor to the Residence.]

[Misty's phone goes off.]

Jon: Go ahead, it could be a false alarm when the delivery people left.

[Jon goes back to the garage.]

[Location: Genny's Garage.]

Jon: U.S. Marshal Amanda. I give up. You are really stressed; what is going on?

Amanda: I think I am going insane. A voice in my head keeps saying, Go see Jon. Go see Jon. I attempted to call you multiple times and can't make my fingers do it.

I had dreams like I have never had before over and over this morning of us in a strange bed having sex, surrounded by bright lights. I had so many orgasms during them that I am dry and had to put on Vaseline. I'm not wearing panties they hurt. I only slept 3 hours last night. I'm coming unhinged.

[Amanda is almost in tears.]

[Jon pulls out his phone.]

Jon: Call Lesa.

Lesa: Hello Jon.

Jon: When did Sexpot arrive through the portal?

Lesa: About 2:30 AM. She took the Rainbow Nova to see herself. Then she compiled the list of what to buy and started ordering stuff at about 5:30 AM or so when Jeff answered the phone after her message of I what to buy or lease \$250,000 worth of equipment today from you. Why?

Jon: We will talk later.

Jon: Do you trust me Amanda?

Amanda: Always.

Jon: Come this way we need to hide. All the Pizza delivery people are coming back in a few minutes with round 2 of food. Sorry for the conditions but this utility room has not been used in a decade. Can you sit up here? I will lift you up. I am going to lay my hands on your back, okay?

Amanda: Sure.

Jon: Close your eyes. We are going to take a trip.

Amanda: It's dark in here. I feel like I am flying. Where are we?

Jon: You're in my head, in one of my memories. We are flying over China, close to the Temple I stayed at for almost 3 years.

Jon [to phone]: Call daughter. Speaker.

Misty: Where are you?

Jon: I have the strangest request. Once the delivery people leave this next time. Grab some blankets and a pillow. Get the golfcart and drive it into the garage. Attach the trailer and drive it down to where the old Utility Room is. I will hear you once you get here.

Misty: 10 min. Bye.

[Misty gets the blankets and pillow; runs down the corridor gets to the cut out and drives the golfcart to the garage, then she attaches the trailer and throws the blankets down on the trailer and pillow. Then drives to the old Utility Room and turns the cart around to be heading back and turns off the engine.]

Jon: Open the door!

[Misty opens the door and Jon is carrying Amanda.]

Teresa and Anna: Can we help?

Jon: Sure, help steady the trailer so I can lay her down. Amanda had a serious panic attack and passed out. Hop on we are going to the store room. I will wake her up when we get there. Home James!

[They start down the corridor and through some double doors on the left, then stop.]

[Location: Storage Room next to Residence.]

Anna: She is a cop.

Misty: No she is THE COP. She is the U.S. Marshall. I bet her blood chemistry is all out of whack. I will go get Dr. Sexpot to look at her.

[Sexpot comes in.]

Jon: I think all of what is going on today hit her from all sides.

Sexpot: Please go out there. I will be telling you why you are here as soon as I examine her.

[Teresa and Anna leave.]

Sexpot: I can understand why I like scissors. This blouse is worse than armor.

Jon: Amanda, I am going to take off your clothes, you are in bed right now. Okay?

Amanda: Of course.

Jon: I will lift her up, so you can unbutton her armor.

Sexpot: Seriously. Let's trade.

[Sexpot's eyes turn Silver and Amanda's body rises up off the trailer and straightens itself out flat. Jon gets off her blouse and Sexpot lays one hand at the top of her breastbone.]

Sexpot: She is dehydrated, hungry, and other things will fix themselves once we get her liquids and food. Wake up Amanda!

Jon: You are floating in mid-air. You need to drinks some liquids and eat. Do you feel like doing that? Meet Dr. Sexpot.

[Jon grabs some bottles of water out of the Store Room refrigerator and goes to get a plate of food for Amanda.]

Amanda: Thank you. I feel better. I am really thirsty and hungry. I am on thin air!

Sexpot: I am setting you down now. Can you stand up and walk to the food or should we bring some to you?

[Sexpot hands her a second bottle of water.]

Amanda: I can get up, I think.

[Amanda gets up.]

Jon: This way, hand me your hand. Here is a robe.

[Location: Residence.]

Jon: Hi everyone this is Amanda. Here have a seat.

[Long pause, Jon hands Amanda a plate of food.]

Jon: Here is your plate. Here's a bottle of water, king size version. You need to drink it all.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Yes I am in your head. Where are you at?

Sherrie: We are almost there. They set off fireworks to show us where you are. Turbos off. Flip over to normal gas, return to normal startup mode. There are flares on the driveway. I have to send these guys a case of thank you cards in ammo form for them to shoot.

Jon: I am grabbing food and going your way. See you soon.}

Jon: I am going to meet the nightmare crew, coming honey? We will need to playback the DVR of this later.

Misty: I wouldn't try to eat and walk at the same time you might choke to death.

[Jon flips off a black olive and it lands perfectly on the end of Misty's nose and everyone starts laughing.]

[Jon and Genny leave. Jon carrying his food with him.]

Amanda: I am going back into the storage room if that is okay? The hum of the equipment is calming. Ask Jon to wake me up. I need to talk with him a minute.

Misty: Sure, all of this is unexpected and chaotic. I am going downstairs call me on the cell phone if you need me or Jon. I think the Athenians could use some help.

[Location Entrance Cave. Time: 8 PM.]

[Nova drives in. Genny's phone rings.]

Christie: Sorry is this Genny Smyth who lives in a cave?

Genny: Yes it is. What can I do for you?

Christie: We are the cooks, we found a couple moving crews happy to make some extra money so we will be heading your way in 3 hours. Please tell your husband Jon. Goodbye.

Genny: So Jon you hired cooks?

Jon: They were invited apparently. I'm sorry Amanda had her panic attack and that fact went right out the window. Let's go get out the sardines.

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

[They get to the Nova and Sherrie gets out the driver's side and runs to the porta-potty. Beth falls out of the front passenger seat onto all fours. Jon goes up to the side and grabs Nurse Jane who traveled on top of the others in the back seat: Cory, Diana, Wesley rode on the hump.]

[Sherrie gets out of the porta-potty and hugs Jon, kind of jerks a little.]

Sherrie: The scar tissue is tender a certain way.

Jon: I am just grateful, they got it sooner than later. I have no clue why the Stardust didn't help.

Sherrie: I really hate having a caved in boob.

Jon: No man is going to care about your slight imperfection. No woman is perfect in all respects. I will ask Sexpot to look at you. She might have some insights after 4000 years.

Sherrie: Do you know what is happening yet?

Jon: Not really, the K's are supposed to make an Operation Table that is surrounded by radiation guns. I am guessing from all the opiates, Sexpot has plans to keep me out through most of the procedures.

Sherrie: I have a suitcase full next to the AR-10's. There is a cooler in the trunk full of liquid morphine. I missed you punk kid.

Jon: You can visit anytime. We have a hundred square miles of bed space available for you. All of you will be in the Ballroom with Big Brother. I figure you will feel at home there for at least the time being. Amanda, now THE U.S. Marshall will be there too. Nurse Jane, want to stay with them? Or somewhere else?

Nurse Jane: That's fine with me to let these low life criminals have my company.

[Everyone laughs.]

[The K's.] [TOC](#)

[Location Main Cave: The cage. Time: 10 PM.]

Jane: I think I hear a golfcart and trailer.

Janie: Yes, I hear it too.

Jane: Hello! Hello!

[The golfcart stops running. 2 Beasties walk into the light at the cage. They walk next to the bars, look inside, stare at Janie and Jane for a minute. Then smile and turn around and leave. Then throw a large package of Beef Jerky over their heads inside the bars and walk away.]

Janie: Those were not suits. I have never heard of humans being hairy head to the 6 toed feet.

Jane: Their hands had 6 fingers. Are they Big Foot females?

Janie: I don't know but I love beef jerky.

Jane: Make sure the packages don't have LSD in them.

[Janie starts chewing on a stick.]

[Sometime later, they hear Skate rolling by in the dark.]

Janie: Hello!

[Skate jumps over the creek and rolls up to the cage. Janie and Jane see her ears.]

Jane: So elves haunt this cave too.

Skate: All kinds of creatures haunt the caves. Elves, fairies, silver beings, ghostly flashing blobs, bat creatures, hairy humanoids, just to name a few. I would stay inside that cage; you're much safer inside, then out here with us creatures.

[Skate rolls away quickly before she starts to crack up laughing. Then she makes a howling sound like a wolf a few times.]

[Sometime later, noise from the Black Cave. A rooster lands in sight. Silver (a silvery gray haired Beastie) jumps and grabs the rooster by the neck.]

Silver: I am sick and tired of you killing other roosters. You're dinner.

[Silver walks over to the cage, still holding the dead rooster. She looks at them and inside the cage.]

Silver: I will never understand you humans [shaking her head]. Turns around and starts to walk off.

Janie: What are you?

[Silver turns around and looks at them. Sounds like bat wings comes from above them and a large bat shaped shadow shows on the floor. Janie and Jane duck downward but looking up.]

Silver [turning around]: I am a Beastie and that was the Queen flying over us. If you tell anyone what you saw here. I will hunt you down and you'll be dinner. I will never understand humans [walking away].

[A few minutes later, Janie and Jane smell roasting chicken.]

Jane: That smells good.

Janie [even louder]: Yes it does.

[Silver walks out into the light, holding a spiked chicken.]

Silver: Give me a knife, fork and a couple of those paper plates.

[Silver sits on the granite floor and starts to pull the meat off of most of the chicken and puts the bones on the other plate. Hands the meat plate inside. Then she grabs a chicken leg bone and starts chewing it up, bone and all. Janie and Jane notice her fang like teeth and scaly tongue. Silver turns around and leans up against the bars and continues to eat the bones and what meat is left on them.]

Jane: Thank you very much for dinner. We have food here but of course not hot food.

Silver: Have anything sweet made from milk?

[Janie digs through the duffle bag.]

Janie: Chocolate bars seem to be about the closest we have. Do you want them?

Silver: 1 please.

[Janie hands Silver one through the cage bars. Silver unwraps it and starts to eat it.]

Silver: Thanks; humans do make great chocolate.

Jane: I think it is just a woman thing to like chocolate.

[Nervously.] Your hair looks so soft, may we touch it?

Silver: One thing Beasties really love is the back of their heads scratched. We can't do it very well with these and can even make ourselves sick.

[Silver holds up her hands and the claws pop out of the end of her fingers.]

Silver: That oily looking stuff is poison.

[Silver sits down, pulls up her legs and holds them together with interlocked fingers. Then goes to

sleep, while Jane and Janie scratch / rub the back of her head. They notice picking up silver flakes on their hands which just vanish as they are looking at them.]

[Sometime later 2 whistles and 2 more Beasties walk up to Silver, waking her up.]

Beastie 1: You are supposed to be covering for us while we mate with the Winged-folk.

Silver: You know if the Queen catches you, she will castrate them and I haven't a clue what she is going to do to you; maybe she will sew them shut.

Beastie 2: The humans are pretending to be asleep.

Silver: They are okay but if they tell anyone we are going to have 'Human Under Glass' for dinner.

[Silver looking inside the cage.]

Silver: Thanks for the head scratches. I don't understand why humans camp out in Haunted Caves. Boo!

Jane: We are getting paid.

Silver: How much?

Jane: \$10,000.

[Silver digs down into the hot springs creek at the end of the cage and picks out 5 gold nuggets.]

Silver: Here is \$10,000 to not be here tomorrow night, we hate trespassers.

Janie: Wow.

Silver: Don't take any more. Genny and Jon will be mad and we will have dinner for a few days.

Jane: Not a problem. We will never tell anything to anyone. They would commit us to a mental hospital padded room.

Silver: Okay animals, time to let yourselves get into trouble with the Queen. Bye humans.

[Day 2, Main Cave Waterfall Area. Time: 7 AM.]

[Location: Edge of Black Cave.]

[Janie and Jane wake up to glistening effects all over the floor. They notice they are in the same bed asleep back to back to each other. They prop up in bed and look at the front of the cage to see a teenage looking girl sparkly all over, like she fell into a vat of sparkles that kids play with. She has long blonde hair wrapped around her like clothing. Janie and Jane get up and walk over to the edge of the cage where she is. They look at her and notice she is really just floating in air over the top of the hot springs creek.]

The K's: You're pretty. We are wondering what time it is?

[Me-Tis smiles and touches the end of their noses with each hand, then vanishes. Then the top of the cave shows what appears to be outside and the sun is at 7: 00 AM. Then that image vanishes too. They look down into the water that has all kinds of gem stones and gold nuggets showing. At the same time each one grabs out a cobalt blue gem stone and swallow it. Then they reach around where the spare key was and can't find it, so they pick out some gold nuggets. Put them together and melts them into a patty with a butane lighter and a can of deodorant spray. Throw water on the hot gold patty and it steams. Then they cut out a skeleton key from the gold patty. They carefully tap on the cage lock as they put in the skeleton key and slowly unlock the door.

They then jump in the hot springs creek and jump up and down like 2 kids in a mud puddle. Then slowly walk up the creek bed stripping off their clothes. They go under the waterfall. In a few minutes they go back to the cage and get the flashlights out of the duffle bags and empty the food bag on the

floor and eat all of the food and the rest of the Jerky.

[Speaking in perfect unison.]

The K's: Back to the diamond mine.

[The K's exit the other side of the waterfall with a bucket each of diamonds. They see a bunch of electrical cables going to some switches with one large master switch above them. They close their eyes expecting sparks or something and flip on the master switch. The Main Cave lights up.]

The K's: God said, 'Let there be light'. We are just poor imitators.

[They survey what they see: the tool boxes, motorized lifts, forklifts, trailers, mini dump trucks.]

The K's: Look at all those toys. We must have died and this is heaven. Well on second thought, there is our elf sleeping on the forklift.

[The K's grab the buckets and run over to the forklift. Hook the buckets on the end of the forks which are about 3' up and jump on top of the forks and look down at their elf. Skate wakes up.]

The K's: Hi again. We are the K's. We don't think this cave is haunted and you're not an elf. So who are you?

Skate [looking back and forth at them as they were talking in harmony]: Well it wasn't haunted till you two showed up. My nickname is Skate. I am an Athenian. I am 500 years old. My ancestor was Tisha, an Amazon serving the Silver Queen of Egypt about 2,500 years ago. The Silver Queen is upstairs.

Wow you have buckets of Ruby and Cobalt Diamonds. We can replenish the cold fusion reactors. Where did you get them?

The K's: Secret, but we will share. We didn't know fusion was possible, let alone cold fusion.

[Skate grabs her phone hanging on a chain around her neck. Dials a few numbers.]

Skate: Fusion has been possible but the U.S. always kills it. The K's are awake, bring me a fusion reactor and come on. We can start moving the equipment and tools to the area close to the Black Cave as they decide what they want to keep.

The K's: Keep?

Skate: Sexpot didn't know what you would want and need for sure to build the Table and the radiation emitters, so she picked out a variety of equipment to rent. Here is her drawings. We can buy whatever you two decide on. More stuff, general tools and such, is coming in the next few days from the Snap-on Tool Company. He emptied his truck yesterday here. I thought he was going to stumble on his smile.

Don't mix those buckets. The results are dangerous.

The K's: Agreed, we found out the hard way. We put some clear diamonds in the middle of each bucket to keep them happy. They don't even get along with themselves very well either.

Skate: I never knew that but then I have never seen that many Ruby or Cobalts together at one time. I hear the golfcarts coming this way.

The K's: We need welders, MIG welders, welding outfits and sheets of stainless steel and other assorted metal pieces. We need to call the Union hall and get some women welders here.

Skate: Welders and stainless steel is here already.

Call Sexpot. [Pause.] They are alive and looking over your drawings.

Sexpot: Put the phone on speaker so I can talk to them. On second thought. Sorry Jon, time for you not to hear this, goodnight.

[Jon falls asleep for a couple of minutes.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Everyone: K's you will need to look over the crystal chair Jon started just inside the Black Cave to the right of the waterfall. This is how you put the crystals together and once you get so many connected they just stay connected. The crystals are all over the cave and behind the waterfall with all the diamonds. I need you to make a Table inside the alcove behind the waterfall. Around the Table make an arch of larger Ruby, Cobalt, clear diamonds and crystals. I will have a precise blueprint shortly when the Architect gets back from the print shop. Her own plotters are coming tomorrow. She will be setting up in the Ballroom; halfway up the staircase. Jon will lay on the Table and Lesa or I will direct the radiation beams to kill certain cancers in his body from various angles. His body will reject the dead cells into large boils that will need to be cleaned out.

To keep up his level of Silver to maintain his life and regeneration abilities will be done through the rubbing action against the Table while having sex with multiple women over the next 39 days. Sex stimulates his brain and hormonal changes drops the body's defenses allowing the Silver to be absorbed through his pores and into his blood stream in small enough quantities to not kill him but put his immune system in high speed mode.

He is going to stay drugged most of the time so he doesn't remember the details of the sex or whom. His immune system and his genes will be changing constantly during these treatments.

That is a quick overview.

Oh, 4 fusion reactors, I am guessing will power all of this. I will show you two how to build them. Skate telepathically to Everyone: Sorry to interrupt. I know how to make fusion reactors; I can help them start building one with the buckets of Ruby and Cobalt diamonds they already rounded up.

Sexpot to Everyone: In the last trip, I didn't meet you. Time is important, go as fast as you can. Jon's days are numbered to get well.

Skate to Everyone: Building a reactor is serious time consuming, we Athenians can just give you 4 of ours, they really are nothing but giant light bulbs now. They need replenished but we have plenty of diamonds here to do that now. We can go to regular electric lights in place of them. You're making a scaled down Atlantean Globe.

Sexpot to Skate: Yes I am, but better. They never had these Crystals. I have to go. Bye.}

Skate: Here are your phones. They work in the cave. Jon and Misty put in all kinds of repeaters and boosters. Jeff at the Hardware Store is aware you will need more things.

[Atlantean Globe.] [TOC](#)

Location: Main Cave close to the Waterfall.]

[The K's have built a Barn like roof over a double wide set of scaffolding and have inserted it into the waterfall to expose the diamond mine. Once they have a pathway through the waterfall, the K's and some Athenians start cleaning out all the gemstones, gold and minerals. The Athenians are helping to put different gem stones or minerals into new small carts or buckets and are moving them out of sight into the Black Cave. As they are shoveling up the diamonds they are keeping all the Ruby and Cobalt colored diamonds and 50 plus carat ones off to the side. Sexpot, Lesa, Skate and Cara are working with the K's to construct a make-shift Atlantean Globe and a Table made from crystals interlinked together with the top points at the top of the Table.]

The K's: How is anyone going to lay on this?

Sexpot: You haven't given it a base yet.

The K's: How?

[Sexpot Puts 4 crystals at the bottom, and Skate then starts where Sexpot left off and the K's work the other side. When Skate gets to about 1/4 finished and the K's are standing looking down at her.]

Skate: Okay show offs, you can finish.

Sexpot: When you get to the very last crystal, move it almost in place and close your eyes or you will be blinded for a couple of days.

The K's [loudly]: On 3. 1, 2, 3

[An extremely bright light shines from the Table. The Ruby and Cobalt diamonds are absorbed. The whole Table gets totally flat on top and the base becomes legs.]

Everyone [but Sexpot]: WOW!

[The K's visit the K's.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave. Time: Evening.]

Jon: Hi old K's and young K's.

All K's: Hi Jon.

Jon: Spoilers going on here or what?

[The older K's are sitting facing the K's who are facing Jon. The older K's bend their backs to where their upside heads are facing Jon. Almost unnatural looking even for a good gymnast. The K's are staring at them with emotionless faces.]

The Older K's: Hi Jon, it is so nice to see a young you again. We don't need spoilers; we are the BORG; we will assimilate everything in time.

[Flashback: Clara.] [TOC](#)

[Jon is in the garage under the Nova before the rebuild. All of the sudden the hydraulic cylinder blows in the floor jack and the car ends up on Jon's chest and he can't move.]

Jon: Wonderful. I can't get to my phone.

[Garage door opens and 2 women dressed in bright blue jumpsuits step in front of the Nova and pick up the front end and Jon slides out.]

The K's: It is not good for our Boss to be stuck under a car for 10 hours before Sherrie finds him. You have 2 cracked ribs. We texted Sherrie to backtrack and take you to the Hospital for X-Rays. Bye Jon.

Jon: How did the 2 of you pick up my car's front end?

The K's: No spoilers Jon. Bye.

[The K's run away and jump into a 1969 Buick Wildcat convertible as Jon gets to the door.]

The K's: Onward Clara!

[As Jon is watching the driver Clara who has a mechanical arm (handicapped), and the whole scene dissolves. Jon feels his ribs and everything is fine. Nova is still up on the floor jack. It is like time rewind and he is back 15 minutes earlier. Jon grabs jack stands and places them under the Nova. He jacks up the car some more and the hydraulic cylinder blows but the Nova lands on the jack stands and he would not be pinned under it this time.]

[Jon is dizzy but back to current time.]

[Jon remembers having found the 1969 Buick Wildcat and the owner who was Quadriplegia and no right arm.]

Jon: I don't see Clara so are you staying for a while.

The Older K's: No, we are leaving a different way now.

[The Older K's flip over like a gymnast would to stand up and the Older K's do a 'high 5' with the K's and vanish.]

The K's: This area seems good for thinking. It is so alive and totally voiceless. Want a ride?

[Jon gets on the golfcart, stands on the back and holds onto the roll bar. The K's get on and drive the golfcart full of buckets with gems in them and Jon back to the Table.]

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Hi honey.

Amy to Jon: Good it's back. Do you know what I am doing.

Jon to Amy: Giving your dog a very special treat. But I don't think I want to be here please check out 12477 Pike Rd. I fairly certain I own it. Thanks. Bye.}

[Day 3]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area. Time: Midnight.]

[The K's continue working through the night with Sexpot, Skate and some Athenians to put up a steel net with the gems mounted in certain ways and cold fusion reactors to help power it.]

[The K's are cured.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Dining Area. Time: 6:30 AM.]

[Sexpot is eating.]

The K's: Sexpot we're sick. I think you need to fix our medications. Can you do that when you're done?

[Sexpot stuffs down her last 2 bites and turns around and lays her hands on the top of their chest below their chins. Her eyes turn silver and she appears to be looking around into space.]

Sexpot: Your bodies are so out of whack on everything. I am shocked you can walk.

The K's: We felt bad most of yesterday, but kept the easier work till late last night and this morning to put the gems in the netting.

Sexpot: Put your medications on the table.

The K's Janie: Here are mine.

The K's Jane: Here are mine. We have the same diseases and almost the same drugs.

[Sexpot starts going through the bottles.]

Sexpot: No, no, no, no, no, no. No, no, no, no, no, no. No drugs for either one of you, neither one of you have these diseases or medical problems right now. I am so happy Lesa is a prescription drug pusher so I knew what all these are. You two are not immortal but you regenerate. IF you cut off a finger, you'll grow it back. But don't do anything stupid, kids. Use the pain medication if your backs gives you trouble but only enough to numb the pain not kill it, otherwise you will always need to increase the pain killers and will still have more and more pain. Opiates stop natural brain and anti-pain functions. That is why all heroin addicts overdose eventually. When you can try and cut back on the oxycodone, just a little every 3 days or so to a leveling spot. Pain is good for you so you don't hurt yourselves.

The K's: Thank you. No doctor ever told us that about Opiates.

[The K's hug Sexpot, who looks uncomfortable like no one ever hugged her before.]

The K's: Now we can eat what we have been craving for weeks which was not on our diabetic or high

cholesterol diet.

Sexpot: Moderation!

The K's: Everything is ready to start. You said you know how to make it all work.

{Sexpot telepathically to Lesa and Jon: Wake up. Everyone has the Table ready. I will meet you at the Chair.}

[Sarge arrives and Genny tells her what is going to happen.]

[Treatments begin.] [TOC](#)

[The Invited: Genny, Misty, Sexpot, Lesa, Mayling, the K's, Clara, Pat, Cindy, Patti, Lynda, Christie, Jamie, Isabel, Amanda, Nurse Jane, Cory, Wesley, Diana, Beth, Sherrie, Sarge. (22).]

[Location: Table Area 6: 45 AM.]

Sexpot: Jon lay on the Table if you go to sleep that is fine. We are going to practice on that meat next to you.

Lesla: Then we cook you.

Jon: Please keep me extremely rare and bloody inside.

[2 Way Telepathy for Amy.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table.]

{Amy telepathically to Jon: Can you hear me?}

Jon to Amy: Yes, I can. You are in the shower. Sexpot is about to start the radiation treatment and I am guessing I will be in a daze the rest of the day. If we talk later, you want to ask me when I had my morphine. So you know you are talking to me vs. the Twilight Zone me.

Amy to Jon: I can see the back waterfall through your eyes. We are heading your way soon. I want to help anyway I can. Misty has hubby able to remotely work and he has many meetings the next 4 weeks and can fly out of Indy. Barrel let me off work. He knows you are my best friend. Everyone is praying for you. Barrel said a prayer over the intercom. Tracy about died, some of the inmates prayed too for you. I already talked with Genny.

Jon to Amy: That is great, I hope we can talk some while you are here. But beware I might not remember. Speaking of which, here comes the morphine.

[Shot of morphine to the point Jon is awake but will not remember what he did.]

Amy to Jon: Or the inmates were praying for forgiveness ahead of time. 4 rapists died last night, no one can figure out how they breached the cubical. Get well. Bye.

Jon to Amy: I know h...}

Sexpot: Before changing positions or whoever is up there, let Lesa or me know. We are trying to target cancers all over your body and not get the helper. Time for this to begin.

[Spider Clan Begins.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Virginia City, Jeff's Hardware Store. Time: Noon.]

[The K's are shopping and run into 2 visiting engineers, they follow them around and short cut them.]

{The K's: You are just like us. You're Spiders too, and you just don't know it yet. I would guess you have all kinds of pill bottles in those large purses.

The Engineers: When was that any of your business?

The K's: You probably think we are nuts and you didn't notice that we are talking to you in unison and you are talking to us and not one single word has been spoken through anyone's lips.

You are both Type II diabetics, high blood pressure and high cholesterol. Both have high IQ's, don't have great male relationships and both of you are driven to a high quality of perfection.

But neither of you have any fun. We spiders have all kinds of fun, we build things. Come on and join us. See what we just built.

[Mentally showing them the Table area.]

The Engineers (other K's): Yes.}

The K's: Thanks Jeff we will be back for more toys.

[The K's and other K's leave for the Main Cave.]

[Location Main Cave. Later in the Day.]

The K's: Sexpot can you fix our backs? We really over worked yesterday and reached the max of our narcotics.

Sexpot: I can fix parts of it for sure. But if there was something that could be used that is not organic which could mimic those vertebrate I could completely replace your spinal column bones. The problem is you have more spinal column from the Scoliosis than normal people. You probably will be able to be double jointed.

The K's: We will make you our new back bones. We know what to use for them; we think.

Sexpot: I will order MRI's and x-rays so you can get exact measurement to go by from the hospital. Something to think about, even after the double joints, you can setup extra vertebrae to take up the slack. You would grow to about 5' 6" and have narrower waists. I am guessing you have more than once hit your bottom rib against your hip bone.

The K's: We wanted to do Gymnastics in school but of course were denied but we attempted on our own and failed as you said.

[New Girl.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: Day 4, 2:30 AM.]

Ambulance Driver: I heard from the Dragon Lady, you have the world's greatest surgeons here. I hope so. We have a head on collision and this woman is in pieces.

The K's: Follow us. We will contact the surgery crew.

[The Timeline Secret.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Ballroom. Time: Day 4, 6:30 AM.]

[Sexpot, Lesa, Kala, Skate, Corisay, Cory, Beth, Misty, Sherrie, Amy, Sarge, Nurse Jane, Beth and Diana and Genny are present.]

Jon: Before I can't remember today. Kala has already started moving most of her people out of the Black Cave. We have to keep the Big City Cave a total secret. The K's need to grow their knowledge till our time can blend into the future timeline the Big City Cave is on. Otherwise this all ends.

We have equipment we don't know how to make or fix if it breaks. So don't talk about the past 2 years and be very careful around the K's and the soon to be Spiders or Allies. They had to have help in the future. Sorry this is not going to be easy but we need to do this.

Kala: If you do say something by accident, that is my other clan. The K's might know Smyth cars are

made in Big City Cave or not.

[Day 4 onward is a complete burr to Jon.]

[Day 5.]

[Location: Residence Bedroom. Time: 6:30 AM.]

[Me-Tis appears in the air above. Jon. He reaches up to tickle her but she doesn't laugh.]

Jon and Sherrie: What are our insane children doing now?

Me-Tis: I will take you there, Jon. Jon grabs his short pants and she flies him away to where the K's are in Black Cave.

[The K's are sitting with 2 laptops in front of them, a reactor shooting off lightning like sparks into the air. Jon and Me-Tis land in front of them. The K's make crosses with their fingers at them.]

The K's: Oops. We didn't think the bolts were hitting you Me-Tis. We will turn it down now before you melt us with one of them.

Jon: Explain what you are doing.

The K's: We are using ores to finance this place right now so we came up with new designs to use water to make us \$6,000 to \$15,000 per hour and it only costs us distilled water. We designed a reactor to burn water instead of Ruby and Cobalt diamonds that makes some serious amounts of megawatts. We can send some megawatts back to Genny's powerplant in town for distribution to the main grid (but the power cables are limited by their size though). If we can tap into the big power lines that run on top of the tower power poles outside, we can save the power companies in this state a million barrels of fuel oil every year. We are so sorry Me-Tis if we caused you any pain.

Me-Tis: Take them outside and then talk to me.

[Me-Tis walks up to them in teenage form, hugs them and vanishes]

Jon: You didn't cause her any pain, but she expected you to do so. I know this place is deadly quiet, but you might want to do things like this anywhere but the Black Cave.

[The K's look around, then frown.]

The K's: Okay, boss. Great, we can sleep better tonight and not have to sleep with one eye open.

Jon: Cold fusion is a wonderful thing but the oil companies and the democrats absolutely do not what clean energy, they only say they do. They always help GM, the oil companies and screw us over.

They have defeated experimental fusion reactors for decades and the fake news services killed nuclear power in this country which is semi-clean power, decades ago with President Carter and then Clinton.

Windmills are a complete joke if the government wasn't paying for them. Small hydro plants could have been built all over the U.S. close to a 100 years ago and they still are not on the good rivers and creeks to power small cities close-by.

The methane gas produced by sewage treatment plants could run the facilities and they would be off the grid which of course cuts down massively on their own Global Warming hoax. But how dare you not allow your employees to smoke.

They could burn garbage, old tires with the coal and have 0 more pollution but never in the US.

Propane is the best fuel, but who wants a car in which the engine will last 400,000 miles at least.

I could go on for days.

They say go electric car but then tax you because you own it. The very rich own a lot of stock in oil companies. The rich are rich only because of greed and the quest for power to fuel more greed.

The K's: Windmills produce tons of heat because they can't produce standard line voltages and have

to use transformers and massive transmission like gearing. There are reasons car transmission have cooling.

We are going to bypass the anti-American congress and go to the Public Utilities Commission with a demo in maybe a couple of days. The other K's and Skate are making 2 more of these; both could make another \$15k each per hour. We think we need to fill your deleting bank accounts.

Skate said we sell stock in a nothing local power company to little everyday folks in town and kill off a lot of their stock broker exchanges who have a monopoly making the rich benefit and the little guys getting swashed like bugs. Microsoft's first 14 years will have nothing on us who own 55% of the stock.

May we proceed with the demo to the PUC's?

Jon: Of course, but don't get your hopes up too high; if we only use the juice ourselves that will save a nice sized light bill every month. I need to get to my 4 hours on, 4 hours off treatments and stay in the clouds the rest of the day. Thanks for putting up the clocks. I now know it is Day 6. I can't remember Day 4, or 5. Except, Skate would you come here please?

[Skate walks up to Jon and Jon kisses her. All the women in the cave stop walking, groan in pleasure or curl up in balls.]

Skate: Wow. I hope this lasts longer than your treatments. Good sex without all the mess or time.

Lesa [loudly]: Jon it is time to start. Breakfast is coming or I will let you kiss Skate again and then you're mine to cook.

[Jon kisses Skate again. Wave 2 hits all the women.]

[Day 6.]

[Location: Main Table. Time: 3 PM.]

[Jon Remembers Everything.] [TOC](#)

[Jon puts his plate down, a session is about to start soon. Genny comes up to the Table and Jon lifts her up and she sits up against his chest. Jon raps his arms around her and puts his chin down on her shoulder and leans his head against hers.]

{Jon telepathically to Genny: This is all breaking down. The morphine doesn't keep me a veggie anymore. I am remembering everything. I love you. I hate this is painful for you on so many levels. But all the sex in the world in never going to stop me from loving you.

I almost called this off. I don't want this kind of sex; I never did; it's wrong, it's selfish. But then I saw you, Misty and Sherrie discussing Cave things. I think I need to stay around for a few years. I think Misty is coming out of her shell. She is taking on responsibilities without hanging on me. You are growing in wisdom too. You and Sherrie never really managed an Empire. Even Lesa and Sexpot seem like they need me. I don't think they ever truly cared for anyone till now.

Genny to Jon: Sexpot and other keeps calling it a kingdom and I am starting to agree.

When you touched the wall what futures did you see?

Jon to Genny: I saw many different ones. When I saw Sexpot in the middle of the night, she had me touch the wall again. I saw my death, the day, the month and the year and who was with me. No one was crying so I am guessing everyone there was all well prepared and was celebrating vs. mourning.

Genny to Jon: Who?

Jon to Genny: You of course, Misty and my sister Sherrie. I don't know why Sexpot is still keeping that fact secret. I am sure she knows. Not like we have not had our suspicions for a very long time. I guess she has her reasons. Sorry you have to bury me.

Genny to Jon: I somehow always knew that would happen. I am okay with it. I think you need me more than I need you.

Jon to Genny: Yes, you're an anchor to keep me sane, especially these past few days, actually these last few years. Everything is in WARP speed. I will always love and need you.

Genny to Jon: Ditto. What are you remembering?

{Jon to Genny: My mind is connecting to others, not necessarily when I want or with whom I want. I can concentrate and talk privately to some like now with you. I remember the sex and some of the conversations. Clara likes it rough. Sarge and Mayling were both virgins, hard to believe that from a 72 year old teenager. Pat the camera lady is very muscular especially her legs but like a slab of meat. The house group hasn't changed any. My high school girlfriends are okay, except Cindy, she absolutely loves sex. I never saw that one coming. She was always calm and collected, methodical in the way she thought and acted.}

[Misty and Sherrie come bringing pillows, laying them on Jon and Genny's legs that are stretched in a v-shape and fall instantly to sleep.]

{Jon to Genny: Like now my mind is wandering around. Skate is angry and I don't know why; I don't think anyone is around her. Clara is about to masturbate. Mayling, knows I am there; she is smiling and about to eat something really bad for her. It actually looks good.}

[Kala's Warning to Mey.] [TOC](#)

{Jon to Genny: Mey is about to be an adulteress.

Mey to Jon: How are you in my head?

Jon to All: Not sure, but since I am, what you are about to do is against all the rules, human and Winged. Queen Kala said, "No outside sex; inside sex will be by permission till we can figure out the best way to rebuild our race." I was there remember?

Mey to Jon: I will do what I please; when I please. Go away!

Genny to Jon: Wake up Kala.

Jon to Genny: You took the words right out of my mind.

[Genny laughs.]

Genny to Jon: You always come up with the strangest things. Wake Kala.}

{Jon telepathically to Kala: Kala, Angel. Wake up.

Kala to Jon: Thanks, I was having a nice wet dream.

Jon to Kala: You're on telepathic speaker.

Kala to Genny: Hi Genny. I should be embarrassed but not really. Jon is too good at what he does. I hope your surgery lets you understand that better.

Jon to Kala: Sorry, Angel you have a problem. Mey is about to have sex with 1 or 2 humans. My mind was wondering, I connected with Mayling and then out of the blue with Mey. Mey and I had a conversation that ended with 'I will do what I please when I please.' and I was booted out.

Kala to Jon: Let's reconnect.

I don't care that Genny hears this after all this is the last person she should be jealous of.

Jon to Genny: Your jealous, oh how sweet. Kala is right Mey would be the last gold digger on this planet I would run away with. Okay here goes.

Jon to Mey: Hi again, Mey. I hate to be a tattletale but your Queen has a problem.

Kala to Mey: You want to have sex go have it with your sterile husband. If you disobey my orders and proceed with your little orgy, I will fly there, cut off your wings myself, put you in chains and dig out those horny little ovaries with my claws. Maybe I will let my Beastie half come out and eat them. Goodbye.

Jon to Kala: 'Mey just told the men to do the house whores. This was a very bad idea.'

Mey to Jon: Please get out of my head. I won't be stupid again and please don't hold all of this against me forever.

Jon to Mey: Okay.

[Pause.] Nice icing on the cake, Kala, with my Beastie side. Mey scared of you will never be a bad thing.}

[Alternate Treatment.] [TOC](#)

[Kala flies in and stands behind Jon. Jon leans his head back and smiles.]

Jon: Did Sexpot say you can fly?

Kala: Yes actually. The stitches come out tonight or tomorrow. A day or two and I will be off the anti-venom drug she concocted.

Genny: I will put you on the schedule in 2 days. You should make sure your new equipment is working well.

Kala: It is going to be hard to live up to be 'Miss Morals' at this rate. Bye you all.

Jon: I am so tired.

[Jon puts down his head and falls asleep, then Genny. Lesa and Pat arrive for the next session. The K's above pull out a couple of diamonds and crawl down the wall. The K's put the bad diamonds in the trash diamond bucket, smile at Lesa. Lesa ruffles their short curly hair and the K's leave.]

Lesla: I am going to talk to Sexpot about cancelling this session. Everyone is just so tired.

{Lesla telepathically to Sexpot: Wake up Aphrodite.

Sexpot: Yes, what is wrong?

Lesla: Look through my eyes. They are just so tired.

Sexpot: Go hug Jon from behind and get me a Silver level.

[Lesla gets on the Table, then stands up, does a slow leg split, and plants herself around Jon. Lesla reaches up her hand and touches his upper chest.]

Lesla: Jon's Silver level is great.

Sexpot: Amp up. 2 vials if you can do it and go to sleep where you're at. I will come and sleep in the Chair. Get a bunch of supplies. If this works all of you are going to need them. Wake me up once you have him all cleaned out. Give him only enough morphine for the pain. Jon is remembering everything of the past week, so it is a waste of time to drug him heavily any longer.}

Lesla: Pat, there is an air mattress about 5 feet that way if you want to nap or go back to your normal bed. This session is going to not be sexual. Jon is exhausted.

[Lesla wakes up to a stink. She is covered in pus from Jon's boils that are all over him.]

Lesla: Wake up Genny, Misty and Sherrie. We have lots of work to do. Smile Jon, I am not knocking you out but if you need more morphine just tell me. There are at least 50 boils on your body.

[Everyone wakes up and sits up. Clara walks around the corner. Lesla does some motions with her

hands: turns on the exhaust fans above them, grabs the morphine and a syringe and puts the kits they use to dig out the boils all around the Table.]

Jon: Is there any way I can lay that is not covered in boils.

Misty: Left side face toward the Chair is probably going to be the least painful.

Sherrie: Lesa can you activate the foam spray the K's plumbed in? I can't reach the lever.

Lesa: Sure, close your eyes and hold your breath.

[Foam covers them and quickly dissipates. Clara gets up on the Table at Jon's waist.]

Clara: I am going to work here. Jon and I have things to talk about.

[Genny tries not to laugh.]

Clara: If you want to see me masturbate sometime let me know I will put on a show for you. I would feel very violated if it was anyone but you in my head.

Jon: Ouch. I really didn't plan that. I have very little control over my mind wandering right now. This morning I was in Mey's head. Understand what I mean?

Clara: Okay you are sort of off the hook since it was 'wanta break up a marriage' Mey. I am glad we are over the druggie dose of opiates. But why?

Jon: I am remembering all the details of everything. By the way, are you trying to put on a show right now the way you are sitting?

[Clara twists around to a more lady like position.]

Jon: I would laugh if it didn't hurt. Ouch. Ouch.

[They continue to clean out the boils.]

Sexpot: Great, that worked. Here Jon, see if you can drink the drop in the bottom of this vial.

[Jon drinks.]

Sexpot: When you have success with what you are doing there to Jon, Clara would you please suck it up in this syringe.

Clara: I was going more for the pain effect not the pleasure one.

[Genny tries not to laugh.]

Sexpot: Lesa, we are going to have to monitor the ladies closely. Jon is not sterile right now.

Clara: I have a patch, you don't need to worry about me. Amanda and Pat have one too. But monitoring still might be wise to make sure we are not mid-cycle anyway. Hi Skate.

[Skate walks up to Jon's head, swats and pulls out a crystal and pitches it in the water tunnel that surrounds the Table, then lays a sloppy wet kiss on Jon. Everyone in the cave has an orgasm. Clara gets Jon off.]

Sexpot: I wonder if anyone was missed in the wave. Clara and Skate stay here. Skate I need to talk to you about what you just did later but right now I need to show the others something. Jon, try another drop. I am hoping you can tolerate 2 when you are so low on Silver.

Clara: Here is the semen.

Sexpot: [Looking right at Sherrie] Condoms NO EXCUSE. Genny leg up. [Inserts into Genny.]

Misty leg up. [Inserts into Misty.] Good luck.

[Cold Fusion Electric Power.] [TOC](#)

[Day 7.]

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 9:30 AM.]

[Clara and Pat are there to film everything.]

PUCI: We are from the Public Utilities Commission. Where are the K's?

The K's: You are talking to them

[Me-Tis climbs up on top of one of their shoulders.]

The K's: This is Me-Tis, she is one of the non-human cave dwellers. She is here to watch us kids play.

PUCI: I am Jane and this is Jane Ann.

The K's: We are Jane and Janie both middle names of Kaye. So we go by K. Please come over here, Lana?

[Lana an Athenian is close-by.]

Would you please close the entrances to keep people out while we show off our cold fusion reactor?

Jane: If it wasn't that Jon Smyth is here we would have never come. We get 100's of solutions to the world's problems every year and they are scams or hoaxes or bad science.

The K's: Please stand here this fence like structure is well grounded inside and outside. Starting the ramp up now. Once the reactor is stable, we can go from 0.1 megawatt to 300 megawatts in about 2 seconds. Please put on these welding glasses, it is going to get bright in here. If you look up on that ledge the other K's are going to throw down various scrap steel to show you this is not fake or a hoax.

[Sound of static electricity starting.]

The K's: We are stable. Now going up.

[Lightning bolts start jumping around and then start hitting the ground rods placed 10 feet away.]

The Other K's: Here comes first piece of angle iron. We are going to try and hit phrase 4 and 5.

[They throw down the angle iron and 2 lightning bolts hold it in mid-air for a second then 2 molten pools of iron hits the stainless sheets on the ground.]

The Other K's: Next much longer piece going for 1 and 4 this time.

[Same thing happens.]

The Other K's: Next about 10 rocks.

[Same thing happens but piles of dust.]

The K's: Going down now to about 20 Megawatts.

Jane Ann: Safety precautions. What happens if an earthquake and it falls in a crack. Or a flood?

The K's: Me-Tis would you be so kind.

[Me-Tis gets off of the K's shoulders, becomes her teenager looking form and walks over to the reactor and turns it sideways. The reactor goes dead. She sets it back properly and the K's start it back up.]

The K's: We know the reactor will go dead but we never thought about a demo of that.

[Me-Tis gets the fire hose and drags it over. Opens up the quick valve, then slides back 2 feet. Everyone tries not to laugh. Then she turns the fire hose on heavy spray. The K's run up the megawatts. Then lightning to nothing.]

The K's: Next reactor please.

[The other K's then bring one in and set the other one off to the side attempting to drain out some of the water. They go behind the screen with the K's. Me-Tis, sits on top of the reactor as the K's start it and then ramp it up to max.

The K's: Backup controllers.

[One K closes the lid on a one laptop and it beeps when asleep. The reactor still going. The other K closes the lid on the second laptop the reactor goes dead.]

Jane: If that was connected to wiring what are the specs?

The K's: 345 KV roughly, we have to tweak to match the power lines outside. 6 phase. 3 can be synced to lines outside. 3 can be ran through a transformer or inductor to be synced in. 150

megawatts per set of 3 phrases. If the laptop was plugged into the system, and we had both of these running. Say for instance a 300 megawatt unit dies and instantly is off line. These could go from .1 to 500 in 2 seconds. A brownout would happen that motors or human eyes can't see. Our purpose it not to shut down all the powerplants. Our purpose it to shut down all the fuel oil and natural gas being used to produce electricity. That 3.5 megawatt backup generator over there is one example. Our accountants are looking for a place in South Bend area for a 2nd station to serve upper Indiana and Chicago. When these are in operation, we just saved the 2 states a few million barrels of Arab oil whether purchased directly from them or our enemy Iran's oil purchased through Russia or the Ukraine.

We don't know how much natural gas consumption will be cut. Natural gas is needed far more for homes and businesses or made into propane.

We should not be shipping coal to China so they can send us back high priced junk. When we are energy independent again, then we might think about it.

Jane Ann: You have 2 allies. We have never seen such a design and really only care about the results. You will need to fill out a book of paperwork.

The K's: Done; here is the book. DVD on top for computer access. License request filled out. This will be licensed under the current Virginia City's Utility Department.

Jane: You will have your license as soon as we get back to put 2 reactors on line as a beta project. You will need to have access to it at any given time for spot inspections. They will phone you usually an hour ahead. Just in case you forgot and left an oily rag on the floor. They are concerned with true safety concerns, not nick picking. They are not the ATF.

Jane: If all works fine. 7 days 2 more, 14 days 3 more. 60 days, the Arabs can shove that million barrels of oil. We will have to figure out a base megawatt you can charge. Somewhere around \$50 normal and \$120 during peak demands.

Jane Ann: We are not engineers per se. What is the fuel? What does it costs to make one of these?

The K's: Distilled water like you buy at the grocery store. \$100 million per reactor, but the parts are not available on the world market. Jon owns all the components and guessing, we have enough parts right now to eliminate most all fuel oil for power consumption in about 2-3 states in the U.S., if we were allowed to do so. Bonus is, we can take down those stupid, billion dollar maintenance hog windmills and Smyth cars are electric and propane mostly.

Jane: How long will the reactor last?

The K's: 1 billion years as long as they have water continuously. We plan on having a week's supply of water on backup at least in case of storms or tornadoes.

[Jane and Jane Ann are shocked.]

Jane Ann: What about radiation?

The K's: Only the typical magnetic that comes from power lines and cell phones.

[The K's shake their hands and they are so amazed they forget to say goodbye.]

Me-Tis: Now you promised I can play for 5 minutes.

The K's: How about 10?

[The K's open the laptops, the reactor hums then all the lightning bolts start and Me-Tis floats around them and through them.]

{Jon telepathically to the K's: Well ladies how did your trial go?

The K's to Jon: We believe the reactors are a hit. They claim our beta project will be approved as soon as they get back. They seem very impressed. They hate all the oil we buy from our so called friends when we have billions of barrels ourselves untouched in the ground. We just need a few more

pipelines and gasoline could be back to a buck a gallon easily if the commies turned them back on and finished construction. }

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 2 PM.]

[K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi.

Jane: We are going to have a very bad chain of events soon 2 Nuclear power stations are going down in 2-3 weeks. Can you expand your Beta to be 2000 megawatts, pay at about \$45 each megawatt?

The K's: We will do our best to get materials and reactors built by then; for sure we have 4 available that are 300 megawatts each.

Jane: Please keep us informed, thanks. Keep up the good work. The license should be on your fax machine and in the email soon. Bye.

The K's: Bye.

{The K's telepathically to Jon: We are in a pitch.

Jon to K's: You don't have enough of the larger Crystals do you?

The K's to Jon: We need to really dig in our Crystal Mountains in the Black Cave and the bins the Athenians put in the Curved Cave also. }

The K's: Me-Tis, we have to go look for more of the larger Crystals.

[The K's drive to the Black Cave and frantically look through the Crystal Mountains. The K's get to the end of the line and have found no large Crystals. The K's mope their way back and see Me-Tis sitting on the hood of one of the dump trucks. The K's tickle her belly.]

The K's [sadly]: We didn't find any large crystals. We will have to dig around the cave.

[Me-Tis makes a really sad face. The K's are about in tears. Then Me-Tis points at the bed of the dump truck. The K's follow the way she is pointing with their heads. Jump up on the side of the dump bed and climb in. The K's are like children on Christmas morning arranging all their new toys. The Other K's run there and jump in the truck bed and start helping them.]

[Location: Main Table.]

Jon: Hi Me-Tis.

Me-Tis: I felt sorry for them. I gave them some tall crystals.

{Jon telepathically to the K's: Happy now?

The K's to Jon: YES! According to our count we can make 20 reactors if all of the crystals are good we only need 3 more than what we have now. We are going to take a nap and then go to the powerplant in town and find out how we can tie into some of the grids. }

[The K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi George. We are planning to visit you later; we have approval already.

George [Powerplant Engineer]: We were wondering why GE and Westinghouse are coming in 2-3 hours.

The K's: We didn't call them. Ask them who is paying them?

George: I will call you back.

{The K's telepathically to Jon: Jane and Jane Ann are NOT telling the whole truth and nothing but the truth. They want the Cave up and running in the worse way, not just because of 2 nukes. Can you

find out?

Jon to K's: I will make a phone call or 2. Wait a minute.

{Jon telepathically to Clara: Can you talk?

Clara to Jon: I can talk for about 5 minutes.

Jon to Clara: You are on with the K's and me. Do you know if the Public Utilities Commission or the Electric companies are in a pickle?

Clara to All: I know a little, something about some scheduled work during the Spring, not a big deal but they had some major powerplants with problems so looking to purchase power from other companies but having a problem getting electricity here. That just sounded weird to me, so I pretty much quit listening to that news story. Sorry I can't be of more help.

Jon to All: Yes, they were right Washington State might have lots of megawatts but it cannot be directly sent to Florida because of line loss. Thanks I think we have our question answered well enough.}

[The K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi George.

George: The PUCI is paying them to be here. We will have to buy the upgrades.

The K's: Good this might work out better for us. A screw up is on PUCI not our beta. No nap for us, we are going to build our needed 3 more reactors. We will be ready before they can get semis to you with wire and transformers. Ring us twice and hang up and we will head your way when you need us.

{The K's telepathically to Cara: Can you draw this idea of ours? Here are the dimensions.

[The K's start measuring a reactor. They place some stuff on the floor that resemble their idea of a rack to mount 14 reactors on.]

Cara to K's: Got it. Are you going to have them built in the Entrance Cave for now or elsewhere?

The K's to Cara: I will send a list to Jeff at the hardware store. A blueprint to the Union Hall and have them call us.

Cara to K's: You all can continue with building. This is great for the Cave, finally some long term income not like the temporary income from rocks or Jon's bank account.}

[New Girl.] [TOC](#)

[Meantime at the Table.]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area 9:30 AM.]

Captain Leslie Cord: Excuse me!

Lesa: How did you get here?

Captain Leslie Cord: I drove to the main entrance from home. I walked in met Skate who stared at me for a long time. I told her I need to see my surgeons. She put me on a golfcart and told me how to drive over to here.

Lesa: Sexpot, the Captain just drove here and is walking.

{Captain Leslie Cord telepathically to Lesa and Sexpot: Thank you. I saw how bad I was ripped apart in my dash cam video. I don't know how you did it. I need the liquid silver medicine, I am out. All I have been doing is eating and rehab.

Lesa to Leslie: Have you felt you should be back here or a feeling of dread that is not your medical problems?

Captain Leslie Cord to Lesa and Sexpot: I don't have any bad feelings about my recovery because I am constantly shocking my doctors or therapy people. They are also shocked by my eating habits. I eat 2 -3 plates of food almost every meal and still not fat. I did my first chin up yesterday since the accident. But yes I have had that feeling of a need to get back here every day and not just because I wanted to thank all of you.

Lesa to Leslie and Sexpot: Welcome aboard 'New Girl'. Welcome to immortality. The Silver is here. Grab whatever you need and keep a few extra with you, always.}

Sexpot: Come up here.

[New Girl climbs up and keeps scratching at her blouse. See looks around, looks embarrassed and is trying to not look at the Main Table with all the people sitting or lying on it.]

Lesa: You might as well take off that blouse or you are going to tear it off if you don't. It's an initial effect of what happens to you. We have no clue why.

New Girl: What is that on your shoulders?

[Me-Tis floats off Sexpot and floats up and over to New Girl. Smiles and touches the end of her nose.]

Me-Tis: I am Me-Tis. I am not a what. [Then lays on her chest like a hug.]

Sexpot: Monkey you can talk!

Jon: New Girl, she is just one of the strange things you are going to see here. Look up at the ceiling.

The K's: Hi New Girl.

Sexpot: Stick your hand in the reservoir.

[New Girl passes out. Me-Tis holds on to her and flies her up to the Table and lays her down with others helping.]

Lesa: Pull off her pants and shoes that should give me enough skin to run an in-depth scan.

Jon: Her arm that had the compound fracture barely has a scar and that gigantic seam you did through the middle of her is only about 1/4 of an inch wide and tall. I never realized how extremely regenerative all of you are.

Lesa: I give her 10 seconds after she wakes up to keep on the rest of her clothes.

Jon: I will take that bet. \$100. I think she will go somewhere sort of private first.

Lesa: Money, oh, I haven't made my car payment. I haven't even been home. Oooh.

Jon: Misty and Sherrie took care of all of that. Remember that Confidentiality / Limited Power of Attorney you signed?

Sexpot said you will probably live here for a very long time. So Misty paid off your car. I put you on Extended Leave from work.

Lesa: That's a lot of money.

Misty: Hi everyone. Didn't you notice you are sitting under a few million dollars of diamonds? Most of those are so big their counterparts are in history books, not at your local jewelry store.

[New Girl wakes up and spins around faces the wall and rips off her bra and panties. Jumps down, walks over to the Chair and sits down.]

Jon: I don't think either one of us wins.

Lesa: Pay up democrat. No lying your way out of this one.

Jon: You know that is the worse insult you could call someone (uneducated, want to be stupid and socialist). But okay.

[Jon reaches down picks up discarded 50 carat diamond.]

Jon: I pay will a penalty. This should have a good 5 carat diamond in there somewhere.

[First Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave Table Area. Time: 3:30 PM.]

Sexpot loudly: You in there, we are going to town and the local diner for a change of scenery, want to come?

Misty: Yes we will come, 10 minutes. Dad wants also, if allowed.

Sexpot: We are going to pick up the 4 K's if they want to go. Other than the hardware store, they haven't been anywhere but here and should have a break. Everybody else has had more freedom than us. Come on Jon, we will sit you away from the walkways. We asked them to set us up against the large window.

[Location: Virginia Town. Diner / Tour Bus parking lot. 6 PM.]

[Everyone starts getting out of the cars.]

The K's: The Tour Bus Company does the usual tours and trips but also a lot of charity work for cancer survivors, orphanages, low income Christmas', etc.

Lesa: That is great. As many times as I have been in town, I never knew that.

[Location: Virginia City Diner inside. 6: 05 PM.]

[They sit down at the Long Table next to the picture windows, order and eat, some order desserts, chit and chat.]

Lesa: Have you ever had the feeling you were being watched and then discover you are. Look at the window there are 14 women staring at us.

Sexpot: Your right 14.

Lesa: You got to be kidding, 7's again.

Sherrie: Go for it.

[They get up, pay and walk outside. The 14 women walk up to them and 2 of the women grab the Crystals the K's happen to have in their shirt pockets. The 2 women start to pull their pants down like they are going to put them inside. Everyone panics and moves them over to the van where no one can see what is going on. The 14 act like zombies. The 2 insert them. The 12 hold out their hands. New Girl runs over to the Tour bus office.]

Genny: Load them into the van before they take their clothes off or worse. I am calling the Sheriff to see if she knows who they are, after I take a few pictures and send them.

[A bus drives up next to them. New Girl is in the doorway.]

New Girl: We have a ride back to the Main Cave for us and them.

[Everyone piles in and Misty and Genny stays behind to take their cars back.]

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

[The zombies get out and the 2 that had the crystals start shedding the rest of their clothes as they are walking to the Main Cave. The other 12, once they walk over to a bin of crystals, dig for good Crystals, find them, insert them and off with the rest of their clothes. The women start walking around mindlessly. Sheriff Carrie-Ann is there and looks at their faces as they walk by.]

Sheriff Carrie-Ann: They are a group of extreme diabetics who were meeting today in the room over the bar. I got them the room for free for their meetings. These ladies are in and out of hospitals all the time and the speaker who happens to be the crowd with them, is a normal diabetic. One of these women is my 1st cousin who just walked by me like she didn't know me. It doesn't look like any of

you know what is going on here either.

Sexpot: I think right now, they are confused also. I bet they organize soon. The K's and their hive mind theory is starting to make sense.

[Time: 2 hours later.]

[The Zombies go to the Dining Area and devour all the food.]

[Later Nurse Jane goes to the Table Area where Sexpot, Lesa and New Girl are.]

Nurse Jane: The zombies are close-by; they are putting air mattresses down that they stole from others in a kind of a nest. Some are already laying on them and going to sleep.

After all of you left, they invaded the Dining Area like a herd of wild animals. They grabbed any food they could and gorged. The Kitchen help keep cooking and they kept eating. I am figuring 14 dead people none of them even started to go get their insulin. Most of them took out really small Crystals and discarded them or their bodies already ate them and inserted new ones. Some are on their 3rd. They should all be dead from all that metal in their bodies. This was the readings I have from blood tests. Some are high but none are dangerous considering they just ate. Cory found out that all of these are Type II diabetics. The red head was my highest number. Be careful they really don't like being touched. I had to punch one of them on the forehead when she started to slug me. I have never seen anything like this ever. Some kind of small invitation but only for sick people vs. for a sick person like Jon. I'm lost either way.

Sexpot: We will rotate tonight and keep an eye on them. Some of them are missing toes and those legs look really bad on those 2. In 2 weeks, let's see if we can reproduce today at the diner. I might as well earn my name Doctor.

[PUC.] [TOC](#)

[At the same time. Location: Public Utilities Commission Office.]

[Jane and Jane Ann are alone.]

Jane: Will our host remember what they did in the morning?

Jane Ann: Yes, or when they see the video of the K's trying their 800 KV reactor they will.

Jane: Do you think they will go to jail for all of this? Or just lose their jobs?

Jane Ann: Not sure, but in 3 weeks when the power grid goes down in the state and the K's save the day. The Jane's will become heroes for having such insight.

Jane: Why are you helping Jon, you know he is going to kill us one day for meddling with the events in time? He will see us to be no better than the Atlanteans.

Jane Ann: Maybe we should stop doing what make us feel good and do what makes the Atlanteans feel really bad! I guess the Americans stay free that way, not that I really care if they do or don't become slaves under the Muslim or Communist Chinese Puppet Masters or both even, let them nuke it out in a few years. Once they control Israel, then they will take over all the Middle East and Africa. The Muslims already had one nuke over the boarder and another assembled in Dearborn.

Jane: Better go before our hosts die and this was a waste of time.

[Once the spirits are gone, the real Jane and Jane Ann now in control but in a dream like state leave the office and drive to their Grandmother's house. Slowly they put together some of the events of the day almost terrified of what they had done without proper authorization.]

[Location: Table Area. Time: 10 PM.]

The K's: Need to talk.

Jon: Come on up.

The K's: The Jane and Jane Ann want to come back tomorrow to specifically see the 800 KV reactor. We're spooked, they don't know about a possible upgrade to the 345KV ones with the 6' crystals Me-Tis found. We don't know what the voltage output will be. They just sent texts. We are guessing they are going to bed.

We come to find out that they are cousins and share the same house as their very elderly Grandmother. Have you heard anything weird? We have our racks built for 7 mid-sized and 7 (only 4 right now) larger size when we get them made. Me-Tis wants an electrical shower in the morning.

Jon: Ask her if 1 is good or 4 is better in the morning and can you not fry Jane and Jane Ann while you have 4 going when they arrive? Overly impress them this time.

The K's: Thanks Boss.

The K's: We are not sleeping tonight.

Jon [loudly]: Delegate, you have a clan now.

[The K's do their weird thing, they look at each other, then away, pause, ear to ear smiles and start walking in unison but opposite legs from a march.]

Skate: Sorry things are crazy out there. I am going back to help the K's and Other K's. We are going to have 7 of the large crystal reactors ready by morning, maybe. They have 6' crystals and more of the 4' crystals. Hopefully ready for the 2nd demo tomorrow.

Jon: Me-Tis found them and gave them to the 4 K's. You know how kids love to plug themselves into the wall sockets. I guess our Me-Tis loves to go for the very best electric shock.

{Skate telepathically to Jon: Do I wake you in the morning to meet the Jane's?

Jon to Skate: Yes when they get here, so I can shower and eat [pause] and get awake. We want to be there when they call their bosses.

Do you know how they came up with using distilled water?

Skate to Jon: Time for me to go work with the K's. It really was a super simple logical change that makes perfect sense after you see the result. Why in 3,000 years no one did it is the really weird part?}

[Day 8]

[Time: 6: 15 AM. Lesa and New Girl are sleeping in the Chair. Lesa wakes up. Jon kisses Lesa on the forehead.]

Lesa: I felt you go a second round in the loft last night, just a while ago. Didn't you get any sleep?

Jon: I slept maybe 4 hours but I feel great. The sound of the waterfalls, the hum of the reactors, and some white noise I have never heard before. This sound nuts but the white noise was in my head.

New Kids: Hi we are the New Kids. The white noise is the minds of the zombies; it is relaxing, especially to us overgrown sized kids. We have not come up with a name for us, we are thinking XD's. We are going to check and see if anything needs replaced. Your heart attack omelet you wanted is coming via air delivery.

Jon: Ex-diabetics? ED just doesn't have the right ring, I am guessing.

The New Kids: That's it. We are hoping there is going to be a lot from our diabetic group join our clan. We can eat anything we want now but keep eating steak. Strange.

[Location: Table Area.]

[Time: 1 hour later.]

Sexpot: Jon, the New Kids have become the XD's. X2's. X3's, X4, X5's were added to the K's clan. 4 zombies are left, the ones missing toes or have the extreme bad looking legs.

[Time: 10 minutes later.]

The K's: Sexpot we need another Invitation. Only 4 zombies left and we want our white noise back. We can study so much better with it.

[PUC 2.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Outside off the road, Northwest Side, close to the Entrance Cave. Time: 9:30 AM.]

[The K's, Other K's, XD's, X2's, X3's, X4's, X5's with Me-Tis and 2 larger reactors. Me-Tis is in fairy form flying about the reactors as the K's start ramping them up, and the lightning gets more intense. Jane and Jane Ann arrive. They are looking at the reactors with a shocked look on their face.]

The K's: Hi again. We have some larger Crystals and was able to get 7 reactors built last night, 5 at 345KV and 300 Megawatts, like you saw in yesterday's demo and 2 at 804KV and 1003 Megawatts as you can see now.

Jane: Under the current circumstances we would not have even been here, except for Jon Smyth being associated with this project. We get hoaxes, scams and really poor science all the time for fusion reactors.

The K's: Yes you said that yesterday. Everyone wants to make or steal a buck. All we want to do is take all the American bucks away from the Muslims who supply oil for our emergency or peak electric power production or places like New York City that try and justify Green Energy with oil from our enemies that contributes more heat to their Global Warming hoax, than does coal.

[Me-Tis flies over. Looks at Jane.]

Me-Tis: You are not you.

[Me-Tis flies over to Jane Ann.]

Me-Tis: You are not you.

[Jane and Jane Ann both looked shocked to see Me-Tis.]

[The K's and Other K's have a concerned look and scratch their head like one of the thought thinking triggers humans have.]

The K's: You remember Me-Tis, don't you? She is one of the non-human Haunted Cave dwellers. Me-Tis likes plugging her whole body into the wall outlet. Right now the larger reactors are at ½ power: 500 megawatts, 804 KV each. The top load will be at 1003 megawatts and still 804 KV. We are waiting on GE and Westinghouse to get us the specs we need to setup power distribution. Thank you very much for getting them here to evaluate the whole process of tying these reactors into the main grid. These also have the same safety features as the medium sized ones you saw yesterday at 300 megawatts and 345 KV. We also have baby ones too. Follow us and we will show you.

[All walk into the Entrance Cave from outside.]

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

The K's: Sorry we forgot to introduce the rest of the helpers, the Other K's, the XD's and the X2's. X3's, X4's, X5's are going to stay outside. Above your heads are some of the babies. They float in the air and are anchored in location by the large lead containers on the floor under them. These babies

don't produce electricity just a little light and lots of heat. The windmill size fan circulates the heat. The Entrance cave with only an unsealed plastic wall to allow vehicles in and out doesn't keep much heat. Now through the next plastic strip doorway. This is the Main Cave.

[Location: Main Cave.]

The K's: Stop. The 3 reactors above you are also for heat, the bat looking woman is Kala. She is also another non-human cave dweller. Kala must have been really cold last night since she is hanging so close to them. Now these are mainly for light. As you can tell you can't look directly at them, they are almost equal to sunlight, you can get a suntan underneath them.

[Skate and Jon approach the K's.]

Jon: Hello Jane [shakes her hand].

Hello Jane Ann [shakes her hand].

I am Jon Smyth, this lovely creature is Skate. She has been helping the K's with this project. I am guessing all of this is extremely overwhelming.

Don't worry everything on this end will go very smoothly. All that is needed is for you to deal with the politics on your end. We are very grateful, that you got us such fast beta testing permissions. But then, I also know you are in a dilemma soon because of our government's stupid demand to go green. I love the thought but it takes decades of planning, building and not buy fake ideas from China.

The K's and Skate's fusion reactors are a giant step to eliminate fuel oil and natural gas being used to make electricity. That removes a lot of Dirty Energy from their fake 'Global Warming' or 'Climate Change'.

[Jane and Jane Ann are almost in a daze.]

Jane Ann: It is very nice to meet you.

Jon: Why don't we go to the Dining Area and the two of you can get some brunch.

Jane: Sure. Food smells good.

{Jon telepathically to the K's, Sexpot and Lesa: Really sorry to wake you but please come over to the Dining Area, pretend like you always check new people in the cave. I want you to look at Jane and Jane Ann. They are acting strange like they are both drugged or something.

The K's to All: Me-Tis said the strangest thing "You are not you." and even worse is they don't look like they have contacts in but their eyes are both blue, yesterday they were gray.}

Jon: The two of you have very pretty blue eyes are they natural or contacts?

Jane Ann: Natural, a family trait we actually are cousins. Our Grandmother has bright green like Skate. I have lived around here all of my life, Jane worked for PUCI but in the South Bend area. When our Grandmother was sick, we both moved in with her. She is better now but really elderly, so we stayed. She and our moms are all we have left.

[Runner (a Beastie) runs up to the table holding 6 large envelopes.]

Runner: K's, I think you were wanting these special delivery from GE and Westinghouse. Hi I am Runner, I am a Beastie. We live in the Black Cave not far from here. We are a nice haunt.

Other K's: We will take them.

[The K's open 2 packages at the same time, in unison as do the Other K's.]

Other K's: Medium price bid on equipment and labor. No.

[The other K's open 2 other packages about the same size and in unison.]

Others K's: High price bid. Okay time to read.

[They start running a finger down the page, turn to next page doing the same and so on. Sexpot and Lesa show up, split, one going to Jane and one going to Jane Ann.]

Lesa: We always check out new people in the cave for health issues. It's just what we do. Okay with you?

Jane: YES. We have both horrible headaches and taking all of this in has made it worse.

[Sexpot touches Jane on the upper chest and Lesa touches Jane Ann. Both Sexpot and Lesa go from a smile to a deep concerned looking frown.]

Lesa: I think it would be wise if both of you stay here a few days. We can get someone to help your Grandmother while you are here and make her meals. There isn't a single thing in your body balanced properly. I am shocked you are not in a coma. Your headache is chemical imbalance and dehydration but looking at those water glasses you don't even know you are thirsty. Sugar levels, kidney function, oxygen levels, I could keep going.

[Kala wakes up and flies down.]

Kala: Hi I am Kala, Queen of the Winged-folk and Beasties like Runner here [rubbing Runners neck]. Both of you have been possessed by the ancestors.

Jane: There is no such thing as demon possession.

Kala: You are correct, Jesus and his apostles send all the demons on earth to hell by the time the New Testament was written. But you were possessed by my people from a thousand years ago who didn't die but left their bodies behind. The ancestors are very evil. I have no idea or reason why they would help us here. The ancestors usually possess crippled people. Are either of you handicapped? We will kill the ancestors if we ever get the chance.

Jon: Maybe the enemy of my enemy is my friend scenario, at least for the moment?

Jane Ann: We both have had our dealings with cancer. I lost my foot and Jane lost her lower leg. It is like we woke up last night at the office with the stack of paper in front of us with the applications the K's filled out and our okays on them. We don't remember doing any of it. We have flash backs of yesterday morning but no real memories. Me-Tis was totally foreign to us this morning. Our bosses are going to crucify us; we might end up in jail.

Jon: Let's solve that problem quickly.

K's go get videos of the reactors and explain like you are teaching some 3rd graders.

Leave Me-Tis out. We can't explain her, others would have even a worse problem.

I will contact my IT people to broadcast the video over every computer in your bosses' building. How is that for starters?

Jane: The reactors are impressive to say the least. The video cannot hurt if our bosses can calm down long enough to watch it.

Other K's: The high bids are \$15,000 difference roughly. Give GE the 345 KV town end and Westinghouse this 800KV end. \$15k is about what the end caps on the crystals is going to cost us in alloy.

We will start working with them in case Jane and Jane Ann are not burned at the stake.

The K's [on their phones]: Hi Clara, on speaker, are you ready for another big story? Call Carrie-Ann and get a high speed escort back to the Entrance Cave.

Clara: What kind of job?

The K's: We are going to make an information video on Cold Fusion Reactors at 800 Kilovolts and with lots of amperage.

[The K's smiling ear to ear and doing their purring / humming like noise.]

Clara: Great, 2 kids with powerplants; what could go wrong?

Skate: I am supervision.

Clara: Good some 500 year old wisdom. I feel a whole lot safer now. See all of you soon.

Jon: Don't worry Jane and Jane Ann this cutting up goes on all the time.

Sexpot and Skate see if you can help out the Jane's.

Sexpot: Drink those glasses of water. Runner go get some regular water without ice in a pitcher.

[Runner takes off jumps over 3 tables in her way toward the Kitchen.]

Skate: Now that everyone knows everyone. Time to get on my roller skates and off with the clothes. I will be back with one of my vitamin cocktails. Sexpot or Lesa you can figure out what the Jane's need more of later.

Lesa: We are moving the Jane's to the new small Floor Table. Jon go back to bed and ask New Girl to check your Silver. We all had a rough yesterday and this early morning.

Jon: Can I stab my bump?

Sexpot: No more than 1 inch in. When you feel your 2 half ribs touch. Your tumor is going away but one slight edge.

Jon: Why not all?

Sexpot: The tumor keeps growing back toward your spine. This way is stays in place easy to cut on, we hope.

Jon: Bye all. Jane and Jane Ann we will talk again soon.

[Jon's phone text message.]

Jon: My IT department is already in your computer system. After the video today they will plug a few back doors. You don't need computer problems when you might be looking at a state wide blackout soon.

Sexpot: Jane you are with me on the golfcart. Jane Ann you are with Lesa.

Jane: We have seen a fairy, elf, hairy talking beast, a flying woman and we are not surprised.

Jon: You probably don't want to talk about our strange cave dwellers or rubber room vs. fired.

[Everyone disperses.]

[A few minutes later.]

{The K's telepathically to Jon: A blackout?

Jon to the K's: The ancestors can supposedly see the future or possible futures. If they are helping us, Indiana must be going to have a major blackout. Your reactors are not special when it comes to a few unscheduled powerplant outages. But in a blackout situation you might be able to save the world. Get the medium reactors running too and whatever other rabbits you can pull out of a hat. We need to rent some abandoned factory in South Bend that has the transformers and substation we need already in place but can be rewired.

Come up with a way no one can steal your toys in case we are playing right into hands of the Atlanteans.

The XD's to All: Sorry to butt in, put them in a circle and leave one 3 phase connection loose. Me-Tis can always connect it for us. We also have another idea, make the gems interlock like a safe. Enemies could steal the diamonds but not the tech to make our big boys work. The Atlanteans already have the babies, they designed those 2,500-4,000 years ago.

The K's to All: Please say the "world" thing again. We have all kinds of fussy feelings. Speaking along the same lines, why don't you give Skate a nice big kiss for us workers and the ones still sleeping a nicer sleep?}}

[Jon walks up behind Skate, both of them are at the Table now with Jane, Jane Ann, Sexpot, and Lesa. New Girl is sleeping in the Chair. Then he spins Skate around gives her one nice long kiss. Everyone starts to melt and melt again. The Jane's on the second one pull their legs together.]

Jon: That is called Cave Sex, hope you enjoyed it. It is telepathically induced female orgasms.

Jane Ann: Wow. We are not saying anything. No one would believe us, even less now.

Skate: You may see even more unbelievable things.

[Location: Floor Table. Time: 12: 00 PM.]

Sexpot: Lesa why don't you and New Girl get some rest on the Floor Table. I can handle 2 chemical imbalances just fine.

[Jane's and Jane Ann's phone ring same time.]

Jane: Quick lose your top and bra.

Lesa: I know what you are doing. Arms in the air.

[Lesa motions her hand both ladies lose their tops and bras.]

Jane Ann: Don't answer your phone yet.

Jane: Hellllo. I am about to enter into surgery and the sedaaative is kicking in.

Mrs. Malcolm [their boss, almost screaming]: What do you think you are doing giving aut...

[Sexpot grabs her phone points it toward the light so their boss can't see anything in the video call.]

Sexpot: This is Dr. Sexpot, I will NOT have you upsetting my patients before surgery. I will tell them after recovery that you called. GOODBYE!

[Sexpot hangs up the phone.]

Sexpot: Sorry I have to wake you Jon and Sherrie would you go to the loft please?

Jane, good job I would almost believe that. First off you were not lying. Both of you will have surgery right now and both of you have benign tumors in 1 breast. But by the end of next week they will both be cancer. I am guessing while dealing with your Grandmother you missed your mammograms, which from this time on is every 6 months. I will write the prescriptions that should make the insurance company very unhappy with the reason why so close to each other. Insurance companies are about making money NOT helping customers; they should be non-profit and publicly audited regularly, Deep State want to be's.

Now for the other news. You are NOT cousins you are twin sisters. I would guess that your Grandmother who probably is your mother was dating a twin, whose twin brother had sex with her also very close together. One of the twins married your mother but he was abusive and your mother gave each of you to separate sisters for some reason; probably money or afraid for your lives. Your mother later poisoned your father, probably took years. In those days, not many doctors would think fowl play or arsenic poisoning. She probably poisoned herself some too by accident, this is why a woman who had kids at age 14-16 who are 35 years old looks to be 70 also bad health most of her life. There is no Grandmother as you think of her in the two of your lives. Your mother made that up to cover up the fact you are ½ Athenian and ½ Smyth genes. So yes you both are a relative of Jon and HIS twin sister Sherrie, 2nd cousins. Why the blue eyes vs. green like Athenians is that your true grandmother was Jon and Sherrie' great aunt. So you should talk to Jon and Sherrie about some of your inheritance from the old K&K mining company, once our 40 days are over and they become officially brother and sister.

Skate, so these herbs you have are good knockout drugs for their surgeries?

Skate: Yes, it put Corisay on the bed. I told her to stop working and she didn't listen so I shot her and out cold.

Sexpot which sister is first operation? New girl bed now or I will test Skate's new concoction on you.
Lesa please assist, then you can go to bed.

Jon: Cousins, your boss is about to see the videos that Clara and the K's made.

Jane: Me first.

[Skate shoots her with the mechanical syringe. 30 seconds later.]

Jane: I don't feel anyth... [Thump.]

Sexpot: Jane Ann your turn.

[Skate shoots Jane Ann with the mechanical syringe. She lays down and out.]

Sexpot: Let me see that please.

Skate: Here. It's a pretty small amount needed.

[Sexpot shoots Skate.]

Sexpot: Doctors orders get some sleep. Sherrie have room for another in the loft with all of you who are going back to bed again.

[Sexpot does some motions with her hand and Skate is placed in the loft, next to Jon.]

Lesa: 4 Smyth's [German pronunciation. We are in trouble.] Hurry up. YOU are going to bed with me. All of us need a rest. New Girl can run the Table today. Jon's Silver is real high; so he can have a longer nap.

Sexpot: Want a tumor?

Lesa: No, but I will stitch, move to Jane Ann.

[2 minutes later.]

Sexpot: Done. I will stitch.

Lesa: I have the syringe if you don't come to bed with the 3 of us. I am going to see how well a double dose does.

Sexpot: Set the timer and do some very mild radiation sweep on the new sisters. Later on when things are much quieter, I want to clean up their legs.

Lesa: Are they Silver or Black?

Sexpot: Black for sure.

Lesa: Can humans submerge in Black like Winged-folk and Beasties?

Sexpot: We need to test.

Lesa: We need a sex traffic scum to find out. Or any rapist can be substituted or better a pedophile. I need to go to sleep and forget we have only criminal justice in America, criminal have the rights, victims are victimized in court, criminals don't go to prison they are elected as Democrats. Half the elected Democrats can't legally own a gun, go figure.

Sexpot: I felt all kinds of pedophiles and homosexuals when I was at the White House and D.C. area. New Girl, please keep an eye on the Jane's on the Table. They have some serious chemical imbalances after their possession, when back awake.

{Jon telepathically to Wesley and Cory: Please get Clara's video, do a quick polish and send it to every computer at the PUCI. Otherwise the K's project may have just hit a brick wall full speed.}

[2 Hours later.]

Jane: Does anyone see our blouses?

New Girl puts her fork down, looks around and sends the blouses up to the Table.

Jane Ann: Thanks. Let's get our punishment over now.

Jane on phone: Mrs. Malcolm please. Jane and Jane Ann calling.

Mrs. Malcolm: Hello, I want to apologize for earlier and what I was going to do. I saw the video and Dragon Lady's commentary as well as the K's you have been working with. I fully understand why you would approve this venture so quickly. I have half a dozen people on my back asking how soon? So how soon?

Jane Ann: I think the K's would be better for the answer.

The K's: You can have 1300 megawatts as soon as we call GE and Westinghouse and 8-12 hours after they get here. So 3 days probably. 4-5 days. 6300 megawatts. 7 days add 1500 more.

If we can find some property to rent in or around South Bend that has the proper equipment close-by 4000 more megawatts. But we need to be out of beta for the last 5500.

We don't have access to the blueprints of the overall power grid especially around South Bend. We could possibly take them off the grid and we temporarily supply all their needs from the inside of South Bend as a test.

Mrs. Malcolm: Someone is leaving the office within ½ hour to you with what you need. We will need a test, ask GE or Westinghouse and Mrs. Smyth's power company to figure out one as soon as they can, if no go on South Bend. If you pass the test build anything you want and tie it in anywhere you can, we just need to do the red tape ahead of time.

Jane and Jane Ann hope your surgeries went well. Both of you stay there and help the K's anyway you can. Both of you did a great job and really took it upon yourselves in a time of crisis, my bosses are not going to ever forget that, if I have anything to say about it. Thank you and keep us mere mortals in the loop. I will call Joey at Wayne Power to call the 2 of you. Goodbye.

Jane: Is my heart fluttering?

New Girl: No, bad case of heartburn. We need lots of vitamin C, D, B6 for them, I would go 10 times normal. Jane and Jane Ann, drink water when you go eat till your eye balls are clear.

K's you can stop jumping now, may be the zombies will quit. With those legs, that is some serious healing.

Jon: We're on?

Sherrie: We need to find the K's the right location to rent in South Bend. K's looks like you have some phone calls to make and a whole lot of reactors to get polished and ready. Meet me downstairs at the closest Table when you are done and have filled in the Other K's, and all the X's.

The K's: Okay, we will call from that Table. We will let you know when done.

Jane: I know exactly who to call in South Bend to help, a lineman.

Lesa: I'll be the bad guy.

The K's: We are done.

Lesa: I have some cocktail from Skate, we need to see how it works on Spiders, okay?

The K's: Sure.

[Lesa walks up to them and shoots both of them. The K's drop on the Table like a rock.]

Lesa: Anyone else who has been up for 24 hours, please step up?

[2nd Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Diner 4 PM.]

[Sexpot, Lesa, Genny, Misty, Sherrie, XD's and X2's arrive and order their meals. Sheriff arrives shortly.]

XD's: No one. What is missing?

Lesa: Crystals with us maybe. I have a box in the van.

XD's: We will go get some.

[Location: Outside the Dinner at the van.]

Carpenters: Hi ladies, need a hand?

[XD's walk closer to them carrying the tub of Crystals by the handles. They set the tub down. Look around at a parking lot full of work trucks with various construction names on the doors of them.]

XD's: No thanks, but thanks for offering. Why are all of you here?

Carpenters: The Union Hall caught fire and we are meeting here in the room the Sheriff found for us. It's a little crowded up there but we all had showers today and don't stink like we normally do so all will be fine. We are going to make sure the women are next to the doors, so they don't feel overwhelmed by all this testosterone upstairs. Have a great day ladies.

XD's: That is very considerate of you. Thanks.

[XD's walk away.]

Carpenters: That was weird.

[They walk inside the door to the Meeting Room.]

[XD's walk into the diner with the tub and 2 husky women walk in looking confused.]

XD's: Hi ladies. The meeting is in that building upstairs.

Concrete Masons: Thanks, interesting quartz you have there.

XD's: Take one if you want.

Concrete Mason: Thanks I will, I like pretty rocks and have a collection of many.

XD's: We are back, each one grab one. Dessert anyone?

Lesa: Sure. Do Spiders have hollow legs?

XD's: No we haven't had a hot fudge sundae since we were teenagers. We were pharma pill addicts like the 4 K's.

[In the middle of dessert, it looks like an invasion of women from the temporary Union Hall coming, all with blank emotional faces and almost walking in unison.]

The X2's: Our zombies? Grab the tub and let's find out.

[The XD's carry the tub outside and the contractors start grabbing out good Crystals and dropping bad ones on the ground. Everyone runs out and starts herding them into the Van. Lesa runs over to the Tour Bus service and grabs the lady driver that was already waiting for this Invitation to happen.]

[The K's arrive.]

The K's: We know over ½ of these people. Looks like we are drawing some people from the grocery store too. That's Anna.

{Lesla telepathically to Skate: We are going to need a lot of food for the zombies. What would be the quickest to cook best food to feed them?

Skate to Lesa: The first thing that popped into my head was an omelet: No salt. No mushrooms. Eggs, cheese, onion, green peppers, potatoes, turkey bacon, ham and tomatoes when in season.

Lesa to Skate: Thanks. I am on it.}

[Lesla walks up to Anna the waitress.]

Lesa: Anna, I need a special order of 125 of your famous 'Everything Omelets' but with the following: No salt. No mushrooms. Eggs, cheese, onion, green peppers, potatoes, turkey bacon, and ham. We will pay you to deliver in 2 batches. Here is my credit card for the bill and add 20% tip too. I see a whole lot of zombies who will need fed soon. Thanks.

[Lesla turns around and walks outside. Picks out her phone.]

Lesa: Call Isabel. Hi, prepare lots of food, more zombies coming. Skate thought omelets would be good and quick: No salt. No mushrooms. Eggs, cheese, onion, green peppers, potatoes, turkey bacon, ham. Thanks. See you all soon. Jon has me saying 'you all' now. Bye.

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 5 PM.]

[Yesterday's zombies meet with today's and appear to be showing them 'the ropes'.]

[Day 9.]

[Location: Table 7:30 AM.]

[Jon is eating.]

The K's: We found a contact named Jonnie Ross and we might be going to South Bend to set up everything up there. Things are moving along super-fast. Apparently GE and Westinghouse, and Wayne Power, really want to suck up.

We also have some Junior-spiders (16 year old's) now too. We thought we were sickly.

Jon: That is good. Be careful, I don't want Clara reporting about a crater where South Bend used to be. What was wrong with the 16 year olds?

The K's: They had Leukemia mainly, but other diseases too. They were sick all their lives. Skate and Sexpot came up with some concoction that could help them and last night they started following the X2's around. They are healing at an extraordinary rate. They have been talking with their parents off and on today.

The K's: Sorry Jon, we need to answer Jonnie's text.

[Text message: I have an update. GE and Westinghouse is just looking at everything. They doubt they will have any answer for a couple of days for recommendations. They are also looking toward your way at a 345 KV Sub Station to tie in.]

[The K's answer back Jonnie's text: We have found the ore that will allow us to make 2 - 1000 megawatt reactors output at about 804 KV. Please ask the tech ideas there? We have tested them, and will send videos of today's demo. Thanks to all.]

[The K's text back to Jane, Jane Ann and Mrs. Malcolm a copy of Jonnie's message.]

[Jane texts back almost immediately: You have approval for 7 reactors, bigger the better. If you can pull this off you can do peak demands too but you have to undercut the fuel oil generators. (Then lots of smiling faces on the text.)]

[Jane Ann texts back: About \$127 each MW during peak. Make it work ladies. We will use you for 'outages' once approved for more reactors. Mrs. Malcolm has already contacted Ohio, Illinois, Michigan and Kentucky. They want to have a look too. I am praying that God allows this to happen.]

The K's: Genny, you are going to be filthier rich soon.

Genny: If I turn into one of those greedy monsters like many of our politicians. Jon shoot me and drop me in a hole somewhere.

[Another Big Brother Upgrade Planned.] [TOC](#)

Wesley: Hi Jon. Big Brother printed out a blueprint this morning on Cara's plotter. It is an expansion, a massive one actually. Should we build it? It actually is using many of the items in your alcove. The expansion also makes us think it is modular by the shape and connections.

Jon: Yes, build it, if modular then make lots more. I am guessing soon we will need to expose the corruption in our government.

I really want to know who was paid the 'big bucks' to keep rigging elections in the big cities / counties

and why the DOJ is not keeping all 75 of them monitored at least all the time. But the best of all is the DOJ tells the whole world who is being monitored or better who is NOT.

How the Democrats keep dead people voting and one person voting in multiple states as well as erased identities voting. Oh no. That means we have a breach in Witness Protection or Social Security. Big Brother could really help. Marshal Amanda is going to have a cow if we do.

I also want to fully tie in the whole video camera system to Big Brother, maybe we could find some Athenians somewhere on errands on a windy day or their demon masters. Green eyes are a great give away for starters for Athenians.

Wesley: Should I tell Amanda yet? It could have been a breach of people over a decade ago before we were on board. Get better first, then we have plenty of time to bury people for treason.

All the Cave is having a prayer for you everyday.

Jon: Thank you all.

[Temporary Film Studio.] [TOC](#)

[8 AM, Location: Main Cave, Section before the Black Cave, Temporary Film Studio.]

Clara: Ready Jon?

Jon: Bye everyone. Action.

[Pause.]

Jon: I am sorry that I haven't said anything for a while. My doctor has been keeping me on a lot of morphine. That is why you don't see one of my guns on this video. I want to thank everyone who has been praying for my well-being and for me to be cured of my cancer.

Sorry, enemies, I have already improved a lot, but it is still too soon to tell what my life span will be, but I still plan on making your lives more miserable than my own regardless of how long I live.

I also think I need to answer some questions or comments from the website.

NO, I will not be running for President. NO, I will NEVER start a 3rd political party and I pray NO ONE else does and those who have go away! We have a 2 party system, winner takes ALL.

LISTEN CAREFULLY, if you vote for any party but the Republican Party, you WILL ALWAYS ELECT a democrat. This is fact, which history has proven multiple times. I hope that answered those comments and questions, sorry not what some of you wanted to hear, but just because I am sick doesn't mean I got soft. Well it is time for all the morphine and treatments.

Go WOKE, go broke! I plan to make sure every single American knows your WOKE and don't buy your products ever.

[Devious smile and cocky.]

Please censor me, I will have a blast with your paybacks.

[Normal.]

Remember always, if you allow the government to take away any freedom you have, you will NEVER have it again!

But I will end with a Dark Joke for our Leftists: 'Cow manure causes Global Warming, we need to not eat beef.' If you let them slaughter the cows, YOU LEFTISTS ARE NEXT with all your HOT air!

Bye all. God Bless.

Clara: Ugh.

[Pause.] Thanks to all and please keep praying for Jon, his staff and helpers. Dr. Sexpot is next.

What do you think about the plague?

Sexpot: Which one AIDS, Abortion as birth control, Porn Everywhere, Homo and Socialist TV,

Indoctrinated Social Media, censored everything WEB, WOKE news?

Clara: The Chinese virus.

Sexpot: With the fake vaccine, that one?

Clara: Yes.

Sexpot: Burn the masks that can't stop it. Get up off you lazy rear ends and get outside for at least 20 minutes per day. Then no fake Chinese virus plague, less Flu and less pneumonia. If you truly want to know about plagues read about the ones God by Moses did to Egypt.

Clara: Thank you Dr. Sexpot. I expected your 4500 years would shed light on current affairs.

God is good. Cut.

Jon you are rubbing off on me. I never gave God any credit for anything before you and that bothers me.

Jon: A great place to start Clara.

Pat: It is, Clara.

Sexpot: Now maybe the Atlanteans will crawl back under their rocks. Since they know the Legend has been fulfilled and my leather pouch laying on the desk from Mayling.

[Human Reinforcements.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table Area. Time: 12 PM.]

[Briana, Serenity, Jamie, Jennifer, Tam, Amy, Selena, Tracy, Ellen, Carrie, Phoebe, Sandy Beach, Sandra, Bo-Bai, Dorcie, Talia, Mary 'maybe' and Addie are at the Table Area.]

Amy: Hi Jon. I just made a wild guess on who might be fighting off the urge to be here like myself unknowingly. Some of us have been here since day 4 late. Lesa, has us on the schedule and we filled in when we are not available already. Barrel is working people overtime so some of us can be here 4 or 5 days at a time.

Janie, Tracey and the Twins stayed home to work, college and keep an eye on things there.

Sherrie: I will pay for the overtime. Tracy, we need to talk to Barrel and the others to find out what is too much and married ladies, we need to know of problems at home or arrangements there.

Amy: I am here NO problems. My husband can work remotely. Misty put us already in the Sunken Cave Apartments.

But one thing you don't know about is we have a few cadets graduating in 2 days, one is ex-military and can do hostage situations just fine, we believe. Cops, maybe we should all look at the big picture. Barrel is working today vs. afternoon shift.

Tracy: Everyone let's figure this out over there on that Table. It has paper and pens I see from here and a couple computers close. If I am here the full 31 days left, Tommy is fine with this, and he wanted me to use up all my vacation and his so I could be here. 1 PM we make the call. Barrel has no appointment then and hubby is in the office too. This is about saving Jon's life, not sex; none of us are breaking up Jon's marriage for sure or our own.

Sherrie: All of you who know anything about Smyth Cars and Big City caves. You know nothing. Don't talk about, for sure not around the K's or any of the Spiders, not even telepathically.

Don't talk about Mila or best friend Amanda either. When I can tell you what is going on with them, I will, promise.

Tracy: Fair enough.

Sherrie: I need to know who for sure has been fighting off the urge to be here beside Amy.

Briana: Everyone. Well...

Addie: I came. Anyway I can help Jon I will. I can't get pregnant according to the doctors but on birth control anyway.

Serenity: Same with me.

Jamie: Tracey, Janie and the twins will help if needed. Moms already agreed.

Sherrie: Just checking again. Thanks everyone. I am still missing some for Sexpot's formula.

[Jon's Invited Grows.] [TOC](#)

[Genny, Misty, Sexpot, Lesa, Mayling, the K's, Clara, Pat, Cindy, Patti, Lynda, Isabel, Amanda (Marshall), Nurse Jane, Cory, Wesley, Diana, Beth, Sherrie, Sarge. (21); Mary 'maybe', Briana, Jamie, Jennifer, Tam, Amy, Selena, Ellen, Carrie, Phoebe, Sandy Beach, Sandra, Bo-Bai, Dorcie, Talia. (36). [Later: Hailey, Ruth, Carrie-Ann, Mila. (40).]

[South Bend Foundry.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Old foundry in South Bend. Time: Late Afternoon.]

[Power company worker awaiting to open the door.]

Jonnie [a woman]: No one probably told all of you this place is full of mildew; part of the roof gave way 10-15 years ago. Dumpsters smell better. Here are some masks for all of you in case of spores in the air.

The K's: Thanks. Open it up, we really just need to see all the transformers and substation.

Jonnie: Straight ahead and you are where you want to be. None of my business but what are those things you are carrying?

The K's: Cold fusion reactors; we are planning to make a new U.S.A. that isn't using Muslim oil for electricity. Then we are going after natural gas and American oil which is more needed for semis and trucks. These little types of reactors are primarily for light and heat. We did bring one of the 300 megawatt, 345 KV ones but doubt we could wire it in yet. It is in the back of the van if you wish to see it, unpowered.

[Everyone walks into the foundry. The looks on their faces for sure shows the stink around them. Kala takes off and flies around.]

New Girl: Fire them up ladies. Don't take a picture of Kala, she has claws.

Jonnie: I need to get a picture of the reactors, my kids will never believe me. I understand about Kala, I guess Jon's book is real life.

New Girl: Yes it is.

[In 10 minutes the place is daylight inside and temperature already feels 10 degrees warmer; even with a hole in the roof the size of a full sized truck.]

The Other K's: GE or Westinghouse? Jane pick and call the coin toss?

Jane: Heads, GE.

[Other K's flip the coin.]

The Other K's: GE gets the call.

The XD's: Stop. Come over here.

[They walk up to a bank of breakers.]

Jane: I get it. Cut away the actual transformers and factory wiring and add 6 bus bars and flip on the breakers, power up the reactors. GE will still need to do some minimum work. But we are talking 1 day vs. a week. Agree Sister?

Jane Ann: Looks great to me. According to the blueprints you can put in about 10 of the 300's and

not over load the main trunk line, once up and running do some testing and possibly 5 more.

The K's: We will take the short term lease. What do they want for the whole building and land?

Annie [Real Estate Agent]: 35 million.

The K's: What is the land worth?

Annie: 8 million, all the grass area to the fence is part of this property.

[New Girl and Sarge start laughing.]

New Girl: That's the hood behind us, isn't it? I have only known Jon Smyth for a few days, but if you want to not be a used car salesman, I would change my tune.

Annie: I would offer 3 million tops. The land and transformers are probably worth that and you might find someone to level this building for all the steel and copper inside for and even pay you for the scrap.

Kala: I have known Jon Smyth well for a few years. If they come back with some stupid counteroffer. Tell them Jon will just call the State Health Department and it will cost them 10 million to level this bio-toxic waste dump once it is condemned.

K's in case you may need a paycheck from the power companies first, I will loan you the money.

Jane Ann: Wait a minute, let me make a phone call to my boss. Call Mrs. Malcolm.

Mrs. Malcolm: Hello Jane Ann. Good news I hope.

Jane Ann: Yes mostly. A strange question. How long before the K's can get their first check after they are taking on the outages loads.

Mrs. Malcolm: Are you in South Bend?

Jane Ann: Yes we are. They have access to rent some property that could house 10-15 of the 300 MW 345 KV reactors according to our estimates. No idea on the 800KV yet.

Mrs. Malcolm: The warehouse location you told me about earlier.

Jane Ann: Yes, it actually was a foundry with electric furnaces.

Mrs. Malcolm: 7 reactors, that location for a test. They pass, they can have a prepayment. I am sure we can blackmail the power companies for 5 million.

Jane Ann: We will get this ready as soon as possible for a test. Thanks for your help. Bye.

The K's: Annie. 1 million down. Other 1 million in 2 weeks. Other 1 million in a month. Make the call. Jon loves CASH. We have a million dollars with us, so they have that option open for all 3 payments.

Annie: I am right on it. I will come back in here if I contact the right person.

[Annie goes to her car.]

Kala: What are you kids thinking?

The K's: What does mildew and mold hate?

Kala: Bleach.

The K's: That is #2. Sunlight is #1.

[Kala looks up at one of the reactors and starts laughing.]

The K's: That mildew is half the stink in this building and the other ½ is sewer gas being masked by mildew decay. The equipment in here would be great for black goo ore processing. Now all we need is 100 spiders to run the place.

Kala: NO ONE speaks a word of this, till we own the building!

The K's: Thanks for going along with Kala's 'we need money'. Jane's, our reactors are worth tons of dollars, but we have 0 invested but time.

[A few minutes later, Annie walks in.]

Annie: They came back with stupid. I repeated Kala word for word. A long pause and they said, 'It

is yours.'

The Other K's: Get the contract drawn up as soon as possible.

Annie: I have a legally binding rough draft here if someone here can sign it. Tonight this place is yours, I will run to their office for their end. The lawyers can do the title and deed work and get a "pretty words" bill of sale, title and transfers from the County and State.

The K's: Thank you. We will stick around town and devour that Chinese food restaurant we passed on the way in. We will need a bank routing number and account to pay them the deposit or we have the cash with us.

Annie [trying to not look like she wants to explode in excitement]: Thank you. I will be back shortly. [Annie walks out of the building and you can hear her scream in excitement. Everyone laughs.]

Sarge: I am calling the Chinese place and telling them to reserve us some tables and call in some extra help and that we tip extremely well and eat lots.

The Other K's: The flatbed is leaving now, be here in 4 hours. It looks like an all-nighter ladies.

Junior-Spiders-1: We found these copper bars. I think we are in business.

The X2's: GE is coming here tonight.

Jane Ann: GE and Westinghouse want to suck up; your reactors might make them tons of money.

New Girl: Kala and I will stay here; here is our order for 4.

Sarge: So I am the only adult in charge over the kids then.

[Pause.] Thanks!

Come on Jonnie we are buying.

Jonnie: Yes, why not. I like to see something good happen here. My father worked here till the owner got greedy. Dad told me many times, this place was booming. But when the owner started increasing the profit margin to ridiculous amounts, everything just died. I would not be surprised if most of the equipment here would be easy to fix. This place shutdown because of the owner, not like the steel mills because of the massive lack of maintenance and upkeep.

[Everyone leaves but New Girl and Kala.]

Kala: I looked around this whole place. The only real mildew is this old office shabby part under where the roof fell in and leaked. I think we should set a bonfire. Let's look around for something useful in all those barrels. If the owner wouldn't have been greedy everything in this building could have been sold. There is all kinds of equipment here, even a few old forklifts, the overhead crane, even the blast furnaces. I guess maybe that is good thing for us.

[Meanwhile, at the Chinese restaurant.]

[The K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi Annie, you're on speaker.

Annie: Done deal. After they signed the deal, they volunteered that the city had been called about the health hazards in the building. I am not sure what is going to happen there.

[Jonnie waves her hands in the air.]

The K's: Thank you; meet you back at the building in an hour or so. Bye.

Jonnie: We saw the leaked video of the demonstration of the fusion reactors. My 2nd cousin who is an engineer at the power company, explained it all to his bosses and the board. I can have you a 3 million dollar check when you make the Commission happy.

I knew the owner was a greedy piece of work, so I turned him in. I really looked over the building

during daylight one day. With a front end loader, you have 2 flatbed dumpsters full of rotten office and I believe everything else would be easy to clean up or sold off.

A \$10,000 roof repair and you have a decent building to work with. The outside walls and floors are all in great shape, just dirty. Once you get rid of the old Supervisors' Office that is under the roof collapse, the city has nothing to care about. You are right all the water drain traps are empty and you are getting sewer gas into the building. Don't light a match, especially in the shower rooms.

[New Girl's phone rings.]

New Girl: Hi kids.

The K's: The foundry is ours. The bonfire sounds great, don't light before we get back, PLEASE. Make sure we ventilate the building first for the sewer gas to not be dense. Bye.

New Girl [loudly]: This place is all ours.

[Crash on the floor.]

New Girl: What was that Kala?

Kala: A DVR labeled Global Security Company. They probably were watching the place. It is powered by a large battery and an inverter, ours now. I see barrels of old kerosene. They're good enough to burn. Do I hear a fork lift?

New Girl: I see the barrels where you are at.

[One of the barrels lifts up and starts floating through the air, then once over the top of the shanny. It goes up higher and falls, then 4 more.]

New Girl: This is where the fun starts.

[New Girl drives the forks into the side of the shanny and ripping barrels apart and file cabinets full of black rotten paper.]

Kala: While you are having fun I am going to fly to the firehouse. I need to stretch my wings. I am going to make them a donation.

[Location: Firehouse 2 blocks away from the foundry.]

Kala: Hi men.

Fireman Jake: May I help you?

Kala: I would like to make a donation.

Jake: I don't think we need any of your types of donations; we are all happily married here.

[Kala reaches in her pocket and grabs out a roll of money and lays down a couple of \$100's.]

Kala: We just bought the old foundry up the street and we need to set a bonfire to destroy all the old molded paper work and a rotten wood shanny that is covered in mildew. But it would be really nice if we could have some fire trucks parked outside just in case our bonfire gets too big.

[She starts slowing laying down \$100 bills.]

Jake: Stop that's plenty. Sure we will be happy to help. I will get the guys and be right up.

Kala: How sweet of you. I will fly ahead and be waiting.

[Kala turns around and flies out the open garage doorway.]

Jake: I need more sleep and less coffee.

[Pause.] I can't be dreaming the money is real.

[Location: Foundry.]

[Kala walks back in the door. Flies up to the automatic garage door controller, tinkers a little and

finally releases it.]

Kala: Would you try to see if you can open this garage door? We have some fire trucks coming; sorry, I hear them.

[Long pause.]

New Girl: You would think I could break a lock with my weird powers.

Jake: We have something on the truck to take care of that, Miss.

New Girl: I am New Girl and my Winged-folk friend is Kala.

Jake: I am Jake. Charlie, Joe, and Hairy are with me.

[Long pause.]

Charlie and Joe: Locks off, we'll chain the door open.

New Girl: Wait.

[New Girl mentally moves the door upward enough to where a fire truck could bring in fire hoses and people.]

[The K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi Kala you are on speaker.

Kala: Annie is here, so is the fire department. I gave them a donation. We are going to have a bonfire. We just set 5 barrels of kerosene on top of the old office and they are draining all over everything. The firemen have set up a flame barricade to keep the kerosene contained. We will lite it when you bring us our food. It is always nice to eat by firelight.

The K's: Cool, be there in 30 minutes. We can't wait. Bye.

[Everyone gets back to the foundry.]

The Other K's: You have a forklift working, how?

New Girl: I just took out one of van's extra batteries and opened the propane bottle and it started. The tires do really need replaced but they worked okay for punching holes in barrels of diesel fuel and to cave in the walls and rip open the filing cabinets with the forks. A few tricks of hand and you see the result.

My daddy is a car mechanic, so I learned a few things. I joined the Air Force to work on fighter planes, but my superiors really liked me and so hear I am Captain, working under Sarge now. My car accident in the grand scheme of things was beneficial in many ways.

The K's: Cool.

New Girl: Mr. Fireman Jake, please light it up.

[Kala walks close to the area, while eating her food, and starts fanning the fire with her wings. The fire burns for almost 30 minutes. New Girl keeps mentally stirring up the garbage till everything but the steel tables and file cabinets are left which she throws in a pile away from the flames.]

The K's: It is about nap time ladies.

Junior-Spiders-2: Not yet. Sarge went after some actual beds with Junior-Spiders-1 to test them out. Flatbed should be here soon about 1 hour.

Kala: I will wake all of you up when GE gets here [looking around overhead]. Then I think I will find a place to hang around.

The K's: I wish this place had water. I miss all the water the Main Cave has.

Hairy: I can arrange that at least to see if the lines in here are not busted.

[Location: Parking Lot.]

[Hairy walks back to the truck and grabs a tool, then walks over to the water system's manhole cover. Hairy pulls off the manhole cover, jumps in and uses the tool to open the main water in valve.]
Hairy [loudly]: Any big leaks anywhere?

[Location: Inside the Foundry.]

[Kala flies around and the other spiders start looking for water outlets.]

Kala [loudly]: Ladies we have a locker room and showers, even cleaning supplies for it. I turned on the water to let it run. Once toilets are full, flush them a few times.

[Everyone when they find water outlets mostly fire hoses. They string out the firehoses and turn on the water to let it, run. A few of the firehoses turn into sprinklers.]

New Girl [Angrily]: What are the 2 of you doing next to the rotten roof? Come down before it gives way and hurts you.

Junior-Spiders-3: We need a dumpster. We could drop most of the rotten roof by cutting this one cable.

Jake: I bet I can call my brother and he could drop one off soon. He is a manager at one of the local trash companies. They pretty much work 24 hours a day. I could have him bring a metal dumpster too for throwing away the scrap steel too.

New Girl: The 2 of you park your rear ends there.

Kala: Tell him to bring a bill I can pay him now for delivery and bring us a second dumpster sometime later. We can have 1 filled in 30 minutes with that roof.

Charlie: We don't even need to put out anything. Really nice job ladies! New Girl how do you do that?

New Girl: Right now there are 3 of us with these abilities. The nutty kids in the spandex or overhauls seem to be somehow part of what is going on. Kala is Winged-folk. One day we will all come out of the closet and America will know about us. But right now, we are very much about helping Jon to get through his cancer treatments and continuing the mission to make America great again.

Charlie: Come out now, You in reality is far more believable that some queer saying she is a rabbit. If I shot her during hunting season, how could they put me in jail?

Jake [loudly]: Dumpster is coming now, 30 minutes probably. He said he can deliver the customer a different one after the truck gets back. They will bring the metal dumpster too inside of the larger one.

[Time: 30 minutes later.]

[The dumpster arrives and they drive it under the caved in roof area. Kala and New Girl walk over to the driver.]

Kala: Have us a bill?

Dumpster Driver: Yes, \$175 delivery fee. \$575 pick fee when you are done. The metal dumpster, we pay you a high percentage of the scrap value.

Kala: The garbage one will be filled in 30 minutes or less, if you can stay that long. Keep the money from the metal one; it may take a few days. We have too few workers and too much work.

New Girl: Ladies cut the cable.

[A grinding noise and then a spring like noise and the roof starts to fall. All of the sudden like instinct, New Girl points her hand at the roof and the rotten roof stays suspended in mid-air.]

New Girls eyes are silver and she realizes what she did and slowly lets down the 2 large pieces. New

Girl looks at the area around what caved in and starts pulling off lose chunks and dropping them in the dumpster.

The humans who are present just stare.

New Girl glances around and sees some privacy wall dividers but metal with a brace at the top and bottom to hold sections together. She flips them up to where 4 sections are now at a 90 degree angle.]

New Girl: Kala can you cut the braces on the bottom piece.

[Kala starts off flying and hits the first brace with her wing fingers and it cuts in half. Then she does a 360 degree turn and cuts the other brace and the bottom wall falls to the ground. The other 3 sections are kept in mid-air by New Girl. Then they slowly start moving up to the hole in the ceiling and New Girl places them in place; they are laying on the roof I-beams, about a 20" gap where the wall dividers don't fit tight against the bottom part of the ceiling.]

The Other K's: Cover your heads I am throwing the breakers. One at a time, some things may blow out sparks.

[Jonnie walks over and helps to show the Other K's which probably would be the furnaces, so they do not turn them on.]

Jonnie: This should be wall outlets; 110 volt. This should be lighting 240 volt. This should be heavy equipment and 480 volt welder outlets. This is probably the conveyer belts, 2400 volts.

Lights turn on, then some burn out quickly, the conduit that was connected to the old shanny is sparking and Kala flies by and cuts it off about 3 feet from the main conduit connection.]

Kala to Driver: Can you grab the dumpster and move it up about 15 feet so we can clean up the ashes and you can have this one. Here is the bill and \$1000, the company can keep the tip for such great service. Here is \$50 you don't have to claim just for you. Someone will be here all night and tomorrow and not a super hurry on the next one; we will not be filling it quickly. We disposed of our largest problem.

[Driver starts the loading process and moves the dumpster closer to the doorway.]

Kala: New Girl can you do a tornado effect and pick up the shanny ashes for the dumpster.

New Girl: I can try.

[She starts making a downward spinning action with her arm and the ashes are picked up into the swirl, then she flips her arm upward and a funnel is made. New Girl moves the swirl over the top of the dumpster in an emptier area and stops her arm motion. The ashes and little pieces of debris falls into the dumpster. Then she picks up the old desks, file cabinets one by one and drops them in the metal dumpster. People start gathering junk and trash laying around and throw it in, even Annie helps.]

Kala: Good enough ladies?

Everyone: Go.

Kala [by the driver]: You can have it back. Safe driving and thank you and your company.

[Driver smiles, finishes pulling up the dumpster and drives away.]

The K's: Close the garage door. Time to heat this place up. Has anyone ran a crane before?

Jonnie: I sort of know how.

The K's: Sold!

New Girl: Would you like a lift vs. all those ladder steps?

Jonnie: Sure, why not?

[New Girl takes her right up to Crane door. Jonnie opens it, plays with the levers till she starts the crane moving over to where the roof is patched. Then she runs the crane shanny assembly till it goes

under the metal division wall. She stops it there and walks out to the catwalk.]

Jonnie: How many more feet should I go?

Junior-Spiders-3: 4 feet, that will be as good as it gets. We will keep looking for stuff to put in the open gaps.

[Jonnie walks back to the crane control room and moves the crank assembly 4 feet. The Junior-Spiders-3 do a thumb up. Jonnie walks out on the catwalk and New Girl brings her down.]

New Girl: Ready to come down spiders?

Junior-Spiders-3: Yes.

[When they get to the floor, the spiders start running around to find a way to close the gaps between the roof and wall partitions, now only a few inches.]

[5 minutes later. The Junior-Spiders-3 come back with backpacks full and dragging a fire hose.]

Junior-Spiders-3: May we have a lift. We want to clean off any mildew hanging around and filth. New Girl: Aim as much as you can toward the furnaces.

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Furniture Warehouse Store. Time: 30 minutes before closing.]

[Sarge and Junior-Spiders-1 come inside. The Junior-Spiders-1 attack the beds, laying, jumping, and rolling to the next one and so on down a whole long line of them.]

Manager [red faced]: We are about to close.

Sarge [holding up a wad of \$100 bills]: We will be buying more than you sold all day. Get out your laptop so you can check what is in inventory. The cargo van outside can hold a few beds and we can make other trips if you don't have trucks available this evening, but we really need them tonight. I am guessing we will need 20-30 beds, matching box springs and cheap bed frames at least for tonight's stay. 40 pillows and I don't know what else yet my crazy kids are going to pick for bed covering.

[The Junior-Spiders-1 walk up to the manager their backs to the row of beds they just tumbled all over.]

Junior-Spiders-1: To your left next to front windows, NO, next bed 4, skip, skip, the king 6, [pause] the queen 6, skip, next 6, the queen with the really tall headboard, 6, very far right king, how many do you have? How many of the others don't you have?

Manager [almost stunned, starts working on the laptop at a dining room table]: That is our best-selling king 12 and only 4 of 6 of the first queen you wanted.

The Junior-spiders: Then 10 of the king next to the queen. We are going to grab the pillows we want now.

[They run over to the beds do a tumbling and grabbing action down the whole row till they both are holding 4 pillows and walk them over to the manager and now 2 other employees are there.]

The Junior-spiders: 10,

[places pillow on the dining room table next to the manager]

oh same pillow make that 20, then 10 and 10 of these others.

[The Junior-Spiders-1 take off skipping and jumping in perfect unison to a part of the store where all the sheet sets are. 4 employees are following them there with shopping carts. The spiders pick the sets they want and pitch them in the carts not missing any of the throws. Jump like ballerinas over to the quilts and blankets and start throwing them at the carts (the employees can't keep up with filling and replacing carts). Then like nothing special is going on, they grab 2 markers and sticky pads off of the Returns Desk, walk over to the office furniture and paste 'sold' labels on 6 long square tables. The spiders walk through the office chair section sit in a half a dozen chairs, then go back and put

sold labels with how many each they want. Then like nothing at all just happened, they walk back over to the manager.]

Junior-Spiders-1: That is all good enough for breakfast and morning naps. GE just arrived and the flatbed with our tools and more reactors. We need to get back.

[The manager is on the phone talking to his warehouse people, pauses his conversation.]

Manager: Where would you like all of this delivered?

Sarge: The old foundry on 14th street. Know where it is?

Manager: Yes I worked there while I was going to college. Dirty and hot job, but it paid well till the rear end owner put it out of business. I went into retail and I have been working retail ever since.

[Sarge reaches in her blouse pulls out an envelope full of cash.]

Sarge: How many employees will help pull off our quest tonight?

Manager [rolling his eyes]: 12.

Sarge: Here is \$100 each for helping. Jon Smyth doesn't expect people to not be compensated for their extra work or inopportune timing. Here is the credit card in case I don't have enough cash on me. We have to go. Have someone bring it and paid invoices in the morning as soon as you can. Thanks.

Manager: Thank you, I am sure everyone will be grateful. How do they stay in harmony, even their speech?

Sarge: 1 mind, 2 bodies. You just have 'to go with it'. Trying to figure out how will make you go crazy. I quit trying, the last few days have been a roller coaster ride like no other.

Goodbye and thanks for such quick service.

Manager: Your van is packed with some beds, frames, and accessories already. The warehouse as they fill the trucks will get the rest to all of you tonight.

Sarge: Thanks. Come on ladies, it's not just a job; it's an adventure.

[Sarge and the Junior-Spiders-1 drive back to the foundry.]

[Day 10.]

[Location: The Foundry. Midnight.]

[GE trucks, the rented flatbed with tools and reactors, multiple cars loaded with Winged-folk and Beasties, even a bus. Everyone including the humans are helping to unload everything and get things over into the right places. The K's have killed off the 240, 480 and 2400 breakers. 3 sets of spiders are going through the breaker cabinets and figuring what is not needed and what is for the shower and locker rooms. Some are cleaning in the shower and locker rooms. Some Beasties are cleaning out some offices and the lunch rooms to put in the new beds and tables, keeping some old stuff and making a "yard sale area for later". Some of the spiders are going to sleep once they have beds set up.

Some Winged-folk make a wall with a sign: "Anyone containing XY chromosomes (Men) pass this point get castrated. If already castrated, you become rag dolls till your heads pop off" and a cartoon like drawing. "We identify as Autistic Kids, so we will get away with it."

Spiders are cleaning all that is needed to have Men's Rest Rooms and Women's Rest Rooms available in other parts of the foundry. Fire hoses are strung out everywhere cleaning ceilings, walls and whatever looks covered in dust and dirt. The floating reactors occasionally get a blast of water and they turn off, rotate around and light back up. The place looks like a hurricane is running through.]

[Sherrie and Sexpot with 12 Winged-folk and 12 Beasties arrive in a tour bus.]

[More Winged-folk for Kala's Clan.] [TOC](#)

Sherrie [loudly]: Kala go out back of the building, lots of Winged-folk are landing.

[Location: Outside the foundry in the back lot grassy area. Time: 12:30 PM.]

Marisa: My husband was here today helping with the mildew burning. We are one clan of over 100 Winged-folk. Are you the Queen in Jon Smyth's Cave?

Kala: Yes, I was nominated the Queen. We need to keep what I am about to say very secret at the moment. We are over 2000 and live 25 miles from Jon's side of the Cave. We are the people who build Smyth cars.

[Marisa bows down on her knees.]

Kala: Get up, I am not God and I am not killing you. We are almost extinct. I have very simple rules. The old ways put us in the mess that we are in. Jon and I abolished them.

Jon has made us a place to live and work. We have medical staff and lots of money to help our kind who are in trouble, all of you who are not married are welcome to live in Big City Cave with your kinfolk. We have a De-Poisoning Center to deal with all who cannot hide their wings.

[Marisa stands up, crying.]

Marisa: How do we get there? Over one half can't be seen during the day.

Sherrie: Here catch. That is \$50,000.

[Sherrie throws a small bag toward Marisa.]

Kala: I believe everyone here but the maintenance crew will be gone in 2 days. Sherrie and I will figure out a way and let you know. Are any Beasties in your clan?

Marisa: My sister is a Beastie and she has 150 in her clan.

Kala: Everyone is welcome. Here is my card and Sherrie's for contact information.

Marisa: Here is my sister's and my phones. Thank you.

Kala: Are you telepathic?

Marisa: No.

[Kala walks up and puts her hands on Marisa's face.]

{Kala telepathically to Marisa: Can you hear me?

Marisa to Kala: Yes I can. This is... wow.

Kala to Marisa: Do this to your sister and start with closest kin and then go to next person and so on till everyone can telepathically talk to each other. Practice a lot among yourselves. We will make this all work. Grab my hands. I will give you a telepathic burst of information about Big City Cave and my simple rules. It is overwhelming. Here goes.

[Long pause.]

Marisa to Kala: That was intense but I understand. Jon wants us to grow. Thank God, we found each other. My kinfolk would love to have a place like that to live and work.

Kala: Marisa, you better leave and keep practicing. We will figure out a way to get all who want to live there. It will all work out, trust God. Bye.

[Kala and Sherrie walk inside and Marisa's clan flies off.]

[Chinese Frontier to Eliminate or Harm: GPU.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile back at the Cave.]

[Location: Main Table. Time: 12:30 PM.]

Cory: I am getting so sick of the Chinese trying to manipulate the crypto markets. The shutdown last year of the power to one providence that does most of the validations and then the Bitcoin shutdowns AGAIN like usual.

Wesley: Why did you disable the GPU processing on Big Brother and the crypto mining?

Jon: Those GPU modules are the fastest things on the market and we could sell them. But because it processes so fast with Big Brother who was designed to use them to the fullest. I didn't want to hurt the Americans. We already mined all the lost coins.

China is still the largest Crypto validation processors. Now if you can find a way to cut out only one providence in China that does over ½ of the validations, I will be happy to turn it back on to do validations.

Cory: I am pretty sure the GPU part is modular too. We could make a "Cave Token" with all the goodies the others have and little or no 3rd parties.

Wesley: Can we make an embryo version of just the GPU part? If we put a few at the right locations, and some TCP/IP restrictions we could kill off a lot of China at least from the U.S. side of things and it would be easy to do. We could plan on putting them in with the powerplants maybe. All we need to do is buy fiber-optic connections close to outgoing U.S. traffic. Maybe your motels Jon?

Jon: I have the embryo version you are talking about. Talk to Misty. If we could slowly take over the validation done by China, it would be a nice chunk of change each month to stay in America and our expansion fed and some kid's and Athenians' toy collecting.

Wesley: As the K's say we will figure it out. We are the BORG; we will assimilate everything.

Genny: Maybe see how the Search Engine goes first. We need a non-discrimination search engine without porn.

Cory: I could hack the routers leaving the U.S. and put in the restrictions just for a test.

Jon: Do what you can Cory without our special extras for a quick test.

I will work on what the U.S. could do legally. But right now, the democ-rats would make it tyrannical. Find where all the connections are to other continents. Talk privately to Nellie we may already own property there. I will have Sarge do some checking in case what is told to the public is not where they really are.

We make the GPU in 7 years. I peeked.

Soon I hope we remove all Chinese made video chips from the market which I never understood. We have great engineers, way cheaper electricity, and just as good of robots. America could have always owned the video card industry for sure.

Lesa: Ready?

Jon: Yes. Bye ladies see what you can discover.

[Location: Inside the foundry.]

{New Girl telepathically to Annie: Hi Annie, you have your coat and suit a mess.

[Annie looks at it and seems almost puzzled.]

Annie to New Girl: Yesterday I would have freaked out. Today, I don't really care. Things just don't seem to matter anymore. I am all involved helping out here and happy about it. I am not that kind of person. I really am selfish and that bothers me now too. I just made \$180,000 and other than paying off bills. I really haven't thought about new things. Yesterday I would have been dreaming of all kinds of ways to splurge; me first, bills later. Oh, how teenager.

New Girl to Annie: You are one of us. We have been talking and not one single word has left either

one of our mouths. Look closely at me and I am going to fill you in on the good things and the bad things of being immortal that I have discovered so far.

Have them pay you in Etherium, a way to save massive income tax.}

Sexpot: We are here to help.

[Kala flies over to Sexpot. New Girl starts a funnel swirl that starts running around the foundry collecting dust and water as it rains down. Sexpot starts one too in a tighter rotation. The Winged-folk that came can fly so they take over the fire hoses start at the ceiling in spots and down the walls spraying off everything. The water on the floor keeps rolling into large grates over small tunnels and then to what appears to be going into a sump tank. The Beasties help carry and move things around.]

[Two dumpsters arrive and drivers unload them at what appears to be the best locations. A couple sets of spiders motion them to set down points. First driver walks over to Kala.]

Driver 1: No charge for delivery or pickup for the second one, only charge is if you fill it. Here is the bill you can send in the money.

Kala: Sorry no accounting apartment here, so I will pay it now. At the rate our kids are going, I see them both filled soon. This is not even the reason we are here, oh well. It always seems that we are flying by the seats of our pants. Have a great day guys. Don't talk about what you see or you might find yourselves in padded cells.

[Drivers get in trucks and drive away.]

Kala: Thanks for coming Sexpot, New Girl and I are worn out. I am sure Sarge is too.

Sexpot: Sarge is sleeping in a bed with 2 spiders. Go find a clean spot on the ceiling somewhere and take a long nap. Sherrie is helping the K's and GE, she is relieving Annie, who has joined our ranks of silver based whatever we are. The K's are calling us Octopi.

[A Winged-folk with a fire hose accidentally gets hit in the back with a water stream and loses her balance and starts to fall. Then Sexpot instinctively catches her and the fire hose in mid-air and set them down. She picks up the fire hose and starts flying back up.]

Kala: Thanks, that would have hurt her badly.

Sexpot: I guess we have a new gift being around all these kids.

[Loudly.] Sherrie and Annie would you keep an eye on the children and the cleanup crews. Kala, New Girl and Sarge are out of it till morning. I am going to sleep soon too. Wake me when someone needs me or you all want to sleep.

[Sexpot hurries up to join New Girl walking back to the new bedroom areas. As the spiders finish cleaning their areas, they too head toward the showers then the new bedrooms and go to sleep. The Beasties and a few Winged-folk slept the whole way there so they are continuing onward.

Pizza and subs deliveries keep driving in every so often with food.]

Jonnie: I have to go home and get a few hours of sleep. I will have your check to pay the realtor and another check in the morning to pay for expenses. This is wild, I am so glad to be miniature part of all of this. You are making history today ladies. Bye.

[With most everyone asleep now, Annie starts pulling down the reactors one by one and Sherrie is converting them to be more like sunlight with ultraviolet rays.

Annie and Sherrie go find a the shower then a bed and collapse.

The more Senior Spiders all go to sleep in the back of one cargo van.

The firemen go back to the firehouse.

GE crew keeps working to get the wiring all set up.

[Location: South Bend Foundry. Time: 9 AM, GE is packing up some tools and getting ready to possibly leave. Jonnie drives up with the 2 checks and walks in to find the place looking empty but Sherrie at the table. Jonnie walks over to her.]

Jonnie: Excuse me, you can wake up. I have the checks and GE is ready for the K's to tie it all together.

[Sherrie wakes up and starts looking around everywhere. She holds up a finger like "one minute please".]

{Sherrie telepathically to the K's, Annie, Jane and Jane Ann: Jonnie is back with the checks. GE is ready for you to tie in the reactors.}

The K's to All: We are coming soon with the first sleeping beauties.}

[Everyone comes to the substation area and grabs a donut off the table as they show up. The K's, Jane and Jane Ann look over the whole set up GE did and the cables they ran out for each phase with their various color coding. The cables they ran from a few of the existing transformers and the set up to run the Foundry off of a totally separate reactor. All with relay and compressed air disconnects replacing the ancient relay type used in the Foundry and even a few older ones in the substation.]

The K's: A work of art!

Jane: We agree.

Jonnie: Substation is down, don't hug it you still might get bit but you can tie everything in just wear the rubber gloves. I brought the sync equipment so we can get you synced properly with line frequency.

The K's: Thanks, but don't need it right now. We didn't know this a couple of days ago till we tied in a baby reactor into the Cave's transformer. If we start the reactors from scratch, they will sync automatically to the grid. If your grid was at 50 cycles or 60 cycle per second would not matter. The only time would be if all the substations died connecting an area, we would not be able to match the rest of the U.S. to them without syncing equipment.

GE Tech: That is a serious bonus to all of this. We can, after your test and approval tie in 3 of the 800 KV reactors at this substation.

[The K's are pointing their arms outside.]

The K's: Isn't Chicago that way?

Jonnie [grinning]: Close but outside edge lake side.

The K's: What would it take to get 14 of our 800's that way?

GE: Uh, about 250 million dollars.

[The K's have a real deep frown and lips puffed out.]

Jonnie: I bet the power company I work for would foot that bill to eat up peak hour demands of Chicago with that much wattage. K's can you give them a 'lower price' say for 2 years?

The K's [ear to ear smiles]: We really don't know how many reactors we can build and where the limited number of the 800KV's can go right now. But yes, we for sure can work out lots of deals to cut off Muslim Oil consumption and our natural gas. Big cites are always the worse fatten hogs. Ready K's and XD's?

XD's: We are all ready. The Winged-folk are going to melt the alloy on the wire and the Beasties are ready to start handing out the bars and moving the torches around.

[The torches are lit the colored cables are put on top of the crystal tops and they start melting bars of a yellowish silvery metal on the cable ends and the crystal sort of like soldering the crystals to the

cables. The K's hand a long bar of alloy to Annie.]

The K's: Please make that bar touch any 2 of those 3 wires that are reddish in color. If they are live the bar will pop just like a fuse in your car does. Don't look directly at the bar. Okay.

Annie [smiling]: Okay here goes. No spark or melt. I guess all is dead.

The K's: Thank you. Here goes the disconnects.

[The K's walk over to a newly constructed metal board and presses the button for the 345 KV relays. Slam noise.]

The K's: Now Annie do you know how to turn on the reactors with your mind yet?

[Annie looks right at New Girl for a few seconds.]

Annie: Here goes. [Hum. Hum. Hum. Hum. Hum. Hum. Hum. Hum.] Wow I did it! Oh no. I need to get to my office and give them all the paper work to get the lawyers busy. I have the duffle bag of cash. Bye everyone!

[Clara and Pat walk in carrying all the camera equipment.]

Clara: Where are we? Are we too late? Traffic was horrid and a couple accidents happened on interstate to slow things down even worse. Can we start over?

The K's: Yes we can start over. We are not really close to the real test.

Jane Ann: We can be, I will call Mrs. Malcolm now and see if they can watch through my phone and get the ball rolling.

Jonnie: I can call my cousin and boss and they can get the ball rolling there too.

The K's: New Girl would you unlock the reactors? We will not need to do the fuse trick.

Clara [loudly]: Please everyone record this on your phones. Some of you can get some unique views, if you would?

[2 junior-spiders set on an I-beam over the top with their phones.

Everyone calls their bosses. Jonnie, Jane Ann sit down at the tables where their phones can hear each other close to where Pat set up.]

Clara: This is Clara Jones, I am bringing you a historical event. Today there will be a preliminary test to tie 7 cold fusion reactors into the electrical grid. Yes, you heard me correctly [slowly] COLD FUSION REACTORS. These small ones only put out 300 megawatts of electricity. We will discuss more later. These tiny reactors uses water as fuel and this test of only 7 will produce 2100 megawatts, we will later in the show tell you how much that is in wind power, hydroelectric, uranium and coal, and lastly foreign barrels of oil and our other enemy natural gas which are burned every day in this country to make electricity. Now here are the K's, the brains behind this idea. Please tell us what is your hope and purpose.

The K's: We first have to test these devices and the startup of these cold fusion reactors from scratch to full power on a live electrical grid. This grid please correct us Jonnie if we are wrong. Jonnie is our liaison with Wayne Power Company. The electric grid we are tying into, services a percentage of Chicago, Indiana and Illinois, and most if not all of South Bend, Indiana and many of the rural areas and cities in northern Indiana. New Girl, would you turn on each reactor for us.

New Girl: Sure, I would love to.

[Each reactor turns red and blue then hums, one by one.]

The K's: Now I am going to throw the switch to activate the connections from the 7 reactors to the Substation. The Substation is currently dead. Shortly they will tie this substation back into the electrical grid and we will do some series of tests running these cold fusion reactors. Now to Mrs. Malcolm.

Mrs. Malcolm: Would you Mr. Brown connect this substation back into grid and route switching back to normal?

Mr. Brown: Mr. Joey Brown here, I will be happy to do so. This will take about 2 minutes.

Clara: We can fill in this dead spot later so everyone here relax and grab a donut. I am glad I lost 5 pounds, because I am about to gain 1 back. I love chocolate eclairs.

[2 minutes later. Loud 60 cycle hum.]

Jonnie: This is Jonnie Ross at the substation, I do believe we are live here.

Mr. Brown: Yes. K's please power up your reactors to 25 megawatts each. Please let us know when there.

[Long pause.]

The K's: Done.

Mr. Brown: That is amazingly fast.

The K's: We forgot to login to the laptops ahead of time.

Mr. Brown: No real voltage differences. Please continue to 50 megawatts each. Please let...

The K's: Done.

Mrs. Malcolm: I notified 2 power stations to NOT go to full power. I will expect as soon as people start cooking, microwaving lunch, etc. that the power demand will go up and the line voltage will start to drop or the cold fusion reactors will do as described and power up higher.

The K's: The cold fusion reactors are now on self-regulate. 50 starting point is now 471 and slowly rising. [Pause.] 493 [pause] still climbing, 516 [pause] big spike 658 [pause] 728 [pause] and seem fairly steady there; line voltage on our end appears perfect. Please verify on your end Mr. Brown.

Mr. Brown: It looks like your gallon of water saved a few tons of coal from being burned today.

The K's: We are not trying to do away with America jobs. We are here to do away with America buying foreign oil and using our natural gas just to make electricity. Natural gas should be used as heat for homes and businesses. Thousands of barrels are being used when coal fired powerplants cannot meet the demand during spikes. The harder they make it for coal to be burned the more we burn oil at much higher costs to the consumer. This is counterproductive and money that is needed here in America is given to our enemies.

You would hate us if we told you about the Global Warming hoax and how much heat is put out into the atmosphere from windmills, burning oil and gas vs. coal and especially uranium and hydroelectric. But they want to talk about cow farts and manure; how stupid!

Mrs. Malcolm: Amen sisters!

Mr. Brown: If you ever run for office in this city, you have my vote!

Mrs. Malcolm: Please notify any of your powerplants that have not ramped up to full or starting burning oil to not do so till we tell them?

Mr. Brown: Sure, I will be glad to do so.

Jane Ann: Jane Ann Holder here, I am an employee under Mrs. Malcolm here at the startup at her request. Can we find out the number of cold fusion reactors that can be placed here in case of emergency and not burn out this station or the wiring to it?

Mr. Brown: Yes I will ask my engineers here to get you a megawatt amount based on some readings around the state.

[Long pause.]

You can be safe at 3600. Dire emergency in the middle of summer, 10% higher, like outside now 20% .

The K's: Thank your Mr. Brown. We can have 4200 available in 2 hours if Mrs. Malcolm will

approve. What we are asking for is that the whole state shut down slowly all the oil and natural gas produced electricity and not turn any on, for the next 2 days and we will let you have all of this power for free, while we conduct some of our own tests.

One problem though, I hope the grocery stores have a few cases of distilled water available.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Mrs. Malcolm: You passed my preliminary test. Tie in your other reactors. As long as you can run 2 more hours as well as you are doing now, what should we call your powerplant?

The K's: Jon Smyth's Foundry Electric Company.

Mr. Brown: IF you should get close to 1900 today before the 2 hours please notify me so we can adjust some loads.

The K's: We have an idea. We will send live screen shots of the laptop that powers the reactors and how much they are using every few seconds to our JonSmythFoundation.org. Clara and Pat, can we do that from here?

Clara: Yes we can. The phone hotspot should work fine for that.

The K's: Mr. Brown you can let your people know how much of our 4200 megawatts are free for them to use up to the 3600 limit for the next 2 days and the weekend too. Maybe you can do some quick maintenance at the plants in that 4 days.

Jonnie: I am Jonnie Ross, who works for Wayne Power Company. This substation is twin voltages. 800KV and 345KV. Can we get a rough amount the 800KV part can handle from our engineers to compare to the estimates from GE who helped wire all of this together?

Mr. Brown: Checking.

[Long pause.]

3200 megawatts in the summer, 3500 dire emergency. Winter just slightly higher, but not much.

The K's: Thanks to everyone involved for helping us make this historical event happen. We will work on getting 8,900 Megawatts housed here. Those should cover all that the lines can handle even in dire circumstances with one backup unit per voltage and give us sometime to do some testing here to our own equipment.

The Other K's: If anyone wants to twist our arms, you can have 2000 more for the 4 days in a few hours.

Mrs. Malcolm: Uh. [Long pause.] Grateful to be involved. Keep up the good work everyone. Thank you Joey. I think Joey and I would like to twist your arm just a little, if you are sure that is okay?

Mr. Brown: Love the work, honored to be involved. Have a great day.

The K's and Other K's: Ouch, yes you can have it.

Mrs. Malcolm: Bye all.

The K's [screaming]: YES! All of us did it!

Jane: What kind of test are you going to run?

The Other K's: NONE! If you really want to, you can watch the laptop screen numbers go up and down and make paper records in case our backups don't work.

Jane Ann: Hold your breath; I will get right on it. THIS IS GREAT!

XD's: Ready to throw the connection to the second bank?

The K's: Go ahead. New Girl would you please turn the reactors on?

New Girl: I can do that.

[5 minutes later.]

Clara: That is a wrap ladies. CUT!

Sherrie: Food runs. I will order pizzas and subs just to have here. How long do you think we will be here? Why not set us up a kitchen and get some freezers to store food in if people are going to stay here for a while?

The K's: We can't say. But Jonnie would you ask your father to come here so we can evaluate the possibly of firing up those furnaces? We have tons of metal ore that would sell for more in bars or bricks and the biggest operating expense we have is distilled water and labor.

X2's: The roofing companies are here. I will get them to start fixing our hole and looking over the rest of the roof. Could I get some of the Winged-folk to help them unload and one of our Octopi to fly them up there and the pallets of material in addition to their boom truck? I don't like the ladder to the roof is really looks too dangerous to us. Some spiders cut it off. We will replace it soon.

Sexpot: I will go outside. It sounds like boring work. My life could take boring for a while.

I told Jon we were a success. Jon said, 'Me-Tis is upset, someone didn't tell her all the upper management was leaving.'

The XD's: We're on it.

[Looking at phone.] Call Skate. Hi Skate, would you please fire up one of the 800KV reactors in the yard so Me-Tis can have her bath for the day?

Skate: It is snowing outside, I will have to put on clothes. You owe me; but yes, I can do that.

The XD's: Thanks. Did you give the cave a goodnight kiss last night because it didn't get our way?

Skate: Is everything calm there right now?

The XD's: Yes we could even take a double whammy.

Skate: I will see if I can fit you in my busy schedule.

[Background noise through the phone, her skates going 20 mph.]

[Annie gets out of her car and starts inside when a wave hits and she has wobbly legs. Then the second and she goes to the pavement in the snow. Sexpot walks over to her and gives her a hand up.]

[That is called Cave Sex. Welcome aboard.]

Annie: I really think I am going to like my new life.

Sexpot: Annie, how about watching the spiders, I am guessing they will be starting back up with the cleaning today. The spiders are really clean freaks.

[Foundry's Health Inspection.] [TOC](#)

[A car drives up with "County Health Department Inspector" on the side. An older woman gets out. Sexpot and Annie wait for her to approach.]

Sarah: I am Sarah White. I am the County Health Inspector. I am NOT here on official business but we had a complain that this place is a health hazard and with all the cars parked here I just want to make sure we are not looking at another fake news media pandemic or an actual issue.

Annie: Not a problem, come on inside, I can explain and show you around. Please, if you find something we need to fix tell us. We don't what any of our family hurt ever. Jon Smyth Foundation now owns the building and parking lot. I was their realtor and all the paper work and money is changing hands as we speak to make everything 'pretty' on the legal documents.

[Location: Inside the Foundry.]

First off see where the gray panels are at the ceiling that the crane assembly is holding in place. That was a place where the roof had caved in years ago and let water down into a section full of offices. You can see the difference in color on the concrete floor of where the offices used to be. The rain over time produced one great big blob of mildew and mold. We soaked it in kerosene and burned it

all last night with the help of the guys from the local firehouse. Then we cut the caved in roof section out to let it fall into a dumpster and those pieces and the ash from the offices was hauled away. Once we turned the water back on the rest of the pungent order when away. All the traps in the toilets, sinks, showers, water fountains were letting sewer gas into the building.

Last night the whole place had a super high intensity ultraviolet treatment. They will repeat it after the cleaning is done again today. The place is getting cleaned with firehoses right now. All the electricity is off on this side of the building so they are hosing down everything. They finished the ceiling on this side last night. Once everything dries out, we will see what equipment is good. This sludge on the floor is what came off the walls and ceiling, it will be put in the sump today and once the head spiders are done wiring in the Cold Fusion Reactors to the main electrical power grid. I presume they will figure out how to dispose of all the contents of the sump. This is one of the drains and there is a jet on the end of every drain tunnel to clean and push the stuff in the tunnels into the sump. This building will produce up to 9000 megawatts of electricity to the main electrical grid when the K's get finished. That will make this probably the largest powerplant in Indiana.

Sarah: I love the note on the wall.

Annie: This was the old offices, now basically bedrooms. They bought all the beds last night and set them up for everyone to sleep on who use beds.

[Location: Shower and Locker rooms.]

Annie: Here is the shower and locker rooms. The old kitchen that will probably be gutted and redone. If you want to see the power station set up, this way. I think GE, the local power company representative, and the Public Utilities Commission is still here with the Senior Spiders running tests on the power system.

Sarah: I am sure with that much brass on that side of the building there is nothing I need to see there. I don't see anything at all that would alarm the Health Department. Does that door go to the parking lot?

Annie: Yes. I will open it for you. We will have to fix or replace the rusted hinges today. Oh, I guess we are pumping out at least what the septic tanker can hold already today. The K's are great planners. [Annie waves her hand and the door opens with a bad squeaky sound. Sarah looks stunned.]

Annie: Sorry, that power is even taking me some time to get accustomed to doing. Have a great day and visit anytime. We mean that! We don't want any of our family hurt ever. Whatever needs fixed that you can find will be fixed immediately.

I forgot the ladder to the roof is getting replaced probably today. The Spiders didn't like the looks of it so they didn't use it.

[Thump noise outside.]

Sorry, the ladder just hit the ground outside.

Sarah: Thank you for the tour. I will throw away the complaint. All of you are doing a great job. I was a secretary here at the foundry in my late twenties. I am glad to see it being used for something now. I wish all our businesses hadn't been replaced by our Chinese enemies. All these abandoned or barely filled buildings were thriving when I was young with thousands of good paying jobs, most ran 24/7. Goodbye.

Annie: Goodbye and have a great week; all of us are having one.

[Thinking to herself.] I wonder if we could ever fill these empty or half empty buildings.

[At the other side of the Foundry.]

Jane Ann: It is official; we are approved! Mrs. Malcolm would like for this station to always be ready to take up any slack. But we have to come up with pricing that keeps everyone happy. I told her that at 12: 15 AM, Sunday this plant will be off for about 3-4 hours to complete the finishing touches. I figured you may want to do any cleaning this way then.

Jonnie: I can get my power company staff to come up with fair pricing that will not run anyone out of the business except foreign oil but will be fair to the K's and their boss Jon Smyth.

The K's: Yes, good idea. We will be making this area into a vault soon. We like the idea we won't have to lady this place all the time.

Annie: I notified the water company, both local internet companies, I am guessing internet might be a good idea and dual setup for emergency backup.

The XD's loudly: Can anyone think of tools or supplies we need to buy permanently for here, take out the tools from what we brought and set them aside. We have Snap-on coming in 2 hours. Next, beside the roofers outside, do we need any other subcontractors to make things we don't know how to make yet? I figure at least 1 or 2 sets of spiders for laborers on each job site to learn for all of us. Junior-Spiders-5: Laundry facilities where old lunch room was. Storage there for cleaning stuff.

The XD's: Cool. Everyone keep thinking.

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

[Location: Power Section of the Foundry.]

Jonnie: I have some rough numbers. Each day there is 'an ongoing average number' for the average selling costs. At peak times during the day, the price goes up because not all demand can be met with base power. This is when most of the natural gas, and oil is burned because too many of the coal fired plants met too many government regulations and put them out of business.

[Sarcastically.] Thanks Democrats and EPA.

[Normal.] You could bargain, wheel and deal to get more money but if you priced your peak demand price at what the price was at the start of the peak you could sell at least ½ of your total power here at that price or more. You can make deals with power companies for outages on top of that which is why this is going so quickly. This gets you about \$65-70 per megawatt for about 4500 megawatts, about \$290,000 every hour for about 11 hours a day if no one needs any power the rest of the hours of the day. This stops the price gouging that goes on about every working weekday during peak hours. My cousin figured that would be in line with your thinking. If they do need power the other 13 hours, you sell at the going average rate of about \$55-60. This way this station cuts most oil and gas production, and takes care of outages in this area. You get to be paid for the costs of the reactors which I am guessing is astronomical if I had to buy the parts.

The K's: We need to meet your cousin, he sounds like a very logical person. We will have to discuss it but this sounds all good to us. Well Jane's what do you think?

Jane Ann: I am not sure we should be included in the discussion.

Sexpot: Are you not a Smyth? Jon sees God and family as the most important things on this planet. What most people care about: things and money; he just calls PAPER.

If Queen Kala, also called Ms. Morals, didn't like you or thought the 2 of you were evil and greedy. I serious doubt we would be having this talk ever.

Kala could go into a prison and pick out the ones who should never be released.

Jane: They're right. No one likes price gouging. So what if we stabilize pricing and the consumer gets a lower monthly bill, they could use it under the current Washington, D.C. regime. The power

companies can work just fine not forcing hours and hours of overtime. Also, I never liked the idea of patching broken equipment just to get it back in a hurry. Now how do you get 50-100 more power stations like this all over the country?

Sherrie: Jon will be off the morphine in about 2 hours and we can all have a telepathic meeting at that time.

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Hi brother. How is the morphine daze?

Jon to Sherrie: I am good, mini amount of morphine today. Lesa didn't do the surgery.

Sherrie to Jon: Everyone here needs to discuss things when it is okay. Bye.}

[Time: 12 minutes later.]

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: How about 30 minutes. I am showering and Skate is bring me a kiss and some ice cream with poison.

Sherrie to Jon: That sounds good. I want some.

Jon to Sherrie: If you are nice to Kala, she can get you a few ounces for ice cream. You can get whatever vanilla you like from the store.

Sherrie to Jon: I thought her poison had blood in it.

Jon to Sherrie: She has multiple glands. My kiss and snack has arrived.}

Sherrie to Everyone: Wave coming soon!

Annie to Everyone: I am sitting down now and gaining 10 pounds.

[First wave.]

The Other K's to Everyone: We have our shopping list Sarge and Kala, if you could be so kind, to drive around a bunch of kids after Snap-On today?

[Annie gets up holding a donut. Second wave. Annie drops to the floor.]

Annie to Everyone: This is the best sex I ever had without a guy.

Sherrie to Everyone: Don't get up yet.

Annie to Everyone: You got to be kidding.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

[Third wave.]

Sherrie to Everyone: We might as well start our meeting. I am sure this is not stopping soon.

Annie to Everyone: Sexpot you have my proxy. I am going to the showers and bed.

Sherrie to Everyone: Jonnie, Jane and Jane Ann, sit here. I am going to touch your nose with a flake that will allow you to be in our telepathic conversation, meeting. This maybe a little overwhelming at first.

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: So the power test went well, correct?

The K's to Everyone: Better than expected. We are allowed to supply up to 6700 megawatts of power and more during dire emergency.

Jonnie's people came up with a plan to generate roughly \$3.3 million per weekday that is not a holiday. The other 4500 which can be sold for outages, maintenance or whatever will bring in more money. If we take this price, the price gouging wars almost every day will stop or calm down a lot at least in this area.

A lot of natural gas and almost all fuel oil peak electric production will stop in this service area. If we wanted to bid in the price gouging we could make more money and the consumer will not get any benefits of a lower electric bill. We are currently giving away the electricity for free, as an introduction. The power company that services this area will be getting the better end of this deal than their competition, but at present we only see the oil companies getting ticked off. We don't care. We don't believe that Jon has ever been about kissing some entities rear end.

We like the idea we are not locked into any contracts. We can do the deal that we promised the Public Utilities Commission and it will not make any real difference what happens with what I just discussed. The PUC wants this station to stay on all the time as a buffer during emergencies since it can go from 1 to 6700 megawatts in less than 3 minutes.

When GE and Westinghouse are done with the wiring at the Main Cave we will have even more power to offer to some of the southern power companies. We also touch Ohio metro areas with the 800KV lines, so the Dayton Power companies might want to strike up the same deal.

Jon to Everyone: Downside, besides we will not be making top dollar?

The Other K's to Everyone: At our current maturity level in the powerplant business, we can't see any. We are setting up a permanent distilled water feed today and will have a tanker for emergency backup coming to stay inside the building.

[Wave 4, long pause.]

Jon to Everyone: IF anyone has a problem at the moment speak up otherwise do as you want K's, we will revisit in 3 months after everyone has matured some.

Teresa's [Junior-spiders] to Everyone: We want to say something. We and the Ann's would like to stay on here as a maintenance crew if possible. If anyone else wants the job please speak up. We are Junior-spiders who actually have parents that loved us and we love them. Our parents actually live very close to the Foundry, so we can visit them often.

Jon to Everyone: Anyone else want the job?

[Long pause.]

If the K's approve you are hired.

The K's to Everyone: We approve.

Jon to Everyone: Brace yourselves.

[Wave 5.]

Lesa to Everyone: I need Kala, Sexpot and New Girl back here if possible as soon as possible. While everyone is on the tele, I need everyone, who would like 1 hour session to sign up. If you want or can do a 2-3 hour, please sign up. Sexpot I think you should operate on Jon's bump very soon. No more waves ladies, so we can all clean up now, if you need to go eat some chocolate. You just burned 1500 calories of blood sugar.

The K's to Everyone: We will get the caravan going back soon.

Jon to Everyone: Have a great day, signing off. }

[Sexpot walks in from outside.]

Sexpot: Any men in here?

Most Everyone: NO. GE left. The roofers did what they needed to do inside already.

Sexpot: Good, I can't keep my skinny-self on any longer. I am not needed anymore outside.

[Sexpot bends over flips her blonde hair across over her head and face, then flips back up as her native-self with straight jet black hair and tan skin.]

Sexpot: The roofers brought up a good point. We should at least insulate the ceiling in here for sure.

Kala: I think we need to pack up whoever is going back. I think Lesa is about to have a heart attack. Annie and Sarge you are in charge. Sarge the hood is behind us in case you might like to work on ideas to keep this place crime proof.

Sarge: K's can you get one of barrier fences set up? Ann's or Teresa's can you find out if the City will allow?

Jonnie: I will go with you if you want my help, just let me know what day I need to take off.

Kala: K's, you figure out who is in charge of the reactors.

The K's: Already done. The Other K's are staying here with the 4 Junior-spiders, 3 Winged-folk and 3 Beasties at least for a day, looking to fix any air leaks and getting some of our vacuum sealed panels to put on the 2 garage doors; maybe later redo them completely.

Jane's are you staying or going to the next power station in the Main Cave?

Jane: Leaving.

Kala: Ann's and Teresa's find an insulator and get this place done, get the cameras and alarm systems installed. If you are going to live here, it should not have 10 MPH drafts. Please buy whatever you want for a kitchen and living room.

I will leave \$150,000 behind. And order a good very heavy safe and a contractor to mount it in the floor and a wall beam if Jon's franchise here in town doesn't carry safes.

Leave a couple AR's behind and some guns for them and ammo or buy some. Oh, second sucking on the sump will happen tomorrow about 1. Keep getting them back if they can take another full tanker. Once the rest of the place is hosed down, suck all debris out of the sump. This will be your home do as you wish.

[A large group packs up and starts the drive home.]

[Day 11.]

[Mrs. Hailey Jacobs.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table area. Time: 8 AM.]

[Jon is eating his breakfast.]

Sherrie: You have a visitor Jon who just came from the shower.

Jon: Mrs. Hailey Jacobs you are looking oh so nude or am I still asleep.

Hailey: I talked with Genny and I am one of the ones who was drawn here also. I have been fighting it off for a while. So I am one more human you can wear out and my husband approves. I know the drill already.

[Stop Porn.] [TOC](#)

[Conversation during the session.]

Jon: Do you or your husband like porn, adult entertainment, etc.?

Hailey: I see it as demeaning to women, disgraceful and sickening. I see it as why we have more rape, incest, and violent crime against women also.

Jon: I see it as worse. We are teaching our children perversion is 'normal' because children can see all they want at any age and all the methods currently used are not even barely adequate.

It could all be hard to see with 3 simple computer fixes. All porn sites have to have a username and password with 2 step verification to a cell phone, no nudity preview pages. That would stop all accidental access and people borrowing each other's account like in the old days. Then an HTML label at the top of the entrance. Computer operating systems can enable this or ISP's can block all the adult with super simple coding or make it password access at the customer's request so daddy can be a pervert but daughter can't.

I don't care if the abortion clinics and the abortion pill companies run out of business.

Hailey: What?

Jon: When you teach children sex is always good and never any of the side effects or problems, they have at it. They don't use protection or the right way especially with the boys acting like rabbits with lots of leaking. They get pregnant and abort the kid.

Hailey: I guess I have become one of the stupid and should have been screaming to stop all the sex on TV, social media, etc.

Jon: Now all who do not conform to the rules, a million dollar fine per day. Send the money to Child Services and any who deal with rape victims.

Hailey: What about foreign countries?

Jon: Most will play ball, China of course will not. China mostly reproduces American made porn, and some of these sites are always in the top 10 most visited from America by the work force computers.

Hailey: What?

Jon: Those stats are from porn blockers and the IP mostly are company owned networks. IF Chinese refuse to play by the rules, we just block them at the Internet's entrance and exit from America. We just stop for sure the accidental and cut out lots and lots of others wasting company time.

Always remember China especially Communist China want us dead, bankrupt and hurting in every way anyone can dream up; perverting kids is just one attack they use. Giving someone at work something to entice them for 20+ minutes of their work day, get the idea?

Hailey: Yes. Now I feel like a worse slug. Get your people to do the write up and a demonstration.

Jon: There is a second way to, assign all adult sites an extra .trash to the end of the domain name. Then all .trash is blocked or password access only to view. I will do both and what others can come up with.

Oh, another way too is to designate all porn in all the DNS servers around the world. I know hackers who could do that in a few hours if you need to make a point at any given time.

Hailey: I bet you could. I will keep that in the back of my mind.

[Location: Table, next to Chair. Time: 11:30 AM.]

Hailey: Lesa, other than these 3 days I wrote down. I am here till the 40 days are over and staying about a week after that if needed to just help any transitions from empire to kingdom. Please fit me in anytime day or night. I am going to go find a bed after I eat. I should not say this but I want lots more!

Sherrie: Jon, one more happy customer. I am joining you in the shower since I got off every time you did. I love my Jon. Who else did?

Hailey: I bet you do. Bye.

Jon: Amy and Genny many times. I think the Table and Chair combo is like an amplifier.

[End Illegal Aliens Not Paying Taxes.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table Area. Time: 11: 40.]

Sherrie: Hailey if you are interested, I have a way to end a lot of our illegal alien problems and tax problems. \$10,000 fine for every employer who pays an illegal alien every time under the table, that has no valid social security number, green card or no work visa. Southern California pays more people under the table than above it.

Hailey: What about fake I.D.'s?

Sherrie: We could in a couple days have a way for an employer to check the SSN and Visa numbers against a database and if the names don't match or come up as duplicate. I.C.E. and U.S. Marshal's

office get an automatic call.

Hailey: That is too simple. I even know a company who would like to test the system for us. The owner hates illegal aliens more than anyone I have ever known. He was born in Italy and has his citizenship.

Jon: We have offered a paid service already for any employer to run background checks on their payroll lists. They upload new employee lists and I think it is \$50 per year we give them a weekly report should an employee show up on an arrest or whatever. The spreadsheet they upload is not hard to create from many software packages or they can manually type the employees in and update as needed.

Hailey: I guess I am staying up for a while. I have to have my friend buy the service. I have to see one of these reports.

Sherrie: Go to the Ballroom and ask someone for a report. Have them run you or get the report they already did run on you if still here.

[Multi-Gun.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: My brain just took another side trip. Yesterday I dictated 250 possible lawsuits against congress.

I have some ideas on making a multipurpose gun, Misty, New Girl and Sarge let's get together sometime if possible. I want one that can be short, medium, long or target barreled and various calibers like the 1911 has been through the decades and rated at ++P pressures. 1 pound to 7 pound drop out, drop in triggers.

If they can be made cheap enough maybe everyone in the invitation can own one who can pass a background check on exit. We already give them the World's Most Accurate Bible Translation of the New Testament and its electronic English and Greek goodies and pro-gun literature on the way out to read.

K's to Everyone: Not the gun you are talking about but we could produce a simple self-defense gun 4+1 for women at about \$75 in .380 ACP. It will not last 10,000 rounds or be a good target gun but they could put holes in attackers with no problem and keep it under their pillow. We designed the gun when we worked for the construction company. We will give everyone the drawings.

Sherrie: I will get a few made, while we have some women police here to test. I like the idea.}

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 12: 15 PM.]

[New Search Engine.] [TOC](#)

[Jon, Genny, Sherrie and Misty are sitting together, eating.]

Jon: Bring our Internet Search Engine on-line, hire back subs and the Open Source people and buy whatever you need. Block all virus or malware infected ones and all porn. If you can come up with a way to block porn on social media or try it.

Censor nothing that is not those as of yet. Don't advertise yet so we are not like the CAVE at the moment. Put the link to the Search Engine from our website. We will separate this from Big Brother later and get us best locations for redundancy, if we don't already own them.

I talked to Hailey about some federal changes to be able to easily block ALL porn. Wesley knows all of it.

Bring up all our Public DNS servers that do exactly the same and advertise them. Could our

compression program work in router to router to server connections but only on our network. Let's see how it all works and how we pay for it in a month.

Misty: Nellie is assembling a map of what we own and where it is at from the Spider Web. I want to buy one of the fiber optic backbones and we already own 2.

Sherrie: That is why no bill ever. Advertise our 'Employee Background Checks' and put on a waiting list if need be. Will that pay for the 'search engine'?

Jon: No clue but I will talk to Jeff, Amanda and General Jonathan and make sure they have no problem with that and the illegal aliens forwarded ahead to proper authorities.

I will ask Sarge to see if she can deal with the Winged-folk or Beasties that show up. Give away my book to anyone who wants to read it and add a very few other advertisement rotations. Keep them as much 'not in your face' as we can in the search engine. Next month figure what the costs would be at one of the top 3's level. I would like our backup system to not have to pay for all the fiber optic connections.

[The Bought, Paid & Insurance Fixed.] [TOC](#)

Jon (quietly): Sexpot and I got Amanda, Mila, Trace and Dawn linked. So the effects haven't gone Amanda's way. I hope this gets them out of the undercover operation they are in sooner.

Sherrie: I hope so too. I can't believe you bought off some state and federal Representatives and Senators and fake news people and they are getting busted from 2 years ago. Uncle Paul will be thrilled.

Jon: I told him it will be a long sting to make sure all the tracks are history. It worked for Americans, H.E.P.A. is dissolved. That Geiger Counter device next to Lesa was \$200 to Joe Blow and the medical one was \$2000 because of H.E.P.A.. Joe Blow version is 5% more accurate. Malpractice insurance went down over 50% because lawyers can't claim a federal violation.

Pharma Brokerage contracts are null and void which cuts the \$500 a month diabetic drug monopoly drugs to about \$70. Most drug store chains are buying direct now and wholesaling to locals. It worked, Health insurance rates went down 40% and Medicare reestablished all the coverages for part B through H or something like that, so most elderly don't need supplemental insurance. Once on the books, it will take a 67% demon-rats controlled congress to take them off.

Sherrie: It was great when you published every government employee's health records without any hacking involved and the links which require only a sign up and a promise you are 18 or older. Were all those abortions only on Democrat's records showing or everyone's?

Jon: Only the very recent ones. Hailey had one at 19 and has regretted it all of her life since.

The only enemy Americas have is the insurance companies when it came to medical records and all of them share information and all of them had access. All they needed through H.E.P.A. channels was 1 single nurse on staff to do all their spying on Joe Q. Public.

Bye all, I think someone is elevating me back to the Table.

[Lesla is standing up from the Chair and is moving Jon toward the Table.]

[Time: 1 hour later.]

[Genny's Longtime Friend.] [TOC](#)

[Genny walks up to the Table and grabs Jon and takes him to the Black Cave in the slight offshoot where the barrels of Black are stored.]

[Location: Black Cave alcove. Time: 1:30 PM]

Genny: My Maid of Honor just died. I didn't like that she would spread her legs and we talked but, doesn't matter now, she is dead. I went through the time portal and delayed her car accident to just find out she is dead anyway. So your theory has a fact to add, some things can't be changed. I am leaving to go to the Last Will reading. Unless she changed it, I am sole heir. She did a few insider trading deals and didn't get caught. Meet me here after the next person, so I can fill you in.

Jon: I am sorry the 2 of you couldn't have stayed closer. But not sure which is worse at the moment, reality or what could have been. If you need me sooner, call me.

Genny: I think I feel better this way. I always figured some client would kill her or she would die in prison. She died in a car accident, then 2nd time a brain tumor she knew nothing about. Both are better ways to go. Get back to work, you have 50 more years to be my best friend and husband.

[Location: Table.]

Amy: Spit it out Jon.

Jon: Genny's good friend died. I hate I couldn't leave to be with her. My immune system is shot right now in these treatments. Genny should be back in about an hour or 2.

Amy: Time for you to be selfish. We all need you to live for decades too.

Jon: Okay. Let's change to your favorite position. You know you can talk to me without sex, you know we have done that for years.

Amy: Okay later, when scheduling is not so bad. Hubby understands and we are only going for every other day or 2 right now so I don't have to use the douches so often.

I forgot to tell you. A 1969 Buick Wildcat convertible is in the Sunken Cave from Pike Rd with the rest of your cars. Someone had died in the house and it was boarded up. Roof on one side had been ripped off in a wind storm later and you can guess the rest. A couple guys from work helped me get the car out of the garage. It fell over. Apparently the door I had to cut out with a chainsaw was holding it together. I burned the place to the ground with the old gasoline from the tank. Look at the car sometime. Sherrie loves it and figures a few hours of work to make it truly road worthy.

Jon: I will look later when Sherrie gives it to me. That was who Clara the Witch possessed in one of the timelines, I hope is gone. Thanks.

[Results from the Will.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave alcove. Time: 2 hours later.]

Genny: I was right, I have all of it. I turned everything over to Nellie and Linda. They only had one question for me to ask you. Do you still have the same morals?

Jon: Sell the crap, burn it, kill them, and make them very unhappy. I hope they have to sell off chunks of their companies to survive or just DIE! Tell Nellie and Linda, to speak very privately with Cory and Wesley if they really think they should burn first, owners jump out of buildings next.

Clara knows how to be bad to make a big deal about it on the news.

Genny: I love you and I already did both but I told them to start it tomorrow, just in case you wanted to see anything first.

Jon: I love you too. Don't care about paper, don't need things. Amy will not care if you interrupt us for some face time.

Genny: I can't Sexpot said NO. Stitches have to heal more. But I will let you make it up to me later.

I am going to the other side to talk with Gentle and Peaceful. They told me they just added over 200 newbies from South Bend area. I also want them to start trying to find if others are in the caves going toward Dayton. We own all the mineral rights there now. K&K mining bought all the patches that were missing. Bye.

Jon: The east left wing from here goes toward Toledo and the east right wing from Big City goes to at least Dayton. After the Timeline Collision, I want to send out automated drones to see if we have any Cave dwellers either direction. Also to make sure no holes into the Cave structure that someone might be stealing from like Henry was doing. The Labs have been giving possible Crystal locations to Kala. I know nothing after that.

Genny: What if I had the Winged-folk start running lighting that way and motion detection at first barely street light levels?

Jon: Sure. We are not finished expanding by a lot, I pray. Put up signs aiming here.

[3rd Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dinner in town. Time: 5 PM.]

The XD's: Think we can get more zombies, ladies?

Sexpot: We have, I hope everything together to do this.

Sherrie: There is the tour buses about to empty. [Pause.] Is that woman trying to pull or talk to a different woman walking here in a daze? This is interesting, the rehab wagon must be using the upper room tonight.

The XD's: We are up, they are forming. Time to get the first load in the bus before the clothes start coming off. Some of them sense the crystals we left in it, nice side effect. We are learning.

[Day 12. Location: Table Area. 7: 00 AM.]

[Me-Tis asks: Money or Power?] [TOC](#)

[Jon wakes up and lays on his back. Me-Tis lands on his chest and sits looking at him.]

Me-Tis: Which is worse money or power?

Jon: Money can usually buy power, so money is worse.

Me-Tis: What are the K's going to do with all their new wealth?

Jon: In a month once all the bills are in and debts paid, I really don't know. Want to ask?

{Jon telepathically to the K's: Once you have a steady income coming in, what are you planning to do with the money?

The K's: ½ of it stays here to pay bills. Other ½ mainly, two deals, one with Wayne and one with Dayton to run some more high voltage power lines, so we can take over a chunk of South Chicago area, not our choice just the way the wiring is, and 1/4 of Ohio maybe. Is that okay boss?

Jon: That is fine. Do Ohio first would be my choice. Let me know if plans change.

[Me-Tis shakes her body yes, and then vanishes.]

[Another Clan Increase.] [TOC](#)

[Jon goes to the Kitchen and gets his breakfast, then walks back to the Table to eat it. Cory and Wesley and the K's are there waiting.]

The K's: Our clan of Spiders is up to 34 now. We just inherited 20, who are concrete masons, electricians and carpenters. So our skill set is improving. The X3's, X4's, and X5's are reading and

studying all the time, so you will not see them much. Their toes are growing back.

Jon: Oh no, the kids are going to outnumber the adults. Oh my.

The K's [smiling]: We love you too.

Jon: Great to hear about the toes. They looked awful when they first came.

[History Lesson: Coal Mine Shutdown and Silver.] [TOC](#)

[Later. Sexpot, Lesa, Jon and Sherrie drive 2 golfcarts deep into the Black Cave and stop.]

Sexpot: See the white shiny part of the wall. Punch it.

Jon: It is Stardust. Shouldn't this be absorbed by me?

Sexpot: The K's found this. I am sure in the part of your Coal mine that is dangerous there is one just like it. The miners didn't close the mine down because it was out of coal. They all died because they used the silver at first to be healed of their various ills. But later they used it like heroin to get high. The owners of the mine of course had no idea why everyone died since the autopsies would show perfectly healthy people and no poisonous gas or poisonous substance, then being spooked, the owners closed the mine.

The Silver leached into the ground water and your well. You and Sherrie have been drinking this water most of your lives.

The container you found in the library and put in your pocket was from Monster or maybe even the future K's or Genny or maybe even you. Our mind puts faces on ghostly images. When your father punched you in the chest and with all the sweat the Silver was absorbed by you and that is why you woke up and finished the fight. All the silver that you have absorbed over the years stops you from absorbing this now. After we had sex, I put Silver on you to help you live longer. I probably made the end accelerate sooner. I am so sorry, but I am trying my best to fix my mistake.

Lesla: If you could absorb this, we would put you on the Table, nuke you, clean you, powder you and start over.

Jon: That sounds like bread dough.

I remember after I pushed him through the picture window, that I was feeling like I could almost control the glass when I dropped it right into his chest. I always figured that was just a brain concussion, loss of blood, etc.

But when Briana pulled a jar of poison to her during treatments, I just figured I was too tired from the de-poisonings.

Sexpot: Jon and Sherrie you are twins born at the same time. Sherrie you were first. Your real mom, Jon's mom, probably freaked out with a girl; not her plans for keeping the Smyth family name going. Then Jon was born. Sherrie, she gave you up to her cousin's wife to raise. She probably had the adverse effect of Silver and was sterile as are you Jon. They powdered you and Jon with the Silver dust. You grew in age. Jon grew in mental power. Soon the two of you looked so different so no one knew. Once you became adults, the similarities started showing again. Other than Jon's nose which is slowly going back to its unbroken state, your profiles are perfect matches even the ears.

Your fathers' mom was married to a Brown, hence your last name. Since records were not all that accurate, they got away with the deception and your parents really wanted a child so everything was good.

Sherrie: Now I know why Mom was so stern on, 'Don't have sex with Jonathan.'

Jon: Sis, we don't need to tell them they got caught. With all this Silver in my body why cancer?

Sexpot: Your cancer is in your genes. Silver only fixes what has been damaged or what has invaded

your body.

Sherrie, being female, your cancer is feline, so if caught not terminal. You will probably end up with ovarian later in life or after a couple of kids, just have them removed and take estrogen shots.

Jon and Sherrie your Great Aunts and Grandmother are buried in the foundation of the coal mine house. The grave stone is fake. The K's found all of this out and have the court records that fill in some of the questions. They paid a lawyer to send a threatening letter to your mom and dad Sherrie, saying they were going to be sued by the mining company if they didn't produce the facts as to who is the true heirs. The lawyer kept a recording for the K's.

Jon: Hey Sis, I told you I didn't care if you spend some of your money on yourself.

Sherrie: Cute. Hope you enjoyed the sex... you ain't getting anymore! The money is still yours you are the rightful heir.

Jon: You were never legally adopted, I am guessing. So you have half. So there!

Lesa: What difference is sex or money going to make for the next 28 days?

[Jon's and Sherrie's shoulders fall and they look at each other and smile.]

Sexpot: Jon and Lesa take a golfcart back and get Clara working on Jon. We need to get back on schedule.

[Jon and Lesa leave.]

[Sexpot puts her hand on Sherrie's upper chest for about 2 minutes.]

Sexpot: Forget the condoms you just had your ovulations. It will be 2 months before you can get pregnant. Both your ovaries are firing at the same time, you will probably have twins later or 4 whatever those are called.

Figure out a way to make the K's mound of broken Crystals into Silver powder and we could cure a half million people who have diseases. Let's get back.

[Lower Income Extras.]

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Hi Sis.

Sherrie to Jon: You are in my head. Can I get into your head later?

Jon to Sherrie: Probably. Once this is over, I truly don't know if we ever can again. I hope we can. Tech support will be easier this way.

Sherrie to Jon: Banking too. You know how much our lives are going to change?

Jon to Sherrie: You are overreacting. This is going to be easy! We have been doing this for years already.

But while my mind is going all over the place, I have a crazy idea: underwear. I want us to later make it and give it away to all who are lower income and elderly on fixed income. Unless I missed it, I don't remember ever seeing underwear in any of the Second Hand Stores. Maybe even give seconds away too, if clean and not like yours.

Sherrie: If I would go to the hospital they can look at the holes and not my other features. I wonder if we could make a chip card with an update device that people could use in credit card machines to show they are 'lower income'. I really want Smyth cars going to older people, safer for them in an accident and safer for anyone they might hit. A drawing to all who get the chip card.}

[More Chinese GPU Take Over.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Table.]

Misty: I brought back up the GPU processing on Big Brother but I limited it, hoping to hurt China as much as possible but not us. Sarge is getting clearance for perfect locations that by chance we don't

already own. Imagine that, only 2; it appears so far because they were recently added.

Jon: Spend the money. The T.G.'s wanted me rich. This all seems to be the right things to do to me.

Misty: XD's are planning to put all the Cloud Backups in with the powerplants since a lot of fiber optic cable is put inside of the 345 and 800KV support cables.

Jon: You're doing a great job. I am behind whatever you think is good.

Misty: Anything regardless of how small that hurts China is great for Americans and the rest of the world actually. I am sick of us shipping out our resources to China for them to come back as gasoline or clothing or other throwaway junk; that is just stupid.

I really was doing it more for making sure we can validate all the crypto coins. I am fairly certain our Search Engine computers were made to do both jobs and Diana thinks we could obsolete the current computers with the embryos on the personal and camera cloud backups too even for the motels.

I spoke with Annie and Wesley to find us the best place to set up shop closest to the exits to other foreign countries from the East Coast. I have no idea once they cross reference to Nellie and Linda what they will find. Our chip machine can make the embryos. We only need 20 so far but the motels could go another 50.

Sherrie: Go full throttle with wherever we can and with whatever we can that hurts China first, motels can wait if not one of the better locations. The embryos have no update we know of and I don't see a reason for them to go faster even if they did.

[Jon and Sherrie's session.]

Sherrie: I have been figuring up the bank accounts some. There is your Government jobs, and side jobs to deduct. And then...

Jon: Stop. Pay attention to what we are doing, you will never have this type of continuous sex again in your life. What it is going to take to get your mind and body into this?

[5 minutes later. Sherrie gets back on the Table. Lesa has melted into the chair.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: All cleaned out. Guess what I would like?}

[After a few minutes.]

Lesla: Jon, try to keep your legs still. I am going after all the single deformed cells in them. The K's are bringing me some different radiation detection equipment. I want to make sure while you are doing that she is not getting nuked. Sorry Sherrie if this disrupts the flow.

{Jon telepathically to Lesa: Don't worry she will never know they have been here.}

[The K's come, set up the sensors and show Lesa how to read them. Lesa jumps up on the Table and sits down.]

Lesla: Change positions. Need you on your back Jon.

[Lesla puts her hand on his upper chest.]

Lesla: Your Silver is increasing even doing what you two are doing.

{Lesla telepathically to Sexpot: Aphrodite, watch what I am showing you.

[Lesla looking at Jon and Sherrie, moving to show all the radiation beams working on Jon's lower half, and then to the radiation meters.

Jon's Silver is increasing even this way. Jon and Sherrie were arguing earlier and this is/was the remedy to the stalemate.

Sexpot: I want to look closer but I think, the family feud just gave us 4 days of progress. I am bringing us food and get Genny heading this way.

{Sexpot telepathically to Genny: Genny are you awake? [Pause.] Virginia wake up!

Genny to Sexpot: What's wrong Sexpot?

Sexpot to Genny: Something good actually. Take a shower and come to the Table.}

Jon: Can I move now?

Lesa: Roll on your side and I can at least pop the 2 large boils.

[Lesa waves her hand over the one boil and a large amount of pus comes out, she hurls it into the wall below the top of the Table. Same for the other one. Then waves her hand and the water runs up and washes off the splats.]

The K's: That looked like fun.

Lesa: I didn't even pay attention to you being up there, even though I knew you were.

The K's: Hi Sexpot. Bad news we are going to have to rebuild the roof. So no sleeping on the Table for at least one rest period. We will try and leave the Table ½ functional if this takes longer than 4 hours.

Lesa: If we have to, we have to.

Sexpot: Hi Genny, hip please.

[Shot to Genny's hip.]

Genny: What was that?

Sexpot: All spectrum antibiotic. Tongues are not very clean. Jon stay away from the stitches. Sorry the K's have work to do.

Genny: Thank you.

Sherrie: I will be done in about 5 minutes with the boils.

Genny: You can sleep here. I can tell from Jon's eyes, he is not going to last long.

The K's: You can stay here. We will be gathering all the tools we need and start in 2 cycles. Want 2 pillows and a Misty? By the way we need more toys, uh tools. We have these bags of perfect really large gems to pay for them if you can cash them in for us.

Jon: So you are paying for your toys with Genny's gems? Sounds kind of spider-y to me.

The K's: Just a little technicality.

Jon: Sounds like you are Democrats to me.

The K's: That is insulting. We can't be De-moc-RATS; we think too much; we have brains; we love facts, so no Demon-RATS here.

The Athenians stole a lot of our equipment and we want to replace it. Bye.

Genny: OOOOh. I don't know if that was you Honey or this 5000 carat emerald.

Sherrie (half asleep): Did I hear 5000 carat emerald?

Genny: Here and this thing will require very little cutting or polishing to be perfect.

Jon (kind of muffled): Sherrie understand why we don't need to discuss money?

Skate: I heard that you are not sterile now Jon.

Lesa: True.

Kala: Really? K's gone?

Lesa: Yes, they are driving a golfcart to the Curved Cave to do an inventory of equipment.

Kala [quietly]: Sexpot how good is his genes for cross breeding to Winged-folk or Beastie? We have not had any problems with the current children but you may be able to know more.

Skate [quietly]: Athenians are 100% immune to radiation and Jon only has to lay on his back, we can do what is needed from there so you can nuke him head to toe even through us or the Winged-folk. I am not sure about Beasties but I would guess they are immune too, since their immune system is superior to the Winged-folk.

Sexpot [quietly]: Who is immune to Miss Moral's poison roughly. Hi Monkey.

[Me-Tis is laughing as Sexpot tickles her.]

Kala [quietly]: No one is immune to my poison because it has my blood mixed in but Jon. But the general Winged-folk varieties would be if you are thinking lubrication, Mayling and Silver because if Mey ever challenges me, they are planning to kill their mother long before I get the chance. Skate is immune because of her age and maybe a few other elders. Lesa, Sexpot, Genny, Misty, Sherrie, Cindy probably by now (Cindy loves the taste) and Sarge.

Sherrie [quietly]: Excuse me. My whole crew; we used it as lubrication and Amanda. Nurse Jane eats our Chinese food. As much as Clara loves sex or at least with Jon; we could fast track her if you are planning to use it as a lubrication.

Sexpot [quietly]: Sorry Miss Morals, sidetracked, Jon is great breeding stock for all races; his cancer genes are not transferable except to some humans. His other attributes could produce better children genetically than the moms. Facts are that our humans are all about raw and will need to heal; this new all sex works will help keep 3 still in the rotation at this Table. We have a lot of days to go. The reinforcements hopefully can last till first string is back. Did I say that right? It seems like only people that Jon shared his Silver with and cared about him are here. We need to expand to the non-humans. I discovered something too, Isabel is the one who was invited. She is in the rotation today or tomorrow, once her divorce is final. So my "Invited List" is still weird.

Kala [quietly]: I called Silver to come here. I bet she will volunteer.

[Pause.]

Silver: Sorry to interrupt but you can test me to see if my breed is immune to radiation and your right, Mayling is almost worn out too. I think she tried too hard. She is really just too human. But I love my sister, anyway.

Genny: I think we made the mistake to use one person for 3 or so hours. I think we should use more people per day even with the idea of using poison for lubricate. Maybe we will not make any raw this way or as fast.

Sexpot: Sure. But are you sure about this?

Genny: My emotions have been up and down, but I want the end result so I am taking 2 steps back.

[Jon's Invited Changes.] [TOC](#)

[Genny, Misty, Sexpot, Lesa, Mayling, the K's, Clara, Pat, Cindy, Patti, Lynda, Amanda (Marshall), Nurse Jane, Cory, Wesley, Diana, Beth, Sherrie, Sarge, Isabel (cook), Hailey, (22); Mary 'maybe', Briana, Jamie, Jennifer, Tam, Amy, Selena, Ellen, Carrie, Phoebe, Sandy Beach, Sandra, Bo-Bai, Dorcie, Talia. (36). [Later: Cara, Carrie-Ann, Mila, Ruth, Dawn. (42)]

[Fake Eruption - Bye Table.] [TOC](#)

The K's [over Big Brother's intercom]: Where is Monkey? The ground is shaking.

Jon: I don't feel anything. [Loudly.] Wait, sound the Isolation Alarm.

Misty: Big Brother we are having an eruption. Sound the Isolation Alarm [talking to her phone].

[Sirens sound. "Evaluate to Isolated areas, eruption in progress." [Repeats.]

Everyone runs. They all end up on the Main Cave floor.]

Jon: K's why did you stop?

The K's: She is only burping. Look behind you.

[Jon turns around. A crashing sound and the heavy sound of rushing water. A tidal wave is heading toward them. Jon looks at the K's and they are laughing. The tidal wave stops like it hit a wall and stands still. Then just falls to the floor. Me-Tis is in mid-air looking real embarrassed.]

Me-Tis: Sorry I had to fart and someone parked a forklift next to the door, which I would have let it all go through.

The K's to their phones: Big Brother please cancel the alarms, she only burped. Everyone is fine.

New Girl: That has to be the prettiest mountain I have ever seen.

[Jon puts his arm around her shoulder.]

Jon: It's not just a job; it's an adventure. You are looking at a billion dollars in rocks and gems or more but it really is pretty regardless.

[The K's get down in the rocks and start making Snow Angels. Me-Tis joins them. Everybody laughs and starts walking back.]

Skate in the background: Could someone give me a hand. I am stuck.

[Lesa turns around puts her arm out and pulls Skate out of the creek bed where she is stuck in all the rocks and gems. Skate takes off her skates, wraps them around her neck and walks toward everyone.]

Genny: How are we going to get back to the Table if it is still there?

Lesa: Okay New Girl, time you learn some of your abilities. Let's make a path.

[Sexpot, New Girl, and Lesa hold hands and start walking toward where the Main Table is.]

[Sherrie walks over, holds Jon's hands being almost in tears.]

Sherrie: I am going to hate that I will have to bury you in 56 years. But I think they could use my help right now.

[Sherrie turns around, reaches down into a puddle of Silver floating on the water. Turns around and looks at Jon with silver eyes, then walks on to hold hands between New Girl and Sexpot.]

Cara: Wow this is really pretty. I actually came to say originally [as she turns around] I will be in the rotation. I was one of the high school sluts. I thought it would be good to do 50 guys before I graduated. I did 47, I think. Saving you Jon is far more important than bopping kids.

Jon: Are you on Meth?

Cara: No, well sort of, speed. I stay up for days to do projects till the ghosts show up or I finish them and then sleep for a day. Gamers do the same thing I just have better and less harmful drugs. Don't worry. I am NOT killing myself, I have great blood work and have always been on an inhuman like sleeping schedule even as a baby. My childhood kept my mom on the edge of her chair constantly. I used to wake up Mom, not because I was crying as a baby but because I was playing with my toys in the dark. I still can see well at night.

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: It is really okay and the sex too. We probably need her to complete the 40 days. She is an adult just like you were at her age and a super genius like you.

Jon: Okay Older Sis, I will trust your judgement.

Sherrie: Call me Older Sis again and I am going make you an alto. Bye.}

[Kala comes flying in and stands on the top part of the mountain of rock and gems. Then retracts her wings.]

Cara: I should think that strange, but after seeing the K's, elves and a fairy, why not a bat lady?

[Cara reaches down touching the silver puddle and picks up a gold nugget. Silver and Mayling with her little wings out come sliding down the mountain.]

Silver and Mayling: Weee!

Cara: This is new I am in one of my video games. I am having visions really early this time.

Jon [laughing]: No it's all real. Meet Silver a Beastie and Mayling a Winged-folk, not a bat girl.)

Cara: Great! I need to finish the K's strange apartment complex, for sure, it is not going to get built where I had planned.

Jon [quietly]: Keep this quiet; I want the K's to learn and not give them too much guidance. Walk to the Entrance cave and right as you are about to leave hug the wall on your right and you will find a breaker box. Flip it on if off and then you will see the Sunken Cave ahead. That is where the Smyth cars were built in the cave originally. Now the daily 10-30,000 are built on the other side of the cave about 25 miles toward Big City. Remember a secret, okay?

Cara [sinister smile]: I will love keeping this secret from the kids, Jon.

Genny would you put me on the rotation in about 12 hours if we are back up and running. I am always super horny right before I go to sleep and I haven't had sex since high school. I probably could do back to back sessions. I am on strong birth control for reasons I just realized why. Bye all!

Sorry, Skate here is this gold nugget, not mine.

Skate: Keep it. There are things in here that make that \$2,000 nugget pocket change.

Jon: Keep it. You will earn it.

[Location: Main Cave, Gem Mountain.]

Sexpot: We found 2 so far of the 4 fusion reactors. The fusion reactors went to sleep since they are laying on their sides.

Jon: Come on let's follow them and see the damage.

[The K's climb up the mountain moving like a bug when you turn on the lights. Once at the top, they jump up then start moving across the top of the cave ceiling at about the same speed. Jon's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi Boss. Speaker please. It's a total mess. Me-Tis is standing here, if she had tear ducts she would be crying, come as fast as you can get here. Silver and Mayling probably can drag you along. Please throw our tools off the mountain we abandoned them to grab all the Ruby and Cobalt diamonds on our way.

Tell Skate we have enough to get 2 more reactors to full. Also we saw 8 super large Crystals on our way, so now we have another 800KV powerplant if 7 are good.

Misty: Here is one of the K's harnesses and some rope. Sexpot thinks you and your sister can pull Jon up and over?

[Silver and Mayling attach on to Jon and up the 3 go. On the other side, Jon disconnects the harness and slides down. A rumbling sound and then Misty rolls and slides down. Misty ends up at Jon's feet and Jon gives her a hand up.]

Misty: Your nuts. So am I. I had Miss Morals dive bomb me as close to the top as she could fly.

[Jon walks over to the K's and Me-Tis and hugs Me-Tis.]

Me-Tis: I am so sorry I farted. I might have killed you.

Jon: You need to calm down this is all fixable, easily fixable.

[The K's look at him with a deep frown and bottom lip sticking out.]

[Sexpot, Sherrie, New Girl, and Lesa arrive with some others behind them.]

Jon: Where is Cara?

Sherrie: She went back to her cubbyhole roost.

{Jon telepathically to Me-Tis: Remember how you made the Table top soft like a mattress for me? Remember how you got rid of that bump? Split the water to flow perfectly around the Table on both sides. Remember the time you were talking to me and walking backward and walked right through a pile of crystals and after we went through them they became a pile again? I have an idea on how you can fix this? Can you do that for me?

Me-Tis to Jon: I love you. You are the only human who didn't try to kill me.

Jon to Me-Tis: I am sorry humans are fickle and superstitious. Luckily the ones in the cave right now like you and want you to be happy.

[The K's come over and wrap their arms around Me-Tis and Jon.]

Jon to Me-Tis: Why don't you go rest in the Silver pool for an hour and then come back? You need to calm yourself. We are going to be fine.}

[Me-Tis vanishes. Jon collapses to the edge of the mountain.]

Misty: Dad!

[Misty attempts to get to him and trips and lands on the floor next to him.]

Jon: You okay. I am just exhausted. I need to talk to you anyway.

[Jon touches her forehead. She looks dazed, she closes her eyes to attempt to get her bearings. Then looks back at Jon with a normal expression.]

Misty: That was a rush. But I understand what you want Cara to do.

Jon: Me-Tis might be thousands of years old but she is just a kid emotionally. A picture of the design I want should be easy for her to create. Wake me up when she is back. I figure you could run the fastest of everyone here to Cara. Go!

Honey would you sit here?

Misty: You know with what you just did, is going to be great once I heal!

Jon: It might not work after the 40 days. Physics seems to be broken right now around here.

Misty: IF I am not healed by the 39th day, I will have Sexpot fill me full of morphine.

[Genny sits down. Jon crawls up next to her legs and goes to sleep on them. Genny rubs through his hair. Misty jumps over a piece of broken Table, and debris to land on the Main Cave floor next to Sherrie.]

Misty: Sherrie did you get what he wants to do?

Sherrie: We are very linked. I understand his plans. We will start making a road for the dump trucks to get here and back with broken Beryls.

[Sherrie stares at Skate and then shakes her head in disgust. Sherrie walks over to Skate.]

Sherrie: I will kiss you if that is the only way we can telepathically talk.

The K's: Bump your foreheads together.

[Sherrie and Skate touch foreheads and then both smile.]

Skate: That is one of our customs; I never knew it had purpose. I will get everyone mobilized to get us our road.

Lesa: Snow plow to move this mountain out of our way. I will call the Sheriff, see if she can hook us up and maybe even a female operator.

New Girl: Let's get started Ladies we are on a deadline! Jon is missing a session right now.

Sherrie: Yes sir!

[The 4 hold hands and start moving stones and gems.]

The K's: Jeff should have never told us his home phone number.

[Answering machine.]

Boo! Jeff this is the K's I hope our credit is good.

[Skate reaches in her pouch and pulls out a \$100k Debit card and waves it in front of the K's noses.]
Sorry correction we have a really fat Debit card that wants you to pay some overtime and get us some toys immediately.

We had an explosion; everyone is fine but we have a giant mess. Call us back, please.

[The K's head toward the Entrance cave.]

[Jeff gets out of the shower, leaves his wife in to finish rinsing off. Notices the flashing answering machine and the notice on his Cell phone. Goes over and plays the message.]

Jeff: I have to go dear. The K's say they have a fat debit card, apparently there was some kind of explosion that made a big mess. No one was hurt. Don't wait up.

Jeff: Call the K's #1.

The K's: Hi Jeff, do you have driveway sized snow plows that would fit our golfcarts? We need to rent and buy some.

Jeff: No but I have the new spring shipment of yard tractors in and they have snow plows. The snow plows could be made to fit your golfcarts later when you are not in a hurry. I will rent you the tractors you buy the plows. Deal?

The K's: Deal. Now how tall are your water tanks?

Jeff: 52 feet.

The K's: How do you get us all 3 of them and the 6" pumps to fill them?

Jeff: 3 flatbed trucks from the trucking company on the other side of town. But there is no way I can get the help to run the crane and the man power to get them all strapped down tonight maybe by noon tomorrow.

The K's: Be back in a minute, please hold.

{The K's telepathically to Sexpot: When you pick up objects how big can you pick up or how heavy?

Sexpot: I could move this mountain of stones and gems if they were all connected together.

The K's: We need you to load 3 water towers on 3 flatbed trucks. Can you do that? We need to save lots of water to power wash our mess.

Sexpot: Easy. When?

The K's: Soon, we will let you know when we need to go to the hardware store in town.

Sexpot: Lesa will have to drive me. I haven't learned yet. Then the job will be even easier.}

The K's: Sorry to put you on hold. If you can get 3 flatbeds we can load the water towers on them. We need 3 booster pumps, 25 psi is not good enough for fire hoses.

Jeff: I will call your right back.

[A few minutes later. The K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi Jeff.

Jeff: We will have to make 2 loads, only 2 trucks there and none coming tonight or tomorrow.

The K's: Not a problem we can stack 2 on one truck. Also need 1000' feet of fire hose if you have. If not we can use PVC with super-fast glue for temp plumbing.

Jeff: Okay, whatever you say. Uh, I think we have that much hose in stock.

The K's: Be there soon. Bye.

{The other K's telepathically to Sexpot: Can the 4 of you come this way. I have a sloppy way for Jon to get in a session if okay with you.

Sexpot: We are heading your way.}

[When the 4 get there. The other K's showed them a puddle of water. The other K's are holding a fusion reactor sideways so it is barely giving off light.]

The others K's: Can you see all the silver flake in the puddle?

Sherrie: I can. Do you want it?

The K's: About a hand full please.

Sherrie: New Girl you need to find a bed. I will now try my luck at telekinesis. Wow, here is your Stardust.

New Girl: I could sleep right here. I have slept on dirt and this is far more comfortable. Anyway sleeping on a billion dollars seems like a great thing to do once.

The other K's: Move her up toward the top. We might accidently hit her with machinery this low. When you wake up. Cover your face and roll down. We wish we had time to play.

[Sherrie moves New Girl to the top and sets her down. New Girl wiggles a little to get comfortable and off to sleep.]

Lesa [louder]: You're doing great for the first 12 hours. All I did the second day was spill pop on me.

Sherrie: I am connected to Jon and him to me. We are really in each other's head. It's so strange. So I guess I am siphoning off of you all like we are doing to each other.

Sexpot: The two of you linking so well makes sense; the two of you are only an X and Y off from each other, the other differences in genes could have been environmental changes. You are as close of twins as male and female twins can be. I am shocked you haven't always had telepathy.

The other K's: You said once that your plan to do head to toe sweeps of Jon. We poisoned the nuclear reaction of this reactor on 1 cell. There is lead in the Athenians lab to make this work better but I am going to use this chunk of platinum we just pounded together. Pick up the reactor, slowly tilt it toward normal. See the purplish light, put the shield over the top to make it a fog lamp like beam. Then move the whole thing in a sweeping motion. Leave Jon on top. The handful of silver flake is for whoever is on bottom if they need it. We sprinkle them as needed. 1 person 1 time use but it gets in some sessions maybe.

The K's: Lesa you are driving, unless you want us to?

Lesa: GRRRRR. NO!

[Misty comes down the steps, holding a long drawing tube. Lesa sees her and picks her up and sends her down through the previously cut corridor toward Jon. Misty catches Me-Tis in the air and brings her along.]

[Kala and some of the Winged-folk fly into the Main Cave and sit down close to the K's, Jon, and Genny.]

Kala: Who is in charge of cleanup? Looks like Jon, Misty and Mrs. are busy.

[Sherrie walks up to Kala, grabs her arms with her hands and taps her forehead on hers.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Kala: Can you hear me and see my mouth is not moving?

Kala to Sherrie: Yes.

Sherrie to Kala: I am going to feed you a burst of information at once. Let Skate's people do processing and transport to the Table area. Your people try to dig and help move this mountain out of here. Pick out as many Ruby and Cobalt diamonds and Beryls as you can. Here goes.

Kala to Sherrie: I have it. I know what needs done and why. Here comes the rest of my people; the Winged-folk that can't fly, uh, well are on the backs of the Beasties. My ancestors would have died if they saw this.

Sherrie: You're in charge. I doubt Skate will object, but if she does say Jon's sister put you in charge till Jon, Mrs. or Misty can take back over. Sexpot, Lesa, I and the K's have to get equipment in town. We will be back as soon as we can. We have the CASH. Bye.}

Sherrie: Let's travel! Onward Lesa!

[As the car drives up, spins around, and the 4 doors open. Everyone piles in and away they go.]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

[Misty and Me-Tis arrive next to Jon.]

Misty: Dad, we are back.

Jon: Let me see.

[Misty gets out the 54" wide picture out of the tube and unrolls it in front of him. Jon is still laying on Genny's legs.]

Jon: Beautiful. You two did a great job. We need to get a little bit up on the mountain.

[Me-Tis grabs Jon's and Misty's hands and plants them on the Gem Mountain.]

Jon: Me-Tis look closely at the Table area.

[Me-Tis has a sullen look.]

Now look at the new Table area.

[Jon unrolls the picture. Me-Tis stares at the picture and starts to smile. Then bobs up to look over the top of the picture at the Table area, then back down to look straight on at the picture and a couple of repeats.]

Jon: Can you do it?

Me-Tis: Yes, but if people could get me Crystals it would save a lot of time. Everybody needs to leave. Start bringing me Crystals once the bright light is dimmed.

Jon: See you soon.

[They walk down Gem Mountain and start walking down the cut corridor. The bright light from behind them starts reflecting off of all the gems and becomes blinding. All of the sudden they hear fluttering wings. Kala walks up and kisses Jon.]

Jon: Hi Kala.

Kala: I will fly each one of you out of here. Jon you're the heaviest; you are first. Misty your last.

Everyone: Okay.

[Kala flies each one to safety at the end of Gem Mountain close to the Dining Area.]

Misty: We need someone to get a dump truck parked here and lift up its bed to block some of the light.

Terra-lee (Athenian): I will do it.

[Silver and Mayling walk up to Jon. Kala lands next to them.]

Jon: Kala when the bright light dims we need Crystals sent to the Table area, buckets, dumps, whatever. Good my sight is returning to normal. Wow, I can see you're already working on that.

[Beasties and Winged-folk are all over the mountain with buckets and passing them back and forth and dumping them in golfcart dirt wagons and the bed of one dump truck.]

Jon [loudly]: Cory seen Nurse Jane? We need her.

Nurse Jane: I am over here, coming over.

Kala: Your sister put me in charge while everyone was at the Table alcove. I don't think Skate took it well.

Jon: I will fix it. I knew Sherrie did. I saw it in my dreams. We are really linked to each other right now. I can see what she is seeing right now. I even know her scar tissue itches. I haven't a clue why we need water tanks, we have 2 inches more water than we need on the floor right now. But then it's the K's. I will go find her. You are still in charge of getting Crystals to Me-Tis.

[Chatter on the mountain: My bucket is hot like it is about to melt. My bucket has been hot but not

that bad.]

Jon [loudly toward the Chatter]: That means they are at critical mass add a bag of clear diamonds in each bucket and pass them down to me.

Chatter: Pass us up some towels or something.

[Lana (Athenian) drives up with a golfcart with an attached empty dirt cart.]

Jon: May I borrow that? [Loudly] Nurse Jane, Genny and those with her who have Snow blindness or Flash burns whatever it is called right now please look at them.

Lana: Yes, boss, it's yours.

Jon: Where is Skate?

Lana: She is in the Curved Cave off of the Entrance Cave.

[Jon gets on the golfcart and 2 Beasties put the buckets in the dirt cart. He turns around and drives toward the Entrance cave.]

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

Once Jon is in the Entrance Cave and sees Skate, he parks the golfcart, gets off of it and walks up to Skate grabs her hand and pulls her toward the cart and points down at the 2 buckets one full of Cobalt diamonds and one full of Ruby diamonds. Skate looks at one bucket then the other one then at Jon with stunned look. Jon lays a sloppy wet kiss on her. She just melts and so does everyone else.]

Jon: Did you have a problem with Kala in charge?

Skate: Oh. [Pause.] No, yes, it just caught me by surprise. We have never had a cave emergency before and I am just used to you or now Misty since you have been sick giving out most of the orders. I don't have a problem with Kala, her people are physically more equipped to do a lot of things. So your sister made a good decision; I will apologize to Kala when I see her.

But if I say I really have a problem will you give me another one of those kisses?

[Jon kisses Skate. Everyone who lives in the cave melts and all the ones helping Jon. The sheriff who is in the Entrance Cave is really caught by surprise and melts too.]

Skate (smiling): I really am still upset.

Jon: We do that again everyone is going to crawl up and go to sleep.

Skate: We never got to talk about the human / non-human rotations and impregnating some. We really need to do as soon as possible.

[Jon nods his head in agreement and 2 Athenians unload the buckets. Jon drives back to the Main Cave. Jon parks close to Kala. Grabs her and pulls her back and kisses her.]

Kala: You had a sort of talk with Skate, huh?

Jon: Yes, she is okay with you being in charge. She just was caught off guard by all that is happening. This is our first real Cave emergency.

[Smiling.] Genny says we will always have plenty of warning when Me-Tis has her 7 day period.

[Tabala.] [TOC](#)

Kala: Oh no, there is a clan of Beasties here that is not with us on the other side of the mountain.

[Kala takes off flying.]

[Kala lands in front of her clan of Beasties and Winged-folk which are stretched out like an old fashion army facing the other clan of Beasties who also are in a line. A very deformed Winged-folk walks out of the shadows and looks at Kala who still has her wings exposed. Kala opens them wide and then retracts them closer to her body.]

[Location: Area in between Main Cave and Black Cave.]

Tabala: Kill me and you will take over my clan. I have lived too long anyway. I was one of the original clan that ascended over a 1000 years ago but later they kicked me out, hence my deformed self. I don't know how you united Beasties and Winged-folk under one roof, let alone, them working together as a clan.

Kala: Because we have killed ourselves almost to extinction, beside the humans hunting and killing us too. I stopped it. It is not going to happen anymore.

[As Kala advances toward Tabala. Tabala's Beasties stand in her way and Kala slaps 2 Beasties out of her way with her wings and keeps walking toward Tabala. Her Beasties turn around and sit down. Kala's clan sits down. Kala grabs Tabala by the neck and just starts to pick her up.]

The programming crew and a bunch of Athenians arrive all armed and very quietly line up in more modern battle ranks along the edge of the Black Cave.

[Kala turns and spreads her wings where the beasties can't see what she is doing.]

Kala [quietly]: Grab my arm the best you can I am going to pick you up and drop you in a tub of Black. I will make it look like I am gloating before I drown you. While your nose is just barely above the Black, the Black will crawl down into your lungs. Don't worry, you will be breathing just not knowing it. You might even hear air whispering by. That is the Black getting oxygen to keep you alive. By the time your clan realizes you're alive, they will understand how all this works peacefully for our better good.

[Kala walks over to a large stainless steel vat, throws off the lid with one wing and drops Tabala in. In a few minutes walks back through the lines and turns around to telepathically talk to the new clan. Silver and Mayling walk up to the line of the new clan. Silver makes like squeaky bark like noises.]
Silver [translated]: Who is Beta step up, come here?

[Silver and Mayling walks past the ranks and they sit down. Beta Beastie walks up and sits down in front of them.]

Cassie [in English]: I am Beta. Are you planning to kill me? I will die if you help my clan, it is getting harder for us to get food and reproduce since humans are not willing like the old days. In the fall till spring, I have work as temporary help with the humans wearing a fat disguise. Then at night I go to Big City bars and sleep with humans. I freeze some of it and save it for later. It is amazing how many perverts will even sleep with a pregnant woman. Over 1/4 of this clan are my children. We dyed our hair so we can get milk during the summer from the cows and kill some deer or other animals for calcium.

[Almost crying.] So kill me if you promise to save my clan and children.

Mayling: I am Mayling, this is my sister Silver. She is based off of Silver where you and your clan is Black I presume. We love each other.

[Mayling wraps her arms around Silver.]

Silver: I am not killing any of your clan or you. If anyone gets in a fight, the punishment is severe but not fatal. We are almost extinct and we can't keep fighting with each other. The Queen is real strict on how we are to behave as you have already heard. We have plenty of food and water; a lot of you smell bad. We don't have enough chickens and turkeys right now to feed both our clans but we have grocery stores in town and plenty of money. What happened to the Winged-folk?

Cassie [in tears]: My name is Cassie. There is a Winged-folk clan in town, I know one of them and I meet her in a field and I give her my Winged-folk kids. She usually brings my last kid with her so

I can see her. She works at the hardware store and works in the yard loading trucks. Her name is Tammie. She is a slut like me. But can only get pregnant once a year. She wears a fake gut and has very little babies almost like premature human ones. Some of my clan is her clan's children. She doesn't want to see her children. I think it breaks her heart. She has birthed few Beasties and I have had a very few Winged-folk.

Silver: Mayling why are you on your phone?

Mayling: I am texting Sherrie, she, the girls and the K's are in town at the hardware store right now and Sherrie has her brother's methods of persuasion. Our clan is growing even larger soon, sisters. I am getting the kitchen to cook a bunch of food, too.

Silver: Let's go get all of you in the showers.

Cassie: Could we get some food first. We have been running low for a while.

Silver: Yes. By the way your queen is still alive, she is regenerating we hope in a vat of Black.

Cassie: You have that much Black?

Mayling: And lots more.

[They all stand up and start walking back toward the first line of Winged-folk and waving everyone up.

Silver: Thanks ladies, but no war today.

Cassie: We are going to get some food, the weakest start the line in 3's. Welcome your new clan members.

Cassie quietly to Silver: Trying to ease the tensions.

[Silver smiles.]

Silver: Will your sisters eat raw food?

Cassie: We eat bugs, so yes, some even prefer it. Hunting in winter is hard and the humans get a lot of the animals now. My clan never is full enough to hibernate. Some of the clan grows hair so fast that we have few who can work.

Silver [almost screaming]: Go capture the prize roosters and lock them up. Let everything else go and force them this way. Our new sisters are hungry and we are going to treat them. Bring all the eggs too.

Silver [speaking normally]: Cassie have your people get in some kind of formation to catch some scared turkeys and chickens.

Sister, you are starting to act like a teenager with that phone of yours.

Mayling: I just called the dairy company and told them to bring us as many eggs, cheese and gallons of milk as they can. We are getting 150 gallons of milk. I told them we have cash or gold and we don't need any receipts. Old stock is fine as long as not rotting. I think I made their night.

[Mayling turns around to the current clan.]

Mayling: Please bring carts of cooked food this way from the kitchen please. Some like raw, some like cooked. We are letting our newbies have a feast before they go to the showers.

The K's [coming through Mayling's phone]: 40 hungry Beasties vs. dairy company, no brainer, Beasties win hands down!

Tammie works every hour of overtime she can, has another part time job and buys way more food than 10 people can eat. Tammie is probably the only bread-maker. We are staying here at the hardware store to shop more. Everyone else is about to head your way.

We met 2 more ladies who are going to join our clan we hope.

Mayling: Great, see the 4 of you when you get here. Things are still crazy here.

[Chickens and turkeys are squalling in the background.]
Bye.

[County Snow Plow.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, in front of the Mountain of Gems.]

[Skate on the running board of the snow plow as the driver stations it to start moving the mountain toward the Curved Cave out of the way of normal traffic from the Entrance Cave to the Main Cave and Ballroom.]

Skate: See that black puddle on the floor, watch.

[Skate jumps off the truck puts her hand in it and it oozes up her arm.]

Skate: This cave is full of all kinds of dangerous things that are in people's nightmares and chemicals, stay in the truck, windows up and doors locked. Call me on the phone if you have any problems or need a bathroom break. If you tell anyone what you see, they will put you in a rubber room and throw away the key. Now this is a thousand dollar crystal.

[Skate twists it and it breaks into small pieces.]

Now about 50 cents. So if you need to make multiple circles to not crush a bunch of rocks, please do so. We will have some mini snow plows in a couple hours to clean up behind you. Now my friend here [Skate kisses the Black] would crawl up your body, in your nose and you die badly in 3 minutes. We will transport you to the Entrance Cave if you need to eat, pottie, or sleep; just call. Go play [as she brushes at the Black and it falls to the floor in one continuous blob].

Have fun Olivia.

[Skate jumps off and Olivia the driver starts cutting away at the mountain.]

Skate: Billion dollars, huh. The rock here is \$350,000.

[Skate picks up a silvery rock and gives it to some spiders to give to the K's.]

[Time: 10 minutes later.]

{The K's telepathically to Skate: Have more?

Skate to K's: Not yet. But that should make our alloy for 50 more reactors.}

[Loading Equipment and Water Towers.] [TOC](#)

[Previously the arrival at hardware store.]

[The Lexus parks with Lesa, Sexpot, Sherrie and the K's and they get out. The K's point out the water towers and the 2 flatbed trucks. The 3 walk up between one water tower and one truck, holding hands. Sexpot on one end starts moving her hand and arm; the tower lifts up, turns sideways and slowly heads toward the flatbed truck, then Sexpot lays it down. Jeff is about as white as a ghost.]

The K's: I told you we could load them. Ooo, there are our pumps. Sexpot please put one pump with each water tower and please put the fire hose on the first truck leaving and then however many booster pumps, these small guys, on that truck too. If one of you can go and unload that would be great.

[The K's pick up their phones and text the Kitchen a recipe to make. Then start to go through the main store filling up 2 shopping carts. A woman named Tammie walks in from the outside warehouses.]

Tammie: The mowers with snow plows attached are loaded and the mower controls are locked to stop them being used. They are on the trucks Jeff and ready to leave.

Jeff: Send them; need just the driver, plenty of people at Genny's Cave to unload them.

Tammie: Will do sir.

[Out in the yard, some workers are relaying a strap over the top of the water tower to secure it down on the other side. Lesa walks up to the trunk next to the guy on the ground.]

Lesa: You want these straps over the top and to the other side correct?

Dock-worker-1: Yes.

[Lesa puts her hand up and moves her fingers and the straps uncoil, stretch straight up and slowly goes to the other side of truck to be latched in. She repeats till all is done. Dock-worker-1 has his mouth half open and ghostly white.]

Lesa: Let me know when you need the next set done on the second truck. Sherrie is riding back on this truck as soon as it is ready to leave.

[Lesa walks over to the second truck and Sexpot is sitting on top of the truck roof. Sherrie gets a text from Mayling about Tammie.]

Lesa: What are you doing?

Sexpot: I need one of those straps to hold me down to the top. I am going to hold onto the third water tower.

Lesa: I will give you my coat to give you some extra warmth for your trip.

[Sexpot turns around, eyes glowing.]

Sexpot: I am on the 3rd vial. I won't feel a thing.

[Lesa does the straps on this truck too.]

[Cornering Tammi.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Hardware store, inside of one of the warehouses.]

[Sherrie watches Tammie till she sees an opportunity to get her alone where no one else can see them. Grabs her and puts a gun to her forehead.]

Sherrie: If you bring out claws and try to poison me, I will probably snap your Winged-folk neck or shoot you.

[Sherrie blinks her eyes and they turn silver.] I am immune to your poison anyway, I use it during sex. Pay attention and you will live a long prosperous life.

Tammie: What do you want? I'm guessing you don't just kill Winged-folk for fun since we are talking.

[Sherrie removes her hand and puts away her gun.]

Sherrie: I will be saving your clan. Did you know of the clan at the Main Cave where this equipment is going?

Tammie: Yes there is a clan of Beasties there that actually are some of my children.

Sherrie: I am talking about Kala's clan of about 4000 Winged-folk and Beasties. The clan you know is now part of Kala's clan, also. Their queen is soaking in Black to see if some of her deformities can heal. We need workers, we have lots of money, food and Black. We can't hire humans or our secrets will get all of my friends killed. Come with your queen and clan to Genny's Cave entrance, Jeff has my phone number and the K's so we can arrange a time.

Tammie: We actually live in Genny's wet cave in a secret hiding place. How about 2 hours from now at the edge of the Wet and Dry cave?

Sherrie: Done, I will inform them. Genny will know where to meet you.

{Sherrie telepathically to Kala, Mayling and Silver: Clean up some of Tammie's kids, they need to meet mommy in 2 hours at the entrance to the Wet Cave. Kala can you be there and some others need to be there to meet some more clan members. I am pretty sure Tammie was hiding some facts, my guess with President Vegetable's 25% inflation on food has them hungry.}

[Day 13. Location Hardware Store. 12: 02 AM.]

[1st Truck leaves with Sherrie]

[They arrive in the Entrance cave.]

Sheriff Carrie-Ann: I have been waiting on Jon to come; I hear all of you had some problems earlier.

Sherrie [silver eyes]: I will find out in a minute for you.

[Sherrie waves her hand and fingers and the straps all release and go to one side. Then she puts out both arms and mentally lifts up the water tower and sets it down 15 feet from the truck. Forklifts drive up to the truck and lift up the pallets tied to the water tower and start going to the Main Cave. Sherrie looks off into outer space. Blinks and eyes are back to normal and looks directly at the Sheriff.]

Sherrie: What did you need with Jon? It appears now for sure I am Jon's sister so I can probably help you.

Sheriff: I have had this almost like craving to be here and see Jon. I have been fighting it off for 2 weeks.

Sherrie: Your one of Sexpot's missing numbers. Let's hitch a ride on one of the golfcarts going to the Main Cave. We didn't know we were twins till a few days ago. I think you were about to ask that.

[Sherrie and the Sheriff jumps on the back of one of the moving golfcarts hauling cheese, eggs and 5 gal containers of milk.]

Sheriff: A lot of dairy there for the Kitchen.

Sherrie: That is for the new clan of Beasties that has joined Ms. Moral's people. They were about starved. I am guessing the 'at least 25% increase' in grocery prices since 2020 had them really strapped. Please stop here at the mountain so we can get off.

[Golf Cart stops. Sherrie and the Sheriff get off.]

Sherrie: Hi Ms. Moral and Skate. I can't believe we got all of this working like a fine tuned racing car. All of you have done a great job. We need a PA system beside the emergency one. [Loudly] Big Brother.

Big Brother: Yes Sherrie. What would you like me to announce for you?

Sherrie: Please tell everyone in the cave, 'They have done a wonderful selfless job to get things back to normal. Thanks to all. We are becoming a great family.'

[Big Brother makes the announcement.]

[A scream, and New Girl comes rolling down the mountain and ends up on the floor in front of them and everyone starts laughing.]

Sheriff: Are you okay?

New Girl: Someone forgot to tell someone about me. I have not been here but a short time and already getting thrown to the dogs.

Kala: We don't have dogs, but I can arrange some Beasties.

[All but the Sheriff laughs again.]

Sherrie: New Girl, can you get Sarge and meet us at the Wet Cave. Get some of Sarge's hand grenades. Stay sort of back in the crowd. We are going to meet another Winged-folk clan. I am not

so sure I trust Tammie their Queen or mother.

Cassie: Here are most of Tammie's kids. 3 of them ate so much they went into hibernation.

[The Sheriff's eyes get as big as soft balls, then she notices Skate's ears and then the Beasties.]

Sherrie: Come on Sheriff before you pass out and we don't get you laid.

[Sheriff looks embarrassed and follows Sherrie as she walks down the corridor toward the Table alcove.]

[Location: Main Table.]

[Once they get to the Table. Sherrie and the Sheriff looks around in awe: Sherrie because of the workmanship; Sheriff because of the extreme beauty of it all. Sherrie walks up to Jon and gives him a wet kiss. The Sheriff looks concerned.]

Sherrie: We started the 40 days as lifelong friends and I am here to help save his life. At the end of the 40 days we are going to be family forever. Don't worry, you have 3 hours roughly to ask and learn all about it in between orgasms. I hope you like being on bottom.

Where is Misty and Genny?

Jon: Look behind you. Me-Tis is going to extend the Table to the Main Cave's floor and over toward the Black Cave. They are asleep on that section right now. Our new bedroom is going to be connected to the side of this Floor Table. Me-Tis is keeping the truck route open till she gets all the Crystals she needs. Skate's people and some Beasties are getting the broken ones separated out to feed the Table.

Sheriff: All men want me on the bottom, so not a problem.

Jon: Have a seat Carrie-Ann. Sherrie have a seat in the Chair and watch what happens.

Sherrie: A good privacy screen, how sweet. I am firing up the reactors now. Would one of you kiss the other one so we can get your session / treatment started?

[About a min. later.]

Jon remember you have to stay on top to keep Carrie-Ann from getting too much radiation till we get everything in sync. Get a blood sample too.

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: I am leaving. We have a meeting with Tammie and her clan. IF the reactor stops fanning back and forth. Let me know and don't say in its light. You have a wild woman there. Here is some of our ice cream topping. Get her on the fast track. Apparently it has been a while for her.}

[Sherrie sends a brownish bottle of poison across the Table.]

[Highway Patrolman's Intro to Strange.] [TOC](#)

[Location: 4 lane highway on the way back to the Main Cave]

[2nd truck leaving with 2 water towers on top. Sexpot keeping it in place with her mind.]

[Highway Patrol car is parked in between lanes. The officer sees the truck which is way pass the upper limit allowed on the road and Sexpot sitting on the roof of the semi-truck. He rubs his eyes and looks down at his Cappuccino. He opens the window and pours it out.]

Highway-Patrolman-1: I have to get off of caffeine; this stuff is going to kill me.

[The K's vs. Trash Removal.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Outside Entrance Cave.]

[Lesa parks the Lexus and they walk into the Entrance cave by the 2 dumpsters used for trash.]

[The K's take a very casual walk back while thinking to the Main Cave. Then the K's walk up the

stairs to the Ballroom.]

[Location: Ballroom.]

The K's: Big Brother would you search for anything that was used to dispose of trash in ways not putting it in the ground like us or oceans like the Chinese do? Even the failed ones are okay. Please summarize the ones that could be improved since we have better technology here in the Cave. Thank you.

Big Brother: You're welcome.

Beth: I will run through the summaries and see if anything pops out to me.

[Beth thinking to herself: I will give them Henry's Recycling Center at the top of the list.]

The K's: Thanks. Bye everyone.

[The K's continue their walk through the Athenians and their Hydroponics Bay then their computer labs. The K's go behind the Kitchen area and then go into the Curved Cave at the rear exit which is close to the in house sewage plant. The K's stop there and look around. The K's sit down on the floor and look over their sewage plant. The K's walk into the Curved Cave and see swirls of gemstones and rocks in the air. They find a mechanics roller cart and roll under the swirls and by all the x-addicts, humans, spiders and some new Octopi, thinking to themselves. 2 Octopi are keeping the mini tornadoes going and the humans and Athenians pick out the various gems and rocks out of the swirl, the uranium and heavy metals fall on their own into the dumpsters at the bottom of the swirls. The Octopi pick out the gems and certain kinds of rock with their mind and arrange them in buckets or carts and some dumpsters.]

{The K's telepathically to the Senior Spiders, Me-Tis, Jon, Corisay and Skate: Sit down so you can watch the mind video.

We need to figure out a way to contain heat inside of a shape. We need to find out a way to absorb heat.

We need to be able to tune the pull of gravity without spiders involved.

Our thought is to make a giant ball, heat the inside and use a fast centrifuge like spinning and various gravity levels to be able to skim off the compounds like plastic or whatever's and then go for elements inside that are floating around.

Can we add to the globe if it works or pop it and grab more mountain to start another?

We, if possible, need to speed up the testing of various elements for other uses, use our reactors like maybe some of the above but very carefully, a black hole is worse than a nuke.}

The K's [loudly]: Great thinking ladies! I see a glorious future for all of us!

Ladies: Thanks K's.

[The K's continue walking to their area in the Curved Cave to see a Me-Tis floating in the air with a frown and her arms crossed. The K's frown and kind of look at the floor while trying to peak at Me-Tis. Me-Tis smiles, hugs them on their heads and vanishes.]

The K's: I guess we better make sure we don't make a Black Hole, or we are in it.

[Location: Main Cave.]

Jon: I will be back in couple of minutes. I need to go to my computer.

[Jon walks to the Ballroom and gets on his computer and types a question to Big Brother, "I need a spoiler. Monster wanted me to have you for a reason. What is needed to put the K's on track with their taking regular trash and breaking it down to compounds and elements?"

Big Brother: Einstein + Gravity.

Jon: Thanks.]

{Jon telepathically to the K's, other K's, all X's, Skate: How about Einstein + Gravity?
K's to Jon: Einstein + Gravity; okay Boss.}

[Meanwhile in the Curved Cave.]

[The K's go back to the X-Addicts little operation]: Einstein + Gravity.

[Long pause.]

Einstein + Gravity.

[X-Addict Octopi is sitting on a shelf reading and resting.]

X-Addict Octopi: Gravity is both, energy and mass.

The K's: Wow. You're smart for an almost human. Thanks.

[X-Addict Octopi smiles ear to ear with a glow.]

[Tammie and Emma's Clan Added.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Close to entrance of the Wet Cave 4:30 AM.]

[Kala's group: 30 winged and Beasties, Silver, Mayling, Sherrie, New Girl, Sarge, Cassie and Tammie's 5 children.]

[Tammie walks out and is slowly followed by 15 Winged-folk, then later 10 more.]

Tammie: I am the queen of my clan. Actually Emma, next to me, and I are the mothers of everyone here. We are not a healthy clan, we live and die pretty much like humans do. Cassie your 6 children are married and live in Big City, here is their phone numbers.

[Tammie hands a piece of paper to Cassie.]

Cassie: Here are your children except 3 who ate so much earlier they went into hibernation.

[Tammie and Emma, crying, wraps their arms around the kids].

Kala: I am Queen of our now even larger clan. There are about 40 Winged-folk and now adding Tabala's clan of 60 Beasties. On the other side of the cave about 25 miles from here are close to 4000; they build Smyth cars mostly. For the time being because of the way Smyth cars are made. We don't discuss the other cave with those on this side ever, too many humans who might sell our secrets to the Chinese or Muslims.

Emma: I am glad Tabala is resting now, she has been in bad shape for decades.

Kala: There is NO killing here. She is regenerating. I hope she will be normal when the Black is finished. Why does all of your clan have their wings out except you?

Emma: We can retract them. Some since very early childhood. We are not a healthy clan. I could at one time work in the human world.

Kala: We can fix your problems, we have lots of Black, Doctors and I had that problem a couple of times recently and

[Pause. Kala spreads her wings fully.]

mine retract. How many of you are female / male?

Tammie: None we had a doctor in town who was good and helped us with the very few children at birth. They never grew back. He did it on their 9th day if that is good information to have. He is dead now.

Kala: I think that is something I will pass along to our doctors. Good that has been our only real problem combining the clans together. Welcome to the Main Cave Family. There are lots of non-human oddities who live here with the humans. Jon, his wife Genny and daughter Misty are the leaders and now Sherrie, Jon's soon to be sister. Come on and let's have breakfast and get to know everyone.

Sherrie: New Girl we need to get back to the Table. I am not going to be able to stay awake much longer.

Make sure Nurse Jane gets blood from everyone so we can make sure what kind of vitamins each should be taking.

{Kala telepathically to Skate: Thank you and your people for being here and helping out with the burp and in the Kitchen. We have about 25 extra coming to breakfast. The last invitation at the Diner in town, brought in 49. Once again we are growing fast like before.

Skate to Kala: You're welcome. Jon has assembled the start of a great kingdom. I will let the Kitchen know. We could raid the pastry shop in town. They are cooking now. Jon's extra cooks at the other end of the Wet Cave are back working on Zombie Omelets. I will call in a truck load order. 12 of us have driver's licenses now. I presume no Beasties in new clan. They are pulling out 20 seasoned deep fried turkeys and chickens shortly either way.}

[Location: Main Cave at the Table.]

[Sherrie and New Girl sit in the Chair.]

New Girl: This is nice. 2 people can sit here comfortably now. Nice privacy screen too vs. our make-shift curtains.

Sherrie: Do you see what is all over the Table where they are? Or is it my tired mind?

New Girl: Yes something is there.

[Sherrie jumps up on the Table walks down to where they are grinding away, squats and wipes up a little of the liquid on the Table onto her finger.]

Sherrie: Semen.

Carrie-Ann: Yes. He spits it in. I spit it out. Makes the rubber sheets or a surface like this slippery and easier to wiggle my rear end on.

Sherrie: I am blushing; I can feel it.

Jon: Yes you look like a beet, Sis.

Sherrie: We need to clean this all up right now.

Carrie-Ann: Why?

Sherrie: Jon is not sterile right now.

Carrie-Ann: Oh, some people want a kid. Break time Jon; hop up.

[Sherrie waves her hand and the reactor is shining toward the back of the alcove.]

New Girl: I know where a squeegee is and I think I can grab it from here for you.

[A squeegee comes flying through the air to the top of the Table.]

Sherrie: Thanks. Sideways Carrie-Ann. Okay your clean and the area on this side.

[Carrie-Ann lifts herself up on 1 arm. Sherrie squeegees the rest over.]

Jon: Carrie-Ann is up to 5 drops and nothing. I think I know what to rub on her rear end now.

Sherrie: If you think your heart is fluttering or stopping, scream. It appears someone has given us a new stock of supplies and filled the new drug refrigerator too, so I have anti-allergenic.

Jon, Sexpot just finished moving all the towers and equipment where the K's wanted it. I still don't know what those nuts are thinking.

I need to find out if we freeze this or use it now.

[Lotto to Begin.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Lotto. Everyone who wants a chance to get pregnant, put in their name in a bucket on the main pathway we use from the Entrance Cave to wherever's. Thermometers. And maybe scan them here

to see if it is that time of their cycles. We have plenty of the thermometers probably in the Ballroom Medicine cabinets from before.

[Loudly] Big Brother make this announcement please:

"Lotto to begin soon, wake up anyone sleeping to make sure they get a chance if they want it; all the newbies to the family are welcome to try also. The winner gets a chance to be pregnant. You need to test and see if you are ovulating or not with thermometers. If not you go to the end of the list to see if by chance you get primed by the end of this lotto. Please keep 30 or so on the list all the time."

[Big Brother makes the announcement over the PA system.]

Sherrie: Sexpot told me do this like it was in a centrifuge. New Girl catch this if I lose it.

[Sherrie picks up the black bottle of poison, pours some on the Table where Carrie-Ann was laying and holds the semen container by the handle away from her and starts spinning then faster and faster. Then she slows down and relaxes her arm. She looks at Jon.]

Sherrie: Jon you are moving.

[Everyone laughs. New Girl grabs the container and starts sucking off the top with a syringe and emptying the syringe in the left creek that flows around the Table.]

New Girl: Sherrie, call Nurse Jane and have her grab 4 or 5 boxes of vaginal syringes; she is one of those early birds, I think we are going to need more than what we have. Jon, I am glad you own a pharmaceutical company who is happy to deliver same day to you.

Jon: They are less than an hour away. So strange how our lives are coming together, Sis.

Sherrie: Yes. This side of the cave appears to be on a massive growth cycle now but Spiders and Octopi like me. The K's came up with the name.

[Blending into the Family.] [TOC](#)

[Location Main Cave at a long portable Table close to Dining Area.]

[3 Beasties on one side, 3 of the new Winged-folk on the other side, they are about finished eating breakfast.]

Winged-folk-1: I am so stuffed. I haven't had a meal like this in a decade. We need to start working or doing something to help around here.

Beastie-1: There is lots of work that needs done we will help you all figure out what kind of work suits you. May we have those turkey leg bones?

Winged-folk-1: Sure, here.

[The Beasties grab them and start chewing them up.]

Beastie-2: Thanks, we don't have enough calcium so we have to supplement our diets with whatever is rich in calcium. The vitamins help a little but raw bones and some dairy are really the best, so share when you have, please.

Winged-folk-1: That is why Beastie eat their human mates. I never knew that.

Beastie-1: Only the evil Beasties. Normal Beasties just keep them empty for days of mating with multiple partners. But now, men don't like having sex with nymphs.

[Winged-folk are blushing and smiling.]

Beastie-3: Silver and we raise chickens, turkeys and trying fish. We want to raise shell fish of some kind. A lot of our clan don't like cooked food; they were not raised on it. We will need to hire (so to speak) some people with our recent growth. So you are welcome to work with us. Only one thing about our job, don't get attached to the food. Our favorite rooster killed yet another rooster and

Silver hunted it down and cooked it. Oh, we need to get shaved and go to some of the farmers and buy a new flock. Our last flock was supper last night, except for 2 great roosters and 3 of the best egg producers. You can come if you want.

[Quietly.] We will run you to the De-poison Center on our way so the wings are able to be hidden. Sooner or later we will introduce us to humans to get used to Strange.

Winged-folk-1: If stupid humans can claim to be animals, queers can come in 300 variations including pedophiles which they claim they don't, then why can't we pretend to be US? Just thinking.

Sexpot: You are either XX or XY and I don't care what your personal opinion or surgical variations were. Even both sexed Winged-folk, a genetic flaw, are still XX and almost all humans born sort of that way. I can't make you XX or XY even if I wanted to do it.

If I see some man going into a woman's bathroom, he will wish he was born female when I am done with him. Homosexuals were killed in my kingdom. I may just do the same in Jon's one day. I can't have soldiers grabbing one another or sex vs. battle.

[Alpha Scooter Ship.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table Area.]

The K's: Can you look this way Jon?

[Jon looks at a flying ship of some kind with one of the small reactors on the far end, made into the upper wing and the K's are in the Pilot and Co-pilot areas looking at him.]

Jon: Nice how much weight is in the dumpster you have attached?

The K's: About 1500 pounds. With us inside the Scooter, all weight is less than a pound. The Air foils work great. So how many Cobalt's did you eat.

The K's: 2.

Sexpot: Would you like them in you permanently?

The K's: Yes, when are you going to hook us up and lots more spiders?

Jon: What if it rains? Strong wind?

The K's: We can answer those in a few hours, when it rains today. Well, maybe we can.

Jon: If it all goes well, I want a fighter model and a transport model later.

The K's: Okay it is on the wish list. Democrat headquarters and then parts of the White House next?

Jon: Sorry ladies. I just think we might need them for our foreign enemies. Their whores in the White House will have to wait after I figure out how to kill off all the fake Americans who dare to rig elections.

The K's: Bummer, but we will take all 3 choices soon, we hope.

Jon: Tele me if you are not crashing and burning this afternoon. Bye K's.

Sexpot: Why didn't I ever think of that?

Jon: Too much other stuff in the brain. The K's brains are really not cluttered. They really are just kids playing and having fun. I am starting to think they are leaching off of me. Where are you going to put the diamonds?

[Kala & Master Ami are Kin.]

Sexpot [quietly]: Same location as Kala's. Hers were added when born or she grows them but about 1/4 carat. K's ate 2 1-carat.

{Jon telepathically to Master Ami: Would you come this way in 2 hours. I will meet you in the Black Cave.

Master Ami: See you soon.}

Jon telepathically to Kala: Would you come to the my office in the Black Cave?

[Location: Jon's Black Cave Office.]

Jon: Hi Kala. If we had sex standing up, what would be the effects?

Kala: We could go all day till your Silver was depleted. I weigh about 20 pounds since my transformation.

Jon: Did you start out as blonde, green eyes and pointed ears?

Kala: No but the dead body next to me in the Black Lake was where I died in Kentucky. It is here in your Black Lake. I have been killed 3 times and regenerate back to present me.

Jon: You have 2 Cobalt Diamonds inside of you that is why; just like the K's who eat them from time to time, so they can climb the walls and ceilings in the cave.

Kala: I have no clue why I am like I am.

But I am so glad you have made be better than I was. Thank you. I am on top next session. If I have any other secrets I will tell you. I am what I am and I don't think about it much if ever. I was born dark brown hair and eyes just like my mom vs. my greenish brown. If I pull up my hair and wear it up during summer I grow blonde hair streaks; I will show you this summer.

Master Ami: Hi Master Jon.

Jon: Would you show Kala your nature form? She is 1000% trustworthy.

[Master Ami transforms into a Winged-folk with green eyes and pointed ears.]

Kala: Wow that dead body looks almost like you, that transformed me to what I am now; I was 100% human till I was killed and fell into my family's Black Lake with that body.

Master Ami: My sister could be brought back to life, where is she?

Jon: You 2 work it out. Right now I need to not know. But I need to check you to see if you have poison glands. Wings wide, please.

[Jon reaches around her wings and touches her top glands. Master Ami, cringes and has teary eyes.]

Jon: Do you want a kid? Go get Skate's fertility drugs. Tonight here at 4AM.

Kala: Stay here I will get the drugs. I am guessing natural form should work better. Then I need to get your sister's body moved to here. These barrels all contain Black and Silver.

[Upsetting the Landlord.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Kitchen, Main Cave.]

The K's with the other K's: Where is our goo?

Nancy [Cook]: It is in the stainless steel pot [pointing] over there with the very badly bent lid.

The K's: Thanks.

[The K's walk over, grab the lid, put it on the table above one of the legs, punch and twist it a few times till it is almost perfect. They lay the lid on the side and pick up the pot with their inside arms and lift it off the table.]

Isabel: The goo looks like Play Dough, even the color, what is it?

The K's: Yes it does look like Play Dough.

[They flip the pot upside down and the contents fall to the floor with a splat sound.]

The military calls it C-4. Sarge loves this stuff.

[All four of the K's take off their shoes and 2 at a time jump up and down on the C-4. The whole Kitchen help is looking at them. Their faces saying, 'I am going to die.']

[The K's quit. Pick up the semi-flatten C-4 and put in back in the pot.]

The K's: Thanks ladies. We are going to go blow up some things.

Hi and goodbye. This is going to be fun!

The K's on a phone: Hi Sarge, would you like an orgasmic feeling? We have about 40 lbs of C4 and need to blow up some stuff, meet us close to the new water towers, thanks.]

[Location Main Cave close to outer edge where the new water towers were placed.]

[The K's, Other K's and Sarge are together when 2 forklifts drive in. One has a giant hammer drill attached and the other is holding 3- 4'x8' 1" thick stainless sheets. They drill a hole in the granite floor. Sarge puts a charge in it. The forklift driver lays the sheets over the top of it and parks on top of the sheets.]

Sarge: Fire in the hole.

[Boom.]

[The forklift moves off and moves the sheets back away from the area.]

[The K's and Sarge get on all 4's and look at their handy work then they see a reflection on the floor. Then they lift their eyes to see Me-Tis in an angry like posture and her normally whitish face is reddish.]

Me-Tis: What are you doing?

Sarge: Wow, she can speak.

Me-Tis: Yes I can, but I should not have to be speaking right now, but because of some stupid geniuses who are pissing off their landlord...

[At the Table, Jon and Sherrie start laughing.]

Carrie-Ann: That is a new one for me when someone is on top of me.

Jon: It is not about you at all. I will share what we just saw. You might not truly understand what is happening, so it might not be funny to you.

Carrie-Ann [laughing]: I think I get it.

The K's [with heads downward in shame]: We were trying to make sumps that the pumps could use to fill up the water tower tanks. We planned to feed it from that stream right there.

Me-Tis: That is the poop stream Geniuses, all you had to do is follow it out and realize it has a 1 in 10 slope. All the other streams are very shallow slope. That is why this stream has no diamonds in it but the others are flooding water out on the floor. Sarge, you can leave now. The K's will not be needing your expertise unless they are blowing up their stuff, OUTSIDE!

The K's: Please, would you please make us the sumps and attach them to one of the fresh water streams. Just a little smaller than the 4'x8' sheets and about 8' deep, please?

[Me-Tis looks around then looks at the Snow Plot that is parked (driver is sleeping inside) and then the Snow plow slowly moves forward to block people seeing where they are.]

Me-Tis: Turn around keep your eyes closed, till I tell you to open them.

[Me-Tis lets off a static lightning bolt on their rear ends and they jump up about 2 feet in the air.]

The K's: OUCH!

Me-Tis: That was very satisfying.

[Me-Tis starts giggling.]

[Then a bright light coming from that area that lights up the whole cave.]

[Location: The Floor Table part in front of the Main Table.]

[Misty and Genny wake up and walk up to the Chair. Genny walks through the screen.]

Misty: Sherrie you look like warmed over death. Go lay down on the bed it is still warm.

[Sherrie smiles, gets up and walks down to the Floor Table part and falls down on it face first.]

Misty: Wow, I have an Aunt. Goodnight Aunt Sherrie.

Sherrie [muffled]: Not your aunt until day 41. New Girl you're in charge of the lottery.

{New Girl telepathically to Kala: Are we really to start drawing names? If so draw and send them one every 5 minutes till all of this container here is drained.

Kala: Some frozen ones are in the refrigerator there too you can start thawing. }

Genny: It is about time you bopped my husband, your legs quiver every time you're around him.

Carrie-Ann: I think I am the one blushing now.

Genny: You could have had some really great sex after some of your self-defense workouts in the cave. But I guess in a way I just paid you back for stealing my boyfriend in grade school.

Carrie-Ann: You are holding a grudge, all this time?

Genny: No, he was a penis, long before I ever knew what they were.

[Laughing]. Aren't you on overtime or is the whole thing out of sync?

Jon: Yes, I am on overtime. I am done when New Girl says my Silver is peaked. Or this sex fiend below me is done.

Carrie-Ann: I can keep going, I don't have to walk tomorrow; I am off work for 2 days.

Genny: Is that poison I smell? Check my crystal to see if it is dissolved?

Jon: Yes it is gone and a stitch has broken loose, tell me if this hurts any?

[Pause.]

Nice that is one of the really large stitches you don't need any longer.

[Jon throws the stitch in the trash creek.]

Genny: How many minutes would be equal to some person living on the equator?

Jon: 15 minutes.

Genny: Roll over Carrie. You're on top for a few minutes. I am doing face time.

Carrie-Ann: New Girl will I be okay up here?

New Girl: Uh, wait; I wouldn't go over an hour there.

Carrie-Ann: Misty your next; come on in before the lotto people get here and see you.

Misty: That is pretty presumptuous.

Carrie-Ann: You're not blood related and I am guessing there is nothing you wouldn't do to save your father. I think all of you need him, but each in your own ways. I have seen human hair balls, winged humans, a fairy and Vulcans.

Misty: Yes and I did.

Carrie-Ann: Not like I could ever tell anyone what I did on company time. The people in this town are republicans with their typical high standard of morals. They would fire me!

Genny: They would burn you at the stake. Uuuuuh. Can we get 3 in our time frame?

Carrie-Ann: New Girl can you throw me a container, I need to unload. What about this poison?

New Girl: Floating to you. The poison goes to the top and easy to pitch out. Large spike in Jon's Silver. I will watch closely now to make sure we don't have to call time.

Hi Sexpot. You should stay in bed for a while, a kid could do this sweeping radiation treatment with a rope.

Sexpot: I am going to screen the winners before the artificial insemination. We will need to have a way to do this. That container batch Carrie-Ann did is for Genny and Misty, its fresh after they are

finished so save 2.

[Later. Genny comes walking out, gets a squirt, goes downstairs, lays next to Sherrie and goes to sleep. Misty the same.]

[Lotto Begins.] [TOC](#)

[First person arrives, Silver.]

Sexpot: Can you squeeze some poison out? For some that would be far superior than this jelly.

Silver: Yes. There are 20 or so in the newest clan that can't retract their wings.

Sexpot: On second thought, do you want to be in the rotation? Probably will replace your sister who is already pregnant (she doesn't know yet). I didn't want to get her hopes up yet, they are unidentical twins.

Silver: Jon will you be okay with having sex with me?

Jon: It would be an honor.

Silver: Give to next person. Can I get pregnant?

[Sexpot scans Silver.]

Sexpot: I believe so.

[#2 arrives. Lizzy, a child of Tammie's]

[Sexpot touches her upper chest, eyes turn silver and she stares into space.]

Sexpot: Is Kala running the lottery.

Lizzy: No. She asked Skate to do it so there can be no suspicion that she is cheating. She is attached to the top of the cave by her feet, sleeping and barely flapping her wings. I wish I could do that but I have never been a normal Winged-folk like my mom.

Sexpot: Tell Skate to put you on the reserve list. We need to fix some of your problems; right now I doubt you could ever become pregnant. I think Jon and I can do it. All of us need some time to rest, think and discuss problems.

[Back at the water towers.]

Me-Tis: Open your eyes. [Me-Tis vanishes].

[The K's crawl up one of the water towers, sit on a landing and go to sleep.]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

[The Other K's show up.]

The Other K's: We are not in the lotto. We are here to fix the radiation gems so you can get back to normal. We have the blueprint here. What is that sweat smell? Our old boss smells like that during the summer. She tries to hide it, but the smell still comes through often.

Sexpot: Tell Kala the details. We may have another Winged-folk clan to track down.

Jon: K's, you can start now if you want. No one in here is bashful.

[The Other K's start to climb the wall.]

Sexpot: Wait. Time out. Get to a good stopping place and I will give you a shower. I should wash away the poison; these K's are not immune yet.

Jon: Ready. [Water rises from the creeks and is washing them off.]

[#3 an Athenian.]

Sexpot: Give her a dose. I don't need to check the Athenians whose temperature is up.

[Lesa shows up. New Girl gets up and walks away to the other section of Floor Table and falls asleep. Jon and Carrie-Ann come out. Carrie-Ann has wobbly legs. She goes down to the Floor Table section a few feet from New Girl and is out cold.

The Other K's start working.

Me-Tis shows up and climbs up on Sexpot's shoulder. Sexpot does her usual tickles. Jon kisses her on the head and heads for the Kitchen.]

Sexpot: All for me discussing anything with anyone.

Lesa: How about Skate and me?

Sexpot: Skate went to bed and gave it over to #2, Corisay, and you already know everything.

[Location: Main Cave close to water towers.]

[Jon sneaks up behind Mary Ann (Judge's daughter) and reaches his hand up her blouse. She turns around and kisses him on the cheek.]

Mary Ann: Are you trying to play with me?

Jon: No, would you let me? Just getting your gun for a minute.

Mary Ann: I put my name in the Lotto.

Jon: Did you get a divorce, and you didn't tell me?

Mary Ann: We are fine. He is not; he is completely sterile, not even one tadpole. He told me I could sleep with someone while ovulating or do the artificial thing. I should be ovulating in 2 days.

Jon: I am sorry. I can arrange the real thing...kidding.

[Jon takes her gun and shoots it and hits just above the K's and the bullet self-destructs against the brace. The K's fall off the platform and land on all 4's like a cat. Jon walks up to them.]

Jon: Try not to piss off Me-Tis for at least a couple of years.

[The K's sit down and look up at him.]

The K's: Yes, boss. By the way we called our new ship the Democrat... epic failure for all the people. It hated rain and wind.

Jon: Like Facts and Truth. I am sure you geniuses can figure out how to make a Republican, not a RINO, sooner or later. There is enough WOKE in America, we need some good thinking and non-dictatorial common sense.

[Location: Main Cave, Table.]

[The lotto people keep coming through.]

Sexpot: Call Tammie and get her and the other mother and 1 of the birth defect children here. The Table is empty let's use it. Maybe we can get some insight as to how to fix the kids. I am thinking about cutting out their wings like we had to do with Mayling. But this soon after coming into Kala's clan might make a rebellion.

Lesa: I don't think so. They are so grateful to have a home with food and no fear of Tammie getting killed or discovered. Tammie quit her part time job. There is nothing worse than children having to be raised with fear of everything like they are these days. I would love to kill all the pedophiles for starters. Sorry I need more sleep.

Jon is cuddled up above with the whole family. We need a shower above us. I bet the K's could do it.

The Other K's: We will work on one for you after we finish planting all these gemstones. We left a piece of beef on the farthest end from you. Check out the new system on that end. We have a few hours before this is all done. The K's are coming this way. I think they want to hide from Jon.

[Sarcastic.] Big surprise there.

The K's: We are not hiding. You can't hide from Jon or Me-Tis.

Did the programming crew find our missing Winged-folk clans yet?

Lesa: I don't know. I am guessing they are asleep. I will see if anyone is awake.

{Cody telepathically to Lesa: Cody here. Yes we found the possibilities of the other 2 clans. The boss lives with 3 others in a lower rent building way below her 'pay grade'. The other woman and 2 others we caught on DVR coming out of an abandoned building oddly owned by Genny's dead friend. Also in a straight line from the unexplored parts of this cave complex. That begs some answers. I did my homework I am off to bed. Everyone else is already up here.

Lesa: I have the file on the laptop here. Goodnight and thanks.

Lesa: We need to buy a ton of condoms to save Jon's stuff; or some mini vacuum cleaners.

[Tammie and kid Tamil; Emma and kid Enya come.]

Sexpot: Take your clothes off ladies, lay on the Table up there the best way you can all fit comfortable. We will examine you here through the Table first and then personal.

[After a few minutes.]

Sexpot: Tammie and Emma are you sisters? Because your kids are almost the same genetically.

Tammie: We don't think so. They did have the same male father. "I will love you forever and then do your best friend the next night." Men are just seed, nothing any better than that. Well, except Jon is better.

[Sexpot and Lesa laughs.]

Lesa: Nice save. But men are basically dogs, some are trainable, most are not.

[Jon to himself: Says the woman who gets a quickie every morning, supposedly checking my Silver.]

[Toballa.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 9 AM.]

[Sexpot gets up and walks over to the vat that has Tabala in it. Reaches down into the Black and puts her hand on her chest. Tabala pushes her head out of the Black.]

Sexpot: Are Tammie and Emma your children.

[Tabala nodding 'Yes'.]

Sexpot: Are you Toballa from 1000 BC or Tabala from 1000 AD?

[Toballa puts her hand on Sexpot's shoulder and Sexpot morphs into her natural form.]

Toballa: So you're the evil Silver Queen Metlikeita. Apparently we didn't make a good enough cage for you.

Sexpot: Yes.

Toballa: So are you here to try and kill me?

Sexpot: Not my job.

[Sexpot shoves Toballa under the Black and walks away.]

Sexpot: I hate this goo [as she throws off the Black that is on her shoulder].

It took me years to finally swim up through the Black Lake. Thanks to Jon for draining a bunch out.

[Kala lands in front of Sexpot.]

Sexpot: You know she is as evil as I was? Are we about to have war, because in the other timeline we were at each other's throat every day?

Kala: I know who she is. I may have to break my own rule.

Sexpot: It will not be breaking your own rule; it will be self-defense. She is going to kill you eventually.

[Lesa shows up and stands between them but off a few feet.]

Lesa: Do you know what your problems are? You are both in love with Jon and unknowingly are both jealous.

Sexpot and Kala: Look who's talking.

Lesa: I am not jealous. You two need to get over your problems. We are all serving the same King and almost every female in this place is in love with Jon. What is there not to like about him?

The other problem you both have, is that you're both natural born killers. Each of you have overcome your genes, in different ways. I would love to kill the pedophiles, especially since one almost got me as a child.

Ms. Morals a good name for you actually, you would selectively kill the ones you don't believe will ever repent.

Sexpot you would question them or torture them and then probably kill them all anyway. Regardless of all of this Kala; we have your back, in case this is all a coup to take control of your part of the Kingdom. Toballa doesn't know that Jon will burn her at the stake, if she should succeed. She also doesn't know about 4000 on the other side of the cave.

Kala: I guess we need to find out now, while it is on our minds.

[They walk to about 50 feet to the vat. Skate had made some Silver into injectable form and Lesa and Sexpot are holding a syringe in each hand.]

Kala: Look up.

Lesa: I don't see anything.

Sexpot: Oh, I see them. There are 20 Winged-folk and 30 Beasties attached to the ceiling.

Kala: This Black Cave was designed for this purpose; that is why I choose the Black Cave for our home, even though most people would say it is strategically a mistake with no quick exit. Was there any residue on the top of the Black Sexpot?

Sexpot: Uh, no. There should have been.

Kala: Toballa has been lying in wait for me to pull her out then. If you both would stand up against the wall behind her? There is a curve there.

[Sexpot and Lesa get in position; New Girl has Jon's M-16 and is about 100 feet away in the darkness. Kala walks up to the vat of Black reaches down and pulls Toballa up. Toballa stands up on her own.]

Kala: Time to come out for a while.

[Toballa puts her hands around Kala's throat and the Black starts oozing all over her body.]

{Kala telepathically to Sexpot, Lesa and New Girl: Not yet.}

Kala [hard to talk]: Toballa you forgot something, I am already dead.

[Kala pushes out her claws which are dripping in poison and grabs Toballa's lower side at the bottom of her lungs. Toballa starts to act like she can't get her breathe then Kala's poison starts coming out her nose and mouth. Her arms fall. Her eyes turn glassy and her head drops. Kala rips out chunks of her sides now all the flesh is dark and blackish and allows her body to fall into the vat. Kala drops the chunks in the Black and washes off her hands in the Black.]

[Sexpot, Lesa, Kala and New Girl come together.]

Kala: No coup. Good. We will have to destroy all that black and scum.

[Jon, Sherrie and Sarge covered in Black walk out of the shadows.]

Jon: Didn't anyone notice the vat is up higher than it was? I had to find some use for all that C-4 so I had the K's, Skate and Sarge tweak the formula into something about 10 times hotter than napalm. The K's picked up the vat and when Toballa came up. The K's told her, 'Sorry, we are raising the vat,

we have a flood in the Main Cave.' Toballa fell for it, after all the 2 kids were telling the truth. Sarge if you would do the honors.

[Sarge lifts up her hand and clicks the detonator. A pop, then flames start engulfing the vat, then turn white hot and everyone turns their eyes away from it. The Winged-folk and the Beasties on the ceiling fly or run off.]

Sexpot: I love having a King that is paranoid.

[Accidental Treatment.] [TOC](#)

Jon look down. Are you hurting?

Jon: I have been hurting over a week, but not like now; I am burning.

[Jon looks down.]

Nice pool of pus.

Sexpot: Sherrie would you levitate your brother and bring him back to the Table.

[Location: Main Table Area.]

[Sexpot is sitting on the Chair and the privacy screen is active. Jon comes floating in. The Winged-folk leave. Sherrie sits on the Table and lays Jon on it.]

Sexpot: We need to get someone to clean up all of Jon's drippings.

[Kala walks out kisses Sexpot on the top of the head and starts to walk away.]

Kala: I have 0 poison left, so when you get the time I am ready for your experiment to make me fertile.

Sexpot: Rest. I will get to you shortly. I think Jon is going to not make this session but I love what happened. In a couple of weeks, I might try it again.

Kala: I have some people cleaning up the drippings.

[Sexpot walks up to beside Jon, picks up his arm, blows on the inside of his elbow and the Black peels away then gives him a shot of morphine.]

Lesa [now standing there]: Goodnight Jon. I will have the K's remove this Black. It loves them for some really weird reason. We will wake you when we think you can move around, eat and go for another session. Open mouth. Here is a drop.

[Jon opens his mouth and Lesa drops a drop of Silver in his mouth. Sherrie crawls up to Jon and they 'spoon' together and go to sleep. Lesa hands Sexpot 2 small Cobalt diamonds, 2 to New Girl and puts 2 in her mouth grabs a bottle of water and swallows them, then hands the water bottle to Sexpot who does the same and then New Girl.]

Lesa: Stand here and let me show you what Jon had made for us. We should start floating in a moment.

[Lesa, Sexpot and New Girl float up and crawl onto the top of what is the ceiling above the Table to a large flat like Table with pillows on it. They all go to sleep and 'spoon' together. Genny and Misty come later and lay next to Jon and Sherrie.]

Amy: May I, hubby is gone for 2 more days?

Sherrie: Between me and Jon.

[Toballa is Dead.] [TOC](#)

[Kala lands at the bottom of the Table.]

Kala: Toballa is dead. You know her as Tabala your mother. She came at me and I defended myself.

Tammie: We know the legends of Toballa. She was so evil even the Ascended Ones kicked her out.

No one will miss her once we tell everyone. We will do it, so you don't have to, Queen.

Kala: Thanks. Get dressed, Sexpot will figure out a way to try and fix all of you; she always does.

[Location: Main Cave Table Area. Time: 4 PM.]

[Sherrie still laying next to Jon and Amy, wakes up, walks down to the refrigerator and grabs out a Protein drink and starts drinking it. Then she sits on the Chair, and now basically wide awake looks at a new laptop that was not there before with cabling off of it toward the Gemmed Hood of the Alcove. Hits the space bar and the laptop wakes up to a screen that has a menu with large buttons typical of many retail stores 'point of sale' systems. She presses SWEEP. A volume like bar shows up. She leaves it on the low setting. A body shape is also on the screen which has the word RANGE on it. She sits back in the Chair, gets comfortable and her eyes turn silver and looks into space. She sees in her mind that Jon's lung seems to have the largest concentration. She leans forward to the laptop and highlights that part of the body shape and presses GO. Ceiling lights up, the light / radiation sweeps start in the range selected. She adjust the body shape on the screen to match. She feels someone next to her.]

Runner [a Beastie]: Hi I am called Runner because I can out run deer. I am your Go-For-It.

[Runner bends her forehead closer and Sherrie touches it with hers.]

Runner: Would you like lunch? Need supplies? Whatever you need just let me know.

Sherrie: I need 2 Athenians in about 60 minutes for the lotto jar not picked yesterday. That's all for right now. Thanks.

Runner: After I leave Mary or Elizabeth will be here, they are the Winged-folk that were punished. I am here because I do this well. They are here because it is 'below their dignity'. Not good to tick off the Queen and become an example. They can fly pretty fast and know how to drive most of the machinery. Bye.

[Runner jumps off the flat area to the Main Cave's floor and takes off running.]

[Sherrie gets up and goes to Genny and Misty. Either of you able to do the deed, a quickie one shot? Jon is about half drugged but can do the deed. Sherrie puts her hand on Genny's chest, eyes turn silver, then pulls out the last long stitch that has been itching her and pops out the crystal inside her. Looks at it and lays it down. Then places her hand on Misty's chest, eyes turn silver. Then pops out her crystal, looks at it and lays it down.]

Sherrie: I think you are good to go. Genny be careful, if something hurts, stop. This sex is just to get your daily dose while Jon is not sterile. We will need to figure out who is going to be in the rotation, fully or partially, or is still even able and some replacements. I think we will need to go to the non-humans eventually. Silver is the only one so far because she wants a kid and replaced Mayling. Kala is on maybe. Sexpot thinks she can make Kala's ovaries active for at least a couple shots. I wonder what a baby looks like. A mini Mayling with her flappers. Or what exactly is the look of a fur-ball? [The other 2 Winged-folk go-for-it's (Mary and Elizabeth) show up at the Chair.]

Sherrie: Spread the word we need to have a meeting of anyone who has been having sex with Jon in the first row. All those who want to help and be in the rotation in the second row. Then all who are in the lotto next row. Last row anyone who wants to be there for whatever reasons. All Main Cave clans, all humans and non-humans. Plan it for 9 PM. I doubt this is going to take a long time but eat, shower, whatever. In the area of the Main Cave before the Black cave. Grab chairs, rugs anything for people to sit on in case this goes for a while. Make sure you info Kala and Skate first in case they have objections or tweaks. Find the K's and inform them. Sorry, is this okay with you Mrs.?

Genny: I care about the end result. I don't care what it takes to get there!

Sherrie: Info the Ballroom so it can be on the Theater Screens. Go ladies. Amy all sex works if you want to stick around.

Amy [whispering to Sherrie]: Thanks, I have 2 days as much as I can to help.

[Genny and Misty get up on the Table. Sherrie sees a bucket full of some stone or something at a distance and puts it on the Chair the privacy screen turns on. Then she notices the 4 K's are on the ceiling of the Table Area.]

The K's: Would you put the laptop screen on Pause. Then do Second session, Scan, Whole Area, Fast. We just want to make sure everything is still firing as need be so we can get back to targeted scans. Then we will give them some privacy.

Then we are going to start washing down all the walls and ceilings in the Main Cave and Black Cave eventually. We think there could be a ton of Stardust to be found.

[Sherrie and Amy looks stunned for a moment, then smiles ear to ear. Sexpot, Lesa and New Girl come down across the front of the Table's Ceiling.]

[2 of the Athenians in the Lotto show up.]

Sherrie: You're early. In a while Mrs. and Misty will be coming out. 1 of you can go in. Jon is very drugged right now, but Skate said you all can do as needed. I will let you figure it out and when the first of you is done go round up 2 more. I don't know how long this chain is going to take place. Our meeting is going to decide a lot this evening and Jon will probably take some breaks or naps.

[Master Ami.] [TOC](#)

Master Ami telepathically to Jon: I want one of those dozes. There is so much history I don't think you should know right now. I do not think your Kingdom is finished growing. You are so welcoming to us 'strange'. May I ask where is Amanda?

Jon: Okay, Antheia. You are welcome to live here as long as you want. This was decided long before the 40 days.

Amanda is undercover right now; not sure where. She will live here, I am sure, when done. Everyone stayed back the first few years Genny and I were married.

I could tell you feel much safer here than at the Temple. I will give you one then go toward the Wet Cave but go into the darkness in the Northeast Branch stay next to right side. About 3 miles you will find a freezer and a microwave. You can unmorph and live there a couple days and see what happens.

Master Ami: Thank you as always. Tele me during that time if you can.

Jon: Sure. See you in about 45 minutes. Oh, there is a creek there and soap. If feeds into the Waste Creek here eventually. I will let the K's know someone is up there in case the Spiders notice bubbles.

[Reorganize and Add the Non-Humans.] [TOC](#)

[Time: 8: 50 PM.]

Sherrie: Genny, you are about to be late for your Meeting.

Genny: I will start the meeting. Sexpot you are with me for right now.

[Location: Main Cave near Black Cave. There are roughly 4 rows as requested. Most of the Cave's inhabitants from this side are there.]

Genny: Glad to see most of you could make it and are concerned about the fate of my husband Jon. Thank you. Because of the method that is going to be used to help cure Jon, some of the participants only have human abilities to undergo the fun but also the very hard work. First row, nothing of what

is decided today will be carved in stone, we have been flying by the seat of our pants since day one and everything is subject to changes.

How many on the first row can NOT most likely continue or participate for a week? Please go to the back line.

[Carrie-Ann, Cara, Clara, Mayling, Diana, Mary Ann, are the only ones left.]

Mayling: I want to but not sure I can go the whole week.

Genny: Rest now Mayling so you can help Jon later.

[Sexpot walks up to Mayling and puts her hand on her chest.]

Genny: Mary Ann, I never knew.

Mary Ann: Technically no. But Jon has been doing my female exams 2 times a year since high school when one of the seniors ended up losing both breasts to cancer. I was really paranoid, even still. My husband told me I can do anyone while I am ovulating in 1 day. So I can fill in as many times as needed during those 2 days and still have a husband when I get home. I am positive he figured it would be Jon. I am already in the Lotto.

Sexpot: Mayling you are out till next week for sure, you need some regeneration time. Also you are pregnant with twins.

[Everyone claps. Mayling is multi red colors and smiling.]

Diana: I am like Mayling. So I can wait till later.

Genny: Silver come on up, if you and Jon already discussed this and you want to continue, that is fine. The K's are you lost?

The K's: No Mrs. We will do whatever it takes to help Jon.

Sexpot: I have never seen that the 2 of you have any sexual desire, so?

The K's: Jon has never treated us with disrespect. We have purchased over 3.5 million dollars at the hardware store. They still look at us like we carry the plague. They seem afraid we might infect them. When we found the other K's, it got worse and recently the Z's. Jon has always just accepted us as us. He even has pet names for us from time to time. He called us machines a few days ago. So yes we're in if that is okay.

[Genny waves them up.]

Genny: Skate, I thought you swore off sex forever?

Skate: I hate to admit this, but Jon makes me exponentially horny and he has always been a perfect gentleman, till the kisses recently that I initiated. I am hoping to give everyone a reward every day for helping the Kingdom during the next few days. It also helps, my people are completely immune to the effects of radiation so if need be... turn up the dial!

Genny: Corisay?

Corisay: Selina and I want to help out and you can turn up the dial with us too.

Kala: I am in for the long haul, I need Jon to live as much as you do Genny but for totally different reasons.

[Tammie and Emma step up front.]

Tammie and Emma: We are in too.

Cassie: Me too.

[6 Beasties step up.]

Beasties: Can you get us teeth guards and figure out a way that our claws don't leave serious marks in Jon's back?

[The crowd laughs a little.]

The K's: We can get you some sheer Kevlar gloves. You won't be able to punch through them. We

can print teeth guards for you or false teeth like many beasties have.

Genny: Briana, Jamie, Jennifer, Tam, Amy, Selena, Tracy, Ellen, Phoebe, Carrie, Sandy Beach, Sandra, Bo-Bai, Dorcie, Mary 'maybe' and Talia. Any of you can back out now if you want, especially given Jon is not sterile.

Briana: I and Talia are fixed. So we can't get pregnant. We are in till we can't.

Dorcey: Mom and I are in, we want kids. We are in the lotto already.

Tam: Married at present are out. I am in. I am pass my mid-cycle.

Phoebe: We are all on birth control but some haven't been on it very long. So I guess while Jon is fertile, we are a case by case and will use a second layer of protection.

Amy: I am in for 2 days as much as possible, then 4 days off till I quit ovulating. Jon and I have been having sex since he was 15 and I am on stronger birth control now. I did Jon every time I wanted to do my current boyfriend; I didn't want to be like my mother, reputation and all.

Genny: Sexpot, enough?

Sexpot: Surely it is. Thanks everyone. We will have another meeting in a week, just to inform everyone if changes need to take place. We don't have enough time to pre-screen everyone in the lotto, so please keep taking your temperatures so we don't waste a very valuable resource right now for those who want to be pregnant. Beastie and Winged-folk cannot pass on Jon's cancer to the kids. Mary Ann, you are save too.

Lana [in the far back]: All us Athenians will help if no one else is available we made a secondary lotto of us, just pick one.

Beastie in the back: Count all of us in if you can get us those devices, we were afraid we might hurt Jon more than help him. We will do an internal lotto too; that is a good idea.

Genny: Thanks everyone for coming. Another meeting in a week, hopefully nothing dictates earlier.

Sexpot: We need to leave and find out what is going on with the zombies. Would someone tell me what a zombie is?

[Everyone around her laughs.]

Lesa: Yes, I will.

[Lesa, Sexpot, New Girl and almost everyone else leaves but 10 or so Winged-folk stay behind.]

Winged-folk-1: We didn't volunteer but will help. Winged-folk don't let on about extra abilities because of the way the killing used to be. See, I have fangs, others have claws. The secondary lotto is a good idea we will do the same. So can you get me fake teeth and those gloves?

K's: We just need to make a 3d picture of you and print a set for your mouth and we will show you how to grind them down so you can keep them permanently for when you might want to go to town.

Winged-folk-3: The Queen just called a meeting of all the Winged-folk and not the Beasties. She always has us together.

Genny: No problems, she wants to find out how many of you have problems hiding your wings and especially the ones where there is pain or other problems. A few of the newbies are going to need Sexpot to do major surgery on them to fix birth defects. They have never been in the outside world; not anything to worry about.

[Winged-folk Pregnancy Chance Added.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave 10:30 PM.]

[All the Winged-folk present.]

Kala: Sorry to assemble all of you just for a simple question? How many of you can, I repeat can retract your wings fully? If you can answer yes to that question please leave I need to talk with everyone else.

Now all those who have had this problem since birth or close, each one of you needs to see Sexpot, Lesa, Sherrie or New Girl. You will need major surgery and may even lose your wings, that is, until you grow them back. We have tons of Black to fix you. Mayling had to have this done about the 2nd day of the sessions and her little bitty wings are perfectly fine now; she had a serious infection. Just don't do it tonight or early morning. They are dealing with another curve ball. As for the rest of you stand and separate into 2 groups. Those who want to have kids my left and those who don't my right side.

Winged-folk 4: I am sterile. I wish I could. I figure I should comment since I am the only one on this side.

Kala: I am in your group too and we may have one or two shots at getting pregnant. See Sexpot or one of the others at Noon tomorrow. That was when she was hoping to start on me.

Now as for the rest wait a minute while I talk with some others.

{Kala telepathically to Jon: Are you awake?

Jon to Kala: Yes, getting over the morphine effects and eating. I just gave a whole lot of Athenians a possible chance of a kid. What's up?

Kala to Jon: I have 12 Winged-folk who want a chance too but de-poisoned in the process. A few may never have had this done before. I have set up the De-poison center in such a way, any from this side don't meet others, less chance of leaks.

Jon to Kala: Sherrie is at the Table. Ask her if I can work on your people. Or if Sexpot wants me to continue with Skate's people. She had a reason to rearrange the lotto people, maybe an experiment.

{Kala telepathically to Sherrie: Sherrie, once Jon is back from dinner, I need some of my people de-poisoned? What is yours or Sexpot's decision on that? Jon knows how much energy he has left. Since we are off the 4 hour cycles right at the moment. He will be sleeping with his family tonight. That's sounds so perverted.

Sherrie to Kala: That will work out just fine. Sexpot was trying something. I will get with Jon then. Thanks.

Kala to Jon: Jon, your choice depending on how much energy you have left and when you want to quit.

Jon telepathically to Skate, Kala and Sherrie: Send the maybe virgins, first. They shouldn't try and drain me. Then I will go to sleep. Whenever I wake up, send the non-virgins, then some Athenians and end my day with the virgin Winged-folk till I can't.

Skate to All: I am last. Everyone in the cave should have a goodnight kiss before bedtime.}

[Location: Table Area. Time: 11: 45 PM.]

[Jon is taking a shower on top of the Table. (A new feature the K's installed.) Skate wraps her arms around him.]

Skate: You know this is a complete waste of time. You are going to need another shower and all I want you to do the first time is lay there. I am on the rotation so next time I will let you have all of me.

[Skate and Jon lay down within minutes, everyone has multiple orgasms in the whole cave that puts more than one of them to the floor. Skate turns on the shower again and a few minutes later, she leaves.]

Skate: I heard you enjoyed your good morning kiss. Sleep well sister.

Sherrie: Yes, I think I love Cave Sex. I wonder if any of this will exist on day 41.

Skate: I sure hope a lot does, especially the telepathy between species. We could save so much time vs. phone calls and trips to meetings.

[Ice Storm.] [TOC](#)

[Day 14. Location: Main Cave near the Kitchen. 12: 15 AM.]

[Phones of Kala, Sexpot, Lesa, New Girl and Nurse Jane all ring the same time. The caller ID is J.K's.]

Lesa: Hello.

The K's: Major ICE Storm and there is a pile up outside a few hundred feet from the Main Entrance Cave on the highway. Bring yourself, others and someone grab our tool belts hanging on the hooks below the light panel next to the exit on the right. Hurry! Bye.

[Kala flies outside. [Pause.] The others hear a massive amount of Wings flapping and then some of the Winged-folk grab them and start to fly them out the cave exit. 2 Winged-folk grab coats off the coat racks next to the entrance.]

[Jon is standing on the floor in front of the Table. A herd stampede sound is getting louder. Then all of the sudden, the Beasties run past him with some of the Winged-folk who can't fly following. Then golfcarts with Winged-folk on them drive out with some of the carts filled with towels, linen, portable air mattresses kits and other supplies.]

Jon: Me-Tis, where are you? We need you.

Sexpot telepathically to Misty: There is a mechanical syringe underneath the laptop with a knockout dose of morphine. Jon cannot help with this medical emergency and you know he will.

Misty: I will do it. Genny and I were planning to stay in here since we figured seriously injured will be brought to this location.

[Misty walks up grabs the syringe and starts to approach Jon from behind. Jon flips around and grabs her arm. Me-Tis lands on his shoulders and he tickles her with his free hand.]

Jon: Misty that is a no no. I know Sexpot will NOT let me help, since my immune system is all over the place. Me-Tis and I will do some remodeling around here and I will go to the Black Cave and nap if need be.

Misty: Promise.

Jon: Promise, maybe.

Misty (smiling): Genny and I will head toward the Dining Area while you two remodel. Get them to make some "grab and go food" for when people start coming back to thaw.

Jon: All our secrets are out now. I will contact the medical staff in Kala City and have them bring some freezers of food too. Looks like I may have to let other secrets out of our bag too.

{Jon telepathically to Peaceful and Gentle: There has been a major ice storm and pile up outside, can you get Dr. Becca and crew this way.

Peaceful: We saw it hit so we are not leaving or anything else out of here later today. We will send 50 Winged-folk who can fly with Dr. Becca's sub clan. Let me know if more are needed. I will make sure everyone knows to stay away from the K's as much as possible and closed lips.}

[Genny hugs Jon.]

Genny: We have our own news lady. You might want to start up the news releases.

[Me-Tis jumps off Jon's shoulders and becomes her Teenager looking form. Jon and Me-Tis touch foreheads and Jon walks toward where the future bedroom partially finished is and gets on his computer. Me-Tis stays. The whole area in front of the Table becomes so bright you can not see anything. The mountain of rocks and gems starts to roll the rocks and gems on the bottom are working their way to the top and rolling off the other side. The mountain is heading toward the wet cave. Anything in the pathway is slowly moving toward the Entrance Cave.]

{Jon telepathically to Clara: Where are you? And where is Pat?

Clara to Jon: Oooh, You're in my head. It scared me for a moment there. This is nice; when is our next session? Pat is in the shower next to me, what is up?

Jon to Clara: The largest ice storm in history probably just hit outside. Hundreds of cars, trucks, semis are wrecked and no way to get help to them from any direction. Check out the outside video cameras. All our cave secrets just flew or ran outside to help. All those news pieces you did called "Meet the Haunted Cave", you figured no one will ever know about, will need to be live soon. I am working on a way to get you live outside. So get dressed super warm. It appears from the outside cameras that only the Winged-folk and Beasties can move around and not well at all.

It is a solid chunk of ice. Snow lightning is the only light and some of the cars lights still work. We have all this machinery and can't get it outside. Who would have known we needed tracks vs tires. We are going to get chains. Power lines are down everywhere. We have power because our power lines are underground and the K's bought a 3.5 Megawatt diesel powered emergency generator and about 72 hours of fuel to run the Yard as they describe it, which is now a skating ring. I am camping out in the Ball Room with some of the programming crew. We don't need the generator now, oh well.}

[Location: Main Cave on pathway used normally from Main Cave to Entrance Cave and Dining Area.
Time: 1 AM.]

[Skate sitting on a golfcart with a dirt cart full of fusion reactors not activated and a bunch of little bags of Ruby diamonds tied off all around the front of the golfcart.]

Skate: Misty or Genny have any clues how I can get these in the air out there. They only weigh a pound or so. Once they start tumbling they will turn on and start to rise to about 200 feet. The bags on the front are a few Ruby Diamonds, a Beastie can take a bag under where one of the reactors are that will keep it from blowing away in the wind and they can walk the bag to wherever the Reactor is needed. If we had plenty of them we could make it daylight outside and 50 degrees. The Senior Spiders came up with some serious tweaks to the way these were made in the past. I put Radium in the bags too so we can find them later.

[Misty hops on the cart and waves ahead with her arms. They pass Cory and Beth with backpacks on, rolling a very large spool of Cat 6 cable across the floor. Misty, as they drive by, holds out her hands like a 'what's up' question.]

Beth [loudly]: We are getting internet access outside for our news crew. Phones are about dead now outside. Thanks to Jon, the Main Cave is all fiber-optic underground out. We will be able to use the phones on intercom outside and telepathy we hope.

{Jon telepathically to Runner: Hi, can you get to the cell tower north of us? All you will need to carry is one very small bag of Ruby Diamonds to the cell tower.

Runner to Jon: Yes. I can do that, might take a few minutes; the ice is bad and still coming down in

layers.

Jon to Runner: Wait till Misty gives you the bag so head back toward the Entrance Cave.}

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

[Skate and Misty arrive close to the entrance curtain (large strips of clear plastic that overlap to help keep the wind from coming in). Misty hops off grabs a reactor and sets it on the ground next to the curtain. She runs back and turns around and runs forward and practices a football kick; repeats a couple of times.]

Can somebody open the curtain and spot my football.

Coma [an Athenian]: Sure I can spot for you. I love football.

Misty: As big as you are; do you have problems finding people to play with you?

Coma: All the time. My Master kept me chained, wise, so when I got loose, I pulled off his head.

[Reactor in the air. It tumbles, turns on and starts slowly rising up but heading back for the entrance of the cave. Misty launches a second one. Runner crashes through the curtain, grabs a bag of Ruby diamonds and is away northward doing a ballerina like dance 5-10 feet at a time, slipping every once in a while to all fours and starts all over. The reactors change course. Clara and Pat arrive with camera equipment.]

{Jon telepathically to the K's: Contact Jeff, when you can. Get a bulldozer with a trailer or something that is on like snow boards that could bring EMT's or hospital personnel. If they can even get to him. You know better what to build from and he needs some guidance from the geniuses.

The K's to Jon: Not mad at us anymore?

Jon to K's: I am a man, only sissies hold grudges.}

Clara: Misty, I doubt you know, but Pat was a Pro Soccer player 3 years ago before she blew out her left knee. How high and far do you think you can punch the weird soccer ball?

[Pat puts down the camera equipment. Runs back, circles forward and kicks a reactor about 50 yards up and further than Misty did.]

Misty: Wow. You're hired!

[Pat launches about 4 more.]

[A couple Beasties run through the curtain grab 4 bags and start to turn around.]

Skate: Stop! Only take 3 bags I want one of the reactors above us and place one about 200 feet out over the road. We need to get some of this heavy equipment outside. Take the other 2 to the pile ups. Find me the K's and the Other K's. If they come back here we could make enough reactors to make this storm's damage melt. I haven't a clue how many are injured outside or dead.

{Runner telepathically to Jon and the other Beasties: I am here, already planted the Rubies in the ground. If a human sees it this time of year they will just think some animal buried some of its lunch. The tower should be working soon the antennas and equipment is heating back up and ice is melting. Wow, leaving, that chunk of ice almost had me.

Jon to Runner: Contact some other Beasties to help Cory and Beth to get outside to set up our wireless and repeaters in some trees.}

{The Z's to Everyone: We are going to get the Republican, our newest Scooter out and see if we can get them there.}

{Jon telepathically to Carrie-Ann: Insights from the sheriff's office?

Carrie-Ann to Jon: Not good ones. The County Garage only has 3 snow plows movable and they have some EMT's with them but it will be 1-2 hours before they can get to the edge of the disaster. I have never seen this much ice or heard of such except the Ice Age! It was 45 degrees and then a thunderstorm then 20 degrees. My squad car looks more like an egg than a car.

Jon to Carrie-Ann: Have them route 911 calls to Diana's phone too. Maybe we can get to the truly injured first. I don't know how the cell towers talk to 911; the Cell tower close to us should be running now. Runner might be able to get to the next one depending on how far it is, if need be. Let me know where it is. Also ask them to put out an emergency alert that anyone trapped in the ice storm who can make it to where the Sun is shining. It is warm inside and lots of food. Also, soon there maybe wireless on your phone with the name GennysCave, connect for announcements and progress reports.}

[Keely a Beastie comes through the curtain with a crying baby].

Keely: Mom is dead, she needs food and new diaper. Pray the sun comes up early. The freezing rain is still coming down in frozen buckets full.

The K's are coming back to help you Skate; they think the reactors all over the road will help.

Mayling: I have breast milk. Winged-folk can feed human children, we did it in the Temple in the old days when babies were born and the moms died in childbirth.

Phoebe: I have milk right now too for today. Call me if you run out temporality, Mayling.

Mayling: Here is baby girl; we use yours first.

[2 Beasties, Alice and Elisha come in, walk over to the Curved Cave and grab a long piece of 3/4" pipe and put it in the middle of the spool Cory and Beth have been uncoiling.]

Cory: Why didn't we think of that?

Alice: Give us your backpacks we will finish stringing the cable, then we will come back for you. Our small snow plows might be able to move some ice off the road a little ways out. We walked in a fair amount of slush on the way here.

Beth: Can you drop this wireless on the ground when the cable runs out. This cable is a trunk line off of the main coil. We might be able to get our news crew on the air. Ask your brethren if they have a place for them to set up yet?

Elisha: Be ready in 20 minutes.

[An Athenian, Beebee, comes driving up with a plow. Some people open the curtain and she drives out. You can hear another plow or more in the distance coming.]

Beebee [over phone intercom]: Bring out one of the small forklifts; short forks, a couple plows first.

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: I know you have been watching through my eyes. Any ideas.

Jon to Sherrie: No, I wish I did. Glad there was an empty semi-trailer there. Once they get the road clear we will transfer the injured here. We have been so lucky; there are not hundreds of dead. Glad the events that produced this traffic was not a kid's event.

Sherrie to Jon: I smell strong gasoline again. Lesa, get a taxi here.

Jon to Sherrie: Double check the empty cars, including the trunks, and then propel them into the field on the other side of the road. Gasoline floats on ice just like water.

Sarge to Jon: Wow, this worked.

Jon to Sherrie: Sarge you are on conference call with Sherrie, New Girl and Lesa.

Sarge to Jon: I was able to get to my army buddies before the phones died. They are going to high altitude drop me some toys to help clear the mess. New Girl you know what to look for. The flares

will go off at the drop. The Kitchen should have some Play Dough ready for me soon. Since I can't have sex right now, I have to get off somehow.

[Misty brings some climbing equipment for Cory and Beth and helps them get it on.]

Beebee [over phone intercom]: Ready for the news crew to get up and running. Bring them on the 2 plows. Since it is raining right now in our area, I expect the Winged-folk to be heading back with survivors.

[The K's Republican Scooter approaches, Clara and Pat climb aboard the seat the Other K's had Jerry rigged with an awning over the top of it.]

The Other K's telepathically to Everyone: We are going to take the Scooter toward town, after we drop off the news crew and see if we have any way to get the mess unplugged.

[Skate comes driving out another full cart of reactors. People start unloading them and Misty starts punting them. Skate drives away and Corisay drives up with another batch.

{Jon telepathically to Carrie-Ann: Which crews from which direction do you think stands the best chance of getting here the soonest?}

Carrie-Ann to Jon: Virginia City even if the smallest of the 2.}

Elisha on intercom: I see gasoline coming out of the ground, next to the pole we were going to put a repeater on.

The K's: You mean crude oil.

Elisha: No real fresh gasoline. It must be coming from the old barn.

{Jon telepathically to Kala: Can you give Elisha and Alice backup, have enough poison? Keep the humans back.

New Girl to Sarge: Sarge, your package has arrived right next to our road's exit but in the field we have been putting cars in. Come on and get your goodies.

[Couple minutes later].

Kala to Jon: That is one headless soldier.

Jon to New Girl: Open the box and see if they sent something extra for you to backup Kala. I added to her request.

New Girl: On it.

Kala: These are not humans. They are Athenians for sure not from us, fully armed and probably fully armored by now. We are regrouping outside. The ice has them pinned here, so it is either self-destruct or make a run for it and I will cut them down at the knees. It is still almost black over here.

Sarge over intercom: Leaving now in the crane, it is the only device that has big enough tires to get through the ditches.

Skate over intercom: Wait Sarge I am riding with you. Kala pick me up please. I want to talk to them.

The K's over intercom: People dig a ditch around the gasoline spout, so it cannot keep flowing all over the ice. When we have the area clean, we'll burn it off, the rain and ice will keep the trees from burning. We would much rather do it on our terms, than the gasoline's.

[Skate arrives at the barn and starts walking in.]

Skate: I am Tzish-ma-psal-lia.

Soldier-1: I don't care because my master doesn't either.

[Unloads the whole mag at her. The bullets are caught in mid-air in front of Skate. Skate glances at them and they fall to the floor. Soldier 1 drops the M-16, falls on her knees. Kala throws a gallon bag of Black on the floor in front of the soldier. Sexpot enters the barn in her Goddess form.]

Soldier-1: The Silver Queen.

Sexpot: You're master can't talk to you now with me here.

Skate: Join my clan or I feed you to the Silver Queen. Taste that Black, we have so much I take a bath in it every day.

[The other soldiers come out, 8 total and lay down their weapons then their helmets. One of them grabs the gallon of Black takes out a knife and opens it. Three of them dip their fingers in and taste the Black.]

Soldier-2: Why would you ever believe we would not betray your clan?

Skate: 2 reasons: One is I can always feed you to Aphrodite. Two is I will chain all of you till the dreams and nightmares go away from your master, generally about a week. Our people are truly honorable and loving. The problem was we allowed ourselves to become slaves to our masters.

Soldier-3: We were enslaved.

Skate: We should have died free!

Soldier-4: Winged-folk, Athenians, those Spider things, Silver Queen, and humans all under the same roof, ladies what could possibly go wrong with that kind of a family taking us in?

Soldier-1: All the mags and knives and loose ammo in one back pack. Give it to the Silver Queen for safe keeping, ladies we are going to be free soon and have a real family.

Kala over intercom and telepathically to her clan: We are leaving the area with some new friends. I will do a fly by to make sure everything it okay, then Sarge you can get off and burn it.

{Sexpot telepathically to Everyone and on intercom: Get everyone to the Main Cave that we can. They can be warm and fed even if Zombie Omelets with salt. Once the roads are open we can ship the patched men onward to the hospitals or clinics.}

[Location unknown: Room full of hunchbacks and a severely crippled woman.]

Clara the Witch: I made your storm for you. But you always underestimate Jon and his people. Your plans once again failed. If anything you have made them even stronger and even more powerful. You can discard this body she died 2 days ago. Goodbye.

[Woman's head hits the table top.]

[Time: 10 minutes later.]

Kala over intercom: Light it up!

[Sarge fires a rocket. Each one of the tankers explode one at a time.]

Sarge over intercom: I may still like this more than sex. No offense Jon.

Jon over intercom: None taken, I always knew you were a psychopath [laughing].

Kala over intercom: Light up the rest! I swear I think I see some vehicle coming this way, hard to tell for sure with the icy rain and the warm rain coming down. Investigating.

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

[Kala lands on the hood of some monster truck like looking vehicle pulling a trailer, motor home and a flatbed with people on it covered up with a large tarp.]

Red Neck 1: Wake up guys. Do you see what I see?

Red Neck 2 and 3: Yea.

Red Neck 1: Good I was afraid I would have to stop drinking, having flashbacks or something.

Red Neck 2: Maybe all of us should stop drinking.

[Kala slips around to the passenger side running board. Red Neck 3 rolls down the window.]

Red Neck 3: Howdy there, lady.

Kala: You have an interesting train going on here.

Red Neck 3: Yea we do. The trailer and flatbed only have injured people in it and a few kids. The Motor Home has seriously injured and 2 nurses. We are trying to get to that Cave our cell phones with the Dragon Lady was talking about.

Kala: How many more injured toward Big City?

Red Neck 3: All the others are okay and are in each other's cars staying warm till help comes from Big City. We figured we stand a much better chance getting to the Cave than the way the storm was traveling. This way is much closer than Big City too.

Kala: 4 more miles on the right you will be there at the Main Cave, right turn and drive right into the Main Cave, you can't miss it.

Kala: Great, I will inform others. Bye men.

[Kala starts flying back.]

{Kala telepathically to All: A monster truck called Redneck is coming your way with all the ones who are injured from the Main Cave to Big City. So concentrate on the path to Virginia City. My Clan do you think you can help with the others to clean them a path about 4 miles out. They have everyone east who needed saved.}

[Kala lands in the burnt out area.]

Kala on intercom: You need to move the zombies to the Black Cave if you can. Lots of men coming. I am flying on toward Virginia City to see what is happening that way. Clara, keeping you in the loop. I have 2 of those body cams but don't know what you will have when I get back.

[10 minutes later.]

Kala on intercom. Freezing rain is still coming from the west but lighter. The reactors worked. The emergency vehicles are working toward us, 2 miles from where we are working west. Our side was luckier: a lot of cars slid off the road not into one another.

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 2 Hours Later.]

[The Redneck truck is parked and those in its train are being treated.]

{Kala telepathically to Everyone: Worse ice storm in history and everyone did a great job. We saved hundreds from horrible deaths.}

[Sherrie Moves Jon Back to Main Table.] [TOC](#)

[Jon passed out in the ballroom on his computer desk, after finishing the newbie Wing-folk.]

Sherrie telepathically to Jon: I am carrying you to bed. Be quiet in the morning there might be non-cave dwellers close-by. Hold onto Amy, she is leaving too with you. Goodnight my hero.

[Sherrie is standing in the rain outside with silver eyes. Jon and Amy start floating through the air, out of the Ballroom down closer to the Main Cave floor and all the way to the Main Table and she lays them down. Opens the Laptop and presses the button to dim the lights over the Table. Opens a vial of used Silver and flies it over Jon and drops the last drop on his lips and he swallows the drop.]

[Missing Zombie - Janella.] [TOC](#)

{Sexpot telepathically to Everyone: We have 6 zombies, from all of this where is the 7th one or 8 more?}

Lesla to Sexpot: We will find her tomorrow, I presume she is chipped. She probably found some place

to hide, way too many people here.}

{Jon to Lesa: Are you missing a zombie out there?

Lesa to Jon: Yes.

Jon to Sexpot and Lesa: I have one here who wants me to insert a crystal.

Sexpot to Jon: Wow, you do. Well insert it and she will be off, probably go back to her twin or group.

[Long pause.]

Lesa: I guess you are the twin. I will grab some more crystals. She is going to be here a while, she is full of cancer. She appears to be about 22. We will have to deal with her tomorrow. I will sleep up there and make sure you don't 'sex in your sleep'.

[Day 15.]

[Location: Table Area. Time: 4: 15 AM.]

Master Ami: You should be in bed.

Jon: I was hungry so I just ate. See.

[Jon holding up a empty plate with food smears on it. Master Ami throws up a Pregnancy Test which reads positive.]

Jon: How sweet. Good luck.

Master Ami: I feel good. We are going to meet with the Queen. Tele later if still awake. I found a crossover cave past the Black Cave and a few miles short of Smythville. Me-Bite is going to get me a Smyth with extra propane tanks in the trunk and light bars so I can go further into the Northeast Branch. I am dropping off more repeaters in case I get lost. The queen here believes others have been using the external exit.

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 4:30 AM.]

Master Ami: Queen Kala. This queen here didn't like what I was saying. So now Camail, do you feel the same way?

[Kala spreads here wings and wing fingers pointing up; claws dripping poison.]

Camail [stunned]: I will submit. Please help us, only a few of us can work now.

Kala: Lay Camail on the back of the golf cart and we are going to the other clan of mine who live a few miles from here, so Camail can get some medical attention for her broken bones and the rest of you. Thanks Master Ami. I have over a thousand in the other clan. You will understand soon. We have food, places to live and jobs that pay.

[152 Winged-folk start walking behind them.]

[Location: Main Table. Time: 6 AM.]

[4th Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Jon wakes up and Genny is on top of him in a sexual way.]

Jon: I like waking up this way, but then any time next to you is good.

Genny: Time for my daily dose. We need to make up some lost time from yesterday and the panic in here. Who is the really tall muscular woman or girl?

New Girl: Need to interrupt before you all start. I am activating the automatic rotation for 40 min. from now. Jon, your twin might as well get nuked too. She has cancer almost as bad as you did. Jon,

someone is bringing your usual breakfast here. I will be sleeping in the Chair. Sherrie, Lesa and Sexpot are passed out above all of you.

Sexpot and Lesa will be going to the hospital to help out with surgeries on female accident victims. Sexpot was not happy to see how long it was taking last night for the "UUmans" to work. Your schedule of whom today is on the wall, real or insemination.

At Noon wake up Sherrie above you and she is going to start the targeted cancer treatments. Afterwards and your nap. Sexpot may or may not start surgeries on you to start removing tumors. Sherrie can explain in better detail. Sexpot will decide what treatments are next.

[Jamie Abel.] [TOC](#)

New Girl: Do you know a Jamie Abel from the CDC? She is in the cave in the Dining Area. I have no idea how she got here during all the turmoil last night. Fit her in or postpone her as you see fit. Goodnight.

Jon: Her name is Janella. I have no clue why I know that. Zombies don't speak on the same wavelength as we do. She is on her 3rd Beryl. So why don't you ask Sexpot if doing something at that end of the Table would be good for her or not while I get nuked.

New Girl: I will start mild sweeps on her till we know more. Then we probably can cut out some chunks of tumors.

[Location: Side Cave where the Athenians live.]

[Skate with Alex [Soldier 1]]

Alex: What is this lottery I keep hearing about?

Skate: Jon is not sterile right now because of Sexpot's treatment to cure his cancer. We don't know how long it will last. A lot of the humanoids in the cave want to have a child, so to be fair a lotto or drawing for who goes next.

Alex: A human and an Athenian can mate? I was always told they couldn't.

Skate: A lie from our previous jealous masters. They didn't care to whore us between themselves but never with humans. Humans are just scum to them, always were, always will be. A human and Athenian produces a female with the ears of the ancestors, the telepathy we share, generally blonde hair with green eyes, then a mixture of both parents but with Jon the kids should stay really smart or be even smarter. He is a candle with 2 wicks, burns bright but doesn't burn long. If Sexpot fixes him, he should live to his 70's or 80's otherwise he will not see 30.

Alex: I would love to have a child. I will do whatever you ask and stay in these chains if need be to take a chance. But would my kid serve my Master?

Skate: No, not unless she is an idiot and chooses that for herself later in life. I will think about your request. I will put your name in the lotto so you have a chance. I or Corisay will decide if you are drawn. Oh, that reminds me, I am doing the drawings today, and I need to get the next 4 out just in case.

[Loudly.] And the rest of you, who wants in the Lotto?

[Long pause.] Okay, then.

{Jon telepathically to Misty: Do you know who is bringing my breakfast?

Misty to Jon: Me. But you already gave me my shot last night in your sleep. So you can start the schedule when you want. Amy will be there in an hour, talking to hubby on the phone.

Jon to Misty: Sorry I missed that, wake me up next time.

Misty to Jon: After these 40 days, I will. Amy got hers too; it's in the jar. Are you ready for me to order?

Jon to Misty: Yes, bring an extra omelet. Genny will steal part for sure. With Amy, that is nothing new.

Misty to Jon: I will bring extra everything and a plate. I think she just likes stealing yours; it must taste better. Bye Dad.}

[Location: Main Cave, Table]

[A few minutes later Misty delivers breakfast for Jon and Genny. But sets a different plate next to New Girl's head. New Girl wakes up, gobbles down and goes right back to sleep.]

Jon: Let's go see Jamie.

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 7 AM.]

[Jon, Genny, and Misty go to the Dining Area and sit across from Jamie.]

Jon: Genny and Misty this is Jamie, so now you have a face to go with the name.

[Genny and Misty shake her hand.]

Jamie: Nice seeing you again. I love the great job all of you did last night. Glad to see you foiled an Atlantean's plans, whatever it was.

Jon: What is an Atlantean?

Jamie: My name is Jamalia. I was Sexpot's friend once upon a time. I didn't exactly betray her, but she probably thinks I did.

Jon: You are hoping I can save your skin then.

Jamie: Yes and no.

Misty: Let's hear about the NO part. I am guessing Sexpot would love to find ways to kill off your immortality if she is your enemy.

[Jon, with a faint smile, nods his head.]

Jamie: I had a death wish, have had it for almost a 1000 years. But I am not a coward so I didn't take the suicide option. I traveled to every plague I could find and then later started working for the Chinese WHO and then the CDC and others but since I am so good at my job, I am all over the world, nothing has infected me yet.

Then I met you, Jon. I don't have any desire to die now. I think you could use me and I swear I will serve in your Kingdom as long as you live. I am the best surgeon on this planet.

Genny: I bet Sexpot would disagree.

Jamie: While she was imprisoned for 2000 years. I still have been working. I am truly sincere on my promise. Ask Angel, we had Civil War time together.

Jon: I will.

{Jon telepathically to Kala: Do you know a very large breasted Jamie or Jamalia from your Civil War days? She is in the Dining Area with Genny, Misty and me.}

[Everyone hears flapping wings and Kala lands behind Jon.]

Jamie: I never knew you were Winged-folk, just immortal. No human can live from one of those musket balls in the chest. I never figured out how you dug it out.

[Kala holds up a hand and pushes out her claws and smiles.]

Jon: Is this woman trustworthy or a great liar?

Kala: You can ask Monkey too. She would be a fine addition to our family. I overheard that Sexpot

wants her dead, so I will let you 3 work that out. But Jamie has my vote to stay here.

[Me-Tis climbs up the chair onto Jamie's shoulders. Jamie looks at 2 legs and then up at Me-Tis' face. Me-Tis awkwardly hugs her head and kisses her forehead.

Jamie: I thought fairies were fairytales.

Misty: We have all kinds of everything around here.

Jamie: So I have noticed. I had a Blue and Gold Macaw fly down earlier and helped me eat my dinner. I would have sworn he said, Thanks Jamie. Equally strange a name tag around his neck labeled "Crazy Bird". I have never seen an animal but one that wore anything they could not bite, chew or wiggle off. That one animal was genetically re-engineered by Sexpot.

[The look on Jamie's face shows her belief Crazy Bird is one of Sexpot's creations (not knowing that Crazy Bird is a time traveler). Me-Tis disappears. Jamie looks puzzled.]

Jamie: I am going to the hospital to help Sexpot and Lesa out. If I don't come back, figure the new Jane Doe grave is me. Is that a zombie next to you holding a crystal?

Jon: Good luck. Yes. I am her twin apparently.

[Pause.] Here is the little crystal. I guess we need blue disinfectant jars over here too for discarded Beryl's.

[Pause.] Large is in place.

[Jamie walks away, kind of shaking her head. While Jon is watching Jamie leave, Janella grabs a spoon off the table and reaches down for a spoonful of Jon's omelet. Jon almost grabs her hand and realizes what is happening.}

{Jon telepathically to Isabel: Would you fix me a third omelet. My zombie is eating mine.

Isabel: Uh, okay. Want 2?

Jon to Isabel: Yes, that is a good idea.}

Misty: I thought I was bad about stealing bites. She is eating it all.

Jon: I ordered 2 more. I doubt a partial is going to fill her. Her name is Janella. I haven't a clue how I know that and she is a brick mason, that explains all the muscle. I have no clue why she is so flexible though.

[Start of the Invasion from Mud Puddle.]

Amy: Hi Jon, someone is here to see you, she was in the wrecks last night and Sexpot put her on Stardust.

[Airhead walks out from behind Amy.]

Airhead: Once I stop eating, may I be in the rotation? Dr. Sexpot approved but please ask her first to make sure. Amy told me about what your 40 days is about when we were discussing Maniac who completely changed after he talked to his Doctor, a Dr. Leonard Walker.

[Amy, Jon and Airhead start laughing.]

Jon: Yes you may when Sexpot says you are clean. Don't be surprised if you wake back up to reality in a couple of days.

Airhead: Thank you. I am hungry again; bye. Oh my white half-sister is coming too in a few days; thank you for pushing us together.

[Airhead walks away.]

Amy: Clean?

Jon: Airhead has AIDES; never expected to live this long, until now hopefully she will. Drugs barely prolong her life. I never thought about trying Stardust on her. I really hope it works. Her and Kam have done so well. I need to look at my wall and see who else needs to be here.

Amy: I and Sherrie are doing that. After 40 days, you can look again. Get well first, people need you. She didn't know if Maniac is going to San Francisco or elsewhere. I want him to go back, prison by prison on his way.

Genny: Airhead doesn't sound like a nice nickname.

Jon: Airhead is very smart, had little common sense and did stupid things she thought were cute, so I started calling her Airhead and she grew up. Now just a 'pet name'.

Amy: Remember the Slumber Party with the 12-21 year olds? They are all here and want to help anyway they can around here. Katy, the oldest, was hurt badly in a car accident, so I had her brought here for Sexpot to look at her and maybe Stardust.

[Squirt walks up to Jon and drops her robe.]

Jon: I can't call you Squirt any longer; you have flowered well. (She was the 12 year old at the Slumber Party, Genny, bumps, very little pubic hair and 6" shorter.)

Squirt: 7" actually. Thank you for the life lesson. I don't know how you knew I was pregnant; I didn't. Boyfriend ran fast. Luckily, I lost the baby at 7 weeks and no one ever found out. How did you know I was going to be this hairy, too? This is only a 3 day growth.

Jon: You are Amy's cousin. Your mom's genes are dominate for hairy. Amy, take both of you to see Skate sometime for possible herbs.

Squirt: I want you to check me out. I never saw a doctor after the miscarriage and before I change to whatever Lesa and Sexpot are when I am 18 in 4 days. I haven't had sex since the 16 year old.

Genny: Fill us in later on what just happened.

Jon: Spoiler, Maniac is a serial killer who had been raped by 2 homo's at 13 with AIDES. Truth never made commie news. No one was arrested.

Maniac figured to get even before he died but drugs work well for him.

No one wants to give him the death penalty because they are scared of national prison riots; he has killed 100 rapists and pedophiles, black, white, homo, male, female and other vermin who have crossed his paths. The commie news can't spin this for their benefit.

Amy: Maniac now calls himself a 'Smyth Follower' and '...is grateful that Jon Smyth arrested him'. Airhead taught him how to break out of about any modern cell block.

Jon: Airhead was the party at the Hood one afternoon by those of her same color, Misty, Leonard, and I took offense. Airhead is Leonard's half-sister. By chance I saved his brother by rolling his head up in the Nova's driver's side window and dragged him along. We had already killed a lot of his gang who had blocked us in an area. Leonard and his girlfriend took out the remaining 4 others.

Later that night Sherrie, Amy, Kam and I broke up a Devil's Cult which was more into drug them and rape them orgies than demon worship. Leonard's other half-sister, Emy-sue, who is almost white was on the alter when I put a bullet in the Priest's head.

75 people were found dead when the cops finally came to see what was going on the next day. The cops just threw up their hands and 0 investigation. I am sure they knew I was involved and just didn't want to know what had happened.

I got Airhead the job at the jail and into the Academy. On our way there, we stopped for gas and she took a ball bat to Maniac who had been using the homo cop that did not arrest his rapists for a rag doll after a 6 year search for him out back of the gas station. I arrested him and gave Airhead the bounty to start a new life. Maniac is 6'8" and 275 pounds of muscle. When he woke up and was looking at my face, he said, 'Why did I drive through your county?'

Later Leonard's full blood sister was raped by a newly released black rapist and he died from eating too many vitamins on his way to meet Leonard at the prison he was in.

Those 4 that Sherrie mentioned were part of the Devil's Cult who had not left yet by the time of the Slumber Party. Nurse Jane's cocktail cured all of them before AIDES set in.

[Sarge, who had just walked up, starts laughing.]

Squirt: Winged-folk poison.

Jon: That's good at your current maturity, Squirt. It is extremely hard to read Sarge's mind and a good place not to ever read; it is scary in there. You, 2 this way.

[Lillian comes running up to the group.]

Lillian: Hi Jon; Katy is my cousin; I came with her and so is this monkey here. I am sorry Jon that I didn't trust you.

Everyone, I am Lillian. I was Assistant D.A. in Mud Puddle. I start my new job when I get back as a county judge; youngest ever elected to replace a retiring judge.

Thanks Jon for the support.

Sarge: Loose the clothing and you can take my place if Genny agrees.

Genny: I approve; come on Sarge. Squirt you can get a squirt or many, whenever you might like to do so. Bye all.

Lillian: Jon, if it is okay with you, I think I would love to.

Squirt: We can talk later. Jon approves Lillian.

Jon: Quit reading minds in the Cave.

Lillian: You can come too. I doubt I will even know you are there. Talia gave me fair warning.

Jon: I have become so shallow.

Lillian: Liar, your secrets have secrets. Oh, soorry.

Jon [laughing]: I will get even, Judge.

{Amy telepathically to Jon and Genny: Should I ask Amanda to move Maniac to Columbus for a few months to give her some adjustment time and a lighter schedule?

Genny to All: Are any of your friends normal? I will ask Amanda. Jon get to work, you owe me another 50+ years.

Jon to Amy and Genny: Find Leonard's ex-girlfriend; she might be useful.

Amy to Jon: She is in prison and her mind is shot like she is on a LSD trip, too many drugs and who knows what else.

Jon to Amy: My neck hair is standing up. Get her here.}

[As Genny walks to the Dinning Area, 2 screams in the background and she gets a present from Jon and slowly melts to the floor. Sarge picks Genny up and carries her the last 10'.]

Genny: Thanks, a triple.

[Surgeries at the Hospital.] [TOC](#)

[Jamie arrives at the hospital and goes to surgery, claims to be Dr. Sexpot's assistant.]

Jamie: Hi Metlikeita.

Sexpot: I thought I told you the next time I see you, I was going to kill you.

Jamie: Yes you did, but I am hoping our King would not find that pleasing. I swore to serve Jon as long as he lives in his Kingdom. I'm truly sorry that I did what I did, I have regretted it for 2000 years.

Sexpot: Huh.

Jamie: I can help, I have about 2000 years more practice since we last saw each other. I didn't know where they imprisoned you or I would have freed you. I made a mistake.

Sexpot: Are you going to give me up to them the next time?

Jamie: No. I will be along your side fighting with you when Jon decides to kill every last one of those vile creatures. I know now all they are after is power and they don't care how many humans have to die to obtain more power.

Sexpot: Jon, pretty much decided their fate already. Jon killed one already.

Jamie: If you can get along working with Winged-folk, I am a lot easier to get along with, agreed? Jon is amazing to have assembled you, Athenians, Winged-folk and even fairies.

Sexpot: Fairy as in a little girl who loves to sit on shoulders?

Jamie: Yes, she sat on my shoulders. I always thought fairies were fairytales.

[Sexpot and Lesa look away from what they are doing and stare at Jamie. After 10 seconds Jamie starts feeling uncomfortable.]

Sexpot: Me-Tis is not a fairy. So they are still fairytales.

Lesla: Sexpot, stop playing games hug Jamie and let's get this lady's leg put back together so she can live a normal life.

Sexpot: Okay, if Monkey likes her, I guess I should.

[Sexpot hugs Jamie.]

Sexpot: I don't get this hugging thing.

Lesla: You will once your skin is not armor.

Sexpot: That was not nice.

Jamie: The humans actually made some plates that might work better than your methods. I will go get some for you to decide.

Sexpot: Have some bone marrow in a jar somewhere?

Jamie: You can use her hip.

Sexpot: Already knew that.

Jamie: You knew that 2000 years ago? I am impressed.

Sexpot: No I learned it from a book.

Lesla: Go get the whatever's. I really would like to eat sometime today.

[Jamie leaves and come backs in a few minutes.]

Sexpot: Nice.

[Sexpot puts one next to the 3 bones that were fractured.]

Sexpot: Think you can squeeze it tight?

[Lesla looks down at the place and closes the stainless steel brace around the bones.]

Jamie: Well, we don't need this tool. How old are you Lesla?

Lesla: 23.

Jamie: And you have these powers already. Wow.

[Lesla looks at Jamie, eyes turn silver, she smiles and blinks, eyes turn back to normal blue.]

Lesla: Yes, I do. Next brace please.

[Sexpot puts brace at the other junction of broken bones. Lesla wraps it tight with her mind. Sexpot pulls out a large syringe with a giant large needle and applies the bone marrow to the fracture like glue.]

Sexpot: Black or Silver?

Lesla: For sure Black.

Sexpot: You are wearing the Black home if you're wrong.

[Sexpot pours in some Black and it coats the bones.]

Lesla: Is it time to stitch her up?

Sexpot: Give me a minute head start to get ahead on the internal stitches.

[The needle starts working through all the stitching while Sexpot uses her hand to occasionally move muscle or veins. Lesa controls the needle that laces back up the outside of the woman's leg.]

Sexpot: Tourniquet her arm and I will give her the morphine.

Lesa: Done.

[Looking at her arm but not touching the woman's arm.]

Sexpot: We need a better drug for pain than this trash. Too bad the humans made my plants extinct.

Jamie: I have seeds. I never planted them because I wasn't sure if these were desert or Nile river plants. I figured I was the best surgeon now.

Sexpot [with a condescending look]: You never were. But the seeds make you useful.

Lesa: I am waking her up now.

Hi Mrs. Feeler. Your surgery is done and was a success. You should have a normal life again as soon as you're healed and maybe a little physical therapy. You may or may not need more morphine and the nurses will take care of that for you as needed. Everyone likes to know: you have about 275 stitches inside and out plus 2 metal clamps on your bones. The clamps don't need to come out unless you were to break this same leg seriously again. You will get to tick off the lazy cops now at the metal detectors. Don't worry about your weight when you find over the next few hours to be putting down plates of food to cure your hunger. It is just part of our medicine making your body heal itself.

Mrs. Feeler: I hardly feel any pain, just a tingly feeling but not the morphine. I know how that makes you feel; had it before. Thanks to both of you, sorry all three of you.

Lesa [talking to her phone]: Please take Mrs. Feeler to her room and bring in the next injury. Thanks.

[Lisa is looking at the next person who is a very young lady with a temporary colon bypass and an IV drip of strong antibiotic. Lesa puts her hand on her chest for a couple of minutes.]

Sexpot from Chart: Punctured colon, multiple places, internal bleeding, and massive infection from leakage into abdomen. Plans was to permanently bypass the colon. Induce comma. Stupid!

Lesa: Check this out. I am thinking Cave Men with stone knives.

Sexpot: Cave Men were nomads that were like your Amish were 100 years ago. They refused to use anything modern, even to the extent of language sometimes. Just one more dead cult. I don't know what to call this mess. New Girl came to us in pieces. I wish this young women had been one of the ones we had found. Pull all these staples, time to take her apart.

[Lesa starts with her mind removing the staples. Ooze starts flowing out in one area.]

Jamie: Didn't they clean her out first? I will start the suction no wonder she is almost on a lethal dosage of antibiotic. If we can't fix her, I see lawsuit from her husband. She has a very new looking wedding ring on. A bag on her side is not a great way to continue your honeymoon.

Lesa: Leaks in 2 places of the small intestine. Area between large and small seriously damaged. Stopping the surface bleeding now.

Jamie: Whatever punctured her originally, ½ inch further would have caught the aorta. I will start taking out the small intestines.

Lesa: First leak, 2 feet from stomach. Second leak in damaged connection of large and small. Some idiot used staples on large intestine and didn't use stitches to replace them before sealing her up. Leak on back side of large appears that the place needed about 2 - 4 more stitches. Leakage in pocket behind bladder, some in muscular wall of right kidney.

Sexpot: I will see if I can move it to a place for Jamie to suck out.

Lesa: I think this woman's insides need a bath.

Jamie: I have the large intestine fixed and the stomach side fixed. The connection area could use some of your Black goo.

Sexpot: Not this lady, she is Silver.

Jamie: I like the bath idea, not sure how.

Sexpot: I need some unrefrigerated fresh whole blood.

Lesa: I'll get some.

{Lesa telepathically to Nurse Jane: Can you draw some blood from the K's. They are O negative. Check the Other K's, I am guessing they are too and other Spiders. Have Carrie-Ann if there, bring it fast to Operating Room #4 at the hospital. Otherwise let me know and I will get Sherrie to get the Nova out. She is still asleep.}

Jamie: Saline from the eye wash station. The oxygenator preservative should not hurt her the short time it is going to be here.

Lesa: Easy enough.

[The Eye Wash Station on the wall behind Jamie, lifts up, flies over to her. Jamie pulls out the inside bottles and walks them over to the scrub room and runs hot water over them. Grabs a thermometer and keeps checking the temperature till 99 degrees, takes the quart sized bottles back over. Kicks the Organic Disposal Container against the table as she goes back.]

Jamie [at the operation table]: Ready ladies, here goes.

[Jamie pours some of the water in from just above the lady's abdomen. The water swirls around becomes sort of orange looking with some debris and flies into the Bio-disposal Container. Jamie stops pouring when the water leaving is clear.]

Sexpot: Lesa problems still now that the viewing field is not so cluttered. All clear but the connector. We need an organic condom.

Jamie: I will go check the morgue downstairs for a 'donor'.

Sexpot: We are going to reassemble some of her and readjust this poison hanging on the hook.

Lesa on phone: We are in a holding pattern here, bring in next injury please.

[A lady is rolled in, temp body cast. Face looks like it met the world's greatest boxer's uppercut. Cast on the forearm and hand. Traction on the legs.]

Lesa: I am going to start at the bottom and work up. Did they do an MRI? If so we need it.

Sexpot: Yes, according to the chart.

Lesa: Missed a broken toe. Legs okay. Wait, birth defect or very old injury. One leg is longer than the other one. Not a good thing if we can't put her spine back together properly. She will be walking with more pain, a cane or a walker the rest of her possible 50 years of life. Spinal bones look like a poor fitting puzzle and a few pieces not yet placed.

Sexpot: Toe fixed. I am going to at least relocate her face and nose in the right proportions. We will fix that broken arm our way. She is going to need it for rehabilitation. With her leg too short this traction is not helping her back much. Breaking short leg. We can add one of those metal braces at the cave.

Lesa: The spinal column is starting already to straighten just a little. We have to open her abdomen again, leakage from bladder, not serious yet. They did a good job with other injuries, everything is in place, still some bruising but not any leaking. This woman has a lot of muscle, great thing for her right now, guessing a contractor.

[Knock on window. Sheriff is there with 2 quarts of blood. Sexpot grabs them.]

Sheriff: The 4 K's were eating lots of steak and had Skate's vitamin cocktail. They told me to tell you that.

Sexpot: Smart kids. Thanks. Bye.

[Sexpot hangs the blood.]

[Jamie shows up.]

Jamie: I have your intestinal lining from a very young lady who died in the Ice Storm. I have a picture of the other woman's face. If we removed some of her nose, she would be very attractive or make her a new one. I have the MRI on my phone and some great news, I have an old MRI from 2 years ago when her doctor thought she might have ruptured a disc. The woman is a truck loader, unloader at the trucking company in town. I think we could use her on that fancy Table of yours. I was able to view the MRI some, we may not be able to really fix her.

Lesa: Amateur.

Jamie: Okay impress me.

Sexpot: Perfect timing. You finish hooking up the blood. While I add our intestinal wrapping. When we wake her, she is going to be in 'FLIGHT MODE' so do accordingly.

Jamie: I will strap her legs down and IV them. How is her infection? Temperature doesn't look too bad.

Lesa: White count still a little high but the boys are good fighters. Get her on some mild antibiotic that will not eat at her good bacteria. We have, my pharma company, Jon's, has a great new one, there is plenty of samples from my car for sure at the cave. Blood coming in, ready for the Silver?

Sexpot: Arms away. Aim most toward the connection area.

[Lesa throws a vial up high. She does a drawing motion with her hand to pull the Silver out, then a slap motion downward. The Silver splatters into drops and then rains on the ladies internals. Vial drops to floor with its usual 1 drop. Jamie picks it up and drinks it.]

Lesa: Mooch.

Jamie: I am not giving it to the hospital to throw away. I never knew you could break this stuff apart like that.

Lesa: I was bored one day while at the Chair and played around. Sexpot, I am going over to the other patient and see if I can get bones closer together and more aligned at least before we get her out of here.

[Pause.]

I like the idea of a new nose. This one looks like a spider web.

Sexpot: She just ate a quart of blood in just a few seconds. I am going to wake her now.

[The patient flips up in bed. Looks right at Sexpot who is smiling, with fear all over her face.]

Sexpot: You are fine; you will be better soon. No bag, now. No scars later. I am Dr. Sexpot and this is Dr. Jamie. Relax, no one is here to hurt you.

[She looks down at all the stitches and a smile on her face when she looks at where the bag was and starts crying from joy.]

Patient: I am a newlywed. They told me I would have a bag forever. I was afraid for my marriage; my husband is a great guy but overly sensitive at times.

Sexpot: We put you back together the right way, some experimental methods, but you will recover fine. Sorry but I have a lot of issues and do's and don'ts to go over with you.

You will have no warning type bowel movements for 3-7 days. Wear a diaper or two.

You can spray off your butt and such but stay away from stitches.

NO pain medicines.

Take your fever often. Anything under 100, I don't care for the first week.

Eat all you want when you want for the next 2-7 days. Do not worry about weight gain, your body needs all kinds of nutrients.

No sugar highs.

No sex, no abdomen exercise for at least 1 week.

Adjust to normal slowly after that. Exercise and sex is always good for a woman. No rough sex for a month. If anything hurts, DON'T DO IT!

You have more stitches inside than most kids can count [smiling].

Sponge baths till stitches are out. No baths for a month anyway.

Come by the Main Cave every day, starting tomorrow around 5-7 PM. Ask for Skate. She will draw blood and prepared her vitamin cocktails for you. If you need something ask for me or Lesa.

Questions?

Patient: Can I do one ways with my husband? Will I need more surgery?

Jamie: Spit it out.

Sexpot: Unless your fever goes over 100 this week, I doubt you will need to see me again. Yes you gained 5 pounds just now in liquids. Once we unhook you and get you some antibiotics to take home for today and tomorrow. You're free.

Go to some restaurant you really like and gorge. You will have 4 hours before the diapers.

[Sexpot takes out a permanent marker and writes her phone number on her arm.]

Jamie: All unhooked. I am rolling her out.

[Jamie comes back in.]

Jamie: Sexpot can you do your blood thing?

[Sexpot looks at herself and then all the blood goes away. Touches Jamie's apron and all the blood goes away.]

Lesa: Here you take over. I will go get our patient out of here and have them ship the other worse ones back too. I will like seeing how the new sections of Table works.

[Lesa: Goes to the Nurses' Desk and sets things up.]

[Dr. Roberts.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Hospital Hallway outside of Surgery and close to Nurse's Station.]

[Hospital Head Administrator, a woman, walks by the awake patient in the hallway, talks to her for a couple minutes and then catches Lesa at the desk.]

Dr. Roberts: My name is Dr. Roberts, I am the Head Administrator at the hospital. What would it take to have all of you surgeons working for this hospital?

Lesa: I am not a surgeon. I was a drug representative working for Jon Smyth's drug company 2 weeks ago. I am 23 years old. Now, Sexpot is a long time doctor around 4000 years old and Jamie is a pathologist working for the CDC. Not so sure you want the lawsuits. But if you have people dying you can't fix, call us, maybe we can help. Nice meeting you. I have to get back to the Main Cave. The lady with all the spinal injuries will need me when we replace all her busted vertebrae with carbon fiber ones.

[Dr. Roberts is stunned, mouth open.]

Dr. Roberts: Uh, uh...I am a surgeon, I would love to be there, assist if needed? I can offer you other help if you need it.

Lesa: Not my decision, but I will ask Jon and Sexpot.

{Lesa telepathically to Jon and Sexpot: Dr. Roberts, a women surgeon and Head Administrator is wanting to watch our surgery on the crushed spine. Is that okay?}

Jon to Lesa: Sure let her. This is going to be intriguing; we will do lots of film, nice to have our own film crew. Hope they don't pass out. Good practice before the K's.}

Lesa: Jon says it is okay. We will let you know when. I am guessing the K's and the programming crew will need a day or two to create the new bones. Knowing the K's, they will want to see if they can break the first run. The K's have already designed their replacement spinal columns for their Scoliosis.

[Pictures and Friends Volunteer.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile back in the Main Cave.]

[Location: Main Table.]

Sherrie: Jon, 250 people just showed up to help out anyway they can. Remember little Nora? She is bringing another 50 later and I could be wrong but most if not all of them are on your picture wall album upstairs and the others are friends or family.

Leonard's sisters, Emy-sue and friends are here. The 15 friends and kin happen to be from the Devil Worshipping Cult the 4 of us broke up. A few are people you knew for 15 minutes like Emily from the shopping center. Laura is even here and wants to talk with you when she can. Some from these groups didn't have to take off work to be here, their employer is paying them. Some will have to leave after a week or 2, mostly the married ones. Kala cleared everyone.

There was a glitch in the Rapist Database and many 'Carrie's' were missed; the ones who used their 'spy phones' and the 'spy phones' censored part of the form. Misty said that she will seek revenge.

But 95 fixed "Carrie's" are coming to help. I will work on a way to get more of them here and PA. I might have to stop calling you the 'Punk kid'.

Jon: Wow. In a few days I will try and at least talk to them as a whole. You, Misty and Genny can figure out who we should keep and pay if they can stay after their vacation time is used up. I can't see this place ever slowing down.

These invitations are one strange effect. Bye Janella. She is going through about 6-7 a day. She should be glowing in the dark.

[Alex's Clan.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table Area. Time: 8 AM.]

[Alex is brought over in prisoner transfer chains. They go to the Table. Jon is already there.]

Corisay: Alex came up on the lotto and Skate approved with cautions.

Jon: I doubt she needs those. She is no match for me even in my weaken state and Sherrie always has her 357 or 44 magnum handy. Sherrie after her pee break is in the Chair.

Skate: And there are 2 Beasties up there in the loft. So yes the chains are coming off. Plus I will be close-by and I seem to have inherited some of the Silver Queen's abilities through Sherrie and me talking telepathically the past few days, or much to my hatred, my Atlantean half.

[Skate takes off the chains.]

Sherrie: Come over here and sit with me, my pointed eared sister.

Alex: I have been thinking about this all for 2 days. Oh, that sounds bad. It keeps my Master out of my head.

Jon: Well if he catches a glance of me doing you, the jealous excuse for a living creature can just get angry with me. I really don't care. I am killing him when I get the chance, no one hurts women. No man ever has the right to enslave a women let alone a whole clan of them.

Alex: I love the way you think.

[Skate goes and sits next to Sherrie.]

Sherrie: Alex you know these are targeting gamma ray lasers so to speak, and I can cook you literally. So if you think you are being overtaken by slimeball; say something so you will get to live. I reversed the privacy screen. We see you, you don't see us. Jon and Alex have fun.

[When Jon and Alex are done. Jon and Skate puts on the chains. Skate and Alex drive off.]

{Skate telepathically to Jon: I think all of the soldiers will eventually be wanting to do this. What...}

{Telepathic Conversation Disconnected.}

{Skate telepathically to Jon, Kala and Sexpot: Alex remembers how to get to her clan. I doubt anyone is there but we should try.

Kala to Skate: Sexpot stay here, I will meet you and New Girl is coming with. I will let you know Jon. If we have any success killing another Atlantean.}

[Mary Ann.] [TOC](#)

[1 hour later Mary Ann, Jon's Goddaughter shows up.]

Jon: You're the Mary Ann. I thought we had discussed this.

Mary Ann: You have had 15 days and you already wore out most. So yes I am here for exactly 2 days. Scheduled twice per day if possible. You have always been a teacher, so teach me what would make my husband very happy, beside oral.

Jon: Men love oral; they get off and don't have to do anything for the female.

Mary Ann: Hurry up, we are burning up very precious diamonds and you have a schedule to keep.

Jon: Yes Mam.

Jon: You know I can't move as well as women but if you get the idea, you can practice till you get it right.

[1 hour later.]

Amy: Want some pointers?

Mary Ann: Sure come up.

[1 hour later.]

Mary Ann: You taught me well.

Sherrie: Mary Ann, do you want a 2-3 hour tomorrow? Or later on tonight? One or both. We should be back on targeted attacks by then.

[Silence.]

Mary Ann [panting]: Last one today if possible.

Sherrie: Wake me up if you need me. Sexpot and Lesa are making you into a quilt in about 3 hours Jon. They will be free by then. They are bringing 3 seriously injured, not life threatening, back here. So you come first. You will be doing lottery ones till Sexpot says targeted again. Family upstairs tonight. Mary Ann you can take my place if you want. [Quietly.] Jon has sex in his sleep sometimes.

Mary Ann: Are you sure?

Sherrie: It's good. I am filling in after this week, Sexpot thinks he will be sterile again by then. List is up, Jon. Then Genny and Misty at bedtime, maybe Mary Ann again while sleeping. Mary Ann you are on again 9 AM.

Jon can you do quickies through targeted? Us Octopi were thinking to have an assistant up there to work on boils in between orgasms.

Mary Ann: EEEE. Sorry.

Sherrie: You are not the only screamer, so have at it.

Jon: If all of you can make the targeted work, I will do my best to father my kingdom.

Sherrie: Sexpot and Jamie would be proud to hear you say that.

Jon: Ask Amy and Jamie R. on the boils, we can talk during and some of the others are not bashful.

[The K's Want More Spiders.] [TOC](#)

The K's: We need more Zombies? Let's do a rendezvous with Lesa and Sexpot at the Dinner, grab New Girl wherever she is hiding.

Sherrie: Why is that?

The K's: Because our clan grew 4 more from the zombies.

[Jon walks out from the Privacy Screen nude.]

Jon: What?

The K's: Our clan grew by 4 from the zombies. We need more zombies in case our clan can grow some more from them. Sorry that is selfish [frown]. They get healed too.

So maybe not so selfish [all smiles].

Mary Ann: I have 6 min. left; get back here.

[The K's start laughing, then Sherrie, then Mary Ann.]

Jon: Duty calls. Yes Miss Horny Two-Shoes.

[Few minutes later.]

Mary Ann: YES!

[One of the newbie Winged-folk is standing on the floor before the landing where the Chair and Table are, all kinds of blushed. Mary Ann comes out all glowing with smiles and hugs Sherrie and even hugs the newbie, then goes toward the Dining Area.]

[Inform the U.S. of Beasties and Winged-folk.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to the Ballroom and Sarge: Hit the air waves hard with everything about Winged-folk and Beasties add with the twist, 'Are you illegal in anyway?'. The Foundation wants to fix that. Then figure out what it takes to alter the Minority sections of forms to add 'Winged-folk' and 'Beastie'. Now if we find the 'not so illegal aliens' we can fix them like was done at the Detention Centers.

Amanda to All: You are nuts but in a GREAT way. I want all of you to email all the U.S. Marshals some kind of information video. I really have never felt Winged-folk or Beasties are violent but they should be approached with a different technic. What if we find a pure male?

Sarge to All: Call me or Kala. I will now let all my Winged-folk openly recruit to find those who made it under the radar. Maybe get special permission to find the ones in foreign docks.

Sexpot to All: Sorry I am in the Chair. Call me too. I would like to see why everyone of them we have ever met is pure evil and kill off the possibility of future ones being born or at least have some

ideas. The male gene is a genetic defect from all that I know.

Beth to All: We will make the 'yearly background check' somehow work.

Amanda: I will contact I.C.E. and Sarge get the Military informed. Maybe just infect their computers and I never said that.

[Everyone laughs.]}

[Location: Dining Area.]

Nora (from whorehouse): Genny may we speak with you?

Genny: Of course, oh hi Nora.

Nora: All of us who had stayed with Jon or Jon and Sherrie after we were saved, come to find out we all want to be put us on the rotation. I can't have kids. Others will use protection but we will sign anything so just in case we would get pregnant. He saved us; we want to help save Jon.

Samantha the Winged-folk is in too, she wants a kid, but had to stay on the job tonight.

Genny: Nora see Sexpot later to check you out. Everyone right down your full names and I will add everyone. Anyone picked who truly doesn't want to can refuse and it will not be held against them. He will be back to sterile soon. Thank you all.

{Amy telepathically to Jon: We have found many of the people we have known who came here have gone into Zombieland in an Invitation sort of way. After a few days they have returned to normal and continued to work. I guess some had physical damage or diseases.}

[Kerrie Session.] [TOC](#)

[Jon turns on the shower.]

[Newbie goes behind the screen.]

Newbie: My name is Kerrie. I have never had sex, don't know how all this is going to work. I fantasied about going out on Halloween and do it but since the wings don't detach I guess the human would scream and run off. But I still have the fantasies.

Jon: You're nervous. I will position you and once I start pulling out your poison sacks; you will have no problem figuring it all out. Ready to begin?

Kerrie: Yes.

[2 sacks hit the bucket.]

Kerrie: OOOO!

[10 minutes later.]

Jon: I have to sit on your back to reach down into your rear-end to pull out the last 2, here goes.

[Pause.]

Jon: Pick up the pliers for me. The 2 bottom ones are dead, probably for a long time. Send me my knife and the staple gun just in case and another kit. I doubt these ever grow back.

The Cayenne pepper is as good of a pain killer on Winged-folk as our morphine.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Brace yourself Kerrie.

[Kerrie lets out an ear curling scream.]

Kerrie: I feel very strange.

Jon: You have become accustomed to the pain from the dead glands so you didn't know what normal was. Now roll over. I need to get out any poison you might still have left in other pockets. She has 4 nipples, I almost missed them with the nipples rings. Poison in there or not?

Sherrie: Yes almost a bra cup size worth. We are going to have lots of lubricate and she is NOT allergic to her own poison. Massage your breasts after this every day 3 or 4 times till the extra skin disappears. There is a video on proper breast massage on the in-house computers we made because some Winged-folk have poison there.

Jon, she has sacks next to bladder. She would have killed any human not immune that she had sex with. She has the ultimate lubrication in the right place. Birth defect maybe with some?

Jon: Winged-folk with these could keep this poison down themselves once pregnant, need to spread the word and make a video.

Kerrie: Why do you call the Queen by name that seems disrespectful?

Jon: I have known the Queen as a close friend long before she was nominated as Queen.

Kerrie: That wasn't my place.

Jon: We speak up around here, whenever something is bothering us. We are not Democrats trying to deny what we don't want people to hear or try to degrade them with racist slurs while all the time the democrats are the biggest racist of all. They are the ones who teach racism.

Ready to curl your toes some more? I am going to be sucking out the poison from your breast while we continue which will remove the other poison.

Kerrie: Love to...

{Jon telepathically to Mary Ann: Come back to the Table, I want to see if you can become immune to the poison the Winged-folk have.

Mary Ann: I already started and you can use it with me. I haven't had any reaction at all.}

[After getting out the poison from the extra nipples, then he puts his hands down above Kerrie's public hair and pushes down. Large gush of poison comes out.]

Kerrie: OOOOOOO!

Sherrie: She is empty now.

Jon: Kerrie, you will have to make sure your mate is immune to your poison or sex will kill him.

Kerrie: I understand.

[Couple minutes later.]

Jon: Call next contestant and a shower for both of us please. Kerrie, record in your own words how nervous you were and how you felt though it all so others will understand better, even the bad parts about the dead glands. We are trying to keep updating my book and general knowledge about Winged-folk on the web sites too.

Kerrie: Good idea. I will.

Sherrie: Next one is one from the original clan so a repeat there.

We are going to meet at the diner. Wish us all luck. I am going to substitute some Athenians in after her because no one will be on the Chair if something goes wrong. We should be back so Kerrie please tell your sister what is happening and why the delay.

Kerrie: She can hardly wait. I just filled her in on some details since she was far more nervous than me. Maybe she can eat now without vomiting. I think everyone knows 'All things subject to changes.'

Jon: I think bedtime is going to go up an hour or so unless I have very few tumors.

Sherrie: As she said, "All things subject to changes." Leaving now. Bye. Ming is here.

Jon: We need to publicize the De-poison Center and in some way describe it for help or more people coming this way going directly to it.

[Found Alex's Clan but No Master.] [TOC](#)

Cody: Hi Jon. Quick conversation. Alex's clan was abandoned. We have them and they are fairly sick. Skate thinks they will be fine after a couple weeks of our Black. But the idiot left his old identity behind on a wiped hard drive. He should have transferred his 1.3 billion dollars first and ownership of a couple of companies. I notified Amanda to do the usual inspections of employees and such. Nothing that will let us kill him, sorry. I also decided that the 4 largest communist social media websites' so called users should SPAM Winged-folk and Beastie information. Opps.

Jon: You mean they can't promote lies about republicans and crypto coins. We saved some so it was still a good day. Were they blocking the information? Bye.

Cory: Yes. Can't spread racism if the true minority is Winged-folk and Beastie.

Jon: Now all we need is a 1600's Ice Age so they can regurgitate Global Warming or Climate Change stupidity and tell us they will protect us from it and racism by killing off ½ of the white people. I wonder what they are going to dream up next?

Cory: The democrats only need to protect us from themselves!

[Cory leaves.]

{Cory telepathically to Sherrie: What did Jon say when I said 1.3 billion in his head?

Sherrie: 'Whoopie'. Same as his, 'It is only paper.'

But I have it spent on suing congress and state congresses in the Blue States.}

Sherrie: Hi Amy. You can have a session if you save the contents. Just keep an eye on the rotation and make sure it doesn't stop. I will try and keep him from going into a de-poisoning daze, since he is repeating things.

Amy: If there are lots of Winged-folk left, let him do those and we will put up a warning for us who might like or need to talk with him to see Genny or Misty. I think he would like to not remember most of this sex.

Sherrie: Sure rearrange the schedule while we are gone. We need the one with vaginal poison every 5th or 6th person.

Just make sure the sweeps don't stop in one place. I will talk to Sexpot to see if we can't do this more often or even bottle this effect.

[Jeffrey Changes.] [TOC](#)

Amy: I am just here to talk. I guess I am so used to you and Jon seeing me nude I never thought about putting on some clothes other than shoes, those gems hurt. Jon, can you talk for a few minutes?

Jon: Come on up. Ming doesn't care.

Amy: Something weird happened. Tracy was called by the new jail guard that took her place on monitoring conversations. Jeffrey turned down 4 criminals yesterday. That is not the Jeffrey we cops have learned to hate.

Jon: We just gave Jeffrey a lot of lawsuits I am planning to file against some Blue States and Congresses too that deal with discrimination against the legal gun owners and especially the gun dealers. The current Democrat Regime is using the ATF as a weapon against Gun Dealers. Some are major 14th Amendment violates. Some are freebies he owes me and others I will pay him to gauge the possibility and rewrite in legal terms.

We must have done good. He has only kicked out 4 of about a 100 so far. Jamie was here about 2 days ago and typed them for me.

We also are filing discrimination against the FBI because they arrest drug dealers but state and county officials who tampered with the election are walking the streets. No one is above the Law.

We are suing all states who allow voting boxes because they don't obey the laws of "chain of custody

or picture I.D.' Also suing some states, because identity is NOT verifiable even with signatures. Cory could easily be me down to signature.

Jon: Call Jeffrey. Hi Amy-Lee, is my favorite slimeball available? Tell him he is on speaker with one of my law enforcement friends.

Jeffrey: Is your friend trustworthy and not going to arrest you?

Jon: Yes, very and you can say whatever you wish all is good.

Jeffrey: I never knew how racist gun laws were. I guess I never thought about it since I was always trying to get them off the 3 year mandatory charge for having a gun.

I think I am starting to like your method of just leaving dead bodies at the end of the day as better.

I contacted your late wife Adrienne's lawyer and Genny's lawyer to see if they would like to help.

Damon would love to see your method used on 1/3 of his clients, so better gun laws, less criminals, he loses clients he really did not want anyway.

[Jon and Amy are laughing.]

Genny's lawyer, Fred Locknard, is more a business lawyer but he is on board and we think these lawsuits could be expanded to trucking and medical for sure, and probably education. Fred is contacting 3 judges he knows from his previous law firm. He is fairly certain they will help or at least screen your ideas. You inspire people; run for president when you are 35.

Jon: Thanks but I think I might be able to do more for this county by doing what I am doing.

[Jon looking at a Scooter flying toward the Wet Cave.]

I will send all my lawsuits to my trucking and medical companies and see what happens. We would have a better chance if we can cover multiple facets of business discrimination. I have a Senator's wife here too, I will ask her to contact your group.

Amy: I am Amy. From your side looking in, what about any law enforcement added to the pot?

Jeffrey: After you impeach every Democrat mayor and governor in the U.S. for wanting to defund the police, allowing Marxist hate groups to break the laws, and then holding those mayors directly liable for the destruction of billions of dollars worth of business property. I can't think of anything off the top of my head. I would like to have seen 40 people like Jon with riot gear and ball bats stop the whole idea. If the Marxist group brings out guns, there is a murder charge if they live, all of them go to jail as an accessory.

Amy: Jon, may I spend some money? I will get with the Ballroom on some advertising to prepare Americans. Is there about 3 Mayors more guilty than others? Maybe we could go after them as the poster children.

Jon: Sure spend it, I have too much. Jeff, if any mayors look good, we bury them first with class action. I will have my people contact you from the trucking and medical side of things or Amy will. She might as well do something for the next few days while she is off work.

Jeffrey: One other idea, murder charges against sending sick people to nursing homes vs. hospitals. That was purposeful genocide without firehoses or a bullet of patients. I really think the democrats are following the Chinese rule book that all non-working people should be dead.

Jon: Go for it. Bye Jeff.

Sherrie: My ears must be plugged.

Amy: I heard it too, Jeff.

Sherrie: We will see if his repentance is worth the name change. Leaving, bye everyone.

[Invitation: Private Girl's School Bus.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Diner in Virginia Town. 4PM.]

[This time with the extra 2 K's and Jamie, they sit at 2 tables put together. Everyone orders their meals. A Tour Bus arrives with what appears to be a Private School's game band and some teachers and then a few female basketball players from a neighboring town 20 miles away.]

New Girl: The bus company was so joyous over last time they reserved us a bus and the same female driver on overtime in the hopes this, whatever this is, happens again.

One of the previous zombies that is home now is the owner's niece. It is amazing how fast some diseases are cured in some people. Aren't small towns great?

The K's: Bummer nothing is happening. Time to drown our sorrows in hot fudge with pecans over cherry ice cream.

Sherrie: That is a cold thing to do to all of us women who are trying to find a man. I want one too.

[Vivian (the waitress) comes back and starts taking dessert and a couple second helpings orders. Then just freaks out as she looks through the window from the upper end of the table.]

Lesa: What?

Vivian: There is a crowd of people outside trying to get in here through the emergency exit door. Why don't they just walk around?

The K's: Zombies!

[A few people get up from the table and look out the large picture window.]

Sexpot: Sure looks like zombies. Time to round them up for the trip.

The K's: One of our Crystals is missing

[The K's start walking to the emergency door.]

Found it. Let's go fishing!

[The K's start walking by the wall from the emergency exit to the picture window very slowly and the zombies are following their 2 crystals.

Student teacher (Erin) comes in from outside all panicked.]

Erin: I don't know what is going on. They are all in a daze. I went to call 911 and one of the cheerleaders grabbed my phone and broke it with her hands.

[The Cave clan starts walking out the door. Lesa and Erin's eyes meet.]

{Lesa to Erin: Everything is perfectly okay. We had this happen just yesterday or day before. I can't remember our days and nights are all messed up.

Erin to Lesa: How can you say that? Look at them following quartz like they are hypnotized.

Lesa to Erin: Look at my lips and around the room. Have you noticed that neither one of us has said a single word aloud to eat other? Come on with us to Genny's Cave and you will get to see some amazing things and be part of future amazing things.

Erin to Lesa: Okay.}

Lesa [to the waitress, Vivian]: Will \$400 cover the meals and your tip?

The waitress: Yes, oh yes, thank you, thank everyone else!

[Lesa turns around to Erin.]

Lesa: Wait here, we will be leaving last or wait till someone else can pick us up. I need to talk with our waitress.

[Lesa pulls Vivian over to the side.]

Lesa: Are you having money problems? I might be able to help.

The waitress: Extreme ones. My husband lost his job. The car blew up but the worst part is our daughter will have to go to Indianapolis 1 or 2 times a week for treatments, our insurance is \$3000

deductible. To get her on the better medicines and treatments, we will have to pay for them ourselves thanks to Obama Care and Government Medicine. We probably are going to have to sell our house which was my grandmother and mother's home. Your tip was the grandest thing that happened to me today. Thank you.

[Lesa pulls out her phone.]

Lesa: Call sheriff.

Phone: No such contact.

Lesa: Call Carrie-Ann.

Carrie-Ann: How are things going?

[Lesa hands her phone to the waitress.]

Lesa: Please tell her where your daughter is right now. And Sheriff, can you bring her to the diner fast? You will fully understand when you get here.

[The waitress, Vivian, tells the Sheriff where to pick up her daughter, Joan, and her cell number.]

Vivian: Why?

Lesa: We are hoping what is happening outside will somehow include your daughter. We don't know how this all works. We may never know.

{Lesa telepathically to Sexpot: I have a duffle bag full of crystals in the van.

Sexpot to All: The K's have them. We will wait for Vivian's kid and see what happens.

Sherrie to All: Sorry to butt in but announce it to the whole diner to tell them they have 20 minutes to get anyone in their household to the diner for Screening for a special drug trial of a drug that could cure up to 10 different diseases.

Erin to All: Is there such a thing? My older sister has cancer. I will call her.

Lesa to All: Sounds like something I would have dreamed up. Yes Erin call your sister. I don't know if she will be in the Invitation or not. Time to sell swamp land, hot fudge has nothing on me.

[Sheriff arrives with Joan and both walk into the dinner.]

Lesa [loudly]: I am sorry to bother your dinners but the company I work for, Smyth Not for Profit Tech Pharmaceuticals just told me that we will start a clinical trial on possibly the most important drug ever created, that has been found to eliminate diabetes, high cholesterol, high blood pressure and some diseases most of you can't repeat the names. If you have any females in your family here in town get them here now. The Invitation is going on now. I can't promise who will be chosen. What can you lose to try, except a little gas and some homo or socialism TV, fake news, communist social media with false-checkers and SPAMBOTS. Remember if your female loved ones are NOT invited, please go home so others will have the opportunity. We have no control over who is chosen. Sorry men, drug only works on females.

{Jamie telepathically to Jon: This worked. An Invitation as the K's call it is going on, we have the entire bus of kids and teachers from it. I am going to call the CDC. We may have a real plague. The only one on the bus not affected is a student teacher who apparently is whatever Sexpot and Lesa are. We are packing them in the bus and others into the rental bus right now. Just opened it up to others in town. I am not sure if this is a great idea or the start of a tidal wave.

Jon to Jamie: Get Sexpot to examine one of the school bus people to see what we are up against. I will get everyone here geared up. The Kitchen started 3 hours ago making food. I figured we could always freeze it.

Sexpot to Jon: On it. Seems like we are on conference calling. I just heard Lesa's bold faced lie. How

do you put a bold face on a lie?

Jamie to Sexpot: I will explain later. I will meet you on the bus.}

Erin: My younger sister is on that bus and my older one.

Sexpot: Come, she is who I will examine first.

{Sexpot to Everyone: We are leaving with the School bus people to the cave now.

New Girl: Joe the owner is letting me drive one of his other buses. It appears we are going to need it. We have 2 buses leaving with a 100+ now.}

Vivian: Where is my daughter?

Lesa [eyes silver looking into space]: On the bus. Everything is good. You maybe cancelling those trips to Indianapolis.

[Vivian hugs Lesa in tears.]

K's, how much cash do you have on you?

The K's: Here Vivian, \$2k.

Lesa: Yes, take it, you don't need to pay any of us back.

[Vivian hugs everyone in tears.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Everyone: The kids and teachers are not diseased. They have what appears to be radiation sickness and blood chemistry is just weird. Jamie get your people here. This is only 1/4 of the school. Jon, I am starting on your surgery as soon as I get in the cave. You have 15 minutes. Nurse Jane and Skate please assist if available?

Kala to Everyone: I can help too.

Sexpot to Everyone: I forgot that you were a nurse. Sorry. Jamie do as needed. Kala come on.}

Vivian: I can't believe the dinner is empty. We must have a lot of sick females in this town.

Lesa: I want to place a delivery order as much of this as you can supply us at the Main Cave: 150 of your 'Everything Omelets' with NO added salt and NO mushrooms, turkey bacon, ham vs. sausage. Here is my credit card in case you all need to go down the block to the grocery store for supplies. Need all as fast as you can. Put as much as you can in one box. The zombies are going to be very hungry soon. We don't want them eating us [smiling]. Put the boxes in the van. I will leave it running. I will ride with the Sheriff back to Genny's Cave. I need to help in surgery. We will have the cash to pay the bill when you get there and add 20% tip.

[Location: Parking Lot outside of the Diner.]

[Lesa leaves and goes toward the Sheriff's car. Now all the people have stopped coming. The parking lot is clearing out. Not everyone sick was invited. Lesa gets in the Sheriff's car.]

Lesa: Last time the zombies ate a lot of sweets. Let's go to the donut shop before going back to the cave.

[Lesa and the Sheriff walk into the Donut and Pastry Shop. Lesa glances around all the display cases.]

Donut-Shop-Attendant: How may we help you?

Lesa: I want everything that is not frozen. Here is my other credit card. Add a charge to deliver it all to Genny's Cave. Once you get that done. Then whatever you can make in 2 hours and as much volume as you can make we will take ALL OF IT. By that time, I should have a better idea on how

much we want for the next order. Since the entrance is not real visible at night there will be lights showing you exactly where to turn in off the highway. Just drive into the cave through the plastic sheeting, people will unload everything for you. I want that Chocolate Eclair right there now to go. Carrie-Ann?

Carrie-Ann: I shouldn't but I will take the same.

Lesa: Why worry you lost 5 pounds with your new recent exercise routine.

Carrie-Ann: I have? Wow. No wonder my uniform is loose. Let's get you to surgery. I wonder how much of all this telepathy is going to last with us mere mortals after 41 days. But right now it is great. I wish I could spread it to my deputies and secretary.

Lesa: Touch foreheads with one of them, try talking to him by name and see if it works. If it doesn't continue, maybe it will at least with us who have it now. One side effect with very few or maybe just a Jon thing. Jon can see through the eyes of some of the females he talks with. If this would happen, I can disconnect the couple.

[The Sheriff and Lesa go to the Main Cave.]

[Tumors Removed in Jon.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table Area.]

[Lesa travels to the Table and sits down next to Sherrie.]

Lesa: Right shoulder is the largest mass of bugs. I am starting the sweeps in case a bug hides on removal of the mass. Jon, I am turning off all your pain sensors, I think, if need be, we have a gallon of morphine.

Jon: I will talk with Jamie R. I am really hating morphine more and more.

[Janella gets up from the end of the Table and sits at Jon's head and holds Jon. Jon starts noticing his pain is going away.]

Jon: She is taking away some of the pain I was feeling.

Lesa: That sort of makes sense the way the Zombies act with each other.

{Jon telepathically to Jamie R: Hi, I need to not think about the people above me with scalpels and we have not talked today.

Jamie R to Jon: Do you know what I am doing?

Jon to Jamie R: Yes but I really don't know why?

Jamie R to Jon: I am constipated and hoping that will help.

[Pause.] Not working.

Jon to Jamie R: If not in pain, 2 ideas. Poison and a syringe, or I have something that will grease your whole insides by tomorrow morning. Oristat, a diet pill, but you eat it and then go eat something greasy like bacon or meatloaf. It doesn't let your body digest fat so straight through it goes. 2 pills and 2 greasy meals it all comes out.

Jamie R.: See you soon. I will do both.}

Jamie: Anything serious attached to this tumor?

Lesa: Nothing that will not grow back just fine. Pull out when ready. Vitals are fine. Silver better than half.

[Crashing like sound, as the tumor hits the bio hazard can.]

Sexpot: Before we close here, Jon move your shoulder and arm.

Jon: Much nicer, this shoulder has been bugging me for at least a few days.

Lesa: Liver tip. Take off whole tip. I will let you know where to cut.

[Pause.]

Cut there.

Small intestine 4" to go at 1 foot from stomach.

[Long pause.]

Good. Lump right lung, take whole lower part, since 2 more little ones close-by.

[Long pause.]

Front of Brain right next to forehead. You should be able to suck out with large needle.

Neck take off both moles. Remove skin tag on left testicle bag while at it.

Rescanning.

[Long pause.]

Those are the only masses. Continue with the sweeps Sexpot or start back up the targeted?

Sexpot: Sweeps till 3 PM tomorrow. See if any masses appear to be forming then let me know.

Jon: How much cancer is left once the current tumors are gone?

Lesa: .001 percent. You started at 2% of your body.

Sexpot: 1 cell cuts 30 years off your life. We cannot miss anything. We are much better off than expected at this time. We should be able to kill off everything this week and next week is just precautions. We need to pick a couple days you will not need your right hand. I think I want to overdose it. You should have a tumor there. You have had one in both other spots which have been injured multiple times. Knockout Janella.

Jon: I am thankful to all of you for what is happening. In this whirl wind of events. I just haven't said that enough. Thank you. [Pause.] Janella, now it is your turn, thanks.

Everyone: You're welcome.

[Jon sits like Janella did and holds her and helps turn her like she did for him.]

Sexpot: Check her crystal first to see if good for 3 hours.

The best I can tell, Kala is prime and I am doing the surgery in the very early morning. So get some rest, Kala at 8. Jon you up for Mary Ann's appointment?

Jon: Yes. You can nuke my hand and up to my elbow and then a sling. We just have to have a day that I don't need to de-poison anyone.

Skate: I need to speak with Jon for a moment.

Sherrie: Come on up. I will rearrange to make it work. Skate draw next 100.

[Skate comes up. She bends over to Jon and lays a kiss on him and everyone in the Cave melts including the "Invited".]

Skate: I have #1 slot when you can't impregnate anyone. Goodnight all!

Lesa: Large breast tumor, right breast. It doesn't appear to be in lung tissue.

Sexpot: Janella just lost 3 pounds. One giant black tumor and 4 [pause] tentacles gone.

Lesa: Remove tumor between stomach and pancreas. Look at the right lung. I think leave and soon remove the whole section tumor and all.

Jamie: One tentacle has to stay for right now but I moved it so nuking it should be easy. If the end dies, we take out the tentacle. We could probably reach it with forceps and a minor incision later.

Sexpot: I am cutting out the mass of the lung tumor. We will see what the 4 tentacles do later. 4 went in the trash.

Lesa: For now, she is good as possible.

Jon: Hi Janella, you should not be awake yet. Go back to sleep. She has a new crystal now.

[Janella looks at where Jon's hand is, smiles at him and goes back to sleep.]

Lesa: That is just plain weird. No one should be able to wake up this quickly from the dose you gave

her and you told her to sleep. She is out cold, just like that. Hi Amy.

Amy: You and me for about 15 minutes. I am teaching Mary Ann a few tricks if you can move.

Sherrie: If he breaks a stitch, I can re-stitch him.

[Death Star Ideas.] [TOC](#)

Junior-spiders: We are doing a quick check.

Jon: Okay. Brat, what were you watching on your phone?

Mary Ann: The place where Luke kills the Death Star.

Jon: We need a Death Star, or 2, one for the Middle East and one for Mainland China.

Mary Ann: I'll bite, why?

Jon: So we could hit missile batteries and planes precisely, a lot less collateral damage, melt nukes in the silos, stuff like that. We could kill the cowardly Muslim terrorists who hide behind children and women, right through the roofs of the schools.

After all our stupid President gave the world's most strategic air strip to Afghanistan who instantly gave it to the People's Army and our billions of dollars of armament to defend the strip, even though the C.C.P. genocide 1.5 million Muslims. That just goes to show how much the Muslims hate us!

Junior-spiders: Give us a republican congress and a year; we spiders can take it all back. Bye Jon.

[Junior-spiders leave and Jon is seriously thinking about what they said.]

[Location: Curved Cave - Mad Scientists Area.]

[Junior-spiders tell the Other K's what Jon said.]

Other K's: The BORG can do that, but not as infants. Thanks.

[Spinal Column Replacement.] [TOC](#)

[Day 16.]

[Main Cave Table Area, 12: 05 AM.]

[Lesa, Sexpot, Jamie, and Dr. Roberts are redoing the lady's spinal column.]

Sexpot: We already did the front half of the body cast, molded to her body and the parts that wrap around to the back. We will pour the liquid plastic to make the mold once we are done with the replacement.

Lesa: I turned on all the cameras. Still starting at the top of the damage?

Jamie: How many vertebrae showing at a time?

Sexpot: Let's try 4 at a time.

Jamie: All clear.

Lesa: Crack. First one in pieces.

Sexpot: Out.

Lesa: No chunks.

Jamie: This is nice and easy the K's did a great design.

Lesa: Spinal column is perfectly in place snap the first one in place.

[Pause.] All good. Breaking #2.

[They continue for another 4 hours.]

Sexpot: I hate Black.

Jamie: I am immune. I can do it.

Sexpot: I know that, DUD. There Lesa, I did a human one. Take this goo and pack it and pour a

string across the center and Lesa you can put in the stitches.

Dr. Roberts: I was amazed with the vertebrae replacement but the mental stitching is something else.

Jamie: Stop. A piece of muscle. It will just have to grow back later. Continue.

Sexpot: Lesa check out everything top to bottom. Then I will sit in the Chair and do the same before we pour the rest of this body cast.

[10 minutes later.]

Lesa: I like it. All the little nerves are not acting like a thunderstorm but going back to normal. Come on down. But how long before they like each other do you think?

Sexpot: Jamie, start pouring the plastic. But give her one more pad at the top of her butt, then pour.

[Long pause.]

Dr. Roberts, she will for sure need a walker till the cast comes off. Her lower half spinal weight is 1/4 of what it used to weigh. This maybe nothing special at all, we don't know for sure yet or her physical therapist will have to learn themselves on how to teach her to balance when she bends, walks or runs. If it becomes a real problem, the K's engineered pockets in the vertebrae we can fill with metal to make it real close to what the weight should be. The 2 plastic disc we put in should last 30 years if she would continue her same type of work. Put in her records that if they should rupture the goo inside is not toxic but needs to be sucked out immediately. Long term exposure could be dangerous or if the goo gets into her blood stream. It might clot.

Lesa: She is starting to heal already.

Corisay: Hi ladies. Here is her cocktails. This first one is to hopefully counteract the first craving for food. It is in IV form. Here is for the next week, numbered according to days.

Jamie: Knock, Knock. The cast is setup. Time to move our lady to the lower hospital bed and in an hour Dr. Roberts can have her. I think she should stay knocked out 12 hours.

Sexpot: If you wake her and she twitches a lot, give her 12 more hours.

Lesa: Dr. Roberts, your cell phone has a video of Sexpot telling her all the things concerning the operations and the do's and do not's, till we take the cast off in about 1-3 weeks.

Dr. Roberts: Thank you, this has been an honor. What is the Black?

Jamie: An extremely rare substance that we have here in the cave.

Sexpot: 2 of us have to agree whether the patient is Black or Silver medicine. If both we use Black because the dosage covers more of the wound. The Black just amplifies the healing process and keeps infections down.

Jamie: Time for food!

[Sexpot elevates the woman down to the bed. The K's show up.]

The K's: Go eat ladies we have been watching through the cameras. We will clean up for Jon's sessions today. You should absorb the blood all over your arms or hit the showers.

[Sexpot absorbs hers. Lesa absorbs hers and Jamie's. Dr. Roberts, sheds her surgical clothing.]

Lesa: Keep an eye on her blood work. If her white blood count goes to high normal, start her on this antibiotic. Cut her back when her white blood count is low normal. We put most of her spinal bone marrow in her hip, so we doubt she will become anemic. No pain killers unless she can't function. The hip should be the only pain where we inserted the bone marrow. Nothing will make that feel better till it does.

Sexpot: She may have tickling effects while the nerves get used to their new surroundings. This all went very well. I doubt she will need anything but some physical therapy for her body to adjust again and we are not for sure if that will even happen. K's, you're next. Have your body cast made?

The K's: Yes, her has the fat one. Her is 2 ounces too skinny.

Sexpot: Kids, you argue after we are gone.

Dr. Roberts: May I be here for those?

Lesa: We don't know yet when and details. We have to do both of them at the same time on that Main Table for the scanning abilities. Sherrie, Kala and I may have to be working with Sexpot and Jamie individually but Jon's treatments comes first, so we have a lot of timing issues. You may get very little notice as to when we start. But I will have someone call you.

Dr. Roberts: For this I will do about anything to see. I am sure they have amphetamines at the drug store.

[Lesa looks at the drug cabinet close to the Table and elevates a bottle out of it to her hand. She opens the bottle and places 2 pills in Dr. Roberts' hand.]

Lesa: New drug from Smyth Pharmaceuticals in trials now. Our Architect made the formula like meth to fight her insomnia and her 48 hour internal clock in a totally different way. It will be a great diet pill, because once your body fat goes under a certain amount of body fat, the drug just doesn't work at all. It should also help other insomnia patients too, so dual uses. We also think this drug with a little tweak can be used on China White addicts to end their cravings. We also have another ancient drug that might work too, growing the plants now.

Sexpot: Let's start on Janella on the lower Table again. See how many black tumors can go away this go round. Jamie will be back shortly.

[Lesa moves Janella to lower Table and then goes to the bathroom. Sexpot closes her eyes to rest till Jamie and Lesa come back. Janella gets up and climbs to the loft and wakes Jon then guides him to the lower Table. She sits him down and lays flat between his legs.]

Lesa: Hi Jon. I guess she wants her twin. Oh how I wish we knew how things work in those brains.

Sexpot: Jon you will be able to go back to bed in less than an hour. She has 3 tumors we are removing.

[Location: Main Cave Table Area. 6: 15 AM.]

X2's: By the way, Jon, the other K's found Mrs.' 5000 carat emerald.

Jon: Don't tell her. I want to surprise her with it on the 41st day.

[Kala comes down from her roost and grabs Jon's breakfast in the Dining Area.]

Kala: Airmail. Here is your breakfast Jon. I expected to have to wake you up. Nice and relaxed?

Jon: Plenty enough to take you on.

[New Girl leaves to sleep with Sexpot, and Lesa who just crashed on the bed in the bedroom. Mary Ann shows up with breakfast for her and Sherrie. Sound of a front end loader below.]

Mary Ann: I saw Kala flying this way so I figured the time table has sped up.

The Z's: Don't worry, we are feeding the Table the broken or bad Crystals; she is hungry. Continue with whatever you need to do for Jon.

[Kala touches foreheads with Mary Ann.]

Kala: Now you can watch the x-ray like view and know what I am doing and feeling first hand.

[Mary Ann is stunned as she is seeing herself through Kala's eyes.]

[1 hour later. Kala and Mary Ann exchange. Kala leaves; the connection is broken.]

[Janella the Road Map.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Hi Janella, you look like a road map. This way or this way for the Crystal.

[Janella turns it for sleeping. Jon inserts it and Janella crawls up on the Table and goes to the far side

of the Table and then off to sleep.]

Sherrie: I wish I could bend that easily. She knows she has stitches everywhere so she is staying away from her usual waterfall splash bath. I wish we knew more about the way their brains worked.

Jon: They heal. I guess we know what we need to know for now. Where is her cancer level now?

Sherrie: Less than .002 percent. Since she is twinned to you. Will she be human, spider or Octopi? I have caught her dipping her finger in the Silver reservoir a few times but she never takes much. Does she eat a lot?

Jon: No. But she eats all the time and steals more of my food than Genny does. I eat, she eats and goes to the Dining Area often in between meals.

Sherrie: She has or had a rare disease that makes her muscles clump. That is why she probably never knew about the cancer. The limber is probably years of exercise to help with the clumping.

[Pause.]

Lay flat Jon on your stomach till I get aim on this guy.

[Long Pause.]

Sherrie: Done. Have fun you 2. I am going back to my napping. Wake me up in an hour, need to look closely at your silver level every hour or two.

5 more de-poison newbies winged next and some Beasties from our original clan, 1 Athenian on the schedule today.

Long session with Mary Ann roughly 7 PM. If I tell you something will you worry?

Jon: Like Kala is going to Big City to find the other clan?

Sherrie: Why would I ever guess any secrets anywhere right now are safe?

Jon: I sent New Girl for extra security. They didn't come after our news blast of the Ice Storm, so you have to wonder.

Sherrie: Erin, our newest Octopi, is watching after the zombies.

Could you do quickies on today's? I could finish the lotto today.

I do love my paranoid brother.

I might be able to start a second one if Sexpot agrees. Sexpot and Lesa think a lot more are pregnant than 20 but there has been no time to check.

[Time: 3 hours later.]

Jon [in front of Sherrie]: Wake up Sis, it has been 3 hours.

Sherrie: You were supposed to wake me up earlier. Sexpot woke up scanned me and went back to bed.

Jon: You were too tired to even notice. Go figure, start a second Lotto, each will need to be scanned up front so pregnant ones don't get through. Quickies are done. One Winged-folk Sexpot did surgery on gets a double dose from the jar.

I asked some of today's lotto winners if quickies was good enough.

The newbie Winged-folk of course will have to have more time so they can retract their wings. But everyone agreed a chance for a second chance in case #1 doesn't work was far more acceptable than orgasms.

One of the patients from the hospital is going to meet you in the Dining Area. Bye Sis. I have lots of work to do.

Sherrie: Every man on this planet would love your job. Bye Brother.

Jon: I wish I could give it to them! Thanks for the hazing effects. I am keeping notes up here.
Sherrie: I know, brother, I know.

[Location: Dining Area, Main Cave.]

[Sherrie looks around the Dining Area and then walks over to Diana.]

Sherrie: Diana, having second lotto, can you manage the list?

Diana: Sure I would love to; can we humans get on it?

Sherrie: Of course. Do you want a kid?

Diana: No someone else in the group, I think does.

Sherrie [loudly]: Second Lotto for anyone who wants in, see Diana, after she eats. Spread the word to everyone, everywhere.

{Sherrie telepathically to Everyone: Second Lotto starting. Keep an eye on your temperatures. Sign up with Diana in the Ballroom.}

[Mrs. Stitches.] [TOC](#)

[Sherrie walks over to the hospital patient.]

Sherrie: I am Sherrie, I presume you are Mrs. Stitches? How is your stomach area feeling?

Mrs. Stitches: I feel okay. I was told to get here if my fever was over 100. It's 101.

Sherrie: Are you hungry? You keep looking at the food?

Mrs. Stitches: Starving. I have been eating house and home. I have driven my husband nuts getting take out. My girlfriend is going to help me cook tons of food tonight when she gets off work.

[Sherrie puts her hand on the top of the Mrs. Stitches chest.]

[Long pause.]

Sherrie: Follow me. Here is where you order food. They will put yours probably on one of those carts like over there [pointing]. I am going to see if they have your drugs ready. You are supposed to get some antibiotics, correct?

[Mrs. Stitches nods her head yes (too busy looking and checking off the menu items).]

[Sherrie goes to the Ballroom, gets Mrs. Stitches antibiotics and takes them down to her and sets them on the table.]

Sherrie: Find me when you are done eating or take a breather. Order more if still hungry.

[Sherrie starts scanning those who are signing up for the second lotto, putting a checkmark on their arm with permanent marker. Then she finds one that is pregnant and puts a P on her arm. The Beastie jumps up and down, screaming, hugs her and runs off.]

Sherrie: That made my day!

[Location: Main Table.]

[Lesa wakes up and wakes up Sexpot.]

Lesa: I know what happened to the Winged-folk that were never able to retract their wings. Mom's birth canal was too small. Her kids have wings from birth where some don't grow till puberty. The wings were broken or jammed too far in the sockets at birth. The wings healed or formed wrong in their pouches. We cut out the wing and socket, remove all the top poison sacks and let them regenerate in time. We have lots of Black we can use.

Sexpot: Great, go start cutting them out. Wake me up tomorrow. Go to sleep. Or relief Sherrie and tell her to go to sleep. Jon is doing fine.

We are going to do targeted tomorrow late so need 3 worthy sex monsters. The cancer cells keep regrouping. I didn't expect it, but happy with it.

Now before you have a revelation on the lady with the bad heart and 4 compound fractures. Kill her with Kala's poison which contains her blood; fix the heart; wake her back up. We will have to be working inside the walk-in freezer the whole time. Dress warmly or jack up your temperature, not to 105 though. I haven't a clue if we can have a stroke doing something stupid. Goodnight!

Nuke Jon's hand and forearm and rearrange the schedule for 12 hours if you have to or do artificial. The ½ doses are doing great; I am not taking the chance on third doses except on those with internal vaginal pouches.

If I knew now what I did not know then: Amazons would have had them and Silver inside them.

{Jon telepathically to Sexpot: That was cold. Lesa will not sleep a wink.

Sexpot: I killed a thousand soldiers once with Winged-folk poison applied a certain way and woke them up after the enemy was walking away. I lost only 1, because the enemy stabbed him to make sure he was already dead. I only lost 10 in battle, because of the surprise attack.

This woman is dead if we don't do something like this. We don't have a good heart for her. They have tried for 2 years for a donor heart that is a good match. If the heart is fixed the other surgeries are easy for us.

Jon: Goodnight.}

{Lesa telepathically to Sherrie: All the Winged-folk that have birth defects add them to the Lotto they can always decline if chosen. I am guessing we need 30 minutes each to fix them ahead of time; make it 40 on second thought.

Sherrie: I will tell Diana their names and add them. Goodnight.}

[Leonard's Ex-girlfriend.]

[Location: Karate Training Area.]

Amy: Are you sure you want her unchained? She has killed more than one person with her bare hands.

[Amy unchains her and wakes her up. Debra rips off her orange outfit and then charges at Jon. Jon punches her on the forehead; she lunges again and Jon punches her again. Debra's face turns angry and lunges at Jon and he puts her on the mats. Jon bends over the top of her and she looks up at him.]

Jon: Debra would you like me to punch you some more?

Debra: Please get me off of this drug, Jon?

Jon: We will try. Go Skate.

[Skate shoots some cocktail into her arm. She has a 'blissful look' and passes out. Sexpot puts her hand on Debra's chest.]

[Time: 3 minutes later.]

Sexpot: They couldn't wipe her memory. Her brain isn't wired right. The smell of the drug drives dogs mad. Whoever was bought and paid for at the prison, giving her this drug should be easy to find.

Amy: Get back to work, Jon. I will get with Tracy and the Dog Squad in Columbus. We will handle finding who is responsible.

[Rose's Clan.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City, typical back alley. Rose exits where she works and starts walking to her car. A

noise and she looks up to see Kala looking right at her flapping her wings about 6 feet off the ground.]

Rose: I guess it is my time to die. My clan lives in my apartment building in seclusion. Show them my head they will submit.

[Kala lands, retracts her wings.]

Kala: Why does every Winged-folk queen I meet want to die? Unless you like living in a dump, pack up your people and come to Genny's Cave. We have a home there and all Winged-folk or Beasties are welcome there. There is no need for killing ever again; we are almost extinct.

Rose: I can't move my people out even in darkest night, someone would see them.

Kala: Our secret is out. People may be curious, but we helped save a few hundred people from freezing to death in the ice storm between Big City and Virginia City. If we were planning to suck their blood we would not have saved them.

Dragon Lady did an on-site news story and flash backs to interviews with some of us.

Rose: I hate the Dragon Lady. That is hard to believe she would help anyone let alone freaks. Her quest to get all guns banned is just stupid. Everyone should have a gun, except the criminals who all have one already. I know it well; a lot of criminals like this bar. There are more guns in there than the police station has.

Kala: I can have a bus coming tomorrow, moving vans if you want. We have plenty of Black and food, even doctors. Want to join with us?

Rose: There is always a catch?

Kala: I have some specific rules. Touch my forehead with yours and you will understand every one of them. I doubt you will disagree with any.

[They touch foreheads.]

Rose: Bring the bus now we will be ready. We don't have but a very few personal items. The rest can all burn for all we care. Let the scum lord rent out the building to someone else. My bar job here is a dime a dozen job. I can get another job in Virginia City.

New Girl: We Octopi know about Big City Cave so her clan can live there Kala. I am not talking.

[Kala opens her phone.]

Kala: Call Peaceful and Gentle.

Gentle and Peaceful: Hi Queen. What do you need?

Kala: Send the bus to Big City, 1260 West Main Street upper 2nd and 3rd floor. Everyone in Rose's Clan is leaving for their new home.

Gentle: It will be leaving in 10 minutes. How many should we fix dinner for?

Rose: I am Rose their princess now. 27 total, 20 winged, 7 Beasties.

Skate: How many cannot retract their wings?

Rose: 20. Some of us can still use a disguise to hide them; we look hunched backed to humans.

Kala: 28, bye.

Rose: We could have pulled our poison sacks and been fine? Sorry I got that in our touch.

Kala: Yes, there is lots of pain and screaming. We have a center to do it where the pain becomes extreme orgasmic sexual pleasure. Each to his own choice. Dr. Sexpot is looking at a surgical way of doing this, but she likes the natural one far better and our Winged-folk Dr. Becca agrees. I would guess in God's designed world, a human mate would do this or they would never grow large with us killing animals for food.

Rose: In my neighborhood no one would notice or care about some woman screaming. There has been 7 rapist try me.

[Out comes the claws and back in.]

I doubt they even had an autopsy or the cops even cared who killed them, saving them paper work and victims later.

Kala: Come on down!

[New Girl slides down the fire escape and jumps to the ground from the last 10 feet. She has her AR on her back. She walks over to them.]

Rose: I am guessing if I didn't put my claws back you would have shot me?

New Girl: No. I am New Girl, Jon wanted me here. If your whole clan was here I would have but if you by yourself attacked Kala, you would have had about 1 second to live. Jon taught her very well how to fight.

Rose: I would love to meet him in person.

Kala: You will. He keeps all us misfits and genetic enemies from killing each other. How did you keep 7 Beasties?

Rose: They are so cute when they are born. With full-time mothers, they do not get aggressive. It is like white and black kids raised together. Until someone teaches the black kid prejudice, there isn't any between them.

Kala: Actually the smell of our mutual poison is what gets them upset. If they smelled their own poison the tension is solved and we take more showers. Just one of those stupid superstitions we have. I will fly over to the apartment building. Maybe some rapists wants to die tonight.

[Everyone laughs.]

Rose: Here take my coat. In that black leather, they will just think high priced hooker who got lost.

[Mrs. Stitches cont.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining Area, Main Cave]

Mrs. Stitches: I didn't see anywhere to pay or even prices.

Sherrie: It's paid for. Have enough to eat?

Mrs. Stitches: Yes, excellent food. I need a Rest Room? I have found just go there after a big meal and wait. Eating seems to trigger my last meal to exit.

Sherrie: I have to get back to Jon. The Rest Rooms are over there. When you are done, call me. I will check you out again and make sure my hunch is the reason for the 101 fever.

Mrs. Stitches: This place is amazing. Seeing the TV news about the people here doesn't give these people justice. They are so much bigger in life. Bye.

[Mrs. Stitches goes to the restroom and Sherrie goes back to the Table. Jon is sleeping. X's put up the Lotto list. Sherrie crawls up beside Jon and Mary Ann.]

[Mrs. Stitches comes out of the toilet pod and tries multiple times to call Sherrie. The K's walk by.]

The K's: You look panicked? What is wrong?

Mrs. Stitches: I can't contact Sherrie?

[The K's roll their eyes around, pause, and look at her.]

The K's: Sherrie is sound asleep. She must be curled up next to Jon. We will take you to them.

[The K's and Mrs. Stitches goes to the Table Area and the K's go to the Table.]

The K's: Sleeping beauty, another Octopi is here to see you. She is wearing some really strange looking sweat pants. No one that skinny can have a butt that big, we hope. She is carrying a duffle bag full of towels. You all sure are weird creatures.

Sherrie: Sooner or later she is going to see so have her come up here.

[Mrs. Stitches comes up and sees Mary Ann, Jon and Sherrie lying next to each other like spoons. Sherrie reaches over and touches her chest.]

Sherrie: Strip off your clothes and lay across the bottom of the Table perpendicular to us. I will have to make sure or else when Sexpot wakes up she will demand you come back in to do the full scan. Don't worry Jon couldn't care less about what you look like if he was to wake up; doubtful he will.

[Mrs. Stitches lays down.]

[2 minutes later. Jon wakes up, glances at Mrs. Stitches, then goes back to his starting point. Mary Ann wakes up kisses Jon and leaves. Janella wakes up and curls next to Jon.]

Jon: So you have another one like you Sherrie, strange initiation practice. Please check Janella she is cold.

[Jon is back to sleep.]

Sherrie: I wonder if Janella will kick off this blanket or not.

[Sherrie spreads out a blanket over Janella. Janella wakes up, adjusts the blanket for her and Jon and goes right back to sleep.]

Sherrie: I told you he would not pay attention.

I was completely right you are healing at an astronomical rate. Your digestive system is going 10 times faster than normal. Your body wants tons of nutrients. Most of your internal stitches are dissolving and the strange patch Sexpot did is holding up just fine. Even your appendix is growing back you had taken out as a kid. There is a pizza box on the Chair in front of us. The box contains 12 drops of something that looks like mercury. Eat one drop a day. Two if you think you should, you will know, but never 3. If your body doesn't like the 2nd drop it will crawl back into your mouth, just place it back on the wax paper in the box for later. Sorry I needed a box quickly to do this.

Mrs. Stitches: Can I eat one now, I felt hungry when I noticed what I knew was an empty box.

Sherrie: See Skate on your way out she has a vitamin cocktail for you. Are you 2 strapped for money with you not working?

Mrs. Stitches [reluctantly]: Yes. The food bill is eating the credit cards, small armies probably eat less than me right now.

Sherrie: The zombies eat about the same as that army. Let me try something; I don't want to wake up Jon; he sleeps so much better when one or all of the family is here. Mrs. and Misty are coming shortly.

[Sherrie stretches her left arm in the air and points her hand toward the hill of gems and rocks. 4 stones come her way and into her hand. She brings her hand down and looks. 1 piece of uranium and 3 small gold nuggets. Sherrie sets the gold down on the Table and throws the uranium back.]

Sherrie: Hear take these to the pawn shop in town; they will know they came from us and will not get the usual commission and I will call them to expect you. Take the money to the bank, pay off your credit cards. If any is left it's yours. Please your husband. Then I am guessing you will have a craving to be back here. Come whenever you want or just stay here when your husband is working. The hotel is not a 5 star but we have lots of room and great complementary meals. Eat as you wish, as much as you wish.

Mrs. Stitches: Why would you do this for a perfect stranger?

Sherrie: You will understand soon. I know you really well. Your husband was your first. Congratulations by the way on keeping your virginity till married.

You have an IQ of 135.

You quit teaching because you got sick of the teenage boys hitting on you all the time and the school doing nothing. You don't have the confidence you could teach grade school, which by the way you

would be great at it. We may have you a job here doing just that.

Your car has a rattle on the right side front. You are a non-denominational Christian; extremely devout.

You have a gun in the bottom of your duffle bag, you have never shot. We need to fix that problem and teach you how to shoot. We are going to have a gun class soon. Jon will have a cow when he finds out.

Your quilt, the one that is on your bed, your grandmother made but no one knows that because she didn't want to make one for every grandchild.

You about died of discomfort when Jon glanced at you and even when you saw me nude. I think we know you very well. You need to hurry to make what you need to do before 5 PM.

Mrs. Stitches [almost in tears]: Thank you so much. I will hurry.

[Mrs. Stitches leaves. Genny and Misty arrive and crawl up to the Table and become spoons too. Sherrie throws another blanket over Janella.]

[Few hours later Jon puts in a Crystal for Janella; Sherrie, and Genny start waking up and leave for the Dining Area. Misty had already left, then Jon and Janella go eat.]

[Ransomware.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave going toward the Dining Area.]

[Cody drives up on a golfcart.]

Cody: Glad I found you. You don't have your phone with you. I need you to see this hack we just discovered, well, Big Brother discovered.

Jon: Why didn't you use your mind [tapping his finger on his temple]?

Cody: Oh.

[Pause.] Jump on!

[Cody and Jon travel to the staircase and walk up to the Ballroom.]

[Location: Ballroom.]

Misty: Hi dad, I have this handled. You need to do what you have been doing.

That is just weird Janella has 2 plates with 2 sets of silverware.

Jon: Yes, what I was going to eat too. I guess Zombies have both wavelengths; they just normally choose to ignore us.

Cody: But Jon knows Big Brother better than everyone put together.

Jon: I can take a break till my skin regenerates, wham bam is not my style.

Misty [kind of embarrassed]: Okay.

Jon: Big Brother please by the numbers.

Big Brother: 4 hours ago a major worldwide ransomware attack was initiated. The source is in Mexico from Muslims of which Misty sent your military team who contacted the Mexican military. I have been able to intercept the flow of Bitcoin into your account and send the decryption codes to all who have paid. This ransomware has many back doors activating in 1-3 weeks and will re-infect even if the Muslims are dead; educated guess was to get rich first, kill the infidels next. If they get caught, the money goes to their terrorist regimes.

Now Misty's turn.

Misty: If I can get Skate's people...

Jon: Stop.

{Jon telepathically to Skate, Misty, Genny, Sherrie, Kala, Clara, Pat, the K's and the whole

programming team: Please listen up.

Misty to All: If I could get Skate's people to go back to the computers vs. ore and kitchen duties. Humans could do those with some metal detectors in place on the exits. We stop the ransomware, give a percentage depending on the size of network, offer a \$40 per PC to clean out the back doors and do a major clean on the computers in their network.

Clara can sell it, I am sure. She has spent years telling Americans that no guns stop crime and some were stupid enough to believe her.

Big Brother already notified the FBI, Department of Homeland Security and NSA (or their equals) of the breaches in every country we found infected so far. Skate, can you and your people help?

Skate to All: Yes. I will get them ready and see how many humans want a job in the kitchen and once the ore processing is shut down, we should be able to keep a tight watch on them with Kala's people helping.

Kala to All: We would love to help, the money flowing out of here needs some reversing. We could pay people in gold, silver or platinum and catch up later with taxes and W2's. I can get my parents here to the cave to set up a cashing out location for paychecks and they can deal with the metals market for us, should employees decide after the fact to not keep the metals.

Jon: Cody contact the Open Source people for a possible quick side job. Tell them, Big Brother will be watching every move they make, so do your job at \$36 per PC and do NOT get greedy.

Big Brother how many people can you watch remotely at one time?

Big Brother: 100,000 for sure at present power.

Jon to All: Diana get up a part of our website that can take the money for the decrypting file to download and run for their computer and offer the back door cleaning option. Now everyone, I have to call the NSA for government permission. }

[Jon grabs Misty's phone and dials a number, walks away from the chatter and noise.]

Jon: Hi Jeff, I have a deal for you or I can forget I have all the multi layered decryption codes for the Ransomware that probably just took out 10% of your computers. We get 10% for our services and \$25 per PC to clean out the Trojans and worms left behind.

Jeff: I can see the barrel of your .357 against my forehead and we are 1000 miles apart.

[Long pause.]

Do it, keep me in the loop so I can put that barrel on my boss' forehead. Bye.

Jon: Have a great week Jeff. Bye.

{Jon rejoins the previous telepathic communication.

Jon to All: We are a go. Have at it ladies.

Wesley to All: You know this hack was sealed at the NSA years ago. It is a variation of your #52. They are not infected with this new Ransomware.

Jon to All: I know, but it is always good for Big Brother to watch the want-to-be Big Brother, don't you think? But at least do the cleaning on them of anything you find and note any employee doing social media vs. work or worse.

Wesley to All: We can do that.

[Clara and Pat come walking in.]

Clara: We are live in 5 minutes, everyone put on some clothes or more clothes.

[Clara is looking at Misty standing in a bra tube top and panties].

Skate: First things first, we need an announcement for kitchen help females only at \$12 an hour variable hours up to 40, all shifts, may have insurance options, some experience needed; fast food is good enough.

Clara: Done!

Clara: We are live with an announcement from the Ballroom of Genny's Cave in Virginia City, Indiana. Please Pat show the audience the Chandelier. This is not an advertisement but sounds like it, we need a lot of temporary employees to relieve current employees to deal with what I am about to describe to you shortly.

Anyone in Virginia City or Big City, Indiana who needs a temporary job in the Main Cave's Kitchen to help prepare food, females only at \$12 an hour variable hours up to 40 all 3 shifts, may have insurance options, some experience needed; a housewife or fast food is good enough. We have about 1000 people to feed around here and soon maybe more. If you want to work, come now to Genny's Main Cave. The road here is like day light off of the main highway, come later, if you want to work when you get off of your normal work shift.

Now to the main story. About 75 countries around the world were hit by a ransomware out of a location ran by Muslims. For security reasons, I can't tell you yet where. Jon's Smyth's security team of experts has intercepted the ransomware and has the decryption codes in a file you can purchase for 2% of what the Muslims wanted or \$5 whichever is larger, and for a fee of \$40 per PC on your network, one of the experts will clean out the Trojans and worms in your computer associated with this ransomware and general junk throughout your computer. The team is going to release a safeguard as soon as they can for immunity against this ransomware on your normal operating system's update site for all not currently infected. I will let you know on this show as soon as Jon's security team has the patch released to stop future attacks. Wait, Linux patch is leaving in a few minutes to help strengthen against variations of this ransomware. Linux is immune, normally.

[Search Engine Computers.] [TOC](#)

[Pause.]

{Wesley telepathically to Jon: I guess I can tell you some more weird. 25 computers came from Dayton. They are your search engines computers, cloud backups and crypto processors. I contacted them and our usual strange, the printers started running, complete with directions on how to assemble. They did the assembly and shipped them here.

Jon to Wesley: You are holding back.

Wesley to Jon: We don't know what the processors are. Big Brother comes back with 'Future Lock'.

Jon to Wesley: Go with it. We are not in a position to stop this timeline now. }

[Cave Remodeling by Me-Tis.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Dining Area.]

The K's [loudly]: Bring all the trucks and equipment inward and park them toward the wet cave. We need to fire hose everything from the Entrance cave inwardly. We will contact the lumber yard and carpenters to build us a quick wall and get laborers to help relocate the kitchen equipment closer to the Entrance cave. Me-Tis where are you? We humble and worthless servants would love to ask her

majesty for a favor?

Jon: I will grab some desert and meet you at the Entrance cave I think I know what you are planning to do. Skate or Mayling, if there are any piles of broken Crystals in the Curved Cave, or Black Cave would you get them toward the Entrance Cave?

Corisay: On it Jon, I think I know what the K's are planning too.

[Jon starts walking toward the Kitchen and Me-Tis lands on his shoulders and he does the usual tickling of her.]

Me-Tis: What do the kids want, Jon?

Jon: I am fairly certain they want the entrance to the Curved Cave moved to the Main Cave. This way humans can come straight into the Kitchen to work from the Entrance Cave. They will be boxing in all of the Kitchen soon I am guessing. I know they have plans to truly plumb the toilets into PVC toward the sewage plant, so the stream will be much purer. Think you can do that?

Me-Tis: I will do it for you. It is going to be bright in here.

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: The Entrance Cave and some if not all of the Main Cave will experience a solar flare soon don't look West when you see it getting brighter.}

[Heart Patient Lived.] [TOC](#)

[Jon walks back to the Table area carrying a second plate. Passes Sexpot, Jamie and Lesa working on the deformed Winged-folk. Lesa still has her coat on from being in the freezer.]

Jon: Did the patient live?

Lesla: Yes, Nurse Jane is with her. We fixed a birth defect in her heart that the amateurs would have found about impossible, so she may not need a heart transplant. We fixed 2 of the compound fractures in the 7 min. she was dead and the other 2 once her heart was beating again. I am actually getting good at this. Once she is out of her coma in a couple of hours, she goes home or to the hospital for observation.]

Jon: Great news.

[Jon walks onward and then up to the actual Table. Sets the food down next to Sherrie's nose and start rubbing her back.]

Sherrie: You're hired. Lower back please. You got me one of your heart attack omelets.

Jon: Yes. Janella split off from me after she stole one of my omelets and is watching the Mad Scientists. She has been reading reports in the Ballroom and watching the Self-defense Class too. I cleared her to find out she already has a low level clearance and I upped it. Her parents are CIA. We so far have not found anyone who remembers Zombieland when they leave.

[Jon gets behind her and rubs her shoulders, neck and back while she is eating.]

Sherrie: Ready for a few Lotto 2's before Mary Ann who I moved to 9 PM since you had such a long nap?

Jon: Get 5 for sure.

Sherrie: I will be scanning them first beforehand to make sure they need to be here. I pre-scanned a lot but doubt I did everybody. Plus I need to see if ovulating will be soon enough to mate with yours. [Sherrie finishes eating and goes to the Chair. Skate walks up to the Table. Climbs up and throws Jon down. After the quickie, goes downstairs and hands Sherrie the used condom who is still melting in the Chair squeezing her legs together.]

Skate: Kamera, come on up, Sherrie has something for you. You get to keep your virginity this way.

Kamera: Thanks Skate.

Skate: You're welcome. Don't worry, I enjoyed myself too.

[At the Ballroom a few minutes before.]

Clara [sweating]: Let's have a network break here for a couple of minutes.

Pat: Off air.

Clara: I think she did it on purpose; eeeeEEE!

[Everyone in the room, melting and laughing at the same time.]

[The news cast continues.]

[Mary Ann Class 4 and Pregnant.] [TOC](#)

[8: 45 PM. Mary Ann shows up and shows a positive pregnancy strip to Sherrie. Sherrie places her hand on her chest.]

Sherrie [with her lips]: Twins.

Mary Ann [wow expression] and puts her finger over mouth to show "quiet".

Jon: When the 4 of you are finished talking, turn on the shower and the 3 of you can wash my back before the next lesson. Amy is coming in a hour or so to give some pointers.

[Sherrie is grinning ear to ear. Mary Ann looks at her with a wondering look. Then goes up on the Table's top.]

[Time: 1.5 hours later.]

Jon: Do I have a boil on my shoulder again or something else.

Sherrie: Yes big one.

Also you may need to do a quickie with Mrs. and Misty. You have what I am fairly certain Sexpot will want to operate on attached to a lung and rib again.

Mary Ann: We are quitting I am getting sore and I have a bundle of used condoms here if you can get some more lotto people here. I don't know how to use one of these kits and this is the only boil I see anywhere. Thanks Amy.

Sherrie: Put a towel over it and I can pop most of it out from here.

Amy: I will finish it.

[Lotto 2 Continues.] [TOC](#)

{Sherrie telepathically to Everyone: If there are any Winged-folk in the lotto 2 who are having wing and poison gland problems, sorry to bother you, this is not for you. All others in lotto 2 that are virgins and want to stay that, I have 12 artificial inseminations available from today's extras. Also the next 5 on the list come in case I don't use all of the 12. Sorry if I woke anyone. Sorry Clara or Pat. [Sherrie looks down at the floor and 10 people are there who appeared to have ran or flown from somewhere. 2 others off to the side.

2 Others: We are 2 of the 5, not virgin, not by choice.

Sherrie: Start coming up one at a time.

I would hate to have been an Athenian under your previous conditions.

[Pause.]

Sherrie: Mrs. Stitches is that you behind me.

Mrs. Stitches: Yes it is. You were right a craving to be back. I just ate again for the 4th time today. My fever is down to 100.2.

Sherrie: Would you Hanna [Beastie from the Detention Center] find Mrs. Stitches a place to set up a bed for the night and get her one?

Mrs. Stitches: Thanks, I will repay you the money when I can.

Sherrie: No need and don't feel that you have too. Use the extra to pay off a bill or make an advanced payment of some kind. If a few things go well over the next couple of weeks, we will have a continuous money flow to pay for all the operating expenses of the 1000 or so who are in here right now and the bills.

[Genny and Misty go up to the Table with Jon while Sherrie continues. One of them cleans out residue in the condoms for a 13th syringe.]

[Day 17.]

[Location: Table Area. Time: 12: 10 AM.]

{Master Ami telepathically to Jon: Sorry for waking you up.

Jon to Master Ami: That's okay. Something wrong?

Master Ami to Jon: Conscience is bothering me, I want to be truthful with you. I went to the Temple to hide from the Atlanteans because Aphrodite was there. I am a half breed. If I am ever captured by them, please kill me if you can't save me. I would becoming breeding stock. If my child should be male, kill it. I might not be able to do it.

Jon to Master Ami: I will do what has to be done, but stop thinking about such things, okay? Not good for the baby.

Master Ami to Jon: Okay. I have good news, the others who have been using the exit are Camail's sisters. I knew she was hiding things. Would you get Smythville to send us food for the trek back or transportation for 1000, mostly Beasties to there? I can't talk with them right now. I think I am looking at a crystal vein in the wall in another Black Cave. I am 5 miles from the last repeater, in a pure Northeast direction. I felt the Black Cave that is why I went further.

Jon to Master Ami: I understand fully. Talk again real soon.

Jon to Me-Bite: I have a thousand Winged-folk and Beasties who would love to get your way. So need food for them to make the roughly 62 mile trek or transportation. They are in the Northeast Branch with Master Ami. Camail is their sister or aunt.

Me-Bite to Jon: We will load up the freezers and some microwaves on first flat bed. I will check and see how many other flatbeds we have available and send them for a return trip. We will make it work. Bye.

Jon to Master Ami: They are sending a flatbed with freezers and microwaves first and reconfiguring flatbeds for transportation back next. How fast can they drive?

Master Ami to Jon: They put a steel racing air dam on my Smyth to get rocks out of the way and I was able to use the radar and go about 30 MPH till the radar went off and some course corrections and back to 30 MPH. I would love if we could leave a 'yellow brick road' back but that might be for a different day. Thank you. I will let them know a few hours or so. The ones who have jobs topside will go to work and the 7-800 down here will be first to leave.

Building Smyth cars was a great selling item.

Jon to Master Ami: We will talk about other things when you get back.}

[Location: Entrance Cave. 9: 00 AM.]

[Meanwhile at the Table Area.]

Jon telepathically to Genny and Misty: Can I interest the 2 of you in a cordial visit to the Table?

Genny to Jon: We are tied up for a little while but Sherrie would love to have a visit from you. Sherrie only has a few days left and she needs something to relax with. Sherrie has been working herself to death from all the Lotto 2 ladies and everything else going on.

Jon to Genny: In a little bit, stopping now and doing my normal till I regenerate again. 4 of the de-winged Winged-folk are next backed up right now. So I haven't a clue how this is going to go? See you later.}

{Sherrie telepathically to Carrie-Ann: How much do you need to walk this evening?

Carrie-Ann to Sherrie: I love it when you talk dirty to me. None, I am doing a partial night shift, one of my deputies is at the hospital his wife is having a baby. Call me 20 minutes before my appointment. I can take a shower with Jon when I get there. Bye.}

Sherrie: Clara can you take a 2-3 hours break about 9 PM?

Clara: We are wrapping up by 5 or 6 so I can take a 6-12 PM.

Sherrie: Sorry Miss Horny Two-Shoes, just one session.

The quickies, normal sex and targeted gave Sexpot some great results so we are trying today to reproduce the same results.

Sherrie: Jon, this afternoon after Genny and Misty, Carrie-Ann, more lotto 2 and then Clara.

[Jon finishes his shower and walks to where Sherrie is sitting.]

Jon: Hi lover. Genny says your next.

[Mrs. Stitches walks up to the Table.]

Sherrie: How are you feeling?

Mrs. Stitches: Good. I gorged again last night and read a book before bedtime. Woke up in the middle of the night, gorged again, read some more of my book and crashed in bed.

Do they come in all kinds of shapes and sizes on men?

Jon: Yes, circumcised or not, the rest is length or width mainly, but nothing like the many variations of women's breasts. I am average for my height.

[Mrs. Stitches realizes she is nude, embarrassed she covers up best she can and Sherrie starts laughing.]

Sherrie: Sorry to laugh but your body doesn't get any rise out of Jon. Only sex gets a rise out of Jon, not nudity. Good you are continuing to heal, nicely.

[The Lake.] [TOC](#)

Mrs. Stitches: I just woke up because the floor was moving. Actually turned out that a 100' tall door opened. There is a carved staircase but I cannot see down it.

Sexpot: Lesa and I are in the loft, Mrs. Stitches. We will investigate. All the surgeries are up to date.

[Sexpot bends over flipping her hair over her head. Then when standing straight is in her Goddess form. Mrs. Stitches looks amazed and forgets she is nude.]

Sexpot: This form doesn't bother him and thousands of men were willing to die just to sleep with me.

Jon: Okay, Aphrodite. Find out what is in the closet. The way this cave defies physics, your old stopping ground might be there. Mrs. Stitches, you might as well come up and sit in the Chair.

Lesa: Thanks for the sequel to the most terrifying movie ever made.

Jon: I am sure God didn't design the Nightmare Cave to catch everyone's last thoughts and images

before they die. Face it that is due west, that is east and my arms are not 180 degrees.

[Everyone leaves. Jon and Sherrie go up on the Table.]

[Sexpot grabs one of the reactors down from the top of the cave with her mind and throws it in the doorway. The staircase is well lit now. Sexpot in natural form and Lesa walk downward. Toward the bottom of the stairs is a really large lake and they walk into it. It has a rocky bottom but not hard to walk on. Sexpot walks toward a distant light.]

Lesla: What is touching my legs?

Sexpot: Fish. If you're fast enough you can have lunch.

[Sexpot and Lesa make it to the light which turns out to be a hole in the wall large enough for a human to fit through. Sexpot picks up a branch that looks like a handmade fishing pole.]

Sexpot: The tunnel goes to the horror movie as you called it. This was my fishing pole. I never could figure out how the fish got in here. Every once in a while grass, leaves, nuts, even ears of corn would fall into the water. When I was lucky enough to hear it, I could get to it before the fish and I had a combo meal. I get veggie and fish at the same time. There is a broken crystal somewhere close-by that I could stab the fish to kill them. A few other pieces of gem stones or crystals to carve them up, there was a vein of some kind of metal that ran up the wall from below I was able to basically cook my food on the vein. Looking from this angle at the hidden staircase and doorway in good light, my own Egyptian builders probably helped make my tomb.

Revenge kept me alive and Jon shares my hatred of the Atlanteans. This small rock bottom it probably 2 times the size of our mountain outside in the Main Cave. It took me years before I could swim to the bottom of this lake in the deeper part. Let's go back and see how Mrs. Stitches is doing and you can have your "think hard about your choices" Octopi speech.

Lesla: The K's are going to be thrilled, let's take them back some presents, see what I am talking about? Silver wanted a fish farm. These guys are hearty probably very hungry right now with the way they are trying to eat us.

Sexpot: They are just kissing you, humans don't taste good.

{Sexpot telepathically to Silver and the K's: Do you like swimming in a lake, Silver? I located your new fish farm or your new fish for your own farm. Come, grab some others and see, K's you too, we have presents for you. Then all of you can figure out how to deal with another mountain of rocks and gems that is under water.}

[Lesla pushes the reactor up against the ceiling and sees places where roots are growing out. Then with her mind pulls on them, bit by bit they come and splash into the water and then a lot of what is a ground hogs winter storage falls into the water with the ground hog. It starts swimming toward her at the stairs. Runner shows up first, goes about half the steps and does a belly flop on the lake. She gets up and wades over to Lesla and Sexpot. About that time, Lesla grabs the pregnant ground hog by the fur on its back and picks it up out of the water.]

Lesla: Runner you have a pet. Don't eat her. I am sure her and her kids are hungry. The ice storm probably made it hard to hunt for food.

[Runner flashes her claws in front of the ground hog and then picks it up and the ground hog acts like they have known each other all their lives. Splash, splash, splash.]

Runner: Here comes the kids. I have the perfect trash can for you to go in. You will not be able to get out but will have a 7 course meal of leftovers.

[More Beasties and 2 Winged-folk arrive go part way down the stairs and do belly flops into the lake. One Beastie grabs a fish and pulls it up out of the water, a nice sized 4-5 pounder and drops it back

into the water.]

Sexpot: I guess they grow fat, when someone is not eating them every day or so.

Lesa: Or the big ones weren't close enough to see your fish hook.

[The K's run down the stairs then jump into the water.]

The K's: We are really busy, so what is up?

[Lesa is out of view of the K's and then steps out from behind Sexpot and lays a 4 foot long crystal in their arms.]

[The K's are surprised and then look like they are drooling. Sexpot points her finger at the place where more of the large crystals are standing. The K's lay the 1 crystal on the steps and sink under the water, and come back up with a hand fulls of rocks and gems.]

The K's: Ladies if you could be so kind as to elevate us 5 more of those billion dollar a year crystals.

[The 2 Winged-folk fly them out the door, 2 at a time and lay them on the forklift forks parked a few feet from the 100' door, 14 total.]

The Winged-folk: Don't see or feel any more. We will let you know if we find any.

The K's: Thanks you just made the Cave lots of money for expenses. Now if our clan was large like Kala's or Skate's. Silver, feed the fish only what they will eat and only in one location so we don't contaminate the whole lake before we can start moving all the gems and rocks out. We'll come up with a plan.

If the fish get big and fat here, let's allow them to get meal sized here in the lake and breed. We need to plant some aquatic grass bushes to shield the young from becoming food.

[Add Some More Spiders.] [TOC](#)

[The K's leave get on the forklift tilt the forks back all the way with the loaded crystals and start toward the Curved Cave. As they are traveling Me-Tis shows up in front of the forklift and floats ahead of the forklift as it is going toward the Curved Cave. The K's slow down to creeper speed while going by all the zombies who just finished a meal and are getting ready to sleep. Me-Tis makes a sign with her hands like 'pay me'. The K's smile ear to ear. The K's reach down and grab a gallon of drinking water someone left behind and place it on the dashboard.]

The K's: Outside, most of the day and probably 2.5 times as much electricity. Probably tomorrow morning. Have any more things we can buy?

[Me-Tis: Does an 'I don't know' signal with her shoulders and arms. Then points behind them and vanishes. The K's frown and then look around and smile ear to ear at the 14 zombies following the forklift. They keep going creeper speed to see if anyone else joins. 4 more join as they pass by the rest of the Zombies and then no more. The K's park about 50' away from the herd of zombies.]

[Reactor racks are finished.] [TOC](#)

Cara telepathically to the K's: Your design is finished, I walked down and set the drowned reactor on it and it fits great, even if I do say so myself. I then turned it sideways and left it there.

[Mrs. Stitches Joins.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table, Chair.]

{New Girl to Mrs. Stitches: I think we will call you Stitches since we both are a Leslie.

Mrs. Stitches to New Girl: What's the big deal?

New Girl to Mrs. Stitches: Because we are having a conversion without our mouths moving.

[Mrs. Stitches looks at her and smiles.]

Mrs. Stitches to New Girl: I get the point. I thought I was hearing voices in my head and I had a conversation with Sherrie without talking. This past week has been a whirlwind and I have just been flying around, not thinking much. }

[**The K's Need More Wisdom.**] [TOC](#)

[**Location: Zombieland.**]

{The K's telepathically to Sexpot, Lesa, New Girl, Sherrie, Mrs. Stitches, Jon, Kala, Skate, Cara, Cody, Wesley, Carrie-Ann, Beth and Diana: Thanks Cara. We need some wisdom and ideas from everyone. 18, 15-17 year olds from the Bus want to join our clan. Please meet with us over here 100' from the water towers. We don't know what to do.

Jon to All: That's a first for the K's, I need a calendar. We will head over; I have felt your pain. }

[They all go there next to the zombies and the K's.]

The K's: Thanks for coming everyone. Their parents who might not even know about us Spiders and all are going to freak out.

Jon: I am not sure their parents even know their daughters. At least, it is a good question to ask them. I feel child abuse by boarding school, sound familiar Sandra?

Sandra: Yes, thank you and Sherrie again.

[Sexpot and Lesa appear to be having a private conversation. Lesa starts on one end and Sexpot starts at the other end same row.]

Lesa and Sexpot [alternately after examining each row]: Whore, whore, whore with full blown AIDS, whore other sexual diseases, whore full blown AIDES, whore, whore HIV, whore, virgins probably have a whole purse full of pills, just like the K's did.

Cara: How many do you think passed my record of stupidity?

Lesa: 6 of these are on birth control but they still have had so many abortions, I doubt they will ever be able to carry a kid to full term or even premature term. We don't make good enough pregnancy drugs for them.

Cara you are a virgin in comparison to these 6 and probably 2 others who have all kinds of scar tissue from gang bangs; I very much doubt they were rapes.

Sexpot: If the rest of this school is as bad as these girls, they probably have broken Aphrodite's record.

Jon: Kala do you feel the same about the pack?

Kala: Yes, I think them joining the K's clan is probably the best way to save these girls lives, even the virgins. I bet the virgins are the only ones that might have caring parents. Convince them first. Move them out of direct site of Jon. So when we wake them up they will not be embarrassed. I doubt the others will care; maybe even less than most hookers. I do want to see their reactions when looking at Jon. Sexpot thinks you can take that site out of their minds after he leaves. I don't want us accused of child porn or something.

Jon. No, no. The school or schools are running a child porn ring. Carrie-Ann we need to be very careful here. Cory get your group to find out if I am right. I sure hope not.

Carrie-Ann: I will call Big City Police now and let them know to be prepared. Is our U.S. Marshall here? Clara you get a salary increase this week if this is all bad. I have been to that school before and

the attitudes of most of the teachers always gave me the feeling of criminals. The schools cross county lines.

Cara: Amanda is in the Ballroom with most of the other raw crowd. With her involved the school can cross state lines, it makes no difference.

{Jon telepathically to Jamie and the others close-by: Jamie what have you found at the school?

Jamie to All: Hi everyone. Nothing that makes any sense. Everyone here should be dead. Water at the wells is fine, but poison coming out of the tap. My people are observing what happens here just to get a clue of what is going on. Radiation everywhere but no source, higher Radon levels but not in the basement for any length of time. The basement is a vault of old records. I should shut this place down and get you to nuke this place.

Spot checks at the boys school a few hundred yards away show they are fine. We need one of your "invitations" if it can be pulled off.

Jon to All: Great idea. I have a plan. K's do you have any of your Play Dough?

K's to All: How many pounds would you like?

Jon to All: Jamie. You might not understand what I am saying but can you look outside and tell me if the building is fed from a single electric pole probably will have some transformers on it?

Jamie to All: We checked out that in our rounds. This building has one single underground feed and the transformer is outside next to part of the unfinished construction for the new Gym. You're going to blow it up.

Jon to All: Probably or shut it down some way.

Cory to All: Sorry I think really bad news. Major state of the art encryption devices on a fiber-optic network that is better than what you have here. Knowing you and your gun in the face attitude. I know where to take it all down at. Already showed Misty, her response was, 'Easy shot'.}

Mrs. Stitches: 18 problems at hand? How do we wake them up or talk to them.

Sherrie: They have their own telepathic channel, we can't flip to it.

[Cara lets out a scream horror movies would love to have.]

Cara: Teenagers are always scared, we make them that way vs. killing the pedophiles, rapists, date rapists, and then all the peer pressure, clans, clicks, gangs, hormones, and just plain growing up.

[They all awaken and look around, as Jon and Kala expected the whores don't even mind that Jon is there. A few even look like they might like to do Jon.]

Kala: One by one, we want to ask you a question starting in the very back.

Do your parents love you? Do you love your parents?

18: No and no. We are property to display to the voters.

17: No and no, we should, but don't. We are sisters.

16: No and no; property.

15: No and no, property.

14: NO and NO!

13: NO and NO!

12: No and I hate them.

11: Same answers.

10: They hate us, we hate them. Same as Connie the last one we are for the voters.

9: I am her sister, the two in front are step sisters. We all think the same, we love each other a thousand times better than parents to us or us to them.

8 and 7: Agreed.

6 and 5: We wish our lives had been as bad as some here.

4: Ditto.

3: Ditto.

2 [peeking out from behind one of the K's]: We are the only exceptions here, we both are sisters. Our parents love us and would gladly do anything in the world to help us. We had all kinds of medical problems in our youth and take a handful of pills each day to maybe live to see 30.

I think we know what you are after here.

[They are standing in plain sight now.]

We saw Dragon Lady's ice storm newscast. We couldn't do anything else. The school was a pop-sickle. Everyone here would love to be a K.

Our parents won't fight you. If they do, some of us here can call child services on just how great our lives are and the only pleasure some here gets is doing the boys next door. You would save all of our lives. I can't believe it; everyone on the bus is now standing in line with us. Go to the schools and do whatever you do [crying] to save at least some of our school sisters.

Misty: Got all of it. It will require some photo editing, but the parents stand no chance in a court room even with a crooked judge. I have a great plan. K's and other K's stay here, you will not have your head in the game.

XD's and whoever's? You are coming.

Carrie-Ann get backup and book some serious jail space.

Contact George at the powerplant, I bet he will know who to call to shut down the power to both schools.

Wesley: The boys and girls rooms have cameras they sell as "live". Big Brother unencrypted a lot of the streams. The ISP is in on it. So are 20 computer companies who run remote management software maintenance contracts to bug their client's computers for pay me services. If the client complains about child porn on the screen, they weasel out, or claim a virus or the client quits according to one social post. They did a similar thing on their social media pages. I had to fight the urge to bury them once I saw the posts on several company home pages.

I am so happy we just happen to have the U.S. Marshal here on vacation.

{Misty to Everyone: By the way it appears ALL of us are on telepathic conference calling in the whole cave except for the hired help.

Setup a dinner in a bus like the Diner. I bet our Tour Bus Company will loan us that gutted bus they were redoing the seats in and we take the invitation to the road.

Amy to Everyone: Sorry, calling them now.

Misty to Everyone: Do the same people, the best we can. If everything works, attempt the invitation to get the girls out and may be some teachers. Shutdown the power, or blow the transformers at both buildings if needed. We have that ½ mile cell phone jammer to stop any outgoing communication to the porn ring. New Girl, Amy, Kam and I have 6 easy shots to take out all internet communication and phone lines and the connection between the schools. I am about sure the heart is in the Girl's School.

So Carrie-Ann you arrest the Boy's School administrators and Girl's school ones. Tear gas should work well to get them out before they can destroy evidence.

By morning Cory's group will have hacked all the computer companies and the FBI or U.S. Marshals can round those perverts up, then their clients. Clara you will have a great story tomorrow afternoon.

[Sarge and 3 military Winged-folk walk into the Main Cave.]

Sarge to Everyone: I can't believe you are having a party and didn't invite your soldiers.

Jon to Everyone: What are you doing back?

Sarge to Everyone: They didn't need us at all. The Mexican people as a whole have good morals and they are getting sick and tired of Muslims invading their country and the drug cartels and making them all look like criminals when the Muslims pretending to be Mexicans infiltrate America daily. Oh by the way, I have much better than tear gas, I have knockout gas. Somebody put the wrong stuff in the air drop.

Jon to Everyone: Not exactly, I was going to give it to a U.S. Marshal and a certain county Sheriff in case they find some domestic terrorist organization burning down buildings or rioting around here. The flames can claim the justice.

Kam to Everyone: I want some too. Amy and I are helping for sure. If things should go badly some of the best snipers around are there.

Misty to Everyone: Dad you have treatments.

Sarge, you know we have WW2 German Nerve Gas if you really need them dead in a large area.

Nora to Everyone: Sorry if not our place but we have lots of abused women who will never be abused again if you need help.

Amanda: I know what you are saying and pick 10 just incase this would go badly. Amy open up the vault and get the full autos. If they have bodyguards somewhere on the payroll, they don't need to be helping.

Jon to Everyone: Yes daughter. Strange question, do the Zombies take showers? Janella takes multiple ones when she is sleeping.

Cara to Everyone: No they take baths [slowly] in the dirty stream often. Luckily the upper portion is clean usually but Spiders can you set up showers for them, please?

The K's: We will get you hooked up now. If they still bathe, we will see what we can do. Maybe install grinders at the Table to feed into PVC and cover the rest of the way to Zombieland.}

[Lesas Little Talk.] [TOC](#)

{Mrs. Stitches to Lesa: I will run the Table. I know what to do. This is amazing. Silver please? Never mind; I know where the vials are.

Lesas to Mrs Stitches: Mrs. Stitches, are you sure? When you and your husband are making love you will be in his head, there is no way to avoid it. You may learn things you didn't want to know.

Mrs. Stitches to Lesa: I know my husband is not perfect and did things he even regrets now, but I know for sure he loves me and no one else. I was already in his head last night and really didn't know it till now. So yes, I want to be just like you, knowing that one day I will be burying him, while still looking young.

I guess it is going to be Highlander in reverse. Except I hope we never need swords. I can't hit a ball with a bat. I would chop off my own head.

Go do cop things and get the human cock roaches, if they get squashed by chance, great; they can't be on some Sex Offender's List. Repentance is granted to everyone and they had yesterday to repent.}

[Sis' Loving Parents.] [TOC](#)

[While the conversation was going on, #1 and #2 borrowed Sherrie's phone and walked away a little distance and called their mom and dad.]

1: Hi mom. Get dad. Turn off the TV and listen closely.

Mom: Okay we are on speaker phone. Are you two okay? How is school?

1: Sorry, but no real time to chat. Remember the TV news and the interview with the K's, the 2 women who talk alike at the same time who are always smiling?

Mom: Yes, we remember them.

1: Sis and I have the opportunity to be just like them. We want to. We want to be able to bury both of you vs. the other way around. We know this will be a great life for us and we will be happy. We don't believe this will change us or make us forget you two. But always know Mom and Dad that you were the best parents any kid could ever hope for and we never felt like adopted kids. Once this change takes place we can throw away all our drug bottles just like the K's did theirs. We love you and will call you soon. The news you will hear tomorrow, know that your daughters saved 34 other girls too, who never had our great lives as humans. We will pray for you always. Bye.

Mom: We will pray for you too. Visit when you can.

[The K's walk over to them and hand them 2 vials of Silver to drink. The sisters drink, eyes turn Silver and they kind of wobble a little. The K's help steady them and help them to the floor.]

The K's: Turn back against your sister's back. If you fall asleep it is not dangerous or anything. When you wake up call your Mom and Dad. We wish we could call ours; they have been dead for a couple of years now. They were the only human family we had left. Now we have a clan. Go with the XD's and the X2's if you don't go to sleep. We are only a telepathic phone call away. Here is our extra phone we will not need it here in the Cave and we will take Sherrie's phone back to her.

Slowly one by one they call their parents. Most agree. For the others, the girls threaten to tell the whole world about them, that they are not parents but slavers or they treat their daughters like they are property; the voters will not be happy. All finally agree and all drink the Silver. Touch foreheads together with each other and migrate to the Dining Area and start eating steaks and bowls of broccoli.]

[Girl School Take Down.] [TOC](#)

[Location: In front of the Girl's School.]

[Sarge and her soldiers set charges. Misty and New Girl on top of a van on the side of the road with rifles. Main road in (no outlet) blocked off by the Highway Patrol. Kam and Amy set up at the new gym construction area.]

[Gutted tour bus drives up and the ladies onboard start having a dinner from cartons in less than 5 minutes, the girls start coming in out, some with regular clothes on, and some in nightgowns [it's 34 degrees outside] and a few of the teachers. A reactor is pitched out the Bus Escape Door and it float up and turns on, lighting up the front of the campus yard for the zombies to see. Shot one, two, three, power goes off, explosions, shot 4, 5, 6. Police sirens 6 cop cars and one S.W.A.T. van, most head for the Boy's School administration offices.]

[A lot of shooting in the woods close-by and Nora and 10 others walk out in all black. 10 Winged-folk throw down dead bodies and circle around.]

Nora: We have a bad cop. They arrived when you did.

Lesla [loudly]: Kala time to hunt down the spy.

[Kala flies around and lands next to Lesla, Amanda, Carrie-Ann, and Big City Police Captain.]

Kala: Who was told who is not here?

Big City Captain: The dispatcher. I will handle this. Bye.

[Time: 30 Minutes Later.]

[3 buses of zombies have been loaded.] Kala walks by the head administrator, an older woman, handcuffed awaiting transport, and she falls over dead.]

{Jon telepathically to Kala: What did you do Kala?

Kala to Jon: You know how some pregnant women are about impossible to get along with? I guess I need to work out my problems, twins probably make me even worse. Also, I need to dispose of all of my poison somewhere.

I know where the white slavery ring is now. Don't plan on me being back for breakfast. It's time to free some slaves or find out where they are being held. I plan on letting a lot of people feel my pain and anger tonight.

Jon [angry expression on his face] to Kala: Happy hunting. I am sure Sarge will be happy to cover up evidence if you need her. Her mother was raped and killed, that was when she joined the Marines. }

[Elsewhere FBI or local police bust down doors of houses where school administrators live.]

[FBI kills the power to the computer businesses, arrest everyone.]

[U.S. Marshals arrest richer more powerful perverts.]

[Some unknown people bust the windows of some of the computer tech's or owners houses and throw in knockout gas bombs. Then go in use nylon ties or handcuffs on the tech's or owners and leave. A computerized voice calls 911 with the addresses.]

[Mary Ann's father contacts 18 other judges and they start issuing 700 search warrants and/or arrest warrants.]

Carrie-Ann [on phone]: Thanks for the information. Bye.

[Pause.] Someone shot the Dispatcher as he was leaving work and there is not much left of him. Probably shot with a cannon at about 25' away. They said lots of large buckshot is smashed up against the brick and steel doors.

[Location: Main Table.]

[Sherrie has Silver eyes and Jon is hugging her from behind.]

Jon [quietly]: Justice enjoy your first course meal. Adele is driving back now. I hope out of body travels last after 40 days.

[Jon texts some smiley faces to Cory and Wesley.]

[Mrs. Stitches First Day on the Job.] [TOC](#)

Mrs. Stitches: Since your treatments was not exactly as planned tonight Jon, I found some people willing to put themselves out for the greater good. They should be dropping in shortly.

Jon: K's, you?

Mrs. Stitches: Starting the targeting now. Jon I need your back away from the Table in anyway that works for the 3 of you.

[Trying not to laugh.]

The K's: If you are not too tired in the morning, we can pound you again.

[3 hours later Skate walks up and behind the privacy screen.]

The K's: We're going to get a goodnight kiss after 3 hours of sex. The cherry on top of the sundae, cool. He's all clean for you after his shower. Only one gigantic boil on his shoulder appeared and is

gone.

[The K's walk down, and hand Mrs. Stitches a jar of semen. She looks at it kind of troubled.]

The K's: The syringes are here [pointing to them], pre-lubricated. You take one fill half way up, insert in the lotto 2 people and squirt.

The next 4 were in the first lotto, so they can help you with the details. Get them all here at the same time. It's your first day on the job; they will understand.

Mrs. Stitches [puzzled smile]: Okay.

[The K's leave and walk in a stitching motion through the waterfall to get cleaned off well.]

Jon: Who is the 3 hour?

Mrs. Stitches: Skate.

[Jon looks directly at Skate.]

Jon: Nothing against you...

[Skate puts her hand over his mouth and lip talks "I understand, tell her."]

Jon: You know that 1 hour with Skate and every single women in this cave is heading for the showers. 3 hours and 2/3 of the women tomorrow are not going to be able to walk. Better look for a fill in. A side effect, Skate and her people are 100% immune to radiation. So you can crank up the radiation levels. It will go red when you are too high.

Mrs. Stitches telepathically to Sherrie: Help, I put the K's and Skate as the 3 hours sessions. Who do I get to replace Skate?

[Every women in the cave and from the cave outside gets the first blast from Skate.]

Sherrie: Cara if she is awake. Go to the House Clan list, Briana and Talia are sterile. Offer the kitchen crew: Isabel has already, but ask Christi and Jamie. I don't think any of them are married or have boyfriends. They all know why the 40 days. I doubt the 2 will but we offered. The original humans are worn out; sorry healing. Then there is 3 separate alternate lists: Winged-folk and Beastie; Athenians; and Nora's on the computer in left bottom corner. Rotate through them or make your own lotto of them.

Mrs. Stitches: Thanks. Working on it.

Mrs. Stitches telepathically to Cara: Would you like to do a 2-3 hour session? Scheduling Skate was a mistake on my part.

Cara: Yes I can. 30 minutes, I will be there.

[Every women in the cave and from the cave outside gets the second blast from Skate.]

[5 minutes later, every women in the cave and from the cave outside gets the third blast from Skate and then the 4th.]

[2 minutes later, every women in the cave and from the cave outside gets the 5th blast from Skate and then the 6th.]

Jon: Turn on the showers. Hurry up, Cara is walking here, you can get in a shower.

[Skate walks down, then jumps off the side right into the waterfall.]

[Mrs. Stitches walks up and Jon gives her a hand to lift her all the way up vs. the crawl way up. She turns back to back in the shower that is 4 feet from him. She is somewhat uncomfortable being married and all. Jon turns around while rinsing off his hair and sees her trying to scrub her upper back.]

Jon: Finished on the front side and did you do your legs?

Mrs. Stitches: Yes.

[Jon walks up behind her and reaches around and puts his hand on her diaphragm. She is a little startled and he takes her wash cloth. He scrubs and massages her back at the same time with the wash

rag. His other hand is actually there to help balance her. He lets his left hand down.]

Jon: Spread your legs some. I will get you butt. You didn't clean it well enough in the restroom.

[Jon scrubs Mrs. Stitches butt and drops the wash cloth on the Table top and turns around to look at Cara quietly standing there.]

Cara: You can do all that to me but I want you to make sure you catch all the spots you didn't do on Mrs. Stitches and I don't care if you have a wash cloth or not.

[Mrs. Stitches turns around, having rinsed off. Smiles and relaxes, she realized what Jon did was in no way sexual with him or her. She jumps down and walks to the Chair and starts to clean the Chair up.]

Cara: Can you work with that scenario for a few minutes? Do Janella's Crystal first. I wish I was that limber.

Jon: Janella has been watching the Karate training while she eats. She is healing much faster now since they took out 8 pounds of tumors.

Cara: Ouch. I only see one set of stitches and maybe 4 scars.

Jon: Those are going away too. There was 12 entry points. Most modern quills have less patch work.

Mrs. Stitches: Yes but use the first shower. Jon facing me. I'm turning off the 2nd and 3rd shower. I just turned down radiation levels. You are human I presume Cara?

Cara: Some people might not agree with you on that. I am one of you; I just pretend to be human. Use whatever setting of radiation is best for Jon.

Mrs. Stitches: Have fun. I will let you know if Jon is in a bad position for what I need to target. Jon here comes your protein drink. Your body looks low. Skate is coming back with a cocktail shortly. Oh wait; sorry she must have left one earlier. Coming up now. Hip or butt?

Cara: Can you do lower or upper region, my hands or feet are going to be all over the middle parts.

Mrs. Stitches: Done as you requested. If you cannot do the full session. Let me know.

Cara: I will let you know, but there is not going to be a problem. I can extend the session if need be.

Mrs. Stitches: Okay. We will see how this goes and when everyone is finished with the zombies. I want to cry, knowing what I know now.

Cara: I already did. I chose my stupidity, they were... I don't know what.

Jon: Ladies, they will pay dearly. In courts or from the Smyth Rules in prisons, they will not be able to place all of them in Pedophile Prisons for safety.

Cara: If I fall asleep in the middle somewhere, roll me over on my stomach then all fours and continue onward. I have been up 3 days.

Jon: Yes Cara you got Mrs. Stitches all kinds of red.

Cara: Cool, but I actually meant it.

[2 hours later.]

Jon: Cara just fell asleep while we were changing positions. Have the next person available.

Mrs. Stitches: An oldie.

Jon: Hi Mayling, you are glowing. Sure the radiation will not hurt you?

Mayling: As long as I am on bottom and no more than 1 hour at a time. So you have an hour Master Jon with servant girl Mayling.

Jon: Mrs. Stitches, it's an inside joke not something horrible. Move over to the side of the Table away from sleeping beauty and Mayling, face the closest wall and Jon lift up your arm. I want to kill the outside edge of that tumor on your lung. I doubt Sexpot is going to remove it till your rib has grown back that she cut a section out of the last time. That is good. Sit, your legs out and hold still. Done.

Do as Mayling wishes.

Jon: Oh, here is your jar.

Mrs. Stitches: I guess we quit when Genny and Misty show up or Sexpot tells me. I kind of hope it is soon because I am running out of lotto 2's real fast.

Jon: There are 8 de-winged Winged-folk that I don't know their status. Tammie should know.

Mrs. Stitches: I will contact her now.

[Time: 55 minutes later.]

Mrs. Stitches: I don't know exactly what this means. One of the de-winged took the virgin method and wants artificial insemination so she is getting a shot. 6 need the rest of the de-poisoning and want real insemination.

[Mayling goes down and pours her jar into the bigger jar.]

Mayling: 2 types of de-poisonings. One of pleasure and one of pain. One has a human involved with Jon's immunity and skills. You should watch one once to understand.

[Jon carries Cara down and lays her on the Floor Table downstairs and covers her up and walks back up.]

Mrs. Stitches: Betsy is in there and she doesn't mind if I watch to see how this is done.

Jon: Wait 5 minutes first or the first scream.

[Betsy screams. Mrs. Stitches walks up to see. Betsy laying on her stomach, butt in the air, Jon having sex with her, Jon's hands are inside of what appears to be the slits where Betsy's wings would be stored and pulls off 2 poison glands and she is like a mad woman and lets out another scream and oooo mixed. When she slows down, Jon lays the poison sacks down and goes for next set. A repeat. Mrs. Stitches goes back to the Chair and thinks about what she saw.]

[Location: Chair to Zombieland.]

Mrs. Stitches: I am going to see what is happening with all the students. I put the radiation on back and forth scans right now. Be back soon.

[Mrs. Stitches gets just pass the waterfall.]

{Lesa telepathically to Mrs. Stitches: Go back and grab all the Silver vials and bring them with you.}

[Mrs. Stitches puts the Silver vials on the only thing handy, a food tray and then tries to balance the tray full of bottles toward where the zombies are at. 2 teenage girls meet her. Look at her with puzzled looks.]

The Twins: Would you like us to help?

Mrs. Stitches: Yes.

[Mrs. Stitches observe they are just like the K's.]

[One of the Twins crosses her arms and the other loads all the vials in them. They turn around and walk ahead of her. The Twins walk up to Sherrie. Sherrie looks at Mrs. Stitches and grins.]

[Day 18.]

[Location: Zombieland.]

Sherrie: I know it is your first day and it has been a long one but you will need to learn we are not human any longer and are not confined to human abilities.

[Sherrie looks at the Twins, the vials start to float. They arrange in rows, float up to about shoulder

level. Sherrie holds her hand like she is carrying a tray of food in a restaurant. Sherrie turns around and walks over to where Lesa and Sexpot are.

At the same time the tray Mrs. Stitches is holding is pulled out of her hand and flies really fast through the air back to the Chair.]

Mrs. Stitches [talking aloud to herself]: I may never be able to tell my husband what goes on here. Or show him either; a barely believe it.

[Mrs. Stitches walks to the crowd of Spiders and others like her.]

Sherrie [louder]: Another thing is when possible, if Winged-folk are on the list for de-poisoning try to put them first and all together. Jon will go into a daze and not remember the sex and may not recover for a while after with others. There are sign's under the laptop to let other know when you do this. Jon really don't want to remember all the sex.

Mrs. Stitches: I came over to see what was going on.

New Girl: In a nut shell. The Other K's found some more of the 4' crystals laid next to the 100 foot door. They loaded them on the forklift and started toward the Curved Cave to meet with the K's. As they passed the zombies including many of the new ones from the school who were eating over here for some reason. Out of the blue, they started forming 2 zombies to a row ranks behind the forklift. Sexpot and Lesa who were off somewhere else came over, called for Sherrie and me, Mrs. and Misty followed and this is a repeat of yesterday and they started to find out which ones of these young ladies have loving parents, how many were like the K's with 4 major illnesses going on at the same time, a whole lot of phone calling and other such things.

You need to go home to hubby and I am going to the Table. Once Jon is exhausted, amazing he has lasted this long, I think Sexpot and Lesa are going to try and put this all on hold or maybe keep waking up parents. It is sad how many of these kids are nothing more than neglected pawns, most are from the Illinois area and parents are Leftists in office following the 'standard' have a kid or 2, go to church every week, say you are going to protect the little guy, but everything you do is put America last and completely screw the little guys and especially the lower income. Sorry I am not in a good mood.

Go home, be back when the Cave calls you or your husband goes to work. Take Silver with you always; here is 2 vials.

Mrs. Stitches: I have to circle back to the Table to grab my clothes.

New Girl: Take a box of cooked frozen food with you, in case you crave tonight. There are a couple chest freezers in the Entrance Cave. I will save you sometime. Go to the Curved Cave. Hug the left wall and you will find a long rack of clothes, grab whatever fits, there are always all kinds of coats hanging on the hooks next to the plastic strips doorway. All the clothing labeled inside as CAVE are at your disposal.

Mrs. Stitches: Thanks that will save sometime.

New Girl: I will teach you tomorrow if available how to fly across the floor. No sex with hubby still, you are still not healed enough, I can tell just by looking at the stitches below your waist. I will send you through Zombieland. Goodnight.

[New Girl flies Mrs. Stitches over to the entrance to the Curved Cave and then New Girl goes back to the Chair.]

[Location: Main Table Area.]

New Girl: Jon, where are you or who is with you on the list?

Jon: I was debating sleep or finish the last 2.

New Girl: I assisted on both of these. 1 hour tops and both are done, they both only have 4 poison sacks and the vaginal ones. How many does Kala have because these had 8 to begin with?

Jon: I should know exactly but I don't. 20, 22 I would guess. Order up the next 2 and a sugary fruit drink or better grape juice.

[New Girl walks up to the Table with a horse sized needle and syringe.]

Jon: Trying to kill me?

New Girl: On your belly as close to the edge as you can get. I need to shrink your tumor.

Jon: It doesn't hurt much but it is in a horrible location. I am always rubbing into it.

New Girl: I put some poison for analgesia on it but this is not going to feel good. The ladies are coming.

Skate: Let me. I have vitamins for Jon too. I left a 24 hour supply behind this time.

Jon: Ouch.

[Pus squirts out the syringe and hits the wall. New Girl waves her hand and washes off the wall and Skate rolls Jon over and kisses and jumps on top of him. The women in the cave melt 5 times and Skate leaves.]

Skate: Did you enjoy, New Girl? Everyone needs a break or a good night's sleep.

[More Laundry Service.]

Amanda: Jon, if you didn't know Cory gave the U.S. Marshal's Office some money for the overtime or hiring fund for our laundry service.

Jon: Didn't know. Glad to help.

Amanda: You didn't ask how much.

Jon: Amanda, it's only paper. I presume your and Mila' laundry service is open for business. I am hoping soon you will need more. I am going to close down this human trafficking when I am not sick. I think I have some helpers now to fill graves.

Amanda: Good because Sex Offender Lists are worthless and cost us millions to maintain, lawyer, parole and arrest.

[Meanwhile.]

[Slaves Freed.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City Hood. Time: Midnight - 5 AM.]

[Sarge abandons the car she drove into town and calls for a Cab. Sarge is very well disguised, hat, gloves, long coat, wrap around scarf, darker glasses, back packs in each hand. Cab stops. Sarge opens the back door throws in the backpacks. Then opens the front door and sits down.]

Cab driver: Sorry no front seat passengers.

[Sarge opens her coat and puts 10 \$100 bills in the air. The Cab driver can see a gun too.]

Sarge: Drive me to the hood. Drop me off as close to that address as possible. Keep the \$1000 and forget where you were or that you ever talked to anyone. Kill your G.P.S. tracking and radio. Looks like you took a nap. Do as I say and you won't be taking a permanent one. I am actually one of the good guys and I don't want to be a bad girl by killing you. So drive, keep quiet and you get a \$1000 when you drop me off.

[Cab leaves and drops Sarge off close to a diner, you can see 3 hookers up ahead.]

Cab driver: That parking lot there is the address you are after, probably the old department store.

[Sarge lays down another \$1000 on the front seat, after she gets her back packs off the back seat. Cab drives away quickly. Sarge takes off her coat puts on the heaviest back pack and throws her coat over the other back pack she is carrying.]

[2 black rapists stand in front of her.]

Rapists: You look fine there lady. We are going to enjoy you. It is good to rape a white woman. Hope you look as good behind that scarf as that nice kickin' body looks.

[Sarge shoots both of them with a silenced 380, walks by their dead bodies and puts one more bullet in each of their foreheads. The hookers glance that way and don't even look at Sarge as she walks by and goes across the street.]

Sarge [quietly]: That's for mom and who would have been your future victims.

[Sarge walks into the old dilapidated department store building with part of the roof caved in. Once inside Sarge sees mildew everywhere, cracked walls, trash, etc., when she gets into what was the main store. Black, white, Muslim, Mexican dead bodies are everywhere, 2 duffle bags full of cash on the floor. Sarge sees 2 large cargo vans parked on the unloading docks through a fallen down wall. Then Sarge sees 2 very large cages full of white, black, Mexican women and teenagers huddled together with blankets, all filthy and scared. Kala walks up to her but Sarge really can't see Kala clearly.]

Sarge: I am guessing perfect timing. It looks like they were being sold or moved tonight with all the raids going on.

Kala: Can you cover up the mess?

Sarge: Easily. I see kerosene and gasoline drums and cans.

[Sarge and Kala walk up to the cages and unlock the doors. The women stay where they are.]

Kala: Does any of you know where the County Health Department is?

[A couple women hold up their hands.]

Kala: Can the 2 of you drive a cargo van?

2 Women: Yes.

Kala: This is very important and you have to follow our directions closely. We are going after other places just like this full of kidnaped women and kids. We need to stay ahead of the police by a lot to free everyone like all of you. Does everyone understand, raise your hand?

[They all raise their hands.]

Okay, shortly all of you get into the vans, start them up so you can get warm. If there is any food here anywhere take it with you or eat it now. Grab any guns you see on the way. Give them to the police later in case they were used in a murder. Drive through a few separate fast food drive through food places to get more food if you need, don't let them see people in the back. Drive to the health department. They will not be open till morning. Park and drivers climb into the back so any drive by police cars will see no one inside.

Each van gets one duffle bag of money. Help each other out or split the money equally among yourselves. When asked, you escaped when they left you unattended and stole their vans. By the time, they realize all of you are lying, we will be a couple of freed warehouses ahead of them. But NEVER tell them about the cash or the police might take it as 'evidence', understand?

Women: Why would you give us the money?

Sarge: Because we are the good guys. You need the money lots more than us. When we hit the side of the vans twice drive to the health department. Stay low till they open in the morning.

[Sarge and Kala lay 4 charges. Tip over a couple barrels of kerosene the slavers were using for torpedo heaters on the floor. Walk out to the cargo vans hit the walls twice and then disappear. As

the cargo vans drives away. Explosions and the building caves in and bursts into flames.]

[Sarge and Kala land at Sarge's car and they get in and drive to the next city where a slavers den is located.]

Sarge: Are you able to read minds when they die? A 40 day thing or had it for a while?

Kala: I have been able to read people's hearts for a long time but when I was a nurse during the Civil War, I would get glimpses of last thoughts. I even found some of these wives and children after the war and told them. Then I tried to enhance the curse and found it very informational and was able to save a bunch of lives by letting the soldiers know where opposite soldiers were waiting. Often they could surround them and not a single shot fired.

In World War II is when I mastered the gift and could see months into the past when they died. I wrote over a thousand letters to loved ones after the war. Stop here I will get out and find the place and let you know the address. Are you planning the same approach?

Sarge: It seemed to work; no cops are here following me.

[Sarge finds a place to park at the 24 hour Giant Eagle store in what appears to be employee parking area, and walks up to the store and calls a Cab.]

[Cab stops, she throws in the back packs. Jumps in the front seat. Pulls out a \$1000. The Cab driver looks her up and down.]

Cab driver 2: Besides killing creeps what is your quest?

Sarge: Free a bunch of women and teenagers who are being sold to rich perverted men or Muslims.

Sammy [cab driver]: I don't want your money, my daughter was one of them.

[Angrily.] I found her later, dead in an alley; just thrown away like a piece of trash. Where do you want to go Miss?

[Sarge lays the money on the dash, the address on top of it. Cab driver reads it and calls his base.]

Cab driver [on radio]: I am feeling very sick. I think I am going to park somewhere and rest for a while.

Dispatcher: Okay Sammy.

Sammy: Not the best place in town. Kill as many as you want, no one is going to miss any of them. I know I wish I could find those who killed my daughter, her picture is under the visor on your side.

[Sarge grabs the picture.]

Sarge: Too young to die, too pretty, if I find any of them, they will be dead; I can promise that.

Sammy: We are here. It's an old abandoned warehouse. I will park over in those shadows. I don't live very far from here, bad neighborhood but the best I can afford. The dispatchers if they even care will probably figure I just could not make it home being too sick. Happy hunting.

Sarge: I will bring back the picture. I want to show my friend who is already inside.

{Kala telepathically to Sarge: Don't come in here; round the left side of the building there are some double doors, one has a hinge broken at the top. Blow the doors the women are in a store room close-by in a wire cage. Blow that safe in there too. This place was rigged with motion detectors and the slavers just arrived at the far side. I will have these idiots killing each other shortly.}

[The slavers slowly move in and split to walk along the edge of opposite walls. A large Bat image shines on the floor, wings flapping. Kala smashes out the only good overhead light in the whole building and then flies right in between them. They start shooting at the sound only to be shooting their friends on the other wall. Kala picks up 2 wooden handled rusty hammers off a work bench. Once the shooting is done. She does 3 fly-by's and hammers their skulls. She lands in the middle to extract memories. Kala hears one barely beating heart face down covered by 2 of his friends. Kala touches him and then she walks toward the storeroom.]

[Location: Outside Warehouse.]

[Sarge puts some clay looking stuff on the door lock.]

[Location: Inside Warehouse Office Store Room.]

Sarge: Get in the corner ladies and cover your eyes this is going to be bright.

[Sarge get behinds a file cabinet for safety and notices a DVR security system base station. She cuts all the wires and opens up the case puts some C-4 on the top of the hard drive, pauses a couple of seconds and then pulls both the C-4 and hard drive out. After the blinding light stops, she opens the empty file cabinet 3rd drawer down, places in the hard drive and C-4 then walks behind the safe for safety and blows the C-4. Sarge turns back to the safe. Sarge separates the keypad from the plate that was attached to the safe with her knife, lets it hang in mid-air and cuts the wires with her knife, by chance the knife makes the right connections and the cheap safe opens. Sarge moves the safe door open with her knife [the door is hot] and looks at stacks of money and a duffle bag in the bottom of the safe. Sarge scraps all of the money into the duffle bag. Sarge goes to the 2 side by side desks and opens all the drawers and finds the key to the cage. Sarge carefully opens the hot door and she drops the duffle bag inside the cage on the floor. Kala goes up to the cage.]

Kala: This is very important, listen carefully. In order for us to not get caught while we free others just like you. You need to walk out those doors around the right corner and get into the cars; the keys were left on top of the visor or under the front floor mat. Go to a place where you can be out of sight and split the money up between you, stash it if you can somewhere, and never tell anyone you have it. Use up the money slowly. The cops will take it away from you as evidence, if any of you squeal. The real important part go to the county's health department at 8: 00 AM and tell the police when asked that 2 people came in and robbed the slavers. Get checked out and get help.

A women: Why would you not take that money?

Kala: She is Robin Hood and I am the Angel of Death. I am here just for the thrill of it all. Please put all of this behind you and make yourselves a good life.

[Kala and Sarge leave. Kala flies to the roof top and watches Sarge get back in the cab. The cab drives away.]

[Sarge puts the picture back up on the visor.]

{Kala telepathically to Sarge: Have Sammy call the cops. Tell him for sure 2 of the people now dead were involved with his daughter's kidnaping. The other one, may be alive when the cops get there. He can be interrogated later, I promised him to come back if he doesn't tell the cops everything.}

{Kala telepathically to Cody: The dead are speaking. Here it comes.}

Sarge: Call the cops, tell them you heard gun shots while you were sleeping and you hi tailed out of there. Drop me at the end of 24 hour Giant Eagle store parking lot, please. 2 who are dead were involved with your daughter's kidnaping and 1 may live to confess but don't tell the cops.

[Sarge lays another \$1000 on the dash and gets out.]

Sammy: I don't want your money. I should pay you. Thank you for closure and revenge.

Sarge: Be Robin Hood, give it to poor then. I wish I could bring her back but I am not Jesus. I just help send them to meet Him, the Judge, before they harm more people.

[Cab drives away and goes to the police station. They don't want him for anything.]

[Sarge drives through town to get back on Interstate and sees Kala on the side of the road.]

Sarge: I normally don't pick up hitchhikers but you look like a very righteous judge.

Kala: Dead end. The only connection I could get is some place in Texas with an unsecured Mexican border in the backyard so to speak. Maybe the crew can find me a place from a description I show

them.

[Location: Table Area. About 5 AM.]

[Jon walks over to Mrs. Stitches, brushes back her bangs, and kisses her forehead. Mrs. Stitches wakes up slightly.]

Jon: Is everything okay at home?

Mrs. Stitches: Yes everything is fine. Hubby was called to add a ½ shift onto his normal, so I came here.

Jon: Would you like to sleep at the very end of the Table?

Mrs. Stitches: That would be nice.

[Jon picks Mrs. Stitches up and carries her to far end of the Table and sets her down. Jon checks on Janella and then jumps up into the loft and goes to sleep with Sherrie, Misty and Genny.]

[Mrs. Stitches to Her New Reality, Day 2.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table Area, Main Floor. Time: 7: 40 AM.]

[Mrs. Stitches wakes up and sees Jane and Jane Ann sleeping on the Floor Table. Jon is gone and Mrs. Stitches heads for the Dining Area, while she is walking she picks up a fairly large sized emerald off the floor.]

Mrs. Stitches [talking aloud to herself]: It is amazing what is in this cave, this is \$5k probably.

[Then this white ghost look on her face and she turns around and looks at the hood around the Table and almost gets faint.]

Mrs. Stitches: There is 50 million dollars there at least. I hope they are paying me.

{Misty telepathically to Mrs. Stitches: I paid off your car, is that a good start?

Mrs. Stitches to Misty: I owe \$8,000 on my car.

Misty to Mrs. Stitches: Actually \$8,400 but \$0 now. Enjoy your breakfast.

Mrs. Stitches to Misty: Thanks, really thanks, not having that payment each month will really help.

Misty to Mrs. Stitches: Tell Lesa, thank you, she is the one who told me to do it. I am going to attempt more sleep, I had a late night, goodnight.}

[Mrs. Stitches back tracks some, bends down and kisses Lesa on the forehead.]

Lesa: You're welcome. Lotto 3 is on, contact Beth when ready to start.

Mrs. Stitches: Ooookay. Never a dull moment. I wonder if the sky will fall today.

[Mrs. Stitches picks up a grayish rock. The K's walk up to her.]

The K's: That rock, 5 pounds, 454 grams per pound, \$270 per gram. \$600,000, about what we spent this week. Thanks, we will take. Find others, we will take. Are the Jane's awake yet?

Eat these blue things, here is a bottle of water. They are not easy to swallow and don't chew; they will break your teeth.

[Mrs. Stitches eats them. The K's pick her up.]

The K's: Run like your running a long race.

[Once she gets the rhythm down, they throw her toward the Dining Area. Mrs. Stitches hits the ground and runs so fast, she ends up jumping over 2 tables to end up about where she would place an order.]

Mrs. Stitches: Oh, so what is the sky falls, nothing special.

[Mrs. Stitches gets her food in 'to go' cartons and finds a clear path back and starts running at 10 times normal, hits a rock, slips and almost ends up face down against the granite floor, suspended in mid-air about 8" off the ground. Her 'to go' cartons are in mid-air.]

Sherrie: The K's gave you some Cobalt diamonds to eat. That is not how we run. Understand why? Granite is very unforgiving. I will beat the K's butts later.

[Location: Main Table Area, Chair.]

[Mrs. Stitches gets up and walks up to the Chair, sits down and starts eating (in humiliation).]

Sherrie: You will learn, don't try so hard, there is no one here to impress. Okay?

Mrs. Stitches: Okay. The K's are just like kids waiting to see if mom got them any candy.

[Jane and Jane Ann, try not to laugh. Sherrie and they end up laughing anyway.]

Sherrie: Those cobalt diamonds they gave you are worth more to us than most of this mountain. So if you use the toilet at home, make sure they are not in the flush. Get the tool from the K's to grab them and leave it at home. At the cave here you are fine, left stream always and it is the one that is deep, that is how you tell and lots of it is covered up with stainless steel plates labeled trash stream. Right stream is shallow and very pure water and bathtub warm. You can drink it if you needed.

Jon: That was cold. I like it. I guess the K's will not give you any Cobalt diamonds to eat for a while. I am going for a nice large heart attack omelet today. What is my schedule like?

Janella has radar she will find me if she hasn't already eaten. She is a real oddity; she is twinned to me.

Mrs. Stitches: I will ask Beth to bring it to you. Same plans 2 - 3 hours mixed in somewhere and I will spice up things if the sky does not fall today.

Jon: It has been a Twilight Zone for sure.

[Amanda's 1st Lesson on Justice - No Justice.] [TOC](#)

[Time: 8: 15 AM.]

Amanda: May I speak with you alone, Jon.

Jon: Sure, how did it go last night?

Amanda: Very well thanks with some help of which we have no clue who they were, only 4 escaped and they are not hardened criminals, a few days we will have them.

Jon: Okay we are in the Black Cave now. What is up?

Amanda: Have any idea who our help was?

Jon: Fairly certain they are people who are not supposed to work on U.S. soil.

Amanda: U.S. Military, Sarge's men and ladies.

Jon: That is my best guess. Sarge's mom was raped and killed. 'Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned.' She is never going to dish out enough pay back for her pain, even if she was me and you know how many dead pedos or rapists and drug dealers I have left behind. I still haven't calmed my pain either.

[Jon has a sad look and then back to normal.]

Amanda: Your hackers were able to get me one single usable picture off of the surveillance cameras in the warehouse they found that was tied to the white slavery ring. Here it is.

Jon: A bat man movie picture? The Joker, I think said it, 'Bats scare people.'

Amanda: I think it is Kala. I think her and Sarge took down 2 cells of white slavers, killing them all

but one who maybe, is going to live, and they freed about 45 women.

Jon: 45? That is great! So what is the problem here?

Amanda: Vigilantes are not allowed regardless of how well they do for us citizens.

Jon: If I am right, Sarge, if she was not in the Twilight Zone here last night, that she was with her soldiers. She is not actually a Sarge, she is a Sergeant Major I promoted her twice. Now as far as Kala goes. Any Winged-folk under the right lightning and angle could have made that picture except Mayling. Mayling loves her wings but all they do is make noise.

{Telepathically and aloud to Kala: Kala are you hanging around close-by, come see me please?}

[Kala comes flying in and lands in front of Amanda and Jon.]

Jon: Would you spread your wings full?

Kala: What is this all about?

Jon: Attack mode please?

[Kala flips up her 3 fingers on each wing, poison dripping off of the fingers.]

Jon: Does that picture look like her?

Amanda: No.

Jon: Thank you Kala, sorry to bother you. Those fingers are razor sharp titanium alloy that I helped make for her and we replaced her cartilage with the titanium. At full speed she can cut through steel doors.

So if your perverts had lots of chunks missing then maybe it was her.

I am behind anyone who executes the law of the land or in its failure then uses Smyth Rules to do away with the scum of society.

Amanda: Oh. You are Smyth Rules.

Jon: Of course I made them; I was working for you and Mila at the time.

Sorry but you're on the wrong path. Come eat breakfast with me.

Amanda: I would rather jump your bones.

Jon: I will have to see my scheduler to fit you on. Yes Sherrie, I will eat quickly.

Amanda: Tell your people, thanks.

Jon: No. I don't want ghosts in this cave on top of spiders, zombies, bats, elves and whatever my sister is. You know we have a hive of spiders right now?

Amanda: I might be glad to be leaving in a few weeks. You can deal with all the kids.

Jon: Nice friend you are. Stop trying so hard to be Mila. You have no one you need to prove yourself to and NO ONE wants your job especially under the current Washington Socialist Regime.

If I get the chance to kill the Atlanteans, my next victims are a long list of Democrats and RINO's that can be bought and I will burn them and burn them over again.

[Jon looking around to make sure no one is close-by.]

Jon: The other side of this cave in pulling in a billion dollars profit per month. Paper burns and those greedy for it I am planning to burn at the same time with it.

Come on back 'all things subject to changes' and take a 30 minute relaxation.

Always, remember there is no justice for the dead victims!

Often, there is no justice for the living ones either in this life!

[Location Main Cave, Table area, 8: 40 AM.]

Skate [from the front of the loft looking down]: Mrs. Stitches, where is Jon?

Mrs. Stitches: You are supposed to be asleep. Jon is walking back now with Amanda.

Skate: How is his Silver level?

Mrs. Stitches: Great.

Skate: How many NEW people on Lotto 3?

Mrs. Stitches: 8, getting them out of the way first.

Skate: How long guessing?

Mrs. Stitches: 2 hours, tops. Going more for quickies, Winged-folk might need some extras.

Skate: Cancel the Lotto 3 for today after them and X out these 2. Sexpot and I just came up with some "fertility" enhancements that I want to get ready for all of the old lotto 1 and 2 people. Maybe give them a better chance. I am off to make our concoction. Then I will go to sleep. I promise after Jon owes me one or two.

Jon: Amanda is getting a 30 minute relaxation from last night's nightmare of arrests.

Mrs. Stitches: We have other changes too. I will fill your schedule afterwards.

{Mrs. Stitches telepathically to Human Clan, Nora Clan: Would any of you want to do a 2-3 hour today? Parts of the lotto are off.

Cindy to Mrs. Stitches: I can do some maybe 1.5 hours if you are in a pitch.

Cara to Mrs. Stitches: I am asleep but just give me 30 minute heads up and I am always on.

Briana to Mrs. Stitches: I and Talia as soon as possible. As soon as he fades, the House Clan is ALL in, full on, till raw. I will contact Dorcey and Bo-Bai.

Sherrie to Mrs. Stitches: You can recall everyone for a 1 hour if they feel like it, in a pitch. Once Jon is sterile the second list is all open. You forgot Kala, who is in; just let her know ahead of time, she has too much to do right now but still likes calming her kids. Her kids are growing fast. I know 6 months is typical for Winged-folk but I bet she will be about 2-3.

Mrs. Stitches to the Human Clan: Thanks everybody.

[Text on Mrs. Stitches' phone. After Paul is dead, I am moving here. I think eventually everyone will, except maybe the kids. We all miss each other. We are making friends here.]

Mrs. Stitches to Human Clan: Cindy that will be fine. I will contact all of you 30 minutes beforehand. Thanks everyone.}

{Mrs. Stitches telepathically to Skate: What is the best time to reschedule the lotto 3? Tomorrow, or next day?

Skate to Mrs. Stitches: Evening tomorrow or even next day. Do as best for Jon.

Mrs. Stitches [aloud to herself]: Good today is scheduled.

Jon: How many people are in there with you?

[Mrs. Stitches jumps.]

Mrs. Stitches: Me, myself and I.

[She sticks out her tongue at Jon.]

Look at the schedule for today.

Jon: Are you trying to kill me?

Mrs. Stitches: I was going to spice up things.

Jon: Put the lotto people at the last, otherwise these 4 women are going to put a quart in the refrigerator tonight or more.

Mrs. Stitches: Good idea. Read this on my phone.

[Pause.] Thanks for paying off my car.

Jon: Which one of them is spending my money now?

[Smiling, pause.] You're welcome.

{Jon telepathically to Amy: What are you doing?

Amy to Jon: While we are not on sex call, we are teaching self-defense, so Misty can manage things.
Woo.
[Disconnected.]}

{Amy telepathically to Jon: I have a new black belt in the future. She landed one good one. Hubby is working overtime remotely next week. I think he knows I miss you. He is such a great guy and I love him dearly. Will this telepathically work your way?
Jon to Amy: Yes, we can talk 2 hours later about 8 PM, I am on quickies. Go interrupt your hubby's work, so you have some time later to talk. Bye, a different sex monster is coming.}

Mrs. Stitches: Cindy is coming.

[Misty and Genny come down from the loft.]

Genny: Jon, have you noticed how much work we have gotten from everyone who came. Mary Ann and your high school girlfriends have worked in the Kitchen, sorted rocks, and driven the carts around. All the others too have been so helpful. Misty hired over ½ of the about 350 that came here. Some are going to work with Nellie, Linda, Nurse Lily and a few are with Dr. Becca. I talked with the new employees to find out most are your saves and not married.

Then the secondary batch started coming in. Tray and her daughter are here. Tray is in the kitchen and her daughter has been helping out with the zombies. The zombies don't seem to care that she is human.

Kim and Kim from West Virginia are here.

Bingwen Chao Huan is in town and his family is here; the family are Winged-folk. Sarge is getting him and family visas for now.

Master Ami is going to help him get setup to do Women's Self Defense in the second story of my building in town.

Dizzy and Elise are helping here and with the woman's self defense later.

Also a person named Nicole Hawke showed up but she said you know her as 'Punk Lady'; she claimed she owes you big time and she is funding the complete remodel of the old building for the Women's Self Defense and the one next door I own for an employee's dining room and whatever later.

You're more charismatic than I ever thought. I have been talking to the girlfriends. They all have boyfriends but they didn't hesitate.

Cindy: I haven't a clue why but I am not regretting it either. I told my boyfriend and at first he wasn't too concerned but I think he has found a new girlfriend and I don't care. I think I realized he is not the marrying kind long before her.

You have a great husband; keep him. I have been talking to the others who have known John even if only for a brief time too. The work all of us have been doing is fulfilling. We see so many great things happening. I think everyone of us would like to stay here and live.

Genny: I know. I am planning to keep him around. As brutal on my emotions as this has been, I really want the end result at any cost. I am going to go eat, give you some privacy. Thank you. Right now I see no reason all of you can't stay if you want. Misty and I never thought about such an outcome.
[Genny and Cindy hug and Genny leaves.]

Mrs. Stitches: Pass them out for the ones who want to have a kid.

Cindy: Will do.

[Vivian Visits Her Kid.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the Entrance Cave.]

Vivian [waitress at diner]: May I see my child?

The X2's: She will not know you. Zombies are one purpose only minded: GET WELL.

Vivian: Let me see her, please?

The X2's: Follow us.

Vivian: Joan, it is mom.

[Joan and her twin zombie don't even look.]

Vivian: The other girl was her best friend till junior year, nicknamed Nutty.

The X2's: This might wake her up.

[The X2's take out a crystal and a small hammer out of their tool belt. The X2's tap the hammer to the crystal close to Joan's closest ear. Joan wakes up, somewhat stunned, then looks at her mom.]

Joan: Go home Mom. I am fine. I need to stay till Nutty is well.

[Vivian starts to hug her daughter and the X2's pick her up and put her back where she was. Joan looks ahead and blank look on her face and the 2 walk away.]

The X2: Zombies hate human touch, Joan would have slugged you, maybe even multiple times and they are strong. Your daughter is well and should be able to see 20 now and onward. Joan is here only till Nutty gets well and then someone will call you. Go home, sleep well tonight. Tell Nutty's parents she is progressing along if you want.

[Winged-folk incompatible births.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile.]

[Sexpot's phone rings, Dr. Roberts]

Sexpot: Hello Dr. Roberts, do you need us?

Dr. Roberts: Yes we have the worse bad childbirth I have ever heard of. We may only be able to save one of the 2 kids and probably not the mother. It's bad.

Sexpot: We will be there shortly which O.R.

Dr. Roberts: It's in Pediatrics. Come in the Emergency room and someone will meet you. We will park your car.

Sexpot: Okay.

Sexpot [loudly]: Mrs. Stitches can you move Lesa and me over the mountain and to the Entrance Cave?

[Sexpot and Lesa start rising, then over the hill of rocks and gems past the zombies still in the air, then lower to the ground and through the plastic strip doorway and down on the floor.]

{Les a telepathically to Mrs. Stitches: Good job you have been practicing.}

[Les a drives them and they walk to the delivery room.]

[Location: Hospital Delivery Room.]

Les a sits at the top of the lady's body, touching her upper chest.]

Les a: Didn't anyone ever tell you Beasties and Winged-folk don't mix. I haven't a clue how you came to term.

Margaret: I never had a Beastie. I have had twins before. I never knew you could have both at once. I have always delivered at home. But I was bleeding so I was afraid for all of us. The first time 2 days

ago, they just put one of the umbilical cords back in place and the bleeding stopped. They didn't even see the Winged-folk baby. Not all of them have their wings at birth. I guess the Beastie hair is so thin you can't see it in the fluid.

{Sexpot telepathically to Kala and aloud: HELP! I have a Winged-folk with a full term Beastie and Winged-folk baby.}

Margaret: You can't call the Queen, she will kill all of us. You can't not be in a clan or be married to a human.

[Babies start fighting inside of her.]

Lesa: Want to live, shut up and calm down. I have the babies held right now but it is hard with all the liquid around them. The rumor you heard is a lie.

Sexpot: Easy to get water out of the way. [Gush]. I just punctured the bag.

Lesa: So much better. I was actually choking one of them. The Beastie really is upset. We need them apart so we can turn them. The umbilical cords are all messed up.

Sexpot: Do you take any drugs, vitamins, etc.?

Margaret: I take an anti-anxiety drug. My husband is a cop in Big City. I didn't cope well when he got shot 3 months ago and being pregnant didn't help either.

Sexpot: Nurse please find out what they are. Call one of our phones.

[Nurse leaves. Dr. Roberts steps in, and then Kala right behind her.]

Kala: The old method was to kill the Beastie. Then you can deliver the Winged-folk or else the Beastie is going to claw our through the front. She is about ready to do that now.

Sexpot: If I took the uterus out will it grow back?

Kala: I don't know for sure. I guess it would.

Lesa: Pull it out and cut through both sides. That should regenerate for sure.

[Dr. Roberts looks puzzled at 'regenerate'.]

[Phone rings. Kala answers and writes down the name of the drug. Shows it to Lesa.]

Lesa [loudly]: Bring me the liquid form, hope your pharmacy has it.

Sexpot: Kala, I need some of your poison. Rub it on her chest. The babies feed off of her emotions.

[Kala unzips her leather and puts her hand in and brings out a wet hand. Then Kala spreads some on Margaret's chest.]

[Long pause.]

Other Nurse: Here is the drug and a syringe.

Sexpot: Guide me to the Beastie.

Lesa: 1/4 inch more. Squeeze. [Pause.] I am now holding her hands. Her eyes are open and she is looking around in the darkness toward my voice, very calm.

Kala: That poison should about put out the mom. Need to get out the kids quickly.

Sexpot: Uterus is out of her belly. Cutting on Beastie side.

Lesa: Pull feet first and twist counter clockwise. [Pause.] Now!

Nurse: I have the clamps.

Lesa: Nurse wipe off the oily poison from her chest, then lose your gloves and gown.

Sexpot: One Beastie and is breathing. It is so cute and sucking on her thumb.

Lesa: Turning the Winged-folk. Okay you can pull her out by her feet now.

Sexpot: One Winged-folk is breathing and sucking on her thumb too. Need some black to counteract Kala's poison and start healing her uterus.

[3 minutes later.]

Lesa: She is returning to normal and should be awake in a few minutes. Can we put the Beastie on

a breast with those claws?

Kala: Give her here. I actually have milk already and some drink the poison. Put the other one on mother; the poison will not hurt the kid if any is left.

Lesa: Wow. Everyone lived.

Kala: Good because I have unidentical twins and so does Mayling and Silver.

Sexpot: Thanks to this woman, we may have a treatment for the 3 of you. Kala you will not kill her like she was so scared of, will you?

Kala: No. But what happened to her other kids that is the question? I will ask her soon. They may need help and I will send them opposite of your cave.

[Sexpot and Lesa shake their head. They know Kala meant Big City Cave.]

Lesa: She is sort of awake. Well you are the proud mother of 1 Beastie and 1 Winged-folk. One is on your breast and one is getting milk from the Queen. Don't jump out of your skin. She isn't going to kill you. You need to read Jon's fiction book that people are figuring out that the book really is real life after the Ice Storm.

{Lesa telepathically to Jon. You need to dispel a rumor in your book or whatever: "The Queen is not killing married Winged-folk and you don't have to be in a clan either."}

Jon to Lesa: Got it. Once our kids are up to speed. I am spending a billion on advertising.}

Kala: Can you handle both of them or do you want me to take the Beastie back to the Beasties in the Main Cave. You need to come and visit once you can walk around without pain.

Margaret: Thank you. I never prepared my husband for an animal looking kid but she is so cute.

Kala: I will put a temporary stripe on her.

[Kala pushes out a claw and runs it through her back's hair and it turns dark brown.]

Kala: Ask for Silver, she is queen of the Beasties. Bye again all. See the stripe. I will info Silver too.

[Location: Main Cave, Table area. Time: 1: 40 PM.]

[After Cindy.]

[Frankenstein.] [TOC](#)

[Kala walks up to Jon who is taking a shower.]

{Kala telepathically to Jon: We need to talk privately.}

Jon to Kala: Your evil side is showing.

Kala to Jon: I am going to commit a crime. We need a guinea pig for our Black test on humans. I think I found him.

Jon to Kala: What has he been practicing?

Kala to Jon: Pedophile named Frank. Frank visits my mom and dad's pawn shop every weekday. Buys mostly, sells occasionally. Mom has watched how Frank almost drools over the little girls who go by from the bus stop. 3 days ago he didn't show up. The next day he comes in all smiley. I just found out a 14 year old who looks about 10 disappeared. The day he wasn't around. I am going to investigate my way.

Jon to Kala: I am coming with.

Mrs. Stitches to Kala: I will be happy to help. My friend was raped in grade school; she was never right after that. I still remember that to this day.

Jon to Kala: Ho...

Mrs. Stitches to Jon: I have been in your head for days. I don't want to be but I am.

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: Get your friend here. If she has physical problems we can help most likely,

mental not so much. But most of those who are here can talk to her; they might be able to help, Mary Ann and Amy especially have helped others a lot.

Kala to Jon: I am planning to take him to the Black Cave. Run smoke screen then, Mrs. Stitches.}
[They get to the cave floor and Misty is there.]

Misty: Dad you're not leaving. I will go with Kala on whatever quest this is.

Jon: Come with then. The girl may already be dead. We have to do MY method. Hi Nicole. Any good with those 2 guns.

Nicole: Very good. I was planning to use them on my stepfather and stepbrother but you did it for me. Sorry I can't provide references because they are all dead. I'm a fan.

Misty: Oh, then you can go.

[They take 2 cars to the Pedo's house.]

Kala: 2 people in there. 1 man, 1 girl in the basement. I wouldn't be able to feel her if she was dead.
[Jon kicks in the door, runs in, the pedo comes out of the kitchen. Jon shoots him in the knee cap as he is about to scream Nicole shoves a rag in his mouth and left handed punches him twice with the butt of her gun. Jon walks into the kitchen and sees some lawn and leaf bags on the shelf and pulls them down. Jon makes hand movement to bag him up and throw in trunk of car. Kala scratches his face with one of her claws.]

[Jon walks around looking for the basement door, opens a coat closet door and almost walks into it. Jon turns sees a different door with a key to lock deadbolt on it and kicks the door into 2 pieces and then kicks the one piece and it flies down the stairs. Jon walks down the stairs and the girl is standing in front of him with no clothes on.

Katie: Is he dead?

Jon: Soon.

[Jon goes up to the girl goes down on one knee sets his gun on the floor and looks at her.]

Jon: Are you ready to get out of here?

Katie: Yes.

Jon: Do you have any clothes?

Katie: No he ripped them off me and burned them.

[Jon reaches over and grabs a pillow off the bed and throws the pillow out of the pillow case holds it up in front of her; it is not large enough. Jon grabs the sheet off the bed and rips it in half and wraps it around her.]

Jon: It is 10 degrees outside and the wind is blowing really hard. Hop up here and hold on.

[The wrap is too long and tight so she just slides off Jon.]

Katie: Wait.

[Katie throws off the wrap, jumps up and wraps her arms and legs around him. Jon bends down.]

Jon: Grab the blanket. I will pull it up so I don't walk on it, can you hold it?

Katie: Okay.

[Jon walks almost to the top of the stairs. Reaches in his pocket and pulls out a device.]

Jon: See the red pin? Take your teeth and pull it out.

[Katie pulls the pin and Jon pitches it down the stairs. You can hear a pop then a whistle like sound and then the rushing noise like a gas oven makes when you have the door open and the gas first ignites.]

[Location: Living Room.]

[Jon changes his arms around and pulls out a device from the other pocket and hands up the device

to Katie and she pulls the pin. Jon pitches it behind him as he kicks the screen door open and walks out. Opens the car door and sets Katie inside with the blanket.]

Jon: I am Jon Smyth. Have you ever been in Genny's Cave?

Katie: No, but the Dragon Lady said it is haunted with all kind of strange creatures.

Jon: Yes it is at least 500 of them but they are nice haunts. I would like for my doctor to look you over, she is much better than the ones at the hospital.

Here is my phone, can you call your mom and have her meet us there?

Katie: Okay.

[Katie dials her mom.]

Hi mom, Jon Smyth found me. He is taking me to the doctor in Genny's Cave. Drive there. I don't want to talk now, goodbye. Here is your phone.

Jon: Keep it. You know she is probably going to call back.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Katie: Mom meet us there, goodbye.

{Jon telepathically to Sexpot: I have a 14 year old that has been repeatedly raped coming to you soon. There was dried blood all over the place; I am shocked she is alive, let alone talking. We will be driving up to the Main Table. She is not bleeding or anything like that right now. Her mom is coming so you may have a hysterical woman to deal with.

Sexpot: I will head over and meet you there.}

[Location: Main Table Area.]

[Jon drives into the Entrance Cave and slowly through the Main Cave and to the Main Table Area. Everyone seems to already know and were out of the way and not trying to stare. Sexpot is waiting in her usual attire. Jon parks the car. Katie gets out and walks to Sexpot and leaves the blanket on the floor. Sexpot holds out her hand and Katie takes it. Both of them walk up to the Table. Katie looks at Mrs. Stitches who too is nude.]

[Kala and Nicole get in the Nova and drive it into the Black Cave and unload the cargo.]

Mrs. Stitches: Hi Katie. You will need to lay on the Table and Dr. Sexpot will come back here and sit in this Chair to see how you look inside. Would you like me to be there at the Table? It is a strange place?

Katie: NO. Jon.

[Sexpot mentally lifts Katie up onto the Table.]

Mrs. Stitches: Jon you are needed here. Katie wants you.

Jon: Her mother is coming. Give me a moment to hide.

[Sexpot sits down next to Mrs. Stitches. Jon pulls up the chair that is next to the Table and holds Katie's hand.]

Jon: This chair is very uncomfortable. I think we need a new one.

[The lights come on and the scan light starts at her feet and quickly gets above her knees and then very slowly.]

Katie: This is pretty; what are those?

Jon: They are my stars, just made out of all kinds of gems. The clear large ones are Beryls, something sort of like quartz. The green ones are emeralds, usually longer rectangles. Then the clear ones are diamonds. The red ones are Ruby Diamonds and the blue ones are Cobalt Diamonds. The Ruby and Cobalt diamonds only grow here in the Main Cave. This Table you are on actually is made from those Beryls. When you put them together just right they become a solid wall. A little tweak to the wall and

you have this spongy thing.

[Jon punches the Table and it makes a roll across the Table.]

Sexpot and Mrs. Stitches: NO more of that.

Jon: I am in dodo again.

[Katie laughs.]

Katie: You know I am 14, that story about your stars is for 8 year olds. So what it all that worth?

Jon: Typical woman only cares about money. \$50-100 million dollars. It is all here for my radiation treatments, Sexpot designed it and the K's, spiders, built it with some help.

[Me-Tis appears, walks on Katie's stomach up to her chest, bends over looks at her and smiles then touches her nose and disappears.]

Jon: Since you are a 14 year old, that never happened because 14 year olds never would believe in such things.

[Pause.] That was Me-Tis, she is probably the weirdest creature in the cave. She was the K's helper. She apparently likes you.

Sexpot: Hi Monkey.

[Me-Tis giggles.]

Jon: Sexpot calls her Monkey because she sits on Sexpot shoulders. But you can't believe that because you're a 14 year old.

Katie: No I am an adult. I didn't want to be one yet, but nonetheless I am.

Jon [sadly]: Sorry, I wish I didn't know what you meant.

{Jon telepathically to Sexpot: How bad?}

Sexpot: Hide, I feel a crazy woman coming this way.}

[Jon looking at Katie, makes a 'quiet' symbol jumps over the Table and sits against the table on the floor.]

Kat [Katie's mom]: Where is my daughter?

[Kat starts to rush up to the Main Table. Sexpot reaches out arm and mentally lifts her off the floor.]

Sexpot [firmly]: You will see your daughter when I let you and not before. I will need a few more minutes to complete the examine. Understand?

[Kat looks down and sees she is 1 foot above the floor.]

Kat [disturbed]: Yes.

[Sexpot lowers her.]

Mrs. Stitches: I am called Mrs. Stitches because I probably had about a thousand stitches in me to put me back together after my car accident in the Ice Storm. This is Dr. Sexpot. Your daughter is here because the Table she is laying on is the most advance medical instrument today; decades ahead of CAT or MRI. We are sitting here nude because we have to make physical contact with this Chair to be able to interface with the examine Table and see everything going on with your daughter in our minds. We can tell you in minutes what would take days of tests in a hospital and really would not be as thorough as ours.

[3 minutes later.]

Sexpot: Come on out Katie. I need to talk to you and your mom together.

Mrs. Stitches: Sit here Katie. You get the Chair everyone would love to have as their job. Hands off mom!

Sexpot: Outwardly which you can notice that your daughter has the bruise on her cheek, no bones broken or cracked. Major bruising on the top of her legs front and back side. Some bruising on the

hip bone and rear end. But all of that will heal in time.

The problems are the internal liaisons that are in her throat, vagina, rectum, and even more serious ones at the anus. There will be limited to little success healing these in such a way permanent scarring will not occur. Most girls would have died. 8 year olds die every day in Muslim countries and in parts of the U.S. on their wedding day. Your daughter though 14 and has had periods, is still not much larger than an 8 year old. The scarring will stop your daughter from ever enjoying some foods. She may never be able to have sex or have it with no pain. She may have to wear a diaper. I can help her to be normal. We have methods here in this Cave modern science doesn't, technology and drugs no one else has.

She will be here 1-2 weeks for sure. You can visit her but ONLY at arranged times, she will know when and can call you. There is be no physical contact between you and her till she feels comfortable with it. Your daughter is in state of shock but she can get through this and live as a normal adult woman.

We will leave now and the 2 of you can discuss it here.

[Sexpot's phone rings.]

Dr. Roberts: I overheard the word regeneration not heal. Can Jon's pharmaceutical bottle it? Any form for any type of anything would be great. How about that Black you use?

Sexpot: On speaker with Jon's nurse. People fall into 2 classes: Black or Silver. New Girl and Mrs. Stitches here were Silver. The others we operated on were Black. The Spinal replacements were either. We have more Black so we used it. You as an experienced doctor cannot know which works and which one kills. 2 of us have to agree or we don't use either. I am sorry. Both are extremely rare. So we use it when something falls in our lap but not blindly giving it away. The Silver is helping to kill Jon's cancer with his radiation treatments.

As far as the Winged-folk go, I did experiments on them 2500 years ago, should I ever be able to locate my gene therapy drug on this planet or create new we may have a clue for how to fix the weakening gene pool across this globe at least for the ones who don't have sex with their family members like perverts and Muslims who marry cousins often, some even their siblings, what a vile religion. Babylon's was even better and you know its punishment.

Dr. Roberts: Thanks for the information, please let me know if I or the hospital can help your quests. Bye.

[Money for the Battle against Socialism.] [TOC](#)

{Wesley telepathically to Jon: A limo with Georgia plates is in the Entrance Cave. I have your package I will meet you halfway. They were told to stay in the car. Why are the spiders doing a wash and wax on it?

Jon to Wesley: That polymer wax makes the limo bullet proof or improves what is already there. Bye.}

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

Jon: 5 Million?

Cory: It is only paper. I like her.

[Jon opens the door to the Limo and sits inside.]

Jon: Sorry but I have to get back to treatment which are going well. Here is 5 million dollars all

government money but don't spend it in large quantities or they will hang you or disgrace you.

The top paper is directions that will secure your emails and phone to me. I employ the only people who can break that coding. I want updates on what Congress does that you can divulge that makes us knowledgeable working class people's skin crawl.

The next papers on the very top are way above your paygrade and only you can read them, make notes but the originals go in a shredder and then a fireplace. I don't want you disappearing, family and all.

My plans after I have my 40 days of treatments is make everything the Democrats and RINO's do very public and I am going to bury them in a pile of crap they can't lie out of. I have a list of those in Congress who can be or have been bought. In about 45 days, I will figure out what to do with those also. I know that in places like Chicago, California, New York are totally rigged but removing the current guy is still better than keeping him in many cases.

The money is for lawsuits and general all round trouble for American's enemies in whatever way you wish to pursue Justice.

Congressman: Are these documents above your paygrade?

Jon: If you run into a problem you can't solve, let me know and let's leave it at that for now. Keep up the good work. God Bless and have a great term and mayhem.

Congressman: Thanks and I will. I will pray for your long life. Do the spiders like washing and waxing cars?

Jon: That polymer wax makes the limo bullet proof or improves what is already there. Bye.

[Jon leaves, the spiders give them some of the wax and the limo drives away. Jon can hear a 'scream of joy' as the limo leaves. He smiles and goes by the Dining room grabs a plate full of glazed donuts, ruffles the hair of the K's who are giving their T-bone steak bones to 2 Beasties to chew up and leaves.]

Jon [to himself]: They were counting to see how many bundles on the way back or maybe they liked the treason report. Live long and we need a few hundred more just like you in congress who have brains, guts and no lawyer degrees.]

[Punk Kid cont.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Floor Table.]

Jon: Hi Nicole.

Nicole: My story is weird. My stepfather and stepbrother were really into porn and they decided I should help fulfill their fantasies. I told mom and she didn't believe me; I ran. I did at least clean out daddy's bank account.

I took Women's Self Defense, bought my pistols, practiced a lot. I had gone west. Stepfather and stepbrother after mom divorced them went east. You killed them after they took a 16 and 15 year old. I went back to mom. She was so glad to see me that she would not let me leave her side. She was not feeling well and went to the doctor who thought she might have stomach and pancreatic cancer. She bought a large life insurance package, died 3 months later. I started working for a Bail Bondman Company and got in some real life practice. I came here when I heard about your cancer. I signed over my mother's company to you. If I manage it, they will just steal from me. 5 of the employees apparently already did and are in jail, thanks to Linda. I have tons of money so don't even think about saying that you are giving it back. Thank you.

Jon: You are very welcome. Are you staying here or going back to wherever?

Nicole: I think I am staying. I like the town's people. Everyone seems nice and friendly. I like Chao

Huan's family. I have been attempting to teach them some English.

Jon: Stretch out on the Floor Table. I am going to lay my hands on your face.

Nicole: I would rather you kiss me.

[Jon kisses Nicole and gives her a very long telepathic message about Chinese and she passes out.]

[Kish.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile. Location: City of Jane and Jane Ann's Mother. Time: 3 PM.]

[Sherrie, Jane and Jane Ann enter the home of their mother.]

Jane: Hi mom, we know now. Meet your cousin, Jon Smyth's sister, Sherrie.

[Sherrie walks over like she wants to shake her hand and instead pulls out her 357 and puts it to her head.]

Sherrie: You are morphed. So let us really 'see the wizard behind the curtain'.

[She transforms to a beautiful looking 30 year old with pointed ears and green eyes.]

Sherrie: You're an Athenian.

Kish: My name is Kish. I am daughter of Tzish-ma-psal-lia, descendant of Tisha. I am your great aunt Sherrie. Yes Jane and Jane Ann you are my children. The Smyth genealogy is all wrong. There was 3 brothers. Your grandfather's sister was actually his wife's sister. Your grand uncles who were twins are my children's fathers. Jane and Jane Ann are the aunts or cousins of Sherrie and Jon. I can see the two of you are linked, how nice. Both of the twins were abusive and I was so to speak married to both. They would take turns every other day. One died in a car accident after my first 2 children and the other I poisoned. It took over 10 years and I even poisoned myself along the way to keep up the disguise from time to time. Sherrie, your grandfather disowned the twins.

Jane and Jane Ann you were both raised by my first children. I guess a blood test can tell who are sisters and who are half-sisters among the 4 of you.

Sherrie: Why don't they have the pointed ears?

Kish: I was totally off Black. So they are very much human children. But because of that is why I am dying. I am sorry Jane and Jane Ann, you were never part of any Smyth inheritance, and you get what is in my will, nothing else. There is nothing of your fathers redeeming to know. The best I can say about them is they were monsters.

Sherrie: Sorry to have to inform you, your mother lives in the Main Cave with all of us and you're not dying till Sexpot says you are. Pack up bare minimum; we have lots of everything in the cave with a 1000 people living there as one big family, your leaving with us.

Kish: You are your grandfather through and through. Okay I'll pack.

Sherrie: You're moms / sisters are coming, they can squeeze in too.

Jane Ann: Good because that was our next stops.

{Jon telepathically to Skate: Hi, did you know we are kin?

Skate to Jon: Uh, that is not good at all.

Jon to Skate: By marriage.

Skate to Jon: My legs just slammed shut with what you first told me. I may just keep them that way.

Jon to Skate: We need to flood the cave again.

Skate to Jon: Why?

Jon to Skate: Because you are talking a major mutiny!

Skate to Jon: I am thinking tomorrow that everyone should take the day off.

Jon to Skate: That doesn't sound like a bad idea. It has been a mad house around here.

Skate to Jon: I will see you in the morning for an all day.

Jon to Skate: Oh.

Skate to Jon: Paybacks are a 500 year old horny female Athenian. Sleep well tonight.

[The Black Experiment.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Black Cave.]

Kala: Hi Mr. Pedophile. I need to do an experiment. If you live through the experiment I let you go. If you don't, well, the rest of your life is going to be rather short. Nod your head if you understand.

[He nods yes.]

Kala: Now I am going to remove your gag. If you scream for help which in this cave no one will ever hear you. I am going to shove this hydraulic hose down your throat and make it squirt before you bleed to death. Do you understand? Nod your head.

[He nods yes.]

Kala: This Black goo, you can actually breathe in, like the movie, the Abyss. So here, sink down and open your mouth. Now I will splash some on your head. I love my time under this I can spend hours there. Now it is your turn.

[Kala shoves his head under and he squirms but she keeps him under, till he stops moving. She waits about 5 minutes and pulls him up where his eyes show. He opens his eyes and looks at her.]

Kala: Told you that you can breathe down there.

[Kala pushes him down and slams down the metal lid and locks it.]

{Kala telepathically to Sexpot: The creature is in the black and alive. I will check on him tomorrow.}

{Master Ami telepathically to Jon: When I got to the other Black Cave, which is not that large, I found the other clans and a large Black Lake hidden under the water streams which flow over the top of it from the waterfall less than 500 meters away. Something possessed me to dive into the lake and I am sure there is another Me Tis there but only a ball of energy. Once we get them all here. We need to very secretly seal that entrance. The Black Lake is full of Crystals, ruby and cobalt diamonds. That is why I wanted a "Yellow Brick Road" in case other Winged-folk or Beasties have been using that entrance.

Jon to Master Ami: We will work on that after the collision but in the meantime get someone to install surveillance cameras top side.

Camail has not been very informative and Kala is about to string her up by her toes. Camail and sisters do own the land. Topside is a ran down farm, I doubt it even fed everyone. Annie is checking on who owns the mineral rights. Rest, remember you are pregnant. In a few months, we will ultrasound your uterus and see what we can see. Goodnight.}

[Nicole wakes up.]

Nicole [loudly and in Chinese]: Thanks again Jon.

[Day 19.]

[Sex lesson for Mrs. Stitches.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area. 8: 20 AM]

[Jon is eating his heart attack breakfast sitting on the Table awaiting Mrs. Stitches, who seems late.]

{Jon telepathically to Mrs. Stitches: Hi.

Mrs. Stitches to Jon: You're in my head. Do you know what I am doing?

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: Yes, a one way with your husband.

Mrs. Stitches: Good you can't see and feel everything. Uh.

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: Actually I can see anything you can see. I can feel everything but since I am not a women, I might be getting it all wrong, but it sure seems like a one way to me. Hubby getting off and wife is a piece of meat. I am going to spend the next 10 minutes teaching you how to remedy that problem forever.

[10 Minutes later.]

Mrs. Stitches: Thanks so much. I think I like hubby sex more than Cave Sex. How long with Lesa?

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: 20 minutes so far. You have 2 hours if you want to practice some more. You keep practicing what I told you till you get off every time and he learns that it is a part of his life, like it or not to get you off. I will see you whenever you get here. You have to train your dog and your big dog too even more. Bye.}

[Mrs. Stitches comes to work.]

[Location: Table Area. Time: 11: 00 AM.]

[Jon and Jamie R.'s session is running.]

Jon: I thought the Home Clan was a NOT.

Jamie: My mid-cycle ended 2 days ago. I feel I should be helping you in far other ways than what I have been doing.

[Therapist Nightmare 2.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 1 PM.]

Kat: This is...

Katie: I know mom, a therapist. The sheriff is this way, she has been living here a lot recently. Jon's wife is her good friend. Follow me to the Main Table.

[They ride from the Entrance Cave to the Main Table on a golfcart; Katie is driving.]

Katie: Mrs. Stitches can you move Jon down to the end of the Table and continue?

{Mrs. Stitches to Jon: Kat, a therapist or social worker and Katie is here. Can you put on a robe and move to the end of the Table? Let me know when they can come in. Jon moves to the bottom of the Table.

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: We are ready for them.}

Mrs. Stitches: Done. Jon has his robe on. The sheriff is in there; they were having a discussion.

[Katie jumps up on the Table, throws her clothes through the privacy screen and sits down.]

Katie: NOT A WORD until I am completely done. I am going to describe this once and never again. I was in the restroom next to the school's side door. I don't know how he got in, that door is always locked. He threw a bag over my head with some chemicals in it and dragged me out and threw me in a car. I barely remember anything till I woke up standing in front of him. He was sitting in a chair. He ripped off my clothes and threw them in a fire place that was burning. He was angry when he saw my public hair. He wanted a 8 year old and I paid dearly for 2 days till Jon freed me.

[Section omitted... too true and too graphic even for most adults.]

On the last day, that afternoon Frankenstein came home and went to the kitchen as usual and I heard the front door caving in and a gun shot. A few minutes later. Jon came down and put me in his coat and carried me out, carrying the blanket that was on my bed. I burned the blanket.

I would have been dead if not for Jon. I was losing more blood every day.

Sheriff if you ever find him alive, I want 1 hour with him.

[Katie is holding up a pair of scissors.]

Mom I am staying here till summer. I can go to Summer school with the lazy kids. I have to be here. Jon is the ONLY man in this cave and he has no desire to bed me. He has always been into older women.

I am staying here, till at least summer.

You can come and visit me and let me know how you are doing or you can call me on my new phone number; the people here gave me a phone that works in the Main Cave.

As far as her, I am done with her. She comes, we don't talk.

I have a good friend here; she is a Beastie, I call her Lou-Lou and she calls me Looney. I like the spiders and I help carry tools or other things for them. They are really just big kids and you can never tell what kind of joke they will pull next. They are teaching me how to drive a forklift, a front end loader and how you snow plow even if it is only rocks. I like that job the best. I get to watch all the rocks sparkle. I am learning nuclear physics.

Sexpot has her treatments and they are working well. I don't need a real diaper. I sit and read with Mrs. Stitches in the Chair sometimes. I am happy here.

I love you mom, don't think I blame you in anyway, shape or form for anything that happened. I will always love you mom. But please don't hug me. I can't stand being touched right now. I am like those zombies. Goodbye HER. Bye mom. Call me when you get home so I know you made it safely.

[Katie jumps off the opposite side, leaves, goes with Lou-Lou till her mom leaves and then gets another treatment from Jon.]

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

Sexpot: She is doing well. She is a good distraction around here for everyone and her mental state is good now. She is actually dreaming now vs. recurring play backs. I think talking all that out might have been good for her. I will know tonight how she dreams.

Here are prescriptions for a sedative for each of you, if you want to have it around in case her nightmares are now yours.

We are currently testing a new treatment that may be much better for her throat. She has been lucky so far not to need antibiotics for all the wrong bacteria in all the wrong places. Look around the corner Katie and Lou-Lou are going swimming in the lake.

Skate our nutrition expert, among other things, has given her vitamin complex shots so we did not need to give her blood for her major loss of blood. She is lucky to even be alive. Jon said that dried blood was everywhere. His comment was, 'He has shot people who bled less.'

[Location: Main Table.]

Mrs. Stitches: Jon, lunch time.

Jon: Good, I am starving, come on Carrie-Ann, you can have some lunch or ice cream with us.

Katie is not scared in the Cave. Katie has even been to the Black Cave, the Haunted Cave. In a few weeks, have her give you a tour.

{Skate telepathically to Everyone: Lotto 3 can continue, enter if you haven't.}

[Kish and Family Join.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave Table Area.]

Mrs. Stitches: Hi everyone. What's up, talk loudly if you want Jon to hear you.

Kish: Jon, may I live here with the rest of the Athenians?

Jon: [pause] I am okay with that Great Aunt, but Skate, Kala and Genny have to approve. Same for all of you if that is why you are here. I am trying to stay out of all decisions right now.

[All leave but Jane and Jane Ann.]

Jane: Thanks from all of us. Do you have any problems with the K's expanding to other areas? They may be geniuses but they also act like kids.

Jon: Do whatever is best for the Cave. So give them plenty of lead way. If they want to go beyond their current boundaries they will come talk to me first I am sure. If Misty wrote you [pause] a bonus check would that be bribery?

Jane Ann: If you could help our sisters out, since they will be quitting their jobs, till they get a job in town. I can't see how that could be against us or you. They are family, and we will not let Mrs. Malcolm know who we are till all is safe and sound. The K's don't have a competitor, so no favoritism there even if someone said something. There has been lots of fusion products tested but none go from normal water to electricity like the K's powerplants. None were ever portable.

Misty has been writing out all kinds of checks for weeks. We should be perfectly fine.

Mrs. Malcolm wants all this to happen in the worse way; we don't dare ask why.

Jon: I will talk to Misty later.

Jane: Thanks, bye.

[Location: Main Cave, Table. Time: Evening.]

Skate: Need a shower Mrs. Stitches, we are going to break for one.

[Mrs. Stitches turns on all the showers and hops up to the Table.]

Skate: Mrs. Stitches hold your container under my crouch, I have a present.

Mrs. Stitches: EEE!

[Jon was washing Mrs. Stitches back at the time. Jon turns her around.]

Jon: New wash cloth please.

Mrs. Stitches: Please wash my breasts again, they just hurt with all the sex and Cave sex.

Jon: Are you pregnant?

Mrs. Stitches: No, I checked chemically and Table scan since I am about 2 days late. I am on the most potent birth control pill. We don't need a kid right now.

Thanks, time to get back to work. Sexpot told me to triple dose your tumor area, so on your back for the next hour. Think you can handle that Skate?

Skate: Anyway that works for you, can work with me.

[Mrs. Stitches leaves and sits on the Chair.]

Mrs. Stitches: Hand or hands on chest, I need a shot angle, so I will not be getting your lung. EEEEE.

Skate: I love my breasts being rubbed. Normally I don't let Jon do them, since double whamming might be dangerous, so let's go for a triple. I doubt anyone anywhere is working now.

[5 minutes later. The triple wave hits and Mrs. Stitches slides right off the Chair on to the floor. Her phone rings.]

Mrs. Stitches: Hi hubby.

[Pause, sadly.] Oh, okay. I will see you in the morning then. Bye.

It appears I am sleeping alone tonight, hubby is working a double, and his relief was in a car accident, bumped up but not serious.

[Day 20.]

[Location: Main Cave, Section before the Black Cave, Temporary Film Studio. Time: 7:30 AM.]

Clara: Ready Jon?

Jon: I want to thank everyone who has been praying for my health and to be cured of my cancer. Sorry, to inform my enemies, enjoy your break, but I still plan on making your lives more miserable than my own has ever been. Every bit of physical pain I have had is going to become your mental pains soon. All of my mental pain is going to be icing on your poisoned cake.

I seldom ever watch TV, but yesterday. I was angry after watching only 10 minutes of some trash that TV calls a comedy. If I wanted to see women not wearing bras, I will go to the swimming pool. I think everyone who claims to be a Christian or a moralistic person needs to unplug the power to your TV's and DVR's or TV provider for 1 week starting tomorrow as a protest to the filth I saw yesterday. If you don't unplug them the Cable companies still report that are connected same as not logging off ALL Social Media. Are you devout, next week also? Maybe the TV producers will see just what we think of their Leftist liberal indoctrinations in our TV sets, them catering to the minorities but forgetting the majority are the ones buying their products. The majority needs to find better products to buy and not support Leftist ever.

If this filth has NOT been bothering you, you need to reread the New Testament or find a conservative place to worship. Christians and working class need to stop 'giving in'. If I want to pray in public, I don't care how many heathen don't like it! We are the only Bible they will ever read! We may use the only curse word that they hear in context.

Please continue to pray for me and those who are helping with my treatments.

God Bless all of you Christians and those praying for me.

Clara: I guess the line in the sand is starting. Thanks to all and please keep praying. Do it now publicly if there. God is good. Cut.

Thank you Jon.

Pat: Yes, thank you.

Jon: It was just sexual trash right down to no underwear. ONWARD.

[Bribing Me-Tis with a Lightning Bolt.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Table. Time: 7: 45 AM.]

The K's: Hi Jon, hi Lesa. Can you kill everything for a couple minutes Lesa?

Lesa: Sure.

The K's: One diamond and one crystal burned out. Jon we have to put the reactors out in the field for the 800 KV. We are not liking that idea.

Jon: Is the 800 KV substation over the top of the cave somewhere?

The K's: It might be over the Crevice Cave. But it would take 6-18 months to drill 3 holes down for the wiring. This granite is worse than steel for drilling, oil or water doesn't help either.

Jon: Do you know how to suck up to Me-Tis?

The K's [frowning]: We be stupid.

[Smiling.] YES, we know how!

[They run across the ceiling like a spider does when you wiggle its web. Then flip down onto the floor on all 4's and start running, skipping and jumping toward the Entrance Cave.]

Lesa: Kids, just overgrown sized kids, [pause] with genius level IQ's.

Mrs. Stitches: The K's seemed really happy. I am ready now. Do I need to do anything special Lesa?

Jon: You're leaking.

Mrs. Stitches: Of course I would, sitting with my knees in the air. Lesa how do you and Sexpot suck up blood and this through the pores in your skin?

Lesa: I will show you how in a moment. Close your eyes.

Mrs. Stitches: Oooh. That worked in a way I really didn't expect.

Lesa: Yes, Sexpot was having orgasms at the same time she was killing people in battle and covering herself with their fresh blood. She was great at removing heads from bodies. If you want to see her sword, Jon has it. It was a gift to him by Master Quon. I am shocked they didn't call her the Blood Queen. The blood also acts like Silver. So I guess we really are the vampires after all, not the Winged-folk.

Jon: Can we take 15 minutes in a little while. The K's sucking up, might be better than fireworks on the 4th.

Lesa: Come and then we can go. [Long pause.] And I can take about a 2 pound chunk out of your tumor.

Jon: Sounds sort of painful, in a nice way. This bump is always getting hit or just a dull ache.

Katie: Everyone descent.

Lesa: Come on in.

Katie: Sexpot said I should have a treatment when I feel like I do now. Here is a quart of Black and the syringe if needed.

Jon: I think I can do this from down here while the butcher works on me. Legs wide, now over your head. Open. This is going to feel cold.

Katie: Always does.

Jon: Try to open the other. Well I think that is how it is supposed to work. One half a quart is gone. Ready for your throat? Slow easy breaths.

[Katie opens her mouth and Jon pours the Black down her throat till she gives the 'cut' signal. She opens her mouth and it is full of Black.]

Jon: Breathing okay?

{Katie telepathically to Jon and Lesa: I am okay. I am going to flip around again try to add more.

Jon: Very little. Next time might be more. Can you get on some panties and some sweat pants and a shirt? You can stay in my coat. We have some fireworks to see.}

{Katie telepathically to Mrs. Stitches: Did you bring an extra pair of panties, I could use?

[Mrs. Stitches walks up and looks very closely at Katie.]

Mrs. Stitches: It worked this time. Any pain? I only brought one pair but here. It is not like I will be

wearing any today. Hubby might even like it better; less clothes to take off if I go home nude under my coat.

{Katie telepathically to all at the Table: My throat tickles but I can't laugh. The other is uncomfortable but no pain. I doubt it would feel good to walk though.}

Mrs. Stitches: I will put on the panties and my sweats on you. Jon will have to carry you to the fireworks in his coat. If it wasn't for the Social worker, I could just say go nude. No cave dweller would care or think evil thoughts. Maybe we just knock her off? Kidding of course. Built in socks too. Arms up. Now built in gloves. Close your eyes so Jon can get dressed and then carry you out. Katie to all at the Table: Beasties were accustomed to eating humans, we could startup an old tradition.

Jon to All: Up you go. Okay? Not dripping out? The evil Beasties ate men not women.

Katie to All: Are you so sure she isn't one? She dresses like a hooker. But I doubt hookers are that fat and homely.}

[Everyone laughs.]

Lesa: How about you now and clothes for the fireworks?

Mrs. Stitches: I have a very long coat. I can grab one of those bungee straps on the way for the bottom drafts.

Lesa: Hop on ladies and Jon.

{Katie to All: I'm too young to die. OOH.}

[Clara vs. Social Worker.] [TOC](#)

[Everyone gets off and starts toward the plastic strips doorway.]

[Location: Edge of Entrance Cave.]

Jon: Wait over here; listen to Clara.

Clara [sternly and loudly]: What is your name and why are you here for this showing today?

Social worker: My name [noise] social worker. I am here to check on an underage girl who is here without her mother.

Clara: Do you work for the U.S. Government? Or the U.S. Military? Where is your clearance or special invitation? This is the General's domain and this showing today is top secret. I would suggest you run like real fast. If the General catches you here or any of his staff, they will bury you under the prison.

[The Social Worker walks as fast as she can in a mini skirt 2 sizes too small for such a wide butt. She finally takes off the heels and trots on the freezing blacktop to her car and floors it. She looked back a couple of times and kept looking at Pat filming her.]

[Everyone starts laughing and clapping. Clara walks in and sees Mrs. Stitches, Lesa, Jon and Katie and walks over to Katie. Katie tries to say with her lips "Thank you." Me-Tis floats down hugs Katie's head and turns around and hugs Clara.]

Clara: That should keep the wicked head hunter away. I actually really wasn't lying much. I have to visit the lady's room then I have to see this. Our honored guess has arrived. Jon I have a personal question, when you were 18-20 did you date any teenagers?

Jon: Age 17-18 to graduation, I was taking 26-30 college hours. I also designed the program that became my Master and Doctor Degree in programing. I don't know if I even looked at a girl or woman of any age. After graduation, I was very much into older women college professors.

At 18 in the winter, I was at the Temple training. I never did anyone younger than me till these treatments. All my high school girlfriends were all at least 2 years older. Feel better?

Clara: Just had to make sure the head hunter didn't have any cause but make herself look good. I am afraid, I knew the type well.

Jon: Ask her later when she is not full of Black.

Clara: Okay.

Jon: Is Pat filming it, so we can show on the TV's?

Clara: Yes but we will never be able to show it publicly with Me-Tis as the star.

Jon: We will see you outside. Ready kid?

[Long pause.]

The K's: Everyone stay outside the red painted lines. You get inside. You might become a well done French fry. Starting up the first reactor now.

[Lightning starts forming and then starts jumping around. Me-Tis starts flying around the bolts and through them. The second reactor starts and she is flying faster. The third reactor starts and Me-Tis starts floating on her back and the bolts start striking her, 2-5 at a time. Fourth comes on and the concentration is even more. Then all of the sudden a lightning bolt comes out of the sky and hits Me-Tis.]

Me-Tis: WEEEEEEEE.

[Me-Tis lands and turns into teenager form and starts walking back, glowing. The K's turn off the reactors.]

Clara: Pat tell me we have that bolt.

Pat: We should, but I will not know till I get to a computer.

Diana: Follow me.

[Diana grabs the camera and heads back in. We need electronic bill boards everywhere.]

The K's: Your Empress, could your humble servants ask for a grace from you?

[Me-Tis walks up to them, frowns, arms crossed, very mad looking stance.]

Me-Tis: What do you clowns want?

The K's [humbly]: The substation that is way out in the field. It is over the top of the Crevice Cave. We need 3 holes from the substation to the Crevice Cave so we don't have to put those reactors out in the field where someone might try to steal them. Please?

Me-Tis [all smiles]: Sure, I am all energized now. It has been decades since I could get a lightning bolt to hit me. That was the best gallon of water I ever drank. Come on show me where.

[One More Power Station for the Main Cave.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Crevice Cave, 11 AM.]

Jane Ann: How do you get around in here? Even with this hard hat I still think I am seeing stars.

The K's: Knee pads and gloves with extra padding.

Junior-spiders: Mechanics roller carts.

Jane: Don't you feel stupid sister?

The K's: You're only human; we understand.

Jane Ann: That was not nice. I want something to give our boss.

The K's: Evening there will be 7000 megawatts available on the grid. Can we make deals?

Jane: What kind of deals?

The K's: Tomorrow through next Sunday at noon, \$30 a megawatt for our testing period.

Jane Ann: I already have your first 1500 bought with a phone call.

Jane: Calling Mrs. Malcolm now.

Mrs. Malcolm: How is the Main Cave going?

Jane: The K's are saying evening 7000 megawatts will be available on the 800KV circuit. Tonight at midnight till noon of the following Sunday, \$30 per megawatt. Jane Ann figured Walnut will take 1500.

[Pause.]

Mrs. Malcolm: If I did my math I can most likely have them with Walnut and Ohio for a total of 6453 sold. Ohio area is about 5000. They could get in some needed maintenance for sure; one tumbler mill cracked the side plate that I know of.

The K's: SOLD!

Mrs. Malcolm: Not trying to be pushy or demanding. When will you have the 345KV ones on line at the Main Cave? I think I could do some wheeling and dealing with Ohio for you to shut down their oil-peakers too and at a price that won't cut into main base business.

The K's: We will have to get with our landlord and get back with you. Bye.

Jane: Hi Sherrie our favorite niece.

Sherrie: You only have 1 niece, so what do you want?

Jane Ann: Can you help us out of here?

Sherrie: Okay

The K's: Bye everyone, we need to see Jon for a few.

[Outside the Crevice Cave.]

[The K's smack Sherrie on the butt.]

The K's: Should we tell Mrs. Stitches to expect you?

Sherrie: Bye K's.

[Sherrie goes to Misty and Genny. They sit down for a talk by themselves.]

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Table.]

Lesa: A group of us are going into town to deal with all the legal work. Annie, New Girl and Sarge are driving down. XD's are trading out with the Other K's. Genny, Misty and Skate will be there too.

Jon: Okay. Get everything done quickly. Skate is on for 6 hours. She thinks everyone should take some time off so she is putting all of you on the floor or beds or in the showers.

Lesa: Jon, can you survive 6 hours?

Jon: Don't know. Mrs. Stitches, do you normally watch shows nude?

Mrs. Stitches: I had my Silver this morning, I was feeling no pain. I watched from the Entrance Cave where it is warmer. Are we ever going to have spring? I really don't like TV, maybe I should watch shows nude at home. He can watch DVR when I am at work. Now I know why X's were on afternoon and evening schedule. I guess you get to go to bed just a little sooner tonight than usual. I will meet all of you there. We need to get back on track, Jon. Order food if you want.

Amy: Mrs. Stitches can you put your foot on top of my hand. [Pause.] Now bend slightly to your right side. Get the idea?

[Mrs. Stitches just smiles with a devious look and leaves.]

[When Jon and Katie get to the Lower Table area, Lou-Lou is there with a golfcart with a bed on the back. Jon lays Katie on the bed and scratches Lou-Lou's hair in the back. Lou-Lou purrs and then drives away.]

[Katie's Closure.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave.]

[Kala goes to the tank with pedo in it. Unlocks the lid and opens it. The pedo stands up and all the black runs off and the black runs out his mouth. He starts breathing normally again.]

Pedophile: How do I get out of here and where are some clothes?

[Kala, grabs his chest with her claws. Pedophile would love to scream but he can't because he is paralyzed.]

Kala: Free means different things in different contexts. If it would not have been for my experiment, you would have burned to death with your house. Now I need to figure out how to dispose of you.

2 Beasties [in the dark]: We will make sure, no one ever finds him, Queen. We will be giving him a taste of Hell, long before he gets there.

Kala: Thanks.

[Kala flies away and sees Katie walking in the dark through the Black Cave holding a pair of scissors.]

{Jon telepathically to Katie: This may not give you any satisfaction at all. It might actually make things worse.

Katie: No, it gives me closure. He isn't getting out of jail for good behavior in 6 months and be put on a Sex Offenders List to find some other kid. These monsters are not curable till the death penalty teaches them what their evil brings them.}

[Katie gets to where the 2 Beasties are. Pedophile is tied to and staked to a rotisserie over a long row of ceramic gas burners.]

Katie: Hi Frank, remember me. Remember this, how I made you feel and how enjoyable I was for you. How about this was it really good? Oh I thought I could get a rise out of you. I brought this string, I don't want you to shrink; I don't want you to bleed to death before my friends cook you alive. [Snip, snip, snip...]

Beasties: We won't be eating him. We are going to burn all the meat off the bones and feed it to the hogs. We need the calcium. The Queen needs no evidence. Here is some sanitizer and rags. Leave the scissors and gloves behind. We burn them too.

Katie: Hope you enjoy Hell, Frank. Some kids are going to sleep better tonight and not even know why.

[Social Worker Add-ons.] [TOC](#)

Carrie-Ann: Okay to come in.

Jon: Yes we are just taking showers.

[Carrie-Ann walks up to Table.]

Carrie-Ann: Leslie are you in the rotation too?

Mrs. Stitches: NO.

Carrie-Ann: Just kidding Jon gives great back wash massages. I would love to join all of you, official business I'm afraid.

The Social Worker that Clara ran off, classic I might add, filed a complaint with her boss, who filed one with the Mayor, who talked to me.

Jon: So when was a citizen not allowed to go directly to the police department?

[Grrr.] Continue.

Carrie-Ann: I have some questions. Have you had sex with Katie?

Jon: No.

Janella: No.

[Everyone looks at Janella who woke up and turned over.]

Carrie-Ann: Do you plan on having sex with Katie.

Janella: No.

Jon [laughing]: Well in 13 years, ask me.

Carrie-Ann: 13 years? Never mind, she will be 27. Jon, have you ever seen Katie nude? Of course you have, I was here with her and her "in your face" talk. That was even too graphic for me. I guess I will have a harder skin next time. This is wasting my time. The Social Worker knows this. Have you had any sexual contact with Katie? Not sexual, you are the one giving her the treatments at her request.

[Katie barges in.]

Katie: Why don't you ask me these...?

[Jon and Janella points fingers right at Katie.]

Jon and Janella: Language.

Katie: I am not supposed to be here. I am turning around now. I think something is seriously wrong.

Jon: I have my pants on; turn around. What is wrong? Come on in Lou-Lou.

Katie: I threw up, normal, but the Black came out this gray goo. The Black below my waste fell off and it too is gray. Then I had to use the bathroom and I was there a long while. I looked at what came out and it had all kinds of stuff in it and was yellowish tan.

Skate: Was any part black in the tan color stuff in the toilet?

Katie: No. I panicked. I ran here.

Skate: This is all good, really good. Time for another treatment.

Lou-Lou, I see you are holding a quart of Black. I will exchange with you. You know where to put this goo later.

Katie: Might as well watch, Sheriff, ask any more questions you might have.

Jon: Okay. Legs wide, flip over. Open. Both?

Katie: Open it, I can't.

Jon: Piece of toilet paper doesn't need to be inside. Ready?

Katie: I know it's cold.

[Jon starts pouring the Black.]

Jon: Done. Throat now? Questions any one?

Katie: Awww. [Sticking out her tongue.]

Jon: One drop left. Lou-Lou, Skate?

Lou-Lou: Here.

[Katie starts to talk. Everyone tries not to laugh.]

Skate: The gray means your body ate all the chemicals out of the Black that it needed to heal you. The next throw up will be gray and black, most likely. When your body refuses to take another treatment you are healed after 2 or 3 refusals.

Sheriff this is coming from Dr. Skate, "Lesa and Mrs. Stitches will be sleeping on the Table tonight. Katie at the top of the Table." Lou-Lou and Katie can fill 3 more quart jars now and leave them here for tonight. Eat a full meal before bedtime. What happens now may happen quickly. So stay within 10 minutes of Jon, Lesa or Mrs. Stitches and the Table.

Mrs. Stitches: If Jon is asleep, is it okay if I do the treatments?

[Very reluctantly Katie shakes her head okay.]

Jon: Wake me up if you need me, Mrs. Stitches.

[Janella walks away.]

Jon: That was weird. Oh well.

[Invitation of Terminally Ill.] [TOC](#)

[Sheriff's phone rings.]

Carrie-Ann: Sheriff here [long pause]. Okay, coming in. Bye.

An Invitation is taking place at the Diner again. "Our Last Tour" bus trip, 49 of 53 called of the terminal women. Sexpot is trying to get more sick people there to pick up 7 with the 4 in it.

{Mrs. Stitches: Wow, I am at the scene in my mind now. Lesa, Mrs., Misty are coming back here to attempt to get things ready.}

Skate: I am on it. Pencil me in Sat. afternoon for the 6 hour.

{Misty telepathically to All: Take the 4 terminal women to the hospital with you. Skate and K's can you get some Athenians or Junior-spiders to the Diner to relieve the crew to go to the hospital?}

New Girl to All: First load arrived. Move it Sexpot some of the previous zombies are here helping out newbies.

Sexpot to All: Annie you are driving. Okay, I am in the car to meet you at the Hospital. I really hope that Dr. Roberts in NOT about money but curing people.

Misty to All: Head for the terminal or cancer wards first. If no, go regroup at whatever place you think.

Sexpot: Call Dr. Roberts. [Pause.] Dr. Roberts we are in the middle of an Invitation, as usual it is chaos here. We need to get 3 more to have our needed 7 from the terminally ill. Hope you don't mind if I head for the hospital.

Dr. Roberts: I have a better idea. 12424 Pike Lane Rd. It is a place where terminal people go to die. Then come to the hospital, hope you can clean out every bed. We always need to clean up somewhere.

[3 hours later working to fill 3rd tour bus parked on the outer edge of the hospital's parking lot.

A very large old house is across the street and 2 women start walking over. Some woman is trying to stop them. The X2's walk over and stop 2 zombies in their nightgowns and look at their arms. Then sees "The Special Drug Rehabilitation Institute" sign.

The X2's [loudly]: Can we take drug addicts or recovering drug addicts?

Sexpot [loudly]: Are they zombies?

{The X2's telepathically to Sexpot: For sure, most are ½ dressed.

Sexpot to X2's: Pack them in.

The X2's to Sexpot: Some lady is trying to stop them. We are going to need another bus. I see 25-30. Sorry 4 ladies are trying to stop them.}

[The X2's walk over to the 4 ladies, one has a bruise on her face.]

The X2's: Hi we are the X2's; we are spiders. As one of you already found out, don't TOUCH the zombies. Are you the wardens?

1st Woman: No, they are, well yes sort of. Most of these women are looking at 3 years jail time if they leave here.

The X2's: Who is left in there?

Bruised woman: The ones who are locked up.

The X2's: If they look like zombies let them out. Go find out now, we are on borrowed time!

[2 Women leave to go inside. 6 more zombies come out.]

Bruised woman: Place is empty.

The X2's: Pack up your stuff, go to Genny's cave. It looks like you had a field trip to me. No men can come. These women will be taking all their clothing off soon. Clothing makes zombies itch, once they shed them; the clothes stays off till healed.

{Genny telepathically to Jon, Mrs. Stitches and Lesa: All of you might as well sleep on the Table tonight. There is at least 200 this time. Misty and I are needed here.

Annie may join you all; she is dead tired too.}

Lesa: Mrs. Stitches you are next to me. Jon has been known to have sex in his dreams with whomever is close.

[Day 21.]

[Location: Table. Time: Midnight.]

[Jon, Lesa, Sexpot, New Girl, Katie, Mrs. Stitches are asleep on the Table.]

[Katie vomits out the used Black.]

Mrs. Stitches: Here are your pants, Jon.

Jon: I need to wash off my hands. Hi kid, ready? Do I need to help you?

Katie: No, I am okay other than I need to pee. Can I do that on the left side?

Jon: I have the gray now. Yes, go ahead and pee.

[Katie pees and gets another treatment.]

Jon: Done down there. Open mouth.

Katie: I can't swallow it.

Jon: We are in trouble now; Katie can talk again. Go back to sleep, the rest of us need to do so too.

[1 hour. later.]

[Annie comes up to the Table.]

Mrs. Stitches: Do you want to be in the rotation today?

Annie: Can I do earliest one? I do need to get all this paper work back and our caravan.

Mrs. Stitches: I am leaving about 7, I will be back about 9:30 AM. How about at 6 or 7 Annie, if you can sleep on the way back?

Annie: Yes. Goodnight.

[1 hour later.]

Katie: Mrs. Stitches can you do a treatment? You might have to use your finger?

Mrs. Stitches: There is lots of soap and water around here, I think we will be just fine. This looks like progress, not very much of this is Black.

Katie: I will be glad when these are over, but then I will have a major battle with mom about staying here. I wonder if Miss Gold-digger is finished with her quest. Actually on second thought, I hope she keeps it up with me; it saves some other poor kid and family. I know; shut up and go back to sleep.

[Annie's First Session.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table. Time: About 6 AM.]

Mrs. Stitches: Jon, we need to start early, Annie needs to leave soon and I am leaving soon too.

Jon: Mrs. Stitches, hit the shower or waterfall on your way out. We don't want your husband sick or dead.

Katie: I know I can't be here. May I sleep on the Chair? I have heard screams before and your eeee's.

Mrs. Stitches: Anything dripping, Katie?

Katie: No. Bye.

Jon: Top or bottom for me?

Mrs. Stitches: Plans canceled. It looks like I will be here till midnight unless hubby would somehow wake up early after working 16 hours last night. He is on another 16 hour today.

Anyway that Annie likes is fine. You just have to stay inside the beam. I am not nuking Lesa.

Jon let the Kitchen know what to bring the two of you.

Katie, Lou-Lou is on the end of the bottom Table if you want to join her or move her. I just can't figure out why she likes you?

Annie: We haven't actually met in person, didn't even have drinks or you get me drunk. Glad to meet you Jon and you want to be on top. I am also immune to that poison. So back waterfall first.

Jon: Tell me what you want master.

Annie: Finally a man who can take orders. We have 2 hours that's all. Here have a protein drink, you will need to replenish soon.

[2 hours later. 8 AM.]

{Annie telepathically to Mrs. Stitches: Please schedule me anytime, any day this week after today. I will love to go 2 sessions but not back to back. How about Wednesday-Saturday? You can turn off the privacy screen if you want to watch and learn some pointers. I've never had sex like that, I want lots more. Plus I have to talk with my boss in between the screams about future plans.}

Jon: I am going to get breakfast, my first breakfast was not enough.

[Pause.] Why are you so red Mrs. Stitches? Even to your stomach.

Mrs. Stitches: Better be nice to me, I do the scheduling remember? What is this under the laptop?

Jon: I was wondering why you haven't taken it with you in the past 2 days.

[Jon leaves for the Kitchen.]

{Mrs. Stitches telepathically to Jon: I don't deserve a paycheck. Misty already paid off my car. That was 4 months of pay from my old job.

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: Is your hubby working overtime because he wants to or has to?

Mrs. Stitches to Jon: Okay. I will grin and bear it and bare it. Hubby is going to start 12 hour shifts tomorrow for 2 weeks, 6 or 7 days a week. Hubby is exhausted. I am glad that gives me more time here without feeling I shouldn't work so long and he'll understand more when he sees my paycheck. Thank you.

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: You are welcome. This is nice that I have the swing of this telepathy, I can talk and eat at the same time.

Mrs. Stitches to Jon: Glad Katie can't do that.

Jon to Mrs. Stitches: She can learn; she is just like you and the others. She just has not taken the final step yet. Katie and I have discussed that when she has graduated high school and 18, she can decide

then or not or later in life. I am guessing there is no expiration date.}

[Unexpected Visit from Mom.] [TOC](#)

[The Entrance Cave, 10 AM.]

Katie: Hi Mom. You didn't call first.

Kat: Can't I see my daughter when I am in the area? Why are you walking so strangely?

Katie: I am having a treatment. They finally took yesterday the right way. See.

[Katie pulls down her pants and it looks like she is wearing a black and gray colored underwear about 1" thick.]

Kat: That looks like it is moving.

Katie: That's the gray floating to the top. Nothing inside of me is moving that I can feel. Stop looking at me like that because I am in a cave with 500 women and only 1 man when I am nude or partially. Jon has 0 interest in 14 year olds. Come on, Jon is the one who gives me my treatments you might as well watch.

YES, I am perfectly fine with everything that goes on here and no one has a gun to my head and I can walk out the front door anytime I want.

Hop on the cart. Lou-Lou to the Table please. Lou-Lou and I just loaded 5 more quarts of Black.

[Location: Table Area.]

Katie: Jon can you take a few. I want Mom to see you do a treatment. Hi K's.

Briana: Silver levels?

Mrs. Stitches: You did great.

Briana: Bye Jon, I want more and more.

[Katie and Kat walk in.]

Jon: You know the drill.

Katie: Oh I have to go to the bathroom, I will not make it.

Jon: In the left stream. Watch make sure nothing is blackish.

Katie: All normal so far.

[Long pause.] Rinsing off now. Pull me up. Why blackish?
Good enough?

Jon: Good, here comes the cold. All of it. Not even a drop left. Blackish is probably bleeding. If you were bleeding a lot it would be red and we are fairly certain you would tell us.

Katie: Okay. I won't be able to walk for sure now. Can you carry me to the cart? Come on Mom, You can talk to me while I am laying down. Bye Mrs. Stitches.

Mrs. Stitches: See you in 1 hour, 45 minutes.

Katie: Really?

Mrs. Stitches: Yes Katie, you keep losing about 5-15 minutes each time now.

Jon: Bye kid. Well Lesa, enjoy sleeping your life away.

Lesa: Wait, Kat.

[Lesa walks down to her at the cart. Lou-Lou had taken Katie off of Jon and was laying her down.]

Lesa: Lou-Lou could you give me a few moments with Kat and Katie please.

Lou-Lou: Sure, just shout Looney.

Lesa: Kat you're an open book. Why don't you tell your daughter why this place bothers you so much?

Katie: I was raped by a man mom, not a queer woman like you. No woman in this cave is queer. I am so sorry. I wish I could say I don't know how you feel to be brutalized.

[Both hug and start crying. Lesa walks away.]

[A few minutes later.]

Katie [loudly]: Lou-Lou have you had your snack yet? Come on back.

Lou-Lou: Are you both okay?

Kat: We will be, thanks for asking.

Katie: Let's go to the lake. I can at least put my feet in.

{Katie telepathically to Mrs. Stitches: May I go swimming or at least floating?

Mrs. Stitches to Katie: Is all the Black in place?

Katie to Mrs. Stitches: Yes.

Mrs. Stitches: 1 hour just in case the Black lets go earlier. If it hurts, don't do it.

Katie to Mrs. Stitches: Thanks Mrs. Stitches.}

Katie: I am allowed to go swimming as long as nothing hurts for one hour.

Kat: Pretend talking?

{Katie telepathically to her mom: No Mom, see my lips are not moving? Sexpot was the first of our kind, Lesa the second, now Mrs. Stitches and a few others you haven't met and me.

I haven't done the full transformation yet, Jon and I had a long talk about issues, so I will wait till I am 18 and out of high school to decide. Right now during the 40 days I can talk to almost anyone in this cave without saying a word. Which reminds me, Skate didn't give me my vitamin shot.}

Katie: Lou-Lou, after our swim, we should head to wherever Skate is before I lose all this Black. So Mom, sorry I just am not exactly human anymore, but I am perfectly fine with the idea. I am not scared or worried.

Lou-Lou: I am going to jump now. These steps were not made for carrying.

[Splash]. Are you still intact?

Katie: Yes all is good. Mom come on it. The water is warm. Lou-Lou, we need to find a couple of Cobalts. Then I can float up the steps.

Kat: I don't have a suit.

Katie: So, I have seen you nude before. Lou-Lou don't look at my Mom, she is bashful.}

Lou-Lou: Hi Sexpot.

Sexpot: I need a break and get out of this form.

[Sexpot turns into Metlikeita with silver eyes.]

Kat: Oooh.

Sexpot: Hi Kat. Yes, this is my real form, but it attracts too many men; so I wear skinny.

Katie: You already slept with Jon, so why do you wear skinny at all in the cave?

Sexpot: Because I really don't like my normal. It reminds me often of my past.

Kat: Everyone has a past. You learn from it and move on.

Sexpot: There are 4 of the wardens in here from the rehabilitation. They somehow think they have to guard the drug addicts.

Kat: Put a G.P.S. on the Zombies?

Sexpot: They are chipped already.

[Long pause.]

Sexpot: As much damage as Meth and heroin has done to these women. It will be a week for sure before they come out of zombie mode. I will try anything to get rid of these wardens. Hi fishy.

[Sexpot is holding up about a 5 pound fish.]

I can remember when I would have loved to see you. This is your lucky day you get to live.

[Sexpot throws the fish. Splash.]

I am pulling you over here Katie. I want to do a quick scan.

[Sexpot puts her hand on Katie upper chest.]

Sexpot: You might be able to have sex one day, after you graduate college.

Katie: I am never going to get a break, am I?

Sexpot [smiling]: Probably not around here.

Katie: Don't laugh mom, I know you had sex when you were 13 because you thought it would be cool with no condom. The 17 year old lied, and you feared you were pregnant so much, you missed your next period.

Lou-Lou [firmly]: Even though you can read people's minds, sometimes it is really good to keep mouth shut Katie.

Sexpot: Whatever your mom did is never an excuse for you to do the same, EVER!

Katie: Sorry Mom.

Kat: It was a great lesson. I just wish I had not lost my virginity to that boy, and your dad would have been first.

Sexpot: What happened to dad?

Kat: Heroin overdose when Katie was 2.

Sexpot: What did I just do?

Katie: Lesa was right, my Mom is an open book. You knew the answer to your question but you asked anyway. Would you check out Mom?

[Sexpot pulls Kat over to her and lays her hand on top of her chest.]

Sexpot: Kat, take a week off work; you are staying here. You have worried yourself into all kinds of imbalances. I also need you on the Table, so I can see if that is a cyst or a tumor. Right now I am too tired to tell must of anything.

Katie: Why don't you have sex with Jon, and then sleep on the Table? Sherrie is not going to care if you are laying there.

{Jon telepathically to Sexpot: Katie is right. We can't have you dying from exhaustion. So you here or me there?}

Sexpot to Jon: Coming.}

[Location: Main Table Area.]

Sexpot: I'm on top. I can't believe I am being intimidated by a 14 year old. Happy now Lesa?

Mrs. Stitches: I am. My scheduling just got better.

[Few minutes later. A wave goes through the whole cave.]

Mrs. Stitches: EEEEE. EEEEE. [Thump.]

Jon: Did you break anything? Now Mrs. Stitches are you all wet?

Sexpot: It looks like I can cause waves too. Yes Lesa, that was me and no, I am not going to keep doing this.

Genny: And why not?

Sexpot: Hi Mrs. I am finishing now.

Jon: Hi honey.

Genny: Do what you are doing till Jon has finished too, or 2. Jon can get me off just fine while you are there.

Sexpot: I will bring you up. You too Misty. Sherrie, as soon as I quit you can start. Mrs. Stitches you too.

[15 minutes later. Kat and Katie arrive at the Table.]

Katie: Sexpot and Jon, I think something might be wrong. Can I come up?

Kat: If you all are having sex. Don't worry about it. Katie just read my mind and got a gory porn movie of my first sex. If you are nude, that is fine too. Apparently she has already seen that in her mind too.

Misty: Come on up.

Jon: Okay kid, you know the drill.

[Pause.] It is not going in. Gravity should at least do some.

Sexpot: Me or Jon to examine your insides? If you want to come up here Kat, come on; you too Lou-Lou.

Katie: Jon.

Jon: Sexpot this is all perfectly normal feeling.

Sexpot: Lay flat, I want to see behind all the normal tissue.

Katie: Flat enough?

Sexpot: Jon get behind Katie and let her lean back on you. Right there, you got it.

[Sexpot sits next to Mrs. Stitches on the Chair. 2 minute pause.]

Sexpot: You have probably a birth defect with your cervix.

Kat, C-section or natural? Do you have any abnormalities?

Kat: C-Section, I would not dilate properly or wide enough; I don't remember what was said, I was drugged. She was a big kid to be so small now.

Katie: You may or may not have the same problem in child bearing. By 25 years old, this minor issue may just go away. Things are healing well. Try a treatment again in a couple hours. Don't do any hard exercise for the next few days. If anything hurts don't do it. IF you think you need another treatment come back sooner. Jon check internally every 4th time the treatments are given or failed to make sure the very tender tissue hasn't gotten worse. You are on PADS when you have your next period. I can teach you how to stop bleeding for an hour or 2 if you should later have a sporting event in school. Tampons are extremely bad for teenagers, too many chemicals mixed in with hormonal changes. They often lengthen the period time per month also.

Misty: Dad and I know how too.

Katie: I don't have a problem with every time if that would be better. You heard that Mom, correct?

Kat: Yes. I am fine with that too. My fears have all been fixed.

Sexpot: Okay, whenever you think, it is fine with me.

Genny: Misty we need to go. Jon you need a nap. All of you look like you could use one. You too Mrs. Stitches. You know that deal about spoons.

[Long pause.]

Debra: Loudly, Jon. May this American come and see you?

Jon: Sure come on in.

[Debra walks to the Main Table.]

Jon: You look sort of Black to me.

Debra [smiling]: I gave up racism. American is so much better and it is so much less stressful. Thank you for everything and I am working for you now too, helping the Accounting Department take a lot of money from a dead drug distributor and putting it to good use. I think my arrest kept me from a bullet. New Girl thinks the other accounts I knew could be Atlantean, but not sure. The guard giving me the drug, died in the shoot out, so questions but no answers right now. I am taking a week off to cause some collateral damage.

[Jon and Debra laugh. Debra leaves.]

[Long pause.]

Genny: The rest of the story.

Jon: She was the most racism Black I ever met. She hated that Misty and I just killed a gang of blacks which she also had just killed some of the same gang. I asked her to please tell me how we are different.

After we killed the devil worshipers, she finally spoke to me and asked me, 'What should I be?' I said, 'American'. You are no more purebred African than I am German.'

She believes in Smyth Rules. Not sure after a week what we do with her; she is still supposed to serve 5 more years before chance of parole.

[More Open Advertising.] [TOC](#)

Genny: Jon, I want Clara to do a show to invite all the Beastie and Winged-folk clans or even individuals here, especially the married ones, since they may have the most problems with child bearing. We could even run commercials now in a more straight forward way.

Carrie-Ann has the town's attorneys drawing up plans to have the Main Cave made a township; so we can get it on road maps and such. Have any problems with that? I will check and see if we can get buses chartered for larger pickups.

Jon: None. See if we can get re-runs of the ICE Storm on at least the website. Give away the electronic book for free. The more people know about them the less chance they will get killed as freaks, Sasquatch or Vampires.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Genny for Mayor... I can see the headlines already.

Genny: I will get even for that one. Bye husband.

Jon [quietly]: Do the ICE-Storm, but I think we should schedule this after time catches up to this whirlwind or figure out a way to move them directly to Big City Cave or the De-poison Center. Maybe add those to the search engine.

Bye wife and daughter.

[Genny and Misty leave, Mrs. Stitches comes up. Lou-Lou goes to eat and nap.]

Mrs. Stitches: Sexpot is not moving. I go next to her, then Jon, Sherrie, Katie. Kat, are you staying up here?

Jon: Kat you already gave everyone a view of what you look like nude, in gory detail.

Kat: Okay I am exhausted.

{The K's telepathically to Jon: We get to earn our keep next week to the tune of about \$14 million.

Jon to the K's: Don't worry, we like you. The accounting department might even like you now. I am taking a nap. See you later.

The K's to Jon: Goodnight.}

{Me-Tis lands on Jon's side.}

Katie: Hi Me-Tis. You should sit over here on someone who is nicer.

{Me-Tis lands in front of Kat and looks her over well.}

Kat: Eeee.

Katie: This is Me-Tis, she lives here in the cave too. Don't expect much conversation from her. She is the landlord.

[Me-Tis touches Kat's nose and then walks across everyone's back or side to Jon.]

Katie: Mrs. Stitches please add my mom to the schedule. She is so horny, she is even making me horny. Mom for the next few days anyone who wants to have sex, an hour or hours of it with Jon, is allowed.

Sex keeps up his Silver levels which helps his body cure cancer; sort of like mine and Black cured me. The zombies use those crystals you see everywhere and in the big blue disinfectant containers. Speaking of which, hi Janella.

{Me-Tis lays down between Jon and Sherrie. Janella stands over Jon and he puts in a crystal.}

Jon: Katie, be quiet.

[2.5 hours later, Jon has done his usual and has flipped over to the other side hugging Mrs. Stitches.]

Sherrie: Mrs. Stitches, I can cover the rest of the evening, take the night off.

[Mrs. Stitches leaves, Sherrie elevates Sexpot up.]

Sherrie: Kat your turn, if you want it; go as long as you like. Are you on birth control?

Katie: I am leaving Mom. Play, it is better than what you been doing to yourself.

Kat: You need to learn when to keep your mouth shut. No, I am fixed.

Jon: Everyone here knows. You think about something right now around any of us, we know.

[Katie leaves. Sherrie is on the Chair. Kat crawls over and kisses Jon.]

Jon: You can lay Sexpot down now. We have our spot away from her. Janella has been going to the Ballroom and watching them or the spiders when they make something. She is our oddity for the week.

[The 45.]

{Samantha telepathically to Everyone: 45 people just arrived who had been kidnaped and were to be sold or placed in warehouses from the recent 'child porn ring' getting busted up. We are going to keep them in Zombieland and already informed them they can't leave the area.

Please some medical people check them out.

[Long pause.]

Delay that last request. 42 are Zombies.}

[Old Tables.] [TOC](#)

{Sherrie telepathically to Lesa: Are you awake?

Lesa: Yes, checking out zombies. The 3 of us and Sexpot have been doing a lot of tumor removals to attempt a faster recovery. These women are too young to be terminal.

Sherrie: Let's see how this all works for them. I keep seeing places that are not in the cave that are really dark or totally pitch black. Do you know what they are?

Lesa: Sexpot says they are other Tables made probably 3000 years ago by her or maybe some Atlantean.

The Trojan Horse was not a horse, it was a gorgeous bed covered in gems. 3 Swords hidden in the headboard. Sexpot was able to teleport her and 2 Amazons covered in blood. They didn't stand a chance.

The problem is do you want to teleport into a place that is totally dark and might only have 2' of clearance before solid rock? Look through them when you are on the Chair and remember what number they are in case one lights up. Maybe before the end of the 40 days we can figure out locations. Sexpot wants to get to her old Pyramid for some gene manipulating drug she used to make the Amazons and make herself better.

Sherrie: Okay.

[30 minutes later]

[Mrs. Stitches Adulterous Husband.] [TOC](#)

[Mrs. Stitches arrives home and a car is in her driveway. About that time a woman walks out of the house. The sunlight is showing on her and it is apparent she has no underwear on under the dress.]

Mrs. Stitches: Apparently you and my husband did not stop having sex.

Ruth: We stopped and then 2 months ago started again. He really only loves you, not me.

[Ruth gets in her car as fast as she can and leaves.]

[Mrs. Stitches walks into the house.]

[Location: Inside of Mrs. Stitches rental house.]

[Mrs. Stitches eyes turn silver and she does a thrust with her hands and mind toward her husband. He lands in a chair that slides across the room till it hits the wall. Mrs. Stitches looks at the wood block of knives and takes one out with her mind and waves it around her husband's crouch.]

Mrs. Stitches [screaming]: If you do anything to any of my stuff in this house I will be in front of 200 witnesses when I cut it off.

[Then the knife stabs the chair in between his legs blade pointed toward him and Mrs. Stitches goes over to the clothes basket of folded clothes and grabs her quilt and stomps out the door.]

[Coal Mine Has a Table.] [TOC](#)

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: I need you to tune into my head.

Jon to Sherrie: I can do. Kat is on top.

Sherrie to Jon: Is that your Coal Mine?

Jon to Sherrie: Sure looks like it. Let's find out. Cody are you there?

Cody to Jon: Hi Jon and Sherrie. Talk about brother and sister connections. Sherrie do you get off when Jon does?

Sherrie: Sometimes when I am in the shower.

Cody to Jon and Sherrie: I would look like a prune.

Jon to Cody: You two can discuss this later. Would you turn on all the lights in the Coal Mine?

Cody to Jon: Give me a few.

[Long pause.]

The range lights are cycling up now. Is that the Coal Mine sign backward? Wow it is. What is on the back side?

Jon to Cody: I took an old sign that was the sponsors of a car show and cut it up. It was easier to paint than a bare wood piece of plywood. That is the red lettering that bled through so it became the back side.

Sexpot to Jon: I am leaving. You will see me soon on the other side.

Cody to Sherrie: You should have the closest video camera on the laptop screen now.}

[Sexpot goes down to the cave floor starts running full speed across the Long Table and disappears before she hits the wall that goes up to the Table landing. The laptop screen shows the sign falling over and rocks and debris shooting out of the dangerous section of the coal mine. Sexpot walks out and mentally clears the debris over to the side. Sexpot walks up to the video camera.]

Sexpot: Get how Monster kept coming into your life now? She probably on extended stays used the old truck or van in the building. That is why the batteries lasted so long. I will sleep on the Table here and come back later. Leave the lights on, thanks. Tell the K's they might have a way into eastern Ohio available.

Sherrie: I will inform them.

Sherrie telepathically to the K's: K's get with the Jane's and get out the grid maps. It appears we may have a way from Jon's Coal Mine for you to set up reactors. We have to wait for Sexpot to get back first to know for sure.

The K's: GREAT! The Jane's, sisters and mom are coming your way; Jon's blood family is a train wreck; [pause] except for you Sherrie.

Sherrie: Nice save but all of this family was a train wreck. Do you have any idea how many years Jon and I had occasional sex; thankful Jon was sterile a lot of that time and I am on super strong birth control for my periods.}

[End of Mrs. Stitches.] [TOC](#)

Sherrie: Hi Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: Hi. I don't want to talk about it. I am here if you need me. I will be sleeping if I can on the Floor Table next to the waterfall.

Sherrie: Catch.

Ms. Stitches: Poison?

Sherrie: On your forehead and on your chest. Goodnight.

[Ms. Stitches leaves.]

Sherrie: Kat, are you getting tired?

Kat: Exhausted but I want to continue.

Sherrie: You know I can give you a 1-3 hour slot tomorrow, what time?

Kat: 5 PM. I can be here from work then. May I have 5 PM again the next day?

Sherrie: You are on the schedule.

[Kat leaves to go to showers, then joins her daughter and Lou-Lou in the lake. Diana and Cody show up at the Table.]

{Jon telepathically to the Skate: I want to keep all the rare earth elements. The K's Powerplants might pay for things around here soon.

Skate: We already did. We have been concentrating on bulk. Not as much money but not easy to

store should we keep. We have a foreign diamond buyer who is taking about \$2 million every week for his stores in Europe. So on paper, we are in the black. We have tons of gold, silver and platinum, so we really have lots of money should we need something major and some of that is alloys for our reactors. I was thinking, should we melt all that into giant bricks only the crane could carry?
Jon to Skate: I like the idea after the whirlwind stops expanding. Maybe wall blocks? }

[End of Lotto 3.] [TOC](#)

{Sherrie telepathically to Everyone: Sorry ladies Jon is sterile again. So the ones left in Lotto 3 we have hopefully enough frozen to finish you off but make sure you are mid-cycle before coming to the Main Table. We have some time now. All people are up on the screen and the order if you are ovulating right now.

Cody to Sherrie: Is there a way we could have a quickie? Any or all of us actually?

[Long pause.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Everyone: Everyone who has been having sex with Jon to help maintain his higher Silver level, take a few seconds to listen up.

[Pause.] If you can eat a drop of silver you can have sex with Jon. If you swallow the Silver drop but it rolls back up into your mouth, spit it into the creek; you are out for the time being. }

[Cory drinks down a drop.]

[2 minutes later.]

Sherrie: Here are some more 1 drop vials, please put them on the Table downstairs closest to here. Next contestant goes in 25 minutes. 1 drop equals 30 minutes in radiation or 1 shot from Jon is the same. Figure it out however you like or can, 2 whatever's per hour minimum.

Cory [Loudly from behind the Privacy Screen.]: Amy and Jamie come on up. You can talk to Jon while I am here.

[1.5 hours later.]

Jon: Bye Cory and Wesley.

[1.5 hours later.]

Jon: Bye Beth, Diana, Amy and Jamie.

[Everyone leaves but Sherrie and Jon.]

Jon: Anyone waiting in line?

[Muffled sound of thunder.]

Jon: Great! Who blew up what?

{Sexpot telepathically to Everyone: That was not a bomb or the kids breaking something. All is good. It was me coming back on the Table. }

Jon [loudly]: You need to rest.

Sexpot: That is why I am back. It is hard for us to sleep alone apparently. We can sleep next to you or each other but not a lot of rest alone. So yes I am going back to sleep when Lesa is exhausted.

I wonder if I was self-medicating for centuries. I wonder how many addicts are doing the same. We may have to make some kind of tests and drugs for your Pharma later to fix this problem.

Jon: I know a anti-psychotic that does well for some addicts called Seroquel with a side effect that you are describing, a knockout drug at bedtime.

[Radiation 24 hours.] [TOC](#)

Sexpot: Hi Mrs. and Misty. I am still disoriented from my travel so I didn't see you.

Genny: Can you go to the Table? We need to discuss what we discussed last night with you and Jon. Then we will not bother you, promise, well unless, you know.

Jon: Hi Honey and daughter.

Genny: You are NOT going to like this but listen to all first. We already discussed this with Sexpot. We want you sleeping on the Table at night so radiation treatments whenever they are needed can be done. Also, you will be sleeping with one or more of Sexpot, Lesa, Annie, Sherrie and Kala. You can do whatever is needed to keep up your Silver. We all need you to stay around another 50 years or so.

Jon: Sexpot, do you agree with this?

Sexpot: Yes, it is a new frontier and we may have to change to better as we go. But yes, for sure we want to start this. Tonight is just as good of time as ever. You can still be with them on breaks. The 1 drop or 1 shot works for everyone. Since the K's did so well with this Table scans can be pinpointed to keep humans out completely for Genny's favorite.

Jon: Okay. You're the Doctor. I am the only man alive that probably would say this but I would like to have a good sex life, this current 40 days is not it. Goodnight Sexpot. Sherrie the lighting is all changing.

Sherrie: Yes, you and me shortly, high amperage and targeted areas if I can find them. We are going to try and look for pre-cancerous cells. IF my Silver goes low, I can drink another vial. Skate is coming to draw my blood now and after we are done. This experiment will make a cocktail just for us immortals and cook you. Sexpot said this might be good to kill off weak cells.

Katie: Can I come in?

[Janella walks on like she doesn't hear her.]

Jon: What's up kid?

Katie: I was just curious the sleeping arrangement tonight. Mom went home she really should have already been in bed, she works 10 hour days. I hate not sleeping with my own kind, if that makes sense to anyone.

Sherrie: It makes perfect sense and we have all come to the same conclusion. I wish we could fatten this Table. Me-Tis would you please come here?

[Long pause.]

I will go...

[Me-Tis climbs up her back and sets on her shoulders. Sherrie tickles her.]

Sherrie: Can this Table be fatter? Or at least at night when we go to bed?

[The Table instantly goes to the wall on both sides. Some people standing there are now standing inside the Table.]

Katie: This is a strange look.

[Katie's head and neck looks like it is a bust on the Table top.]

Jon: That is called a worm's eye view. Get up off the chair. Then climb up on top of the Table.

Sherrie: This is wild, I can walk back into the Table or climb up on it. This will be great for surgeries in the future. Thank you Me-Tis.

[Pause.] Jon, I think if the sky is not falling outside my turn. Bye everyone.

Katie sleep next to Sexpot downstairs.

[Meanwhile in the Main Cave.]

[Lesa with 2 more drug addict zombies become Octopi.]

[Surgery on Janella to remove multiple tumors again. After Janella wakes up, she eats and back to the Main Table next to the waterfall in the back.]

Jon: Nice you used staples this time so she can get her baths.

[Private conversation with Jonnie's cousin about a location of a drug house in Chicago in the Hood that the cops are too afraid of to close down. The K's talk to Kala.]

[Location: Main Table.]

Kala: I hope I am disturbing something.

[Sherrie reaches over and hugs Kala.]

Kala: I think I want to be a bad girl. Jon what do you think about drug dealers, immune from prosecution, who sell bad drugs to teenagers who die from them.

Sherrie: Justice sometimes eats cold food.

Kala: Bye Jon and Sherrie.

Jon: Be safe.

[After Sherrie and Jon are done. Lesa comes and lays down. New Girl and Annie show up as Jon is walking down to see Ms. Stitches.]

Jon: Katie and Sexpot go up to the Main Table, we are all going to sleep there tonight. I want to talk to Leslie.

Ms. Stitches: Hi Jon.

[Ms. Stitches kisses Jon, then wraps her arms around him and starts crying].

Ms. Stitches: He has been having sex with his ex-girlfriend for almost our whole marriage. I had to leave because when I saw the kitchen butcher block of knives I wanted to castrate him.

Jon: You can live here as long as you need or like, so you don't need to worry about that right now. Go get Cody or Wesley to drain the bank accounts and kill off all of the credit cards. Sorry but you need to go wake her up now and do that.

Ms. Stitches: My eyes turned silver and I put him against the wall mentally and I threaten to chop it off, while I am in the most public place I can find for witnesses, if he does anything I don't like. I told him to file for divorce and put down he is an adulterer. But that is still a good idea. Thanks for the shoulder. As you can tell I brought my prized quilt.

Jon: Anytime. Come sleep up on the Table when done, next to me if you like. Others are leaving at odd times. Annie is ticked off, she is missing today's and tomorrow's session most likely. I don't even know what time it is.

Ms. Stitches: Get your rear end in bed, medical order. I coming too, real soon.

Jon [German accent]: Yes, Heil Leslie.

[Day 22.]

[Location: South Chicago, the Hood. Time: Very early morning.]

[Kala, Sexpot, Lesa, New Girl, Sherrie, Annie, Sarge on telepathic conversation at the Hood. At the Main Cave, Cody on phone, Skate on phone.]

Kala: The area that has all the power substations is right in the middle of one of the worse locations for crime in the U.S.A. The house that is next door has is drug dealer central, which the cops are too

afraid to bust. They just sold bad drugs to teenagers who died and got away with it. Smyth rules say when the cops don't work justice, the criminals should. So we are all criminals now. Skate are your people morphed to look like Sexpot and Lesa?

Skate: Yes, they can even touch the Zombies and no reaction, so we are perfect here.

Kala: Cody, make sure we have lots of video that shows no one is missing from the cave except New Girl and Annie who are supposed to be here later.

Cody: I fried the DVR that had the loading of the van with explosives and your exits. I would not be able to retrieve anything off it. Everything is perfect here. Time to hang up. Bye.

Kala: I will go to drug central first and kill them. Set the fire bombs on timers.

Then I will go see the owner and true drug dealer Ty Brown, in his multi-million dollar home.

Sarge you look good as a black woman. Blow the doors to the abandoned warehouse. So I have a place for innocent people to go. I expect nothing but kids and slaves. As I start flying over the buildings, there is going to be a Black Plague. The innocents should start leaving the buildings. I will fly over the road ways, which is when the 5 of you need to save the innocents from all the car explosions. We need to attempt to make it look like the biggest pile up in history but not from us. Drop the buildings and some of the businesses at the entrances.

Sarge: You let me know which buildings, I have 40 rockets, 1000 pounds of explosives and you have the small bombs for dropping on cars. We have 17 buildings to drop for sure. Really think you can pull that off Sexpot?

Sexpot: Ladies size doesn't matter. I was able to pause 500 soldiers once. I am 10 times stronger now, Lesa and New Girl can amp up just like me. Annie, we will be finding out soon. Our images will look like Angels or at least what people believe look like angels. Time to teleport to the Table in the back of the semi-truck we had parked there. Then, go to it the Angel of Death.

Lesla: God judges the death. We are just going to arrange the meeting sooner, before they can harm or kill more children, teenagers or anyone else.

[All teleport to the semi-truck. They slowly leave the truck. They disperse to predetermined locations.

Kala starts her run.]

[Long pause.]

Kala to Others: Drug house all dead, fire bombs set.

Kala to Others: Building 1, the apartment building, all dead. Drop it.

Kala to Others: Building 2, the apartment building, all dead but 1 mom and 2 kids going to old warehouse. That paint bomb did a nice job of marking it. 5 minutes and drop #2.

Kala to Others: Building 3, the apartment building, all dead but 4 kids going to the warehouse.

Kala to Others: Building 4, the apartment building, all dead but 2 moms, 8 kids going to warehouse. Same deal.

Kala to Others: Building 5, oh no, slavers, all dead.

[Long pause.]

Kala to Others: 44 slaves going to warehouse. We need an Invitation here. Wait 10 minutes and drop #5.

Kala to Others: Going to main entrances into the hood.

Kala to Others: Building E1, E2, E3, E4 all dead.

Kala to Others: Main Street 1, I just blew up a semi-truck; entrance is blocked, for a little while.

Kala to Others: Main Street 2, I just took out 5 cars; it is blocked. Drop the E buildings. Can you get a location on me?

Lesla to Kala: I have you on top of the sky scrapper close to E5.

Kala to Others: Give me 5 minutes to get 2 kids out. Can you drop this building onto the street or part of it. Then start taking out all of Ty Brown's real estate. I am starting down the other streets to see if I am able to make some major traffic jams. We will blame him later so no insurance money.
Sexpot: This is better than we expected, we can put bombs on the streets to hide our work. The buildings are easy for the 5 of us to push in. Can you see our shadows up high in the sunlight?
Kala to Others: Nice job. Party Central is all dead now. I am going to have a talk with Ty Brown. Then coming back to continue the Black Plague.

[Kala flies through the picture window of Ty Brown's home.]

{Ty telepathically: A Winged-folk thinks she can take me on. Hope you brought flowers for your grave. How do you like me in your head? I am going to make you poison yourself and then watch you die.

Kala: I think I want to share a few thousand deaths with you. And get out of my head!

[Ty screams at the top of his lungs grabbing his head in total pain.]

Kala: I am so glad Atlanteans regenerate, they will not find my claws marks. I am pregnant and in a really foul mode. I really don't want any of this poison inside of me right now for my kids' sake but I am happy to share with you.

[Kala screams and shoves her claws deep inside of Ty's shoulders.]

[Long pause.]

Kala: I have heard from Aphrodite that these hunchbacks really are cancer, those black tumors with all those tentacles going everywhere, but you can't remove them or you will die. I have to try my luck with major surgery, sorry if I am out of practice from the Civil War. Don't worry those screams you are feeling right now are only in your head.

[Kala takes out a large pocket knife and rips it across his hunchback and starts cutting out chunks of black masses and pulling out chunks of tumors.]

Kala: Now you are going to share all of your wealth with me. Now I am in your head.

[Pause.] Thanks for that information. I hope you don't mind if I use your laptop. Don't worry they will be drained in 10 minutes and given to someone who can use the money for good. Have a little black and some of my blood to help this knife wound heal. [Pause.] Wow you almost look human. I wonder if I can fix those ears with the razor wire wrapped about your head with your one hand. Nice, I like it.

[Few minutes later. Kala slices his right arm.]

Kala: I hope that hurt. Now write down what I tell you in that blood and this marker. So there is 2 records of your last will and testament. Then I have your last phone call for you to make.

Ty telepathically to Kala: Never.

Kala: Have it your way. I have a 55 gallon barrel of Black in my lair and I can take you there. A slight dose of my blood and that Black should allow all the pain you are feeling and all those dead people flying around in your head to last for about 100 years. Or you do as I say and you die in the next 5 minutes. Your choice. You having pain for 100 years will never make up for the pain you have caused innocent others your entire life. Write!

There is a reason why the Winged-folk, Ester and her soldiers, and the Amazons, all arch enemies were planning to destroy Atlantis before you destroyed yourselves.

Kala: Time to make the call.

Sexpot to Kala: Lesa has a great idea, we push all the sewer gas up and the buildings are in flames

too.

Kala to Sexpot: Just finishing up here with Ty Brown, a dying Atlantean. I will start my sweeps through those escaping first. Then when you think it best let out the refugees. }

Kala: Now that you have completed your tasks. Time for me to share my special poison with you. Here I will help you drink it out of this cup. This is what my master loves to suck on. Good you are finally dead. I am so glad I had those 2 vials of silver mixed in my breast poison. I think I will take this rug that has all those pieces of you lying on it.

[Kala walks to his garage and drives his car away to the edge of the hood, then starts her flight, drops the rug in a flaming building. Then Kala flies over all the people who escaped the hood, all who are evil, die. Kala starts flying in lines to plug all the exits with evil people's dead bodies. Sarge keeps blowing up various Ty Brown properties. The Octopi hurl dead bodies like they were caught in other explosions or such to help block the entrances.

Kala then goes to the warehouse and gather all the kids and slaves that have no parents together and releases them. Kala then warns the moms, teenagers, and kids and tells them to wait till they are told it is safe to leave by one of her dark angels. Then Kala starts circling the whole area. With all the smoke and her morphed wavy like form and with all the people worrying about escaping, she passes unnoticed.

Kala after an hour flies back to the semi-truck and they all teleport back to the Main Cave. The semi-truck drives to a truck stop and parks outside the city on Indiana's side, driver gets out, walks about ½ mile gets in a car and leaves. 1 hour later a backfire like noise turns the Table into large chunks of what appears to be glass. A few days later the police take the stolen truck back to the owner (an old debt paid back to Jon). A few hours later, a cargo van picks up the pieces of the old Table and goes back to Genny's Cave. The spiders put the chunks on the Floor Table and it starts absorbing them and starts growing longer.]

[Location: Main Table Area. Time: 7: 00 AM.]

Jon: Ouch.

Ms. Stitches: On your back. Time to drain your tumor. Sorry, but you will want this morphine.

Jon: Okay. You with a scalpel,

[Voice like Wednesday.] I think I ought to be afraid. Be very afraid.

Ms. Stitches: Be nice Wednesday or I won't be careful.

[Ms. Stitches gives Jon the morphine. (Long pause.) Then she pokes his bump with a large needle and an empty horse sized syringe on the other end. When the cup of pus comes out, she throws it in the organic disposal. Then she cuts a long slice across the middle of the tumor.]

Ms. Stitches: Sexpot was right it is one of those black tumors now that has all the tentacles everywhere. This is probably still going to hurt. Sorry I need to move you around and me. Hold on to me the best you can so I don't slide. 1, 2, threeee. I can't get it.

[Janella wakes up and grabs the tumor and pulls it out and throws it into bio-hazard waste can. Then she sits crossed legged waiting on Jon to check out her crystal.]

Ms. Stitches: Wow she is strong. Now the flatter one. Got it. One tentacle to pull. Bye. Staple gun. This is cool.

Jon: I didn't know you were into pain, other people's pain that is.

Ms. Stitches: I'm not, but my soon to be ex is going to have to work so much O.T. he may not have

time for sex, how painful for him. Without help, he can't eat and pay the bills on straight time. We were stupid just like most newly married, he bought everything on credit instead of just making do and little at a time.

Showers on. Hi K's come on in.

The K's: As soon as you are not bleeding and you two are showered you need to come to where the zombies are. How is the schedule today Ms. Stitches?

Ms. Stitches: Blown. But I think I am going to do quickies with those who can eat 1 drop of Silver? Thanks Janella. You know she has been eating 1 drop of Silver after I nuke her. But why does she sleep up here?

Jon: We don't know. She hugs the back of the Table and almost gets a bath from the waterfall every day multiple times a day.

Ms. Stitches: Yes and breakfast. Hold still Jon, time to pop your boil. Your Silver is low, see if you can do 2 drops when we eat. Or 1 now and 1 later. I haven't a clue what will work best.

The K's: Both same time right before eating, our best guess same as most medicine.

[Location: Dining Area. 7: 20 AM.]

[Some of the new TV's and Theater Screen start turning on. News is on the screens.]

News Lady: Breaking news, part of Chicago is burning, explosions, the fire departments can't get to the area. Apartment buildings are collapsing. Dead bodies are in piles, and everywhere. Some people have claimed to have seen Angels in the sky. It is like a nuclear warhead went off here.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: You are on speaker because I can't hold the phone stable I had a shot of morphine before surgery.

Hi Carrie-Ann, what a mess in Chicago. No I didn't nuke it and the K's are right here with us, so they didn't put a Black Hole in it. What part of town is this? It doesn't look like the pictures I have ever seen of Chicago.

Carrie-Ann: Sorry, Official business Jon. Do you know a Tyrone Clarence Brown, a black man, age 67 who has lived in Chicago all his life, most would call him a Slum Lord? Allegations are he was also into drug distribution, blackmail, prostitution, women and children for sale, and lots of other such things.

Jon: As far as I can remember I have never been in Illinois. I can't have my guns, not going! If everyone would boycott gun free states, they would have to tax their citizens more. Unless one of the salesmen I have talked with on the phone, I have never even spoken to anyone in Illinois. So what is up?

Carrie-Ann: Tyrone committed suicide. No great loss but he wrote his suicide note from his own blood addressed to you. This is it:

I am an evil man, my sins are way pass that of my god, the devil. My dying wish is that I will all of my wealth and properties and possessions go to Jon Smyth married to Virginia Watson of Virginia City, Indiana. Please undo my sins. Signed by him.

He dialed 911 probably, with his last breathe and told them, he killed himself and his last will and testament is on the desk.

Better get Clara and Pat ready for the statement you just told me.

Jon: No need. They are filming me already. I am standing here with wet uncombed hair with a towel wrapped around me. I guess I will wait on the FBI call or whomever. Thanks for your time Sheriff.

Come by and see all of us when you can but especially take the night off for Shrimp Night. Goodbye Sheriff.

Just for the audience the Sheriff and my wife have been good friends since grade school.

Clara: Cut. Sorry we had to set that up without you knowing it was coming.

Jon: I hate morphine. I forgot, a hacker I know lives at the edge of Indiana but in a suburb of Chicago.

[TV volume goes up.]

News Lady: Breaking news, this coming from what looks to be a war zone. Kids and young women, black and white, from a very predominately black area of Chicago are walking out of the area. Lou Meters is live now.

Lou Meters: How did you escape?

Young Girl: The Angel of Death said she was sparing us. None of us will say another word to any of you about the last hour ever! I want my real mom. Please come and get me I want to go home, so do all of us; we were all kidnaped and were to be sold to Muslims or rich perverts.

Medic [loudly in background]: They are not in a medical type of shock their vitals are perfectly normal. They are very calm, more so than us.

News Lady: Switching to Gail Withers now.

Gail: Police just released a statement about 4 people arrested who admit to having set the bombs. They claim it was vengeance aimed at Ty Brown the owner of these ran down apartment buildings and other buildings. Woo, here comes some more people out mostly women, young teenagers and children. Miss, may I speak with you?

Miss: We were spared; I don't know why. We were told we have a second chance to save our children and us. Take it or die. I can't tell you anything more than that. We really don't know how we got out of the explosions. Building and cars were exploding, fires everywhere and dead bodies everywhere, some buildings are still falling in.

[Noise of another building falling.]

News Lady: Look at all the people who had already escaped, many of them are falling over dead. Quarantine this area now; please before millions die! We have another COVID!

Cody: That newscaster is an idiot! Anyway, Clara start rolling again. I will approach Jon from behind.

[Pat holds up the camera. Cody walks into view.]

Cody: Something just completely strange just happened. You have an email from a Ty Brown with bank account numbers, usernames and passwords to all his accounts and a strange few word message:

Please fix my sins.

I think it is the same Tyrone Brown in the Sheriff's conversation.

Jon: A lot of money?

Cody: Tons! He has been running a slavery ring, prostitution, was a drug lord and slum lord for a long time. Nobody keeps that much cash laying around unless he is buying boat loads of Heroin or doing illegal pay-offs. Lots of other items for the police to investigate.

Jon: Okay, I think I am going back to my room and eat my breakfast before my next treatment. I can't think right now; the morphine during surgery has me all blurred.

Clara: Are you okay Jon?

Jon: I think someone needs to catch me.

Ms. Stitches: I have him. I bet I gave him too much morphine or too much with his Silver low. I will

load him on a golfcart and drive him back. Bring his breakfast. He is just barely out right now.

Clara: I wish we had that.

Pat: We do.

Ms. Stitches: I don't have a lot to show the world but I would rather not.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Cody: Great! [Cocky.] Hello this is Jon's tech, with his nurse, the news people and a passed out Jon from the morphine. How can you make our day worse?

FBI: This is Agent Brown from the FBI. Ask Jon to call us. He is not in any trouble. We are just hoping he can enlighten us. I hope he is going to get well. He has all of our prayers.

Clara: Thanks agent. This is the Dragon Lady as most call me, I have been at the Main Cave since Jon was diagnosed. We were planning a prank and then the Sheriff called and I think this film, as soon as we can clean up the nudity in it, should answer all of your questions, then he can call you back. In the Main Cave there is NO dress code whatsoever. The women can wear whatever makes them comfortable to work or lounge in. We are going to the editing room, give all the info to Cody or his nurse.

[Quietly.] Pat we may have just won a Pulitzer or at least honorable mention.

[Normally.] Bye now Agent Brown.

[Time: 8 AM.]

[Ms. Stitches walks to the Crevice Cave and crawls up to an area where you can stand. Lesa and Sexpot are asleep. She looks up at a crack that Kala has somehow crawled into.]

Ms. Stitches: Kala, how did you ever fit up there? Or get there?

Sexpot: How did you know we are here?

Ms. Stitches: I know everything. Jon was able to block it out I was too stupid not to. Don't worry it is a side effect of the Chair. I am not telling and no one else knows. Look in my head.

Sexpot: That is a Table for sure. Contact Beth she is super at puzzles and find out roughly where I will land.

Ms. Stitches: Did you notice the rock or something in the way?

[Muffled eeee.]

Sexpot: I just have to do that thing they do in baseball.

Lesla [trying not to laugh]: Slide into base.

Sexpot: Was it that great?

Ms. Stitches: Jon and her at the same time. YES, I love my job. Want some food? Usual, I can sneak you some. I have the perfect person to do it, she is about 4 foot tall and no one pays attention to what she does.

Lesla: Whatever is the daily, but doubled. Thanks. Large waters. I don't see water in this cave, odd. We have creeks everywhere.

Sherrie: Same.

[Kala sticks out her head.]

Kala: Tripled for me. My kids are beating on each other. Thanks.

Ms. Stitches: That is just weird looking. Coming up ladies.

[Time: 8:35 AM.]

Katie: Food delivery. Beth said, 'Chicago is a War Zone'. I am too young to know that I just saw Lesa

with the zombies, correct? Would you like a distraction after I leave? I can make one.

Lesla: Yes, a great secret for you to keep till we teach your how to keep them when you are 18. 30 minutes would be great for a distraction.

Katie: This is fun being a secret agent. Oooh, hi Kala. How did you get in there?

Kala: Claws. Thanks kid. Have fun.

[Katie crawls out real fast and goes to a set of Junior-spiders for them to stir up the zombies, 30 minutes later.]

[Location: Zombieland.]

Katie [Loudly.]: Try and catch me.

[Junior-spiders are yelling and pushing on the zombies to make then try to hit them. Then the Junior-spiders start jumping up and down and so do the zombies.]

Erin: This would be something good to do normally. Thanks kids and Half-pint. I wonder about a swimming pool.

[The Chicago Gang all get back to the Table Area and slowly disappear into other places.]

[The K's, Jon, Ms. Stitches walk over to where the Zombies are closer to the Large Door. Large crystals like the K's use in making reactors are floating along from the lake to the Curve Cave. The Zombies are jumping in the air trying to pull them down.]

The K's: Oh, that is just not right at all. [Pause.] I am guessing Me-Tis wants to see if we can land a lightning bolt outside again.

[K's phone rings twice and quits.]

The K's: That's all folks. Katie is in the lake with about 20 Beasties, 12 juniors, they are all taking a bath and acting like kids.

Jon: How many reactors?

The K's: 100 or so, we could power 1/6 of this country under normal conditions if we had the plumbing.

Jon: How is Eastern Ohio going?

The K's: Much better than expected. We left a team of Spiders there to make sure the area is safe. We are fairly certain the 'cave-ins' were fake; so were the crystals you found. We have found nothing else but what is left of the one Silver vane and the one in the Waterfall Coal Mine Cave. That vain is fairly large. We recovered 30 pounds out of the filtration system you put in once you discovered you had flakes in the wells. The Black Pond makes no sense at all. We hope we can figure out an easy way to dig up your leach field and reclaim all the Silver flake in them. The spiders covered the vain so no more gets in the wells. Should you tell the House Clan they probably can go back and forth home and here through the Tables?

Jon: The House Clan and Blue Team is open territory for the scheduling tomorrow. I see no reason they can't use the Table now that we know the roof isn't coming down on their heads. As soon as Sexpot has more people trained, tell them. This will relieve the issues of them driving so much at least for the time being. Did you two catch that?

Amy: Great news actually. Some of us want to live here even after the 40 days and sex is for sure not the reason. May we?

Jon: I like it. Pass it by Kala, Genny and Misty; I am trying to stay out of all decisions. I am happy if you are happy. I have nothing against all of you staying or living both places and visiting often.

Jamie R: Thank you. We have been meeting some to discuss Cave School. We are editing pieces out of the video camera system for on-site training films.

[Back at the Table. 9:30 AM.]

Ms. Stitches: You almost had me fooled. How do you lower your heart rate that easily? Eat your breakfast the house clan wants to pound you. I will tele them now. Then I am testing who can eat a drop of Silver of all the not completely worn out humans. Nora's clan is fill in afterward and a few others.

Jon: I know Pat, she records everything and edits tons out.

Pat is supposed to be a lesbian for her news service. We both know better. She just really doesn't want to date. She has never had a decent relationship, so why bother.

Ms. Stitches: The men that would find her attractive probably are not in her taste range, being around Clara who physically is a man magnet, amazingly, none of her is plastic or has been tucked. She is going to look young for a very long time.

Jon: Ms. Stitches [pause] wisdom. Nice. Hi K's.

The K's: We brought a TV if you want to watch.

Jon: Not really, it is Chicago, the only way to fix Communist City is to fire every Leftist politician; a.k.a all the democrats.

IF guns everywhere was state and government policy, the criminals are outnumbered 10 to 1 but in places like Chicago, New York City or Washington D.C. The criminal held guns outnumber the legal guns 1,000 to 1 in those places so lots more crime.

The K's: And they wonder why crime rates are up there?

Jon: Most of those metro area counties outrank many countries. All controlled by the democrats. Wasn't Annie going to try and buy some land for the 2 of you there for Wayne Power?

The K's: Yes, we just bought what now belongs to you, once the paper work goes through. I guess that can be redone since the property burned to the ground.

Jon: Don't explain, I don't care. How much morphine did you give me?

Ms. Stitches: Enough to drop a horse. I will get some people here to sweat it out of you.

Clara: Knock, knock.

The K's: Who is there?

Clara: The Dragon Lady.

The K's: Dragon Lady who?

Clara: Dragon lady who will burn you if I can't come in.

The K's: Come on in. Nothing here you haven't seen.

Clara: Nice ropes from the ceiling, I don't remember those.

The K's: We thought they might be nice for some.

Ms. Stitches: Want an hour in a few Clara? You have 10 minutes up there right now or with a squirt you can stay longer up to 30.

Clara: Here is the edited film look carefully to see if we missed anything. Come on up Ms. Stitches. Sorry to hear about your husband they are such...

[Everyone is watching the film.]

Jon: Back up. See the breasts showing. Teresa must have been eating.

{Clara telepathically to Pat and Cody: Frame 445, breasts.}

Ms. Stitches: How do you know that was Teresa?

Jon: She was one of my saves with 3 other teenagers. She and her sister was at my house for 6 days,

till her parents picked them up who were in Europe. My maid does a good job but they did better. Ladies, Nice show. Ship the edited to Agent Brown. Tyrone Brown, Agent Brown that is weird.

Clara: Yes, would love to fill in. How many squirts?

Ms. Stitches: 1 drop or one squirt, 2 minimum per hour.

Clara: I can get 4 or 5 out of him, I heard something about sweating out the morphine.

[Everyone laughs, but Jon who is shaking his head.]

{Jon telepathically to Skate: Any luck finding Tyrone's Athenians?

Skate to Jon: Not yet. Sherrie and Misty with 4 Spiders should be there soon. The Police are still there. The Police are really confused, 5 other people in the house are dead and the guard who lived said they just fell over dead, then he passed out. We are having Linda and Nellie investigate the business properties he owned not in the hood. I will let you know later.

Jon: All of you can deal with it for now. I think I am staying selfish till Day 42, then I want a lot of people to meet my pain and then Hell.}

[Cross Agency Jurisdiction Law.] [TOC](#)

Clara: Jon I don't understand, congress just passed a law about Cross Agency Jurisdiction. Do you know what that means?

Jon: As a General, I can command those in the FBI or DHS or other agencies who are below me. It is a way to get jobs done and kill off the Deep State's Political agendas and scams.

Later when Mila is back she will be able to fire the FBI when they are hindering her field work. Get the idea?

[The Y Law.]

Lesa is working on a law called XY. If you are an XY or contain Y then you are the only male of the species and all others are female. This way you can be arrested if you XY are walking into a XX restroom. Or XX is publicly swimming with no top or 1/4 of one. This stands regardless of surgery, hormones or your personal stupidity and mental disease.

I keep wondering if you identify as a 'bear' can I shoot you come hunting season and not go to jail? Better yet the 'cats' have no rights in almost all states because they are predatory animals. BANG.

Clara: I get it. Go to the foundation of the problem and the whole building crumbles. I would love to see some male walk in on Lesa.

Jon: That would be kinder than Sexpot. She would make all his male attributes never work again; she knows exactly what nerve bundles to kill. Lesa would probably just throw him on the door with testicles first on the side like he was trying to sit on the side of the door. 'Mr. Policeman, I was just defending myself against a rapists.'

Clara: I would love to have those on film, since noone has a clue who has those powers.

[Sting 2: Reciprocity Law.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 10 PM.]

Cory: The rest of the sting is in play.

Amanda: How many representatives did you buy?

Jon: 20 and 8 Senators. They will be putting in a law that has been needed since 'licenses' existed. A reciprocity law that all permits or licenses in your state are accepted in all 49 other states and our U.S. Territories, just like a driver's license. Later some states will have to upgrade their training for

some licenses to match the average but they have 5 years to comply. It took Jeffrey's firm 8 weeks to right it up for the representative that did the house submit. It covers licenses for some of the stupidest things you could dream up. Vote is in 1 day, Senate next day. This will do away with a thousand of departments who do nothing but make paperwork.

Amanda: That puts an end to a lot of my paperwork and thousands of lawsuits.

Misty: I did get in touch with various gun groups to be quiet till the law is passed. Sneaky aren't we?

Wesley: It is just one more thing the government will not have their paws on. Less government richer country and happier citizens.

Citizens have to stop putting their heads in the sand.

Amanda: I will notify Mila as soon as I leave the Cave.

Cory: The list and information for the payments are already on your phone.

Sarge is leaving; there is 4 kill orders issued and she is just waiting for the laws to pass.

Big Brother printed a book on the 4 once the bank account was used. The NSA jumped right on it.

Jon: One other one too, election tampering will become a 1st degree felony at the government level for all state, local or federal elections. Oops. If drop boxes are allowed, no republican president or governor will ever hold office in this country.

Cory: But the second one I love even more! Get Clara to make a big deal about all of it before the law goes into effect, so plead guilty now or spend at least 2-5 years in prison, no house arrest, no suspended sentences for Election Fraud. You know the FBI buried almost 100 of those, don't you?

Jon: The FBI is 'OWNED'.

[Location: Main Cave Table Area. 12: 00 PM.]

Z's: Hi Jon. We installed reverse noise devices late yesterday to stop the thundering that takes place when Sexpot teleports. We would hate for people to be holding sharp instruments when those happen.

Jon: Me too!

[Everyone laughs.]

[Jon calls Misty to call Agent Brown. A few minutes later the K's come back, then a couple minutes later Ms. Stitches.]

Jon: Agent Brown, hasn't a clue what happened or why. The death toll there is expected in the 10's of thousands but they haven't found a dead kid and almost no younger teenagers yet.

{Jon telepathically to Jamie: Where are you?

Jamie: Flying to Chicago.

Jon: When will you arrive?

Jamie: About 1 PM.

Jon: Stay out of the area that was hit with whatever. Even if you are immune. War Zone is an underestimation of the area. Buildings or pieces of them are still falling.

Jamie: I was called to do autopsies. See if I can find something that killed them, no one else has a clue. So far all they have found is lots of dead drug users but nothing in their blood that denotes poison, overdose, tons of AIDS but again no good reason to be dead immediately or all within a few hours. If you were well, I would set up shop on the Main Table. But I am not taking any chances with your health. As long as I don't find a plague that can spread, I really don't care. It seems strange that some of the best and most expensive places in Chicago to wine and dine are a few blocks away and

no one there died.

I have been out of contact with Sexpot for a day or so. But she used to take a drug that numbed her telepathic abilities. No sleep and too many voices would drive me crazy too. I haven't a clue why the dead are mostly men or male teenagers or female hookers and either sex or drug dealers. What do the dead have in common?

Jon: Morals, they didn't have any. I saw pimps, criminals, freed criminals, drug dealers, rapists, pedo's and murderers in the Death List and many from Watchlists. I didn't see store owners, pizza shop workers, school teachers, etc.

Right now as far as Cave dwellers are concerned, I am not dealing with anything till the 42th day. Too many telepathic conversations are going on between people that were not in the conversation. If you find a plague let us know first. I think I will look at securing South Bend anyway. Bye.

{Jon telepathically and speaking with the K's, Other K's, XD's and X2's: I want you to seal up the Foundry. Make the place air tight, in case Chicago has a plague, lock it up. We may already be too late with current wind movement. Get some freezers and fill them with a couple months of food for who is left. Everyone not needed should come back to Main Cave now, quarantine in the Narrow Curved Cave. Finish up what is needed for the electrical power distribution to be as self-sustaining as possible. I would guess, if this is a plague, it would be person to person contact, otherwise more of Chicago would be dead than just the hoods.

XD's: Jon this was already done. So South Bend Foundry Powerplant is all good. But we will have them seal the doors for sure on the inside better. We hope it is person to person or bad drugs and the drug dealers visit our hood next door.

Jon to All: That would be nice, less Democrat voters.

The K's: Clean up voter logs and a few million democrats disappear.}

[The Z's leave and Cara comes. Jon takes a shower. Time: 12: 15 PM.]

Jon: Before we get started. I need to talk to everyone.

Cara: I will get started on you and you can join in soon.

[Command Structure.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: We have never really had any real problems around the Cave and I am thankful we are like one big family. I am thankful to all of you who have helped me this ongoing 40 days, even if I haven't said that often enough.

We need to have a command structure, in case it is ever needed. We may in time have to change or alter this to suit our futures which seem to keep growing with opportunities.

First off, currently we have a few domains in the Main Cave: Spiders, Athenians, Beasties, Winged-folk, Octopi (the silvered eyed people), and humans. These domains should be ruled from within by their own leaders when those don't interfere with the family as a whole. For example, Kala has her own rules about mating and the K's have a nice long list of secrets they are NOT sharing.

So here are those bosses:

Isabel, Christi, Jamie, (Kitchen)

Skate, Corisay (Athenians)

The K's (Spiders)

Sexpot and Lesa (Octopi)

Kala head of the next 2 subdomains.
Silver (Beasties)
Mayling (Winged-folk)
Genny, Misty, Sherrie (humans).

I am top dog, don't like it, leave now.
Secondly: Genny, Misty, Sherrie
Third: Queen Kala or Miss Morals whichever name you prefer for her.
Fourth: Sexpot and Lesa; Skate, the K's.
In medical matters Sexpot, Lesa and Jamie are the head dogs.
We are a family and as individuals or a family we are to serve God, the better parts of our country,
and to love one another.
If any have problems with this, see me tomorrow, I have to get back on track today.}

[Time: 3:15 PM.]

[Need Wisdom for the Spiders.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: Hi Other K's. Go on up. Cara and Jon don't care.
The Other K's: We need some wisdom.
Jon: Fresh out. [Pause.] What is bothering you?
The Other K's: If I read a book odd pages and she reads a book even pages.
[Pointing back and forth at each other but in perfect unison speech.]
We both read the book and both of us know all of the book. Then soon we and the 8 original spiders
all know the book. If all 10 of us research various sources of information on the same subject, all of
us know it. But the Junior's don't get the information. The mature spiders not in the original set get
some of the information. We are a very broken BORG. Advice?

[Time: 1 minute later.]

Jon: Split out the juniors, and I think the 2 sisters whose mom and dad actually do love them might
be a good choice for the leader. Those sisters are very caring, smart and methodical. Maybe the
juniors are dragging down the ones in the mature group.
You also have ex-addicts, you may need to spin out somewhere. Addicts quit maturing the day they
become addicted to whatever. Wild guess but best I have.
If this works, my plans to have a school here so everyone can have a decent education is an absolute
must. We have 2 teachers already here, Erin and Ms. Stitches.
The Main Cave is a growing entity and our massive growth will slow down eventually. Or, I sure
hope so. Everyone needs a good breather from dodging everything that keeps coming at us.

[Greencrete and Reversed Gravity.] [TOC](#)

The Other K's: We have something for you to see, when you have a break to go to the Curved Cave.
Ms. Stitches: Go now Jon. Your Silver is climbing.
Jon: Drive on K's.
The Other K's: Cool.

[Location: Curved Cave.]

The K's: We have 3 demos for you. First 2 now and the 3rd one whenever we can get Lesa or Sherrie here. First here is a sledge hammer. See that metal container stuck in the harden bag of concrete. See we can't make it move. Hit it with the sledge, beware the sledge hammer is coming back at you.

Jon: No way but I'll move.

[Jon comes down on the metal box and the 10 pound hammer comes back and flies back over his shoulder and he lets go of it.]

Jon: Glad no one was behind me. I expected some recoil but not that.

The K's: Next. 2 reactors. Metal box just like the one you struck. See box is radioactive. Now we are pushing it between the reactors slowly. Now the box is not radioactive; actually it is a little because there is trace uranium, thorium and radon in the goo. Nothing that can harm even an unborn baby. Open the box, kind of greenish goo. This is what Jamie found under the Private Girl's School. We have no clue why we didn't have her get it moved out till now. Now an 85 pound brick of uranium, see current level.

Jon: That is less dangerous than your common smoke detector.

The K's: Now in between the reactors. Same reading. Metal can stuff is man-made. Uranium is God made.

The XD's: Concrete is ready to pour into molds.

The K's: Now a quart of radioactive green goo. Put on those welding helmets and down it goes. Pouring now. Just barely mix in XD's.

[Bright light as soon as the green goo hits the concrete, then all the concrete is green with very little mixing and the light goes away. The XD's start pouring into molds.]

Jon: Please pass me the sledge hammer again, all I need to break is this lip to get the box out.

[Jon swings down the hammer and it bounces backward missing his head. All of the sudden the hammer is standing in mid-air and Cara's eyes are silver.]

Cara: I was afraid it might bounce into the stuff over that way. So I took it.

Jon: Nice eyes.

Cara: Don't you dare tell Sexpot, I like my twisted life just the way it is. I have no desire to be in her clan right now.

The K's: Great you can do what we need Lesa or Sherrie for. Follow us please to next part of this exhibit of the day. This is Greencrete in lye. The scale holding it, is still set at 0 which means the lye is not eating the Greencrete. Next vat is the acid used to separate everything out of gold ore. Next exhibit the torch has been on and aimed at the Greencrete now for 3 days except when we had to change out gas bottles. The next exhibit is a press and at 12,000 PSI the piece of Greencrete fractured into 2 pieces. Those gray pieces are what happened to the strongest concrete we could find. Carrie-Ann let us have her bridge piece souvenir at somewhere around 4800. We have no clue how to calibrate this press it came from the Foundry, so these PSI numbers could be totally wrong.

Jon: How thick does it have to be that strong?

The K's: 1" = 6000 PSI. 2-3 inches for the 12k PSI.

Jon: How thick to be a parking garage at the 2nd floor?

The K's: Curve ball. Guessing ½ the size of I beams used in them now and 3" should be about right up to all large trucks on 2nd floor. Don't know about tankers and semi-trailers which are full if in 2nd or higher story areas.

Jon: 500 barrels of radioactive material even by quarts is not enough to build much of anything. How about sandblasting a piece and let me know the results. Also hot / cold / hot / cold tests.

The K's: Our idea is a nuclear reactor power station, for 1/10 the startup costs. But General Smyth,

you could get us scientist into the holding area for tons and tons of radioactive goo. Please, pretty please?

The K's: Next exhibit. Please follow us out the Entrance Cave please. We have permission from the landlord to do this.

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

The K's: Cara, see the 30' I-beam. Please stand it up for us on this pretty yellow paint on the floor. Now please lean back your head and shallow this little diamond. It will not hurt you and your bottle of water. Don't chew; it will break your teeth.

Cara: Done. Okay now the I-beam. So when I let go of this it is falling where?

The K's: Against the wall where you found it. We tested it with the crane. Now the fun part is that you can drive the I-beam into the floor.

Cara: This floor bounces sledge hammers.

The K's: Push down.

Cara: OOOh it worked.

The K's: Again big push.

[One of the XD's climbs up the side of the beam.]

The XD's: Slowly, I will let you know exactly when. Done.

The K's: Next beam please.

The XD's: Slowly, I will let you know exactly when. Done.

The XD's: Would you pick up that I-beam right there and set it on top of the other 2?

[Each XD climbs each previously set beam.]

XD's: A half inch to your left please. Perfect. Thank you.

[The Other K's are wearing a mini reactor on their backs and each have what appears to be gun with a really long red tube, a green dot scope on top and a strange looking dial on their stomachs.]

The Other K's: This is our Assault Rifle Laser Welder Version 1a. AR LW.1a for short or just ARLoW. Please only look at the floor while we weld this beam in place.

[Bright reddish light reflecting on the floor. No sparks to speak of falling unlike normal welding.]

The K's: All done. We are going to have the welds checked tomorrow with gamma-rays to see if they surpass specs. Our brains seem to be working better? Jon your answer is 4.6".

Cara: It would take 4 weeks to have all the iron work done across the whole rear of your Chicago properties with this tech and enough workers, 30 stories high.

If there was enough of this goo to make the concrete for this building, it is under roof and walled 2 weeks later.

I would make the 4x8 sheets or whatever size with tongue and groove sides for roof, floors and walls. You need to figure out a way to make the green goo. Or if you could take mud, mix in something unnatural and run it between reactors, I can see us building the plainest looking structures but for sure the fastest ones and dirt cheap.

Figure out how to put a vacuum layer in between the sheets and they are insulated. If the gamma-ray tests pass tomorrow, you could build the nuclear reactor building for dirt in comparison to any other electric powerplant structure.

You could remove all the old coal fired boilers and replace with your nuclear. Old coal fired and nuclear run much lower PSI steam; larger new ones run 3625 PSI roughly so there is no flash point between water and steam.

Jon: I am impressed.

[The X2's drive out a forklift with the mold and Greencrete inside.]

Cara: It's ready already?

The X2's: Yes.

Cara: Okay here is your preview. You tricked me. You used my printer to do Sherrie's drawing.

Jon: I like our new symbol. Hang it up there and let everyone come up with any corrections.

Cara: Come on Play Toy Boy. We have some catching up to do. I think I can go another round or the K's or quickies with the human clan? Amy?

Amy: I am impressed. Human clan probably can do some time on or under Jon.

Cara: Come on Amy. You talk to Jon while I spike his Silver levels.

K's: Let the humans have fun. We can fill in when needed.

[Jon, Cara and Amy drive back to the Table Area. As Cara walks by Ms. Stitches, she throws Cara a vial of Silver.]

[More Ideas for Clan Separation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table.]

{Jon telepathically to the K's: Ask Beth or Diana to find you some aptitude and IQ tests you can give to the Spiders. I have one on my computer Wesley can get to it I used for Misty once. You might be able to have a better way to clan them together. I and Jamie R have my building blocks to test the exceptional or possibly in your case those who should be good builders.

The K's to Jon: Good idea. It can't hurt for sure. We would love to add more 'thinkers' to upper management and maybe start more specialized builders.

Jon to the K's: Running out of ideas? Or running out of resources for more knowledge?

The K's to Jon: Ideas keep slapping us from time to time. We are the BORG; all will be assimilated. Bye.}

[Day 23.]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area. 1: 15 AM]

Jon [quietly]: Hi Annie. Are you waking me up on purpose?

Annie: Guilty. Business first for a min. You own a lot of property in Chicago.

Jon: I going to be selfish for a while. Tell me all about it day 42.

Annie: I understand fully. Now back to my business in hand. I won't scream and wake everyone up.

Jon: Other than Katie and Ms. Stitches, I doubt you can wake the dead. Past few days has everyone past exhaustion.

We need an invitation in the Chicago area that was hit. We might be able to save a bunch of lives and stomp out a lot of misery.

Katie: I want to go.

Jon: Are you supposed to be watching sex acts?

Katie: I know what she is doing. I am 14, most of my classmates are not virgins.

Jon: That is pathetic and sad but thank you TV and porn everywhere for promoting such sinful behavior.

Okay Ms. Mature, do you have ideas on how to get only the people in that area and not 1 million sick people out of Chicago area in an invitation?

Katie: I have worse, some of them barely had pubic hair first time. Then to make it even more pathetic, is how they talk about having such great sex, and none of them have had the orgasms that I have had in this cave.

Oooops. Please don't tell my mom, she will have Sexpot take them away. Please.

Jon: Not today, not dealing with it. So you are good for a day.

I knew a pregnant 12 year old like you described.

Katie: Thank you. Helicopter into the center or farthest point away from the normal Chicago population. Once the zombies come inward, helicopter out, best guess.

Annie: Good idea, now look at the wall.

Jon: Katie, go upstairs and tell Misty, she is real easy to wake up. Maybe now it is our turn.

[Annie and Jon start and then Annie falls asleep in the middle.]

Ms. Stitches: I guess you are not the stud you thought you were. Ouch that was my butt.

Jon: Go to sleep, I am.

Ms. Stitches: Cuddle against me. This spoon thing is just so weird. Goodnight.

[Setup Chicago Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table Area. Time: 7 AM.]

[Jon wakes up, puts on his shorts and walks out to the Chair, does his usual peck on Ms. Stitches.]

Jon: What are you doing?

Ms. Stitches: This is the sky map of the zone, Diana made it for me.

Jon: Wow. That is a mess. How many crappy buildings exploded? Hard to believe all the houses that were burned. I didn't even know Chicago had houses. A school building in the hood, oh that seems oh so wrong. Why would anyone send their kid there? Why does it even exist?

Ms. Stitches: 42. Most of them you own.

Jon [sarcastically]: Just great, my dreams have come true to be a Slum Lord.

The K's: We brought you breakfast.

Jon: Maybe my dreams are coming true, as a child I wanted to be king. I guess I will have to handle the king's business.

Jon telepathically to Genny, Misty and Wesley: How much money do I have from Tyrone?

Wesley to All: 28 billion and change and more in offshore accounts and crypto coins.

Jon to All: Is the National Guard there?

Wesley to All: Basically there to keep quarantine, why? I know your brain is churning.

Jon to All: Listen to the phone call. Call Pentagon.

Secretary: Pentagon. Hi General Smyth. First 5 will be fine.

Jon: 21713. Please patch this call to the Person in Charge of the Illinois Corp of Engineers and the person in charge of the National Guard stationed in the War Zone in Chicago and call me back.

Secretary: On it General.

[Ms. Stitches mouth about hits the floor. Jon takes the aerial view and draws a large circle on it and a route out. Draws a question mark on the route out. Takes a picture with his phone.]

Jon: Ms. Stitches get Runner to give this to the programming crew to get to wherever the National Guard commander wants it. Thanks. I am going to eat my breakfast before the blood money drowns it.

[Jon looks disgusted and goes to the Table and the K's rub his back and neck while Jon eats.]

Ms. Stitches: Did you eat your drops?

Jon: 1 stayed down, the other may, it is either in my throat or a chunk of bread balled together. My silver low?

Ms. Stitches: Yes. I may have to drop the dose of radiation if you don't climb back up after this session.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: General Jon Smyth here. You are on speaker with my wife, daughter, nurse, my nuclear physicists, and the head of my programming crew. What I am about to say is way below their clearance levels. I am sending a picture to each of you. Please text this phone with information for sending a better picture. I want you to clean out the area in the circle and make a path the best way you can to get buses in and out of that area.

Captain Leslie Cord will be there to deal with what is going to take place as soon as we can arrange it. We are going to have an Invitation there. The survivors need help, we are going to at least try to get them in the Invitation. Since this area appears to now be owned by me after the slum lord willed it all to me. IF anything you do conflicts with conscience, send me the bill. You two okay with that?

General Jonathan: General Jonathan Smith here. I was patched into the conversation. Make it so men, keep me in the loop. What I have seen from the Chicago P.D. and the FBI is horrible, I pray this invitation will take place. There are about 80 sex slaves or kidnaped people in the quarantined area, they could use some help. Some of these pictures look like these people haven't had a good meal in months. Why I am involved is because they really thought a Muslim or a Chinese Communist spy detonated a small nuke in Chicago.

Jon: Thanks everyone. Please contact my wife or daughter and whatever they say is cleared by me. I need to get to my treatments. Wesley or Genny please continue onward.

General Jonathan: We are praying for you. May God restore you back to you? Bye all.

Jon: Thank you. Bye.}

The K's: Call us Ms. Stitches, if you need us to fill in. We are testing a new power rack today for Me-Tis to approve.

New Girl: I am packing us up for a trip to Communist City.

Jon: Don't get in a hurry yet. Ms. Stitches would you look through the remote tables and see if there is any lit up besides my Coal Mine? This is a really long shot. Call Jamie.

Jamie: Hi Jon. How is your Silver?

Jon: Not good but soon to get a boost. Have you found out your plague? I want to have an Invitation right in the middle of the War Zone.

Jamie [quietly]: Can you hear me?

Jon: Wait. [Pause.] I have on my blue tooth and one ear blocked to the waterfall sounds. Try again.

Jamie [quietly]: Can you hear me, now?

Jon: Just fine.

Jamie: I know the person behind this plague. But as you said our minds are not as private right now as we like.

I just told the biggest lie of my life. Tyrone Clarence Brown was an Atlantean. Sexpot will be thrilled. I just fed his body to the crematory. We have a crematory here and I made sure nothing was left, but I am keeping the remains for the gems or Crystals inside. I said he was patient 0 and with the police finding his car there, he must have had a meeting with his thugs and it just grew outward from there. How many days would you like to keep up the quarantine?

Jon: Spin the quarantine to be at least 3 days. All the people in the quarantine area can return to normal if they haven't died. Work crews and assistants can come in, showers on exit and don't touch the people in the zone with bare hands. I will have someone send you information on whatever buildings I own now. Do whatever you want to make them work for you. Anything else?

Jamie: Me, as soon as we can arrange it.

Jon: Delegate, delegate, delegate. Hurry up and bye Jamie.

Ms. Stitches: I found something. I can't make out the road sign. How stupid, I can't turn my head sideways to look at a sideways sign in my mind.

Jamie R: Share telepathically with me, I can read even upside down and backward.

Ms. Stitches: EEEEEEEooooEEEEeeeeooooh [thump].

Jon: Ms. Stitches just slid off the Chair and hit the floor.

Jamie R: Sorry. We didn't mean to do that. Herber is the first 6 letters. There is rock or concrete on right hand side 3 feet above what I believe would be the Table top. The sparkles at the bottom are Ruby Diamonds I am guessing.

Ms. Stitches: I am not offended at all. I will be the witch and wake up Sexpot. Be back in a few, I need to walk through the waterfall on my way.

[Table Area floor. Time: 8:30 AM.]

[Sexpot takes a run down the Long Table and dives at the end and disappears.]

[Location: War Zone. Time: 8:35 AM.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Beth: I am throwing some rocks out of the way. Can you get a good location on me Beth? This for sure looks like the Chicago War Zone or some Muslim country.

Beth to Sexpot: Checking. [Pause.] You are at the edge of the zone that is to be cleared. Can you transport Zombies that way?

Sexpot to Beth: 2-4 at a time. Maybe more after some more cleaning. I am going to get rubble out of my way.}

{Sexpot telepathically to Lesa: Let's see if we can draw some flies. Come on grab a couple of spiders and some Crystals.}

[Location: Table Area.]

{Katie to Sexpot: Please, please let me come.

Sexpot to Lesa: Let her, everyone is at the entrance because of food, blankets and warmth. I have a long coat for her from the rubble.}

[Location: War Zone.]

[Lesla, New Girl and Katie arrive, 2 Junior-spiders.]

Lesla: Guess we wait.

[Time: 10 minutes later.]

Katie: Elevate me in the air. That's good. About 30 females walking this way they are starting to scratch at their clothing we have a winner. Wow, I am really up here.

New Girl: Do you see anyone not looking like zombies following?

Katie: No. Bring me down please it is cold up here. Now I understand Windy City.

Lesla: New Girl we will need some help in a few minutes. Sorry Annie, keep doing what you are doing. If we need you I will let you know.

{Ms. Stitches to Sexpot: I can help. What is going on now can run in auto pilot.

New Girl to Ms. Stitches: Come.}

[At the Table. 11 AM.]

Skate: May I come in.

Annie: Sure.

Skate: Has that tongue been anywhere I don't want it to be?

[Jon grabs some mouthwash grabs a gulp washes his lips with his tongue and spits it out in the creek.]

Jon: Not now.

Annie: Can you wait about 15 seconds.

[Skate waits and lays one nice sloppy kiss on Jon. Everyone in the Cave melts, with a double enhanced wave. Annie screams.]

[In Chicago. Katie looks at Lesa and points up. Lesa frowns and sends her up.]

Katie: We are in trouble. The zombies are multiplying and over half of them dropped to the ground. Okay they are getting up now.

Lesa: Bringing you down now.

[Angrily.] Miss Mature, if anything happens to you that is NOT human, you tell me and I will decide if you get to keep it or not. Do you understand?

Katie: Yes Lesa, I understand.

Lesa: I think we should talk later about you hiding the Cave Sex.

The herd is coming. What is that noise?

Katie: Lift me up. [Pause.] Higher please. Bulldozers. Looks like they are making a path. Teach me quickly how to teleport back and forth. The herd is getting larger.

Lesa: Come. Lay down on the Table, close your eyes picture the Long Table at the end. Concentrate hard.

[Location: Floor Table connected to the Main Table.]

{Katie telepathically to Everyone: Hundreds of zombies are incoming from the Table in Chicago. Please help. We may not have enough help.}

[Katie runs toward the waterfall and arrives back in Chicago. Grabs 2 zombies and lays down on the Table and ends up in on the Table. Runner is there and starts showing them the way. Then Mary and Elizabeth arrive.]

[Location: Table Area. Time: 12 PM.]

Annie: He is all cleaned up and ready for all of you.

Amy: Thanks. We won't break him.

Jon: Call Carrie-Ann.

Carrie-Ann: Tell Skate thanks that was amazing.

Jon: 2 people at once. We can talk more about that later. We are going to need massive amounts of help. Chicago War Zone area zombies are coming in. We will need tons of female help. We might need some medical help, some of these incoming might have injuries to look at before the Crystals take effect. I can't tell you anything right now. The Spiders and others are boxing me into the Main Table Area to keep down the chance of zombies accidently coming up my way.

[Katie gets to the point that as soon as she arrives. The zombies automatically lay down on the Chicago Table and back to the Floor Table.]

The X2's: Tiring out?

Katie: I will.

The X2's: [Grabbing her] Ready aim fire.

[Away she goes, then in Chicago.]

[They keep repeating. Other spiders give the X2's a rest.]

[Annie comes down from the Table and 6 of the older zombies are trying to corner her.]

Annie: Kala help me please. I don't know what is happening.

[Kala lands in front of them and clangs two crystals together.]

Zombies: We need Lesa to show us what to do with these vials.

[Kala takes a long look at them, since it is obvious they were all drug addicts.]

{Kala telepathically to Lesa: Come to the Main Table Area you have 6 new Octopi. I cleared them. You will know when you see them what I mean.}

Annie: Thanks, I didn't know what to do and did not want to hurt them; that is not our purpose.

Lesa: I have it from here. We will go toward the Black Cave out of the traffic.

[Location: Main Cave, East Side of Mountain.]

[On the other side of the Mountain. Older zombies start digging in the hill of rocks and when they find a few crystals they walk them around to some of the new zombies.]

The K's start walking around the hill of rock, to see what is going on. 10 zombies walk up to them hold out a crystal and let it drop but it doesn't drop. The K's smile and start walking away with them. 50 more start to follow.]

[Time: 1 PM.]

[Tammie [from the diner] drives into the Main Cave meets with the XD's and they start to unload boxes of omelets they had made and froze. The new spiders unload them.]

Tammie: We knew this day would come. I have another load coming. Also you have 6 female EMT's and nurses coming, they were starting to assemble when I left. The donut shop started saving all the donuts at the end of the day too. Lay all these out on the tables and bring one of those down [pointing at one of reactors].

The XD's: You heard the lady, kids. Send us a bill for sure, we have money since this is not our Virginia City being helped. Here is \$2,000 that we have on us.

[The Other K's show up with two reactors at the Table and the anchors in the War Zone.]

[Me-Tis' Bath.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile outside the Entrance Cave. 1 PM.]

{Skate telepathically to Everyone: The newest reactor group is set up in the yard, so Me-Tis can get a bath. Watch it on surveillance cameras. We don't want anyone in the yard when we set it off. We have no idea how far the lightning bolts might reach. Bye all.}

[30 minutes later, Skate, K's, Sherrie, Jane and Jane Ann behind a grounded steel fence. Me-Tis is sitting on top of one of the large crystals.]

The K's: Sherrie please turn on.

Sherrie: Done.

The K's: Increasing power now slowly, 5 minutes Me-Tis to full if we can get there.

[Lightning like static starts jumping around. Me-Tis looks like she is laying sideways with her head on her hand of a bent arm, but in mid-air.]

Me-Tis: Weee, [pause]. Weee, [pause]. Weee, [pause]. Weee, [pause].
EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE... 5 MORE MINUTES PLEASE!

[The K's, Jane Ann, Jane, Mrs. Malcolm on phone conference call.]

Jane Ann [loudly]: Where are they at?

Jane: That is impossible.

The K's [loudly]: 11,000 Megawatts on the 804 KV. 21,000 Megawatts on the 345 KV side.

Mrs. Malcolm [loudly]: Did I hear 11k and 21k?

Jane Ann: Yes Mam.

Mrs. Malcolm: Already arranged, you have a job, Fairlawn, Ohio, about 7 hours from you, I think.

The Power Company already has Westinghouse on call and they are footing the tie in bill. So when can it be there?

The K's: May we put you on commission?

Mrs. Malcolm: Thanks for the offer, but just a little illegal.

The K's: May we buy you some assorted chocolates?

Mrs. Malcolm: Yes, but only one.

The K's: But we have a loop hole, no one else on this planet has Cold Fusion Powerplants, so you can't show favoritism.

Mrs. Malcolm: Okay, 2 boxes then.

The K's: These can be leaving in 2 hours for Northern Middle Ohio.

Mrs. Malcolm: Texting and emailing you the location now.

Jane and Jane Ann please keep me in the loop and you can stay right where you are at.

The K's [screaming]: Turning down now our shiny little friend!

[3 minutes later.]

Me-Tis: Time for a nap. Thanks, I feel good.

[Me-Tis vanishes.]

Sherrie: Bye K's, back to Commie Land.

[At the Table Area. 1:30 PM.]

{Jon telepathically to Ms. Stitches: How many so far?

Ms. Stitches to Jon: About 500 so far. We were able to clear a better path.

Jon to Ms. Stitches: What was that falling?

Ms. Stitches to Jon: New Girl stopped a chunk of wall from killing the bulldozer operator. They are running low on Silver. We are rotating back one by one.}

[Time: 2 PM.]

Kat: You don't need to be seeing this.

Katie: Mom you already showed me you and my father. It actually hurt.

Kat: I think we need to talk about things and your Cave Sex.

Katie: I wish all of you would stop being my parents long enough to ask me what I think.

Jon: Stop hiding things!

Katie: Cave Sex is good therapy for me. I seldom remember Frankenstein anymore. Jon I will tell you

and Ms. Stitches everything from now on. You figure out what Mom really needs to know; she really has a hard time with life in general. Will that make you 3 happy?

Jon: Take a breath. I think that all sounds perfectly acceptable. When you are calmed down, some zombies are waiting on you.

Katie: Enjoy yourself Mom. Here have a present that flowed into my mind. You might like to try all of that.

Ms. Stitches: Come here.

Katie: What did you rub on my nose?

Ms. Stitches: That should numb the voices in your head.

Katie: Oh [looking toward the privacy screen]. This is great, I can't feel my Mom having sex. How long does it last?

Ms. Stitches [quietly]: Don't know, you can tell me later. Should I start calling you the mom?

Katie: I love you Ms. Stitches. Bye, I have work to do.

They were able to get me even more surface to work from on the other side. The herd looks like forever.

[Ms. Stitches floats Katie down the stairs and then propels her down the Table.]

Ms. Stitches: New Girl is coming back. She has crashed.

Ms. Stitches: Hi Sherrie.

Sherrie: Coming in, Annie is coming next we are hoping to cut the flow of zombies, so things can catch up here. If Jon's Silver drops wake one of us up. Kala where are you? I feel you.

[Octopi Memory Wipe.] [TOC](#)

Kala: Above you. Jon, I need to give you something.

Jon: Come on in.

Kala: This is the given names of everyone who died in Chicago's War Zone.

[Jon looks at Kala intently and takes the papers.]

Jon: I will pass it on.

[Kala walks back to the Chair and Ms. Stitches hugs her.]

Ms. Stitches: [Quietly] I can make you forget.

Kala: Okay.

[Long pause.]

Kala: You wiped part of my memory. I asked you to do that?

Ms. Stitches [quietly]: Yes.

Kala: Thanks. Wake me up when the schedule is clear.

Ms. Stitches: I can put you next if you want, there are advantages to being #3 or tomorrow morning.

Kala: I am really tired, if I wake up later maybe then but for sure tomorrow morning. Thanks.

[Kala flies away toward the Black Cave to sleep.]

Clara: Pat has been holding out. She is perfectly fine. So is there any opening for a longer session tonight? I am going to coach her if you can keep me out of the radiation. She is going to take my place for a few days while I heal some.

Ms. Stitches: Gladly, I can focus closer to Jon, 7 PM.

Katie telepathically to Everyone: HELP! 2 of these zombies have pointed ears.

[Skate runs in about 20 MPH on her skates and skids to the Table. Skate grabs a couple of crystal

from a pile close-by with her mind and bang them together.]

Athenian: You are Tzish-ma-psal-lia. Please save us.

Skate: Ms. Stitches please send us back.

[Loudly.] Jon, I will deal with this, continue what you are doing.

[Sessions continue and Katie keeps bringing in zombies from Chicago.]

[Day 24.]

[Location Main Cave, Table. Time: About 1:30 AM.]

[Jon wakes up to find himself coiled around Katie.]

Jon: You are not supposed to be here next to me.

Katie: You are supposed to ask why first.

Jon: Have a good reason?

Katie: Because your hands wrap about my chest would heal me, I don't regenerate very much if any at my level. I lost my concentration and slid down the Floor Table. It nailed my chest and chin well, see.

Ms. Stitches: This way. I have what humans are supposed to have.

[Ms. Stitches gets up and goes down and gets some antibiotic anointment and some numbing cream.

Ms. Stitches rubs it on her.]

Ms. Stitches: Feel better?

Katie: Yes. Sleeping next to you then?

Ms. Stitches: Yes. You can spoon with me. Jon doesn't sleep walk; he has sex with the one next to him.

Katie: You would be thrilled.

[Pause.] Don't look at me that way you told me to tell you everything.

Jon [laughing]: Some swords are two edged. Goodnight everyone. Here comes Lesa and Sexpot.

Jon: How many?

Lesa: Well over a thousand. We expect a massive amount. 150 people from Virginia Town came to help. That was so great. Sexpot is staying here tomorrow to hopefully fast track with our Octopi to do medical exams. I may be helping. When you see them, remember Kala cleared them, all of them had medical experience which is good.

Goodnight, wake me up if your Silver drops.

Jon: Thanks.

[Addicts Life.] [TOC](#)

[Location Main Cave, pathway from Table Area to Dining Area. Time: 7:30 AM.]

[Jon is walking to the Dining Area and 10 women approach him nude but don't walk in rank like the zombies.]

Kim: Hi Jon. We are here to ask for a job. We need room and board so you can take that out of our pay.

Jon: Why do you need a job?

Kim: We can't go back to our previous boyfriends or our previous lives. Look at us, we all have

multiple criminal records, all this ink says drug user all over. Very few places would ever hire us. Kelly turn around and show him your tattoo.

Jon: 30 minutes \$60 and an arrow down. [Sadly, sarcastically.] Oh, how nice, ugh?

Kim: You should have seen the personal ad and the social media pages. If we don't behave, shoot us. No one will ever miss us. We have burned everyone whoever truly cared about us and most others who ever knew us. We stole from all of them. All we are good for is spreading our legs and that hustle has stopped.

Jon: Other than the bad attributes, what do you know how to do?

Kelly: We all have high school educations. We didn't go bad till after high school. We are willing to work at whatever you say. Please give us a chance.

Jon: Stay clean and maybe I can help you gain back some of the family you burned. Come on, I will start you in the Kitchen; they are overwhelmed right now. There are all kinds of jobs in this cave from farming to manufacturing and our form of health care which you all just experienced. You find something you want to try, try it. This place runs more like a family, just clear it with old boss and new boss first. Give each job a week before changing so you know it is or is not YOU.

[Location: Kitchen.]

Jon: Christi here are some actually employees. They have never really worked at anything honest, use them as you can. Okay.

Christi: Yes, we can use the help. The town's people have been great but they are very part-timers.

Kim: Thank you Jon from all of us.

Christi: Here is your heart attack omelet. Don't you get tired of this?

Jon: No man gets tired of meat, especially bacon. Hi Kala.

[30,000 Dead in Black Plague.] [TOC](#)

[8 AM. Kala flies down and snatches Jon and his plate and flies over the zombies and to the Long Table Area.]

Kala: To kill, 30,000 to save 1500 is not great stats but the 1500 would all have been dead in time without me or would have been turned into the same evil.

Jon: Those 30,000 were never going to be anything good for this planet. Are you remembering?

Kala: Only the number, nothing else. I am fine. Did I actually kill an Atlantean by myself?

Jon: Yes. The next one won't be that easy. The Atlanteans will not underestimate you again.

Kala: I have some plans, you and I will need to experiment with after these 2 sisters stop fighting and hatch. Shortly they both have a new enemy invading their space. That strange Silver experiment must have worked out good in my fight. We will keep me loaded up just in case I stumble across another Atlantean. I had quality sleep last night, so 2-3 hours may not be long enough to please us.

[Kala flies Jon back to the Main Table.]

Kala: On the bed!

Ms. Stitches: Don't break him, a few people would be heartbroken.

Katie: May I come up.

Kala: Yes.

Katie: I think my body it all out of whack but I started my period. What can I use in the teleport?

Kala: Pieces of real sponge. You can wash them out and reuse them. Tie natural rope around them

to pull them out or use the rope to hold them in place like a pad. Go see Silver, natural sponges are what most Beasties use.

Katie: When are we starting back up?

Jon: When the four at the end can move.

Sherrie: We are awake.

[Sherrie reverse hugs Jon.]

[Katie runs away, jumps on the golfcart with Lou-Lou and off they go.]

Sherrie: I need a shower. Soon I will need a long shower. Hi Skate.

Kala: I will tell you when. [Pause.] Now.

[Skate lays on big kiss on Jon and double intensity wave hits.

[Thump.]

[Everyone starts laughing.]

[Skate Finds the Chicago Athenians.] [TOC](#)

Skate: We found my people. The Table they are using is what was in a basement which did go underground to another basement. I have the spiders making cages right now; almost 200. It appears Chicago is a common meeting place for Atlanteans but they don't really know exactly where. They were blind-folded the whole way and whored out to many. We are going to try and get them to assemble from their window views just what buildings they were in.

Jon: When you quit hugging the floor would you turn on all the showers. Thanks.

[The Best Crystal Miners.] [TOC](#)

The X2's: Ms. Stitches is everyone awake? We will be feeding the Table all the broken crystals and the zombies are helping to find new ones for the new zombies to stay supplied. We just need to start packing up the rock and moving it away. The Zombies are even doing some of the sorting once we labeled the trash cans or bins.

FYI the x-addicts are the best finders of crystals. I hope they are not looking to get high here with our crystal; they are going to be very disappointed.

[Everyone laughs.]

Katie: I want to see if I can move those to the Chicago Table, it would help if I had a larger surface to work from. Spin please Ms. Stitches.

{Jon telepathically to Kim: Hi, can you and one other come this way, I want to test a theory.

Kim to Jon: You are in my head. Can you see what I am doing?

Jon to Kim: Yes, you are the shower washing off oil, I think.

Kim to Jon: Oh well nothing you haven't seen. I dropped a gallon container of olive oil, it burst and drown me. Yes. I will grab someone and come your way. Oh, go to the edge of the long crystal Table next to the waterfall. I found what I think is an emerald, ½ million worth; it is huge. I forgot to tell you, I was so nervous.

Jon to Kim: You could have retired.

Kim to Jon: No, we all made a promise to each other, anyone steals, and they will never find the body. That is not our rock, it is yours. Be there in 5 minutes. I have to tell my boss.

Jon to Kim: Come up to the privacy screen Ms. Stitches will give you your test. Don't worry there

is no failing grade. Some people have talents others don't. I can't play basketball at all!

Kim to Jon: Does everyone have these telepathic abilities?

Jon to Kim: Right now almost everyone. We don't know what is going to happen on day 41. Bye.}

[Annie in Charge of Chicago.] [TOC](#)

Annie: I forgot to tell you. I was able to get 3 companies paying us to haul off all the concrete and steel and filling dumpsters with trash. They agreed to let anything that is not those things behind for the poor to dig through.

They will haul all that off later. We asked for the police to bring the dog squads and we have been burning what the dogs have found. I think we need to get Sarge there soon to drop some buildings. We have more guns and weapons than all the police departments in Chicago have easily. Sherrie chained some full autos and they are coming back to the Main Cave soon to be cleared or used for parts.

If you think the Foundry was bad with your first impressions, you can't image how much worse this area is.

Jon: Follow me.

[Jon and Annie walk to the Black Cave.]

[Location: Black Cave.]

Jon: Annie you are in charge in Chicago with any business stuff. Keep in mind if possible one giant square or rectangle area and suck up landlords trying to get out. We need to build buildings but they could be years away. Secretly contact Nellie or Linda's group if you need to.

Annie: Okay, bye.

Kala: I can make up for lost time. Change positions. [Splash.] There is vaginal poison. Time to smear it all over us. Ms. Stitches you might want to put some of this on your butt so it will not hurt so much when you hit the floor.

Ms. Stitches: I could take some for my breast, they hurt.

Kala: They are full of milk.

Ms. Stitches: I am not pregnant. I and Lesa both have checked.

Kala: Have Jon suck on them. He is great at that and you can see for yourself. Actually drink a whole vial of Silver; you and Skate can do Jon for the whole 16 hours he is awake. The rest of us can stay in the lake, showers, waterfalls or creeks all day.

[Quietly to Jon] Is she 3 colors of red yet?

Jon [quietly]: No, she is thinking about it.

Kala: Then I won't be hanging from the ceiling that day.

Ms. Stitches [loudly]: Got you!

[Everyone laughs.]

Ms. Stitches: Did you do your drops?

Jon: 2 actually today. Was I that low?

Ms. Stitches: You 2 want to see this. No, you were low average.

Kala: Our little baby is still here from the Ice Storm. You are kin. The experimental piece Sexpot used in your surgery is from her dead mom. You could let her nurse.

Ms. Stitches: I always wondered how that feels. Mayling please bring her to me. She has no kin I presume?

Kala: We can't find anyone who knows the mom. She assumed a person's identity and she most likely was an America from the DNA. But unless a family member ends up in prison, we may not find out who she was.

[More Future Octopi.] [TOC](#)

Jon: The zombies look like a bunch of ants. Look at the 2 with the ink all over their bodies. X2's said they were fast. Watch them closer? Didn't that one grab the bag with her mind?

Kala: Both of them. I will see if Lesa has left yet.

[Kala takes off flying. In a couple minutes, Kala flies Lesa back and sets her on top of the dwindling hill. 8 inked zombies stop, look intently at Lesa for a minute. Then walk up to her.]

8 Zombies: Can you come back later? The new zombies really need our help and we are 5 times faster at this than they are.

Lesa: I can. Carry on ladies. Well Kala?

Kala: I approve. Did you realize 4 of them are from Chicago? So we will have to reprogram them on politics but they do look like good decorations for our family [laughing]. Will the ink fade away, ever?

Lesa: I don't know for sure. Sexpot's dripping blood on hasn't. This is why no one should do tattoos. I need to leave. You need to make up lost time. 3000 years ago, we would skin them and let them regenerate. But the old tracks should heal at least and the meth aging and scars should reverse.

[Chicago Invitation Continues.] [TOC](#)

[Lesa runs down the Table and appears in Chicago. Kala goes back to Jon.]

Katie: Incoming train.

{Misty telepathically to Jon: 150 people from town are here now, helping. Carrie-Ann said to expect at least a 100 more around 6 PM to help through most of the night. The Captain called, with them and the companies Annie paid, they have the road in and out almost open and patched. They built a temp walkway so the zombies were not being stared at.

Jon to Misty: Hi daughter. I miss us not talking all the time.

Misty to Jon: I miss us not beating each other up in the mornings.

Jon to Misty: So your true nature is coming through. Have any clue how [long pause] many zombies are there? Sorry, Kala is making up for lost time. I want a normal life or half of one.

Misty to Jon: Don't get depressed, you're going to have a half normal life for the next 60 years or so. I am not sure with the sorts of humanoids we have, this cave is ever going to have normal.

Jon to Misty: Bye daughter.

Misty to Jon: Bye dad.}

Ms. Stitches: We need to start shipping Silver to make sure we are ahead of the game.

Ms. Stitches: Nice gem, is it larger than what Genny already has?

Kala: Oh yes. Put it in the loft on the middle pillow. This is history book sized for sure.

Jon: No I want it to exchange it with the one she has but on day 41.

Ms. Stitches: Schedule up.

Katie: It worked. I show up here and the zombies are downstairs. This is dumb, we need a Table on the other side. Okay if I can get one built?

Ms. Stitches: Go see one of the X's. Hi Cara; are you wanting next?

Cara: I will take anytime. Jon can do me while I am asleep if need be, I actually wiggle while asleep. If that is okay, I have a picture to hang up.

[Cara jumps up on the Main Table.]

Cara: Is there going to be any left for anyone else, Kala?

Kala: We had lots of distractions so catching up right now.

Cara: Ms. Stitches can you elevate me up some? Great right there. Katie you should not be watching what is going on.

Katie: See it in my mind or with my own 2 eyes, or my Mom's flashbacks, which are the worse, I am getting numb. Thanks for bringing my picture. Ms. Stitches can you spin me around like a top.

[Katie vanishes.]

Lesa: Pitch me a vial. Thanks I am helping with training the new Octopi. Our BORG doesn't work well either, Jon, any ideas?

Jon: What if you just stayed telepathically talking only? I don't know if the pipeline would grow or lessen that way.

Katie: Spin please.

[Katie is gone.]

Sexpot: Pitch me a vial please.

Katie: Spin please.

[Katie is gone.]

New Girl: Pitch me 2 vials, please. I am helping to load dump trucks. I love it. I am fantasizing about dropping a few of these large chunks on Muslims.

Jon: Sarge is wearing off on you.

New Girl: No, a tour in Iraq. They marry close relatives, gross. I like my male cousins but NOT that much or marry my brother, him even less. We have a person in congress married to her brother. She should be deported. It just goes to show we have 3 sets of standards. The laws for us taxpayers. The exempt laws for government employees. Then criminals who can do it over, over and over again. Many are end breeding pedophiles.

I wish America would wake up. None of them are our friends and never will be. They like our money and would kill us given half the chance. They are just as evil as China who already killed 200,000+ of us. Next time they will not miscalculate.

Katie: Spin please.

[Katie is gone.]

Sherrie: Pitch me 2 vials, please. I am helping to make a whirlwind to get all the stuff away from the chunks for the poor to look through. Easily another 1500 are coming.

Ms. Stitches: I found a Table in a basement looking place with light coming in.

{Kala telepathically to Sexpot: Get over here, we have to go.

Kala: Give me some of those organic condoms with Silver in them and then fill me up with Silver Jon. We have another Atlantean to kill.

Jon: Condoms are tied. I don't know if the one carried will withstand the trip.

Ms. Stitches: Metlikeita, are you ready?

[Kala takes off with Sexpot in her arms, make a large circle around the small hill and flies full speed

down the Long Table.

[Location: A house somewhere.]

On the other end, Kala propels through the doorway; drops Sexpot on the floor, spreads her wings and slices through furniture, a wall, TV and other items. Kala comes to a rest 30 feet from Sexpot. Kala: No one is here. Safe is standing wide open and so is the garage door. I was afraid we would not catch him.

Sexpot: He loves pictures of himself. He can morph. That makes him 10 times more dangerous.

Kala: That is Heinrich Himmler, Hitler's #1 man. Now let's find out who he is now.

[Kala inserts a thumb drive in the computer and reboots it.]

Kala: Call Ballroom. [Pause.] Hack away.

Sexpot: Time to leave. Wesley's thumb drive is in the computer and turned on. We will retrieve later.

Kala: Going outside, to make sure I can't feel anyone.

[Sexpot and Kala walk outside.]

[Location: Standing in front of a garage.]

[Sexpot moves the old car out of the garage. Then throws the rotting garage building off to the side. Sexpot and Kala see what appears to be a slab of concrete out of place and Sexpot lifts it up and throws it off to the side.]

{Kala telepathically to Skate: Come, some very sickly Athenians probably left to die when they took the breeding stock with them. This breaks mine and Jon's heart. We will make the Atlanteans pay with their lives.}

[Back in Main Cave.]

Sexpot: Sorry Jon, he got away. But Skate has 8 more Athenians if they can be nursed back to health.

Kala: I would guess they all are in hiding right now.

Wesley: No, not exactly. I love turning blood money green. 26 billion as soon as it rotates the world a few hundred thousand times. A lot of companies who I gave to Amanda and Nellie for the usual checks and fixes. He had a malware on his computer. It sent out a bunch of information we retrieved from the ISP's logs and server. Then tracked the malware down to the source got what we wanted and encrypted their server. That seemed like justice to us. Big Brother decrypted the data in seconds and we were in business. You can buy the whole town shrimp now.

Oh, a suicide note and his last will and testament to your Foundation. I am sure this identity is very dead now. The cops found his car abandoned close to the hood in South Bend. If we can keep them ticked off enough, they will make a mistake eventually and we will kill them all.

[Time: 12 PM.]

[Sexpot goes back to Chicago.]

Jon: Ms. Stitches, how many zombies in so far?

Ms. Stitches: About 500.

Kala: Hop up on the Table, lay on your back. I have a present.

[Kala stands over Ms. Stitches and drops of all the semen from her session with Jon. Ms. Stitches looks at it with a big frown and then smiles, puts a wash cloth in her mouth and her hand on her stomach. Curls up in a ball turns all kinds of red, face to her thighs.]

Kala: I now know why Beasties almost always get pregnant. They hold the semen of their humans and eject a little each day out of the vaginal sacks as they walk. I doubt they even know it.

Sexpot really hasn't had the time to study us well enough yet.

Zombies keep getting in the way, which is not a bad thing. Your Kingdom is growing.

Katie: You will never have one of those orgasms again.

Ms. Stitches: Go away.

[Jon laughs.]

[Ms. Stitches spins her finger and Katie is gone.]

Ms. Stitches: Stay cold, thanks and bye; not funny Jon.

Jon: We need to discover how they keep the sperm alive its life span of 48 hours.

[Kala leaves.]

Jon: Hi Lesa.

Lesa: Sarge has been getting off well. She has 3 more buildings to drop. I can't believe people lived in them. They are far worse than what you see on TV in cop shows, trash was everywhere; the buildings stink inside even with half the side missing. The alleys are filled with loose rotting trash. We have been filling up 10 flatbed dumpsters and they have all kinds of front end loaders going. The zombies are still coming. Cockroaches and rats are like stampedes. Some Beasties are there calling them to a specific location and 2 octopi push them in some containers the spiders came up with.

Jon: Are you drawing any from the city or just the War Zone? Hi Cara.

Cara: I love to break up conversations.

Lesa: Just the War Zone. We have found the limit. Wow, the hill is almost gone. I have been too busy coming and leaving so fast thanks to Ms. Stitches. The Table there is small.

The X-Addicts: Hi Lesa, it is time and bad news. We are running low on crystals. X2's told us they think they have enough for the 2000+ here to finish. Everyone is working as fast as they can to run through the bins in the Curved Cave. We have plenty of broken ones to feed the Table and we will need to quit to feed it.

{Lesa telepathically to the Octopi: Retreat. We are running low on crystals and need to feed the Table. Nuts, it is only 12:30 PM.}

Katie: I can work alone with some spiders to get the rest here. Send me a few Junior-spiders from the Girls School Clan, it is not like they aren't nude or worse on the internet somewhere.

Sexpot telepathically to Silver: Silver are you awake? The lake has plenty of crystals just can't get them out fast enough.

Jon telepathically to Everyone: Everyone is on tele now.

Silver to Everyone: Helping people was on our list from Jon, fish are not. We can kill them all if that is what is needed to get to the bottom of lake.

X2's to Silver: They came in from somewhere. If we vibrate the water and make noise at one end they will exit if they can. The really fat ones are supper tonight.

The XD's: On it. Need a bunch of Beasties ready before I start to see if we can figure out how they leave to clean out the area of rocks and gems from the exits. Also 2 more reactors for bright light. We will keep you informed.}

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Sexpot: We are back. Katie is waiting to see if she can come back while the Floor Table is eating.

Jon: The K's have been thinking the Tables are alive too, cute.

Sexpot: The Black Cave sure is, so why not? Actual Black acts like a slug but not as slimy except to us Octopi. The Black Cave still gives me the creeps.

Junior-Spiders-1: First load ladies. Eat well our friend.

Sexpot to Katie: Try now.

Katie: I am here, leaving.

Junior-Spiders-1: All the crystals disappeared.

Sexpot to Katie: Are you okay?

[Location: War Zone.]

Katie to Everyone: I swear I think the Table grew. Coming back now with passengers.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Katie: I am back home.

Sexpot: STOP. When is next load coming?

Junior-Spiders-1: As soon as we move out of the way; we have 4 front end loaders just outside your view ready.

Katie: The Crystals are on the Table, GO!

[Location: War Zone.]

Katie to Everyone: Here and yes you are feeding the Table here. Coming back with more passengers.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Katie: I am back home.

Hi Amy, Kam and Tracy. Sorry, I am going to be here a lot during your session. I am transferring zombies and the method is the fastest with me. Sexpot, feeding this Table is far more important than feeding the other Table if we are low on broken crystals.

Sexpot: Broken ones, we have tons. GO KATIE!

[Location: War Zone.]

Katie to Everyone: The Table here grew again. Spiders watch the Table. I need one more run at this.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Katie: I am back home. Tell me when.

Junior-Spiders-2 [loudly]: Go for it, Katie!

[Location: War Zone.]

Katie: The Table here can't grow anymore it is up against what was part of the footer I think I have 50 broken crystals laying there for when it is hungry again. Coming back!

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Katie: I am back home.

Sexpot: STOP. Someone get me a bucket of good crystals.

Lesa: I know what you are doing. I am on it.

[Lesa takes off running]. Hi runner; perfect timing run those to the lower long Floor Table please.

[Runner takes off. Sexpot grabs the bucket dumps them on the Table.]
Sexpot: Go Katie!

[Location: War Zone.]

Katie to Everyone: I am here and a bunch of crystals are here. Hi Sexpot, I didn't expect you too.
Sexpot: I want to see if we can transport zombies with crystals inside and it looks like perfect timing. Don't they look like hookers to you or worse?
Katie: Yea, cheap diseased ones. Tell me when.
Sexpot: Go.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Katie: I am back home. Rubber gloves Ms. Stitches and please put a set on the lower Table, thanks. These hookers have intact crystals inside, we hope.
Jon: Katie, are you okay?
Katie: A flashback and pain, I will be fine shortly.
[Pause.] Leaving!

[Location: War Zone.]

Sexpot [talking to one of the female soldiers/workers]: What would it take to get us an area and a temp shelter for the zombies here? We need to slow down the train, we are running extremely low on the crystals the zombies use to get better.

[Jon texts Gentle's phone: Send the shelter and the contractor to Chicago.
Gentle texts: Should be there in an hour.]

[Cleaning out the Lake.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile in the Lake Cave section.]

XD's: Ladies spread out and see if you can see any fish finding a way out close to you when I start this jack hammer up pounding on this plate steel.

[10 minutes later]

Beastie 1: We are ready, if they come your way and retreat back to the middle to tighten the circle. [They slowly tighten till they find the exit right underneath the hole that goes to Sexpot's old prison. They dig out the mouth better.]

XD's: Bring next jack hammer down and pumping hoses. Do any of you eat raw food?

Beastie 2: Yes, we all do that is why Silver sent us in case some fish are too fat and we fill up all the buckets we brought. Also everyone is putting off their chicken suppers right now just in case.

Beastie 3: No fishy, you are not getting free lunch. We are. Swim fast little guy.

[Beastie 3 pulls up about an 8 pound fish and throws it in a bucket of water and slaps the lid on top of it and they hand it back to the last Beastie to deliver for the Kitchen.]

Junior-spiders: We have the stuff possibly to plug the hole once water starts coming our way from the tunnel.

XD's: Close your eyes and cover them. Me-Tis must be here.

[5 minutes later, everyone opens their eyes the bright light has gone.]

XD's: All fish are game now. Kill the jack hammer. Stay very still.

[Long pause.]

Is that water vibrating?

Junior-spiders: Evacuate NOW!

[A couple of Octopi in the lake send out Beasties through the air and others running up the stairs.]

[Location: Table.]

[Me-Tis lands on Jon's back.]

Jon: Hi Me-Tis, did you come to be on the rotation?

Me-Tis [laughing]: You know I don't have any sex organs. But I do have to burp. I am able to hold it till the people are out of the lake.

{Jon telepathically: Lesa and Sherrie get to the Big Door now! Get everyone out!}

[Location: Main Cave, Big Door area.]

{Lesa telepathically to Jon: Okay.

[Long pause.] We are here, why?

Jon to Lesa and Sherrie: Just hold on there.

Sherrie to Jon: I just caught 2 jack hammers flying through the air. Floor is vibrating. [Pause.] I am standing in water, the floor is still vibrating.

Lesa to Jon: Oh how beautiful the contents of the lake are pouring out of the Big Door.

{Lesa telepathically to Sexpot: Sexpot we are in full operation again. Crisis is over Me-Tis burped again.}

Sherrie: Oh no fishy, you are not getting away.

[Sherrie starts running toward a 10 pound catfish. A Beastie gets to it first and stabs the fish with her claws.]

Beastie 4: Oops. I just poisoned the fish. Sorry, it's instinct.

Sherrie: Not a problem, just give the Kitchen special instructions on this one for us who are immune.

Beastie 4: I will carry it there for you. The fins are really sharp on catfish sometimes. This was a fat one.

Lesa to Everyone: The last 8 Octopi meet me at the Long Table. I need a snow blade, not the golfcart if you can get some spiders to bring me one, thanks.

[Rehab Thieves.] [TOC](#)

{Angie [Kala's Mom] telepathically to Kala: Hi daughter.

Kala to Angie: Something wrong mom?

Angie to Kala: Unless they have discovered gold in Indiana, I have a thief. She is driving a car from the drug rehabilitation center here in town that is managed out of Big City.

Kala to Angie: I will call the Sheriff. Stall her or them till she gets there.

[2 customers come in and stay next to the door. One of them holds up a finger with a claw on the end and then puts her hand down.]

Angie to Kala: I am okay till the Sheriff gets here. 2 Beasties or Winged-folk just walked in.}

Angie: Been melting down jewelry or panning rivers?

Social-Worker-1: Old jewelry.

Angie: I have to take a nugget to the back to see how pure before I can tell your how much per troy

ounce.

Social-Worker-2: I have 1 heavy bag in the car to get also.

Winged-folk-1: Would you like us to help, we work out all the time?

Social-Worker-1: That would be nice; it is heavy.

[5 min. later the 2 Winged-folk come back it with 2 social workers over they shoulders and throw them down on the other end of the counter.]

Winged-folk-2: They should be out for about 2 hours and a super headache when they wake up. Here is the bag of gold.

Angie: Hi Sheriff and Deputy. These are thieves this gold is NOT from melted down jewelry this comes out of the streams that run through Genny's Main Cave. I have been cashing this in for years for Genny when she needed money to buy property.

Deputy: If you sign this chain of custody form. You can just go ahead and cash this in. All we will need later is the total value for the charges.

Angie: Wait one minute.

[Angie walks over to very large antique scale pours the bags into a stainless steel container and moves the weights to get the pounds and ounces. Picks up the calculator on the counter and punches in some numbers.]

Angie: \$1,491,281.

Winged-folk-1: Fairly certain 3rd thief will show up tomorrow. We will try and follow her too. Goodnight Sheriff and all.

Angie: Sheriff, you don't need to take these tonight but whenever you want them or 1 at a time for all we care here in the shop.

See those 30 Cal Ammo boxes. They are full of 9 mm ammo and some old military 45 ACP for target practice from Jon. Jon's only note was the .45's have to be cleaned with water and then normally after shooting that ammo, some might be corrosive. His donation to the local police force. He said that is about 75,000 rounds. He said a 'Donation Receipt' would be great for the Foundation's taxes and please save as much brass as you can to have them reloaded again. There are even nets he sent also behind the cans to lay down on the range to catch the brass.

Sheriff: He is good at sleight of hand, I will give him that. Goodnight. You will not be seeing these thieves here for a while. See you tomorrow. I hope to remove some more thieves and may be some of those cans. Thanks for letting us know. I really hope they call their co-thieves. \$1,490,000 is good enough for 4 to spend a long time away.

[TV's around the Cave turn on.]

News Lady: It appears the Black Death Plague is in South Bend, Indiana. It is feared there may be thousands in their homes dead in the lower income part of town.

Jon [grunts]: Because they were too busy partying all night while stealing welfare money and selling themselves or drugs. The plague probably hit before noon. TV off.

[Location: Chicago, War Zone. 5:30 PM.]

Annie: Who are you and what are those?

Female-Truck-driver: These trucks have a prefab shelter. The contractor to put it together is right behind me. I think it is about 10,000 square feet with 5 different possible shapes. The contractor will attach all the doors and garage doors. I am guessing that slab right about where you are standing should be big enough. This shelter has its own floor so you can even put it on leveled dirt. We will

look around for plumbing and sewage and these are set up with bathrooms and an internal septic tank and water tank.

[Annie is smiling.]

Annie: I would like to cover this hole in the ground and maybe extend it to that slab. I will be back after I talk with the contractor.

[Pause.]

Female Contractor: Not a problem. I presume you are Dr. Sexpot?

Annie: No I am Annie. I can get her if you need her. Please keep men as distant as possible we are having one of our invitations and some of the people coming or helping are nude or close to it.

Female Contractor: I was told no men and paid well to make sure, so no men. We have concrete coming too. I overheard you wanting to connect all of this.

Annie: Thanks, yes. We will continue then with business at hand. Huh. Hi Lou-Lou.

Lou-Lou: I brought some lights and heat from the Main Cave. Sherrie said try it so I did. The lead anchors are downstairs. Here comes daylight and heat.

[The reactors start floating up out of the mouth of the hole in the ground where the Table is. Annie, jumps in the hole.]

Annie: Lou-Lou, can anyone see me but you, other than zombies?

Lou-Lou: All clear.

[Sexpot does a push toward the chunk of footer stopping the Table from growing. Footer breaks in 4 pieces held together by some wire mess and rebar. Sexpot levitates it out of the hole she is in. Lou-Lou casually pushes it as it is floating over away from the area and no one even sees her and it drops in a lower area between the slabs.]

Annie telepathically to Katie: Katie you are on.

Katie: Cool it just grew some more. How big are you going to make it? By the way, thank you. I was about to puke listening to Mom's moaning and groaning.

[Everyone starts laughing even Jon in the cave.]

Sexpot: To the size we can do 18 at a time if possible. The new Octopi are up there. Keep going till we can fit 10 and we will test, then at 14 and lastly at 18. That will eat up the space in this hole. It will take equipment to move the dirt and rest of the foundation. We are getting a temporary shelter above us shortly and lots of daylight and heat.

Octopi leaving at about 10 PM and hopefully that gets the masses down by then.

{Sexpot telepathically to Cara: Come this way, you know how. I want you to survey the landscape here for possibly a permanent building. Don't play stupid, I know where your stash is in the creek.}

[5 minutes later.]

Cara: I am here, blackmailed and all.

Sexpot: When it comes to you, I and Lesa are your boss. But I know you have very special talents and that is why you are here. It is not to help out with the work here. So go do your thing. See if you can come up with a plan and let Misty, Genny and me know your ideas tomorrow sometime before you crash.

Cara: Deal!

[Cara grabs a really long winter coat and walks up the broken floor being used as a ramp. Cara walks around the area dragging one of the reactors in the sky with her. In 40 minutes, Cara comes back.]

Cara: I wish I could wall this whole area. There is nothing to see down low but it is nice view at about 120 feet or 9-10 stories. Oh, factories or shopping or low rent apartments or parking for the

very rich and expensive apartments. I could see lots of possibilities. Could a bunch of us move that Table or will it break? I want to park it next to the substation so the Spiders can come do maintenance or checks as needed? My idea on that aspect of this place will not change so it could start now.

[Long Pause.]

Annie: Contractors STOP please. We are considering a move.

Sexpot: Discussion ladies?

[Cara draws in the dirt a rough idea.]

Cara: Like ladies?

[6 Octopi arrive and 12 more 'light and heat' reactors.]

Octopi: We like. A little longer path but straighter for the zombies.

Female Contractor: I can make this all work. I will go talk with the Army Engineers.

Annie: Everyone agrees.

[Location: War Zone, close to the Substation. Time: 2 hours later.]

Annie: I love this building. It is warm even with plastic strips for a door.

Octopi: We are going to light their way. Stay here Lou-lou and keep Half-pint warm.

[Meanwhile at the Main Cave.]

[TV's around the Cave turn on.]

News Lady: It appears the Black Death Plague is in Fort Wayne, Indiana. It is feared there may be thousands dead in the lower income part of town.

Jon [grunts]: Because they are not at work, lady. TV off.

[Location Main Cave, Table Area. Time: 6:30 PM.]

Kala: Would you excuse us for a moment?

Amy: I already know.

Kala: I could not find the Atlantean. But a consolation is that many of his associates are not there any longer. Bye.

Ms. Stitches: Pat wants you tonight? Okay or not?

Amy: Let her. I think we have talked enough for today. House clan tomorrow please and I will be here too. I think we are all missing Jon a lot especially me and Jamie. Jon being around even if he was stuck at his computer was good and our picnics and now we are feeling it.

Bo-Bai and Dorsey are moving here if that is okay Jon?

Jon: Of course, they were invited right before this 40 days.

[Whispering.] Are they in Smythville?

Amy [whispering]: Yes. Everyone thinks they are on a winter vacation, which they are, permanently.

Ms. Stitches: I think you might be right. All of you are bubbly around Jon. Eventually maybe you can use the Tables for live there work here or backward type travels.

Jon: Pat is fine. Cut the K's out, unless they actually want to. They are really going all over the place with their new discoveries. They like sex but have 0 craving for it, unlike others.

Katie: Hi, everyone. I have to eat. Sexpot already knows. I want real food with veggie. They have subs, pizza and okay chicken on the other end.

The Spiders now have subgroups who only build tables and reactors; I like working with the Spiders.

[Location: Close to the Floor Table.]

Katie: How fast to absorb one load with this Table?

Junior-spiders: 30-35 minutes.

Katie: Good I am going to eat. Load it up when I get back I think 2-3 more runs and we are done on the other end. I will let you know after I transport whatever is left in 30 minutes. Thanks ladies. Onward Lou-Lou! I love you Lou-Lou; you're the best friend a 14 year old human could have.

[30 minutes later.]

Katie: Did you miss us? Dump both loads of broken. Cool, you read my mind, two loads at once. At midnight dump and feed whatever this Floor Table can eat, please. We are not at the end of this invitation by a long shot. Ms. Stitches, take off please.

[Katie comes back with zombies and lands on the Floor Table in a puddle of Silver and slides off.]

Katie: Woo. Ouch, this granite hurts. I am standing in a puddle of Silver please pull me out; this is slippery.

[Ms. Stitches lifts her up with her mind and stands her on the top of the Floor Table.]

Ms. Stitches: We are not leaking up here so where did the Silver come from.

Lou-Lou: The Table is secreting it. This is the lowest end of the Table. I will get some spiders to figure out what to do, so it doesn't run into the Fresh Water Creek.

[Silver walks over and splashes in the puddle and then it all sticks to her fur and she jumps up on the Floor Table.]

Silver: Send me please.

[Location: Far end of new shelter where the Table is setting.]

Sexpot: You look unique.

Silver: Get all the Octopi this way and an old bathtub and I can shake this off.

Lesa: Wow. I have better, be back in 5.

[5 minutes later. Silver is standing in a broken plastic 200 gallon water barrel and she shakes off the Silver.]

Sexpot: Thanks Silver. Sending you back now.

[Time: 11: 19 PM.]

[Lou-Lou's Last Message.] [TOC](#)

[Last trip.]

Katie: Lou-Lou, wake up. Come on give me a hug and you need to be in bed. I really wish the floor would stop moving. Nice book, the New Testament, you were reading. I finished it 2 days ago. I plan to reread it after this Invitation is done. Good chapter, Acts 2 and Acts 22 are the best facts to be saved. If Apostle Paul had to do it, we all have too.

Bye Lou- Lou; I love you. I will see your hairy-self in the morning.

Lou-Lou: I love you too, you have made my life so good. You always have me laughing at something. Goodbye.

[TV's around the Cave turn on.]

News Lady: It appears the Black Death Plague is still moving Indianapolis, Indiana. It is feared there

may be thousands dead there as with the other cities in the lower income parts of town.

Jon [grunts]: Don't you just wish they would call it what it is, the Hood, the criminal areas. Why don't the people who live there clean up their own hood. Hypocrites, they are just lazy! They think us taxpayers owe them but how dare us shoot some criminal they themselves should have disposed of. TV off.

[Day 25. Time: 7:30 AM.]

Jon: Wait Katie.

Katie: Why, Lou-Lou is waiting to take me to breakfast.

Jon: I am sorry, but Lou-Lou died in her sleep last night. Lou-Lou was the oldest Beastie in the Cave at 75 years old. One of, if not the oldest in their history.

Katie: NO!

[Crying, long pause.]

She wouldn't tell me her age. She acted like a kid, just like me. She must have known. She told me goodbye last night.

She left the Bible on Acts 2. I will have you immerse me one day soon, when I know this is not just emotional.

[Everyone around teary eyed or crying and all hug Katie before they leave.]

Jon: As their tradition, Lou-Lou will be put on a pyre at high noon and the body burned. Lou-Lou is already in Paradise, the funeral is just for us who are left behind. Also typical of their tradition, you can go or not go; no one holds either way against you.

Katie [still crying]: I want to go.

Jon: Okay. Sexpot said you have the day off.

Ms. Stitches: We have court at 9:30. I am your lawyer for the hearing. Jamie R. is backup if needed. If by chance this goes on more than an hour. A recess has been requested so we can attend the funeral.

Katie: Hi Mom. Lou-Lou is dead [starts crying again].

Kat: I know, Ms. Stitches let me know earlier this morning. I took the day off. I think there is someone downstairs who wants to see you.

Katie: If you want to jump Jon, go ahead, but no moaning and groaning. You're no porn star and you get off about every 35 min. Jon waits for you before he does. Yes, I know I do also at the same time as you. Porn is always demeaning to women and just plain sick. Also stop masturbating, then maybe you can experience the real thing better! Jon to your 30 minutes, what is the record in here for a woman.

Jon: about 12.

[Katie gets up from the Table and goes to the end of the Table Area where the Chair is and sees the Golf Cart Lou-Lou drove all the time and a Beastie sitting on it. Katie walks down to the golfcart.]

Boob: Hi Looney. I am called Boobs, because I have the largest of the clan. I am Lou-Lou's youngest sister. Lou-Lou never had kids, but grandma, a Winged-folk sure put out a lot of kids, all Beasties. I would like to be your friend. My sister loved her time with you and I would like to experience the same. Here is her Bible, still open, and her necklace, they are yours now.

Katie: I got her message with the Bible and I will get dipped soon when I know it is not all emotional. Her worthless necklace. I never [long pause and starts crying again]. I know now what she meant by, 'This necklace reminds me of all those friends I once knew.' Thank you.

Boob: You're welcome. She loved you very much, as much as if you were one of her sisters.

Katie: I know. How old are you? Will I be burying you soon too?

Boob: I sure hope not, I'm 18 years old; I am the youngest of our family other than you. I hope I die when you at least very old.

Katie: I was already warned strongly that I probably will outlive all my friends and family. Okay no dying on me till at least 70, deal?

Boob: I will try my best to do all that Sexpot and Lesa say.

Katie: We have to change your name, Boobs is so sexual sounding and I have had more than my share of that around me. How about Boob, but in a nicer way, like, 'You boob?'

Boob: I like that. Want to hop on and get some breakfast?

Katie: Why are you getting off the cart?

Boob: Beasties when they are old get weak. I am not weak so don't need the cart.

[Boob falls to the floor on all 4's.]

Boob: Lay on top; reach your arms over my shoulders. Now I will strap you on so you can't slide sideways and now we are off and running!

[Boob hops more than runs as they head to the Kitchen.]

Katie: Weee!

[Location: Virginia City, Court House, time 9:30]

Judge Mats: This is not a trial it is a questioning to see if a trial is warranted. I have already read the allegations and to not take up a lot of time, we will move to the rebuttal of those claims.

Ms. Stitches: Your Honor, I have to hand deliver this government document to you. You are responsible for destroying it when you have finished reading it. Please scan the document. Katie just lost her best friend a 75 year old Beastie to natural causes so she is not herself right now.

[Ms. Stitches hands a document which on the front states, "For your eyes only. Destroy after reading." Judge Mats, opens it and sees General Jonathan H. Smyth working on a top secret power source and weapon system at the Main Cave in Virginia City, Indiana, U.S.A. Authorized access only."]

Judge Mats: Please put this in the shredder right now and give the remains to Ms. Stitches.

[Bailiff shreds the document.]

Ms. Stitches: Please allow me.

[Ms. Stitches with her mind, take a butane lighter out of her purse, lights it, removes the shredder part off of the metal garbage can and sets it aside. She moves the smoke alarm in the middle of the room out the back door. Throws the butane lighter in the trash can and mashes the butane lighter which releases the butane and it lights all at once and in a flash all of the contents are burned but the paper clip and the metal part of the butane lighter.]

Ms. Stitches: I am one of Jon's Octopi. So is Katie but not yet powerful; she has not finished the transformation. Even though HER did not address this in HER accusations, I just did.

Judge Mats: Nice. Please continue.

Ms. Stitches: We allowed the first 2 days of visits of this Social worker just for Katie's sake. But once everyone knew that she is not about what is good for Katie but what is good for HER, we decided this ends now. This by the way was the second time this lady had been rebuked in a very much "in your face" way. The first was done by Katie herself the day HER with Katie's mother came to see Katie.

The first time Katie did your 'in your face' was witnessed by Jon the person being accused of sexual relations with Katie by this woman. The whole incident was also witnessed by Kat, her mom, our

local Sheriff Carrie-Ann Scott and myself.

Some background, sorry Katie, Katie was abducted from school by one Frank Borsh, now hopefully dead. He repeatedly raped Katie 3-7 times a day. Till the 3rd day, when Jon Smyth located him and shot him, rescuing Katie who was found totally nude in the basement. Katie figured Jon was there to rape her too. Jon wrapped her up and took her to the head doctor in the Main Cave, Dr. Sexpot, a practicing 4000 year old Doctor for examination while her mom and sheriff were driving to the Main Cave. Note: the Main Cave has medical equipment decades ahead of current medical technology which allowed this report, in minutes vs. days of testing. Don't read this if you have a queasy stomach, your Honor.

Jon was the one who gave Katie her treatments at Katie's request; always witnessed by 1 or more adults. These treatments every so often might require Jon's finger inside of Katie to administer the medicine. Just like most women have male gynecologists, Katie wanted a man. That is this woman's fake 'sexual relations' accusation.

Now as for the constantly surrounded by nudity accusation. Katie wanted to stay in the Main Cave and not go back to school this term but summer school because she feels safe in the Cave. This is Katie's first day outside other than in front of the cave with 500 or so of us there too.

The Cave has 1 single man in it, Jon Smyth. There is 0 dress code. If you want to work with 5 layers on clothing or nude is fine with everyone. When I left the Main Cave roughly 3632 zombies were there from the recent Invitation or Calling around Virginia City and Chicago. All zombies rip off their clothes and they stay off till the day they are in remission and leave. Remission is a term we currently use because healed or cured, most think permanently healed. People have tendencies to go back to their old lifestyles which may have caused their illnesses to begin with. So yes Katie is surrounded by female nudity but then so are school locker rooms after Physical Education. Has anyone been on any Social Media recently?

In fact I run the machinery associated with operating the scanning Table which requires I am nude to interface with the controls. If there would be any who did anything sexual toward Katie. The way Jon is, I can't be for sure you will ever find the bodies. Katie is one of the family now of about 500 humans and humanoids living in the Main Cave.

[Judge Mats laughs.]

Ms. Stitches: Would you like to add anything Kat?

Kat: Your honor, I made a grave mistake letting this social worker into our lives. I want her out. My daughter, not by choice, has in many ways matured more than her mom. I trust her judgement, I trust all of the cave dwellers. They are the best babysitters and guardians a mother could hope for even though Katie doesn't need a babysitter. Please stop this woman from wasting yours, mine, the Sheriff's and Jon's time. If she wants to make lots of money, go practice on a street corner, the way she dresses.

Katie [quietly]: I'm proud of you mom.

[Judge Mats is turning all kinds of red and trying not to explode in laughter, but finally does.]

Judge Mats: I have had more of this than I can stand. Lady get out of my courthouse before I ask Jon to dispose of you for the greater good of this county. You want to make money and with your drive, be a criminal lawyer but NOT in MY county! Case dismissed.

[Gavel sound.]

I am so sorry to hear about the loss of your friend Katie, go see her one last time.

[All leave. Katie goes into the restroom. After a very long wait. Kat and Ms. Stitches enter the restroom. Katie runs and hugs her mom.]

Katie [crying]: I couldn't leave. I tried. I even tried to open the door with my mind. I couldn't concentrate. Take me back to the cave.

Ms. Stitches: I can carry you; you won't be heavy to me.

[Katie jumps up and bear hugs Ms. Stitches and all leave. As they pass by Judge Mats, Ms. Stitches send him a message telepathically.]

{Ms. Stitches to Judge Mats: Katie had a panic attack in the restroom.}

Judge Mats: Deputy if you ever see that so-called social worker here in this court house again shoot her.

[Social worker is leaving fast. Once out the door Ms. Stitches breaks one of her high heels off with her mind. Katie kisses Ms. Stitches on the neck. The woman finally has to take off her shoes and ends up stepping on a rock, and has to pull it out of her foot.]

[Meanwhile at the Main Cave, TV's around the Cave turn on.]

News Lady: It appears the Black Death Plague might be heading to Dayton, Ohio. It is feared there may be thousands dead there as with the other cities in the lower income parts of town.

Jon [grunts]: The criminal areas are dying, so sad, just more lazier people willing to live with trash in their hood. If they would help the police get the criminals in jail... ugh. They think us taxpayers owe them because their great whatever's were sold by other Black Africans vs. eating them for supper. TV off.

Ms. Stitches: I never knew that. But you are right, Europe or us never invaded Africa in the 1800's to capture slaves and sell them.

It is called capitalism: sell is more money that another meal.

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 11: 15 AM.]

[Katie, Kat, Ms. Stitches arrive back from the Court House.]

Boob: Are you okay Katie?

Katie: I will be.

Boob: Glad to see they didn't chain you to the social worker.

Katie: I would chew off my own hand.

[Everybody laughs.]

Boob: Need a bath or a shower?

Katie: Bath, I want out of these clothes.

Boob: Hop on. Bye all!

[Location: Main Cave, Lake.]

[Katie shallow dives in. Boob jumps in.]

Katie: What is this bucket of little fish?

Boob: The Lake is back and these are the big fish treats. But if you help feed the big fish you may smell like fish today.

Katie: I already smell like fish, on my period. I will help after the pyre burns. The zombie flow is not very fast without me, maybe I should help later. I have to go you can come, meet you on the Table.

[Katie gets out of the water and runs up to the Table and grabs a vial of Silver.]

Katie: Good mom you are getting some more frustrations out. Stop for a minute, okay. By the way this is Boob, they called her Boobs, I thought that was too envious of them and her big breasts, so the rename. Boob is Lou-Lou's youngest sister.

I have a decision to make; here is my vial of Silver. I realize today I am never going to be like other kids in high school. I could go to events, mimic them and they wouldn't know the difference, but I would. I don't want to discuss their fake orgasms, their taste in poor vulgar music, or how much they hate or love some stupid boy they probably have or will sleep with, for sure they will never marry him. I will do my homework; I will make great grades and be completely bored out of my mind. This is why I want to become an Octopi now. So tell me why I don't, people.

Jon: What happens the next time you need to leave a restroom?

Katie: I leave it. I will not worry about the next Frankenstein because I will just crush his chest in. Whatever chemical he might use will not affect me. If it does, when I awaken, he will never do another kid...

Ms. Stitches: I have no problems with your decision.

Kat: Will I see my kid any if you do?

Katie: Don't know about the see part, but you will be able to talk to me anytime day or night that you want and me to you. I will be strong enough that your sex isn't my sex. Boob?

Boob: I kind of like the idea, I can ride you.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Your decision.

[Katie picks up the vial and drinks it. Katie's eyes turn Silver.]

Katie: Hurry up mom or you will be late. Boob would you help me. I might trip on the sparkles.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Location: Outside the Entrance Cave. 12: 15 PM.]

[As tradition has it. The youngest of the family sets the fire. Silver hands the torch to Boob. She in turn gives it to Katie who lights the pyre.]

Katie: Bye our dear friend. We will remember you always.

[The Other K's had dried out the wood which was mostly downed trees earlier so the pyre was gone in minutes.]

[Location: Main Cave Dining Area.]

Katie: Boob do you eat normal food? Like Pizza?

Boob: Yes.

Katie: Good because I see a fresh extra-large with our name on it. I will deliver it to the waterfall for when we get there.

[The Pizza takes off through the air and Katie and Boob take off to the Waterfall.]

[Location: Main Cave, at the left waterfall. 1 PM.]

{Katie telepathically to Kat: You need to hurry up and wiggle your aspects. Jon needs to make up lost time.

Kat to Katie: I am. We were at the front of the line on the return trip from the outside.

Katie to Kat: Oh Mom, how naughty of you. How long are you planning to stay with Jon today?

Kat to Katie: Till I can't or Ms. Stitches kicks me out. Are you experiencing what I am doing right now?

Katie to Kat: No Mom, I took a quick peak, but I am now able to block out the details.

Kat to Katie: Good, now I don't feel like I am perverting my child.

Katie to Kat: We are going to the lake to feed the fish. I am going to take them out 1 by 1 without

touching them. I am sure Boob is going to pour the bucket at me or on me.
Call me when you shouldn't be concentrating on what you are doing.}

{Sexpot telepathically to Katie: How are you feeling?

Katie: I am doing far better than I would have expected. I have a new friend Lou-Lou's sister who just dumped a bucket of fish on me. The lake is back and we are feeding the fish. I will be back at work tomorrow morning. How many are coming in today, you think?

Lesa to Katie: We expanded out our area to start picking up other rubble and we found our limit; we are drawing everyone inside the boundary. We were not getting most of the teenagers which were given the best shelter originally, they will be coming now.

Sexpot to Katie: Kala says 1505.}

Katie: I should go back to work now. See you after I detox.

[Katie jumps into the lake and washes off.]

Katie: I need to go to work, they have 1505 to get here today. If I don't, it will be 4 or 5 AM before they finish if lucky.

Boob: I understand. I will go take a nap just outside the Black Cave. Tele me when you're back if not exhausted.

Katie: I have an idea on how we get the bigger fish. Here I am going to dangle this little guy in the air too high for the medium sized fish to reach, I think. [Pause.] Too low. Got him.

Boob: That seems like cheating. I will get a crossbow and some twine for when we can do this again. Give the guys a chance to live.

{Katie telepathically to Sexpot: I am coming to startup the train.}

[TV's around the Cave turn on.]

News Lady: It appears the Black Death Plague came back into South Bend and Indianapolis, Indiana. They are attempting to clean up the bodies and more were added. Thousands dead already and more coming.

Jon [grunts]: Wow, more criminals, more democrats, no great lose. None of them were ever going to repent. TV off.

Ms. Stitches: Democrats?

Jon: Criminals always vote democrat because only democrats try to take guns away from law-abiding citizens.

Democrats are the reason Criminals keep getting released, no 3 strikes your out and no death penalty. Some even claim they want to release those in jail with stupid things like 6 months are enough punishment. Like the victims are not in pain for the rest of their lives.

Only democrats blame gun owners every time some maniac goes nuts with a gun unless a law-abiding citizen kills him, not the police. Then the news is totally silent. 96% of these tragedies happen in Gun Free Zones. Gun Free Zones only exist because of the Democrats. 5 exact crimes could happen in New York and only the one they can use to promote anti-gun or racism will be on the news. It has happened for decades that way.

But the republicans are cowards, they should announce every Joe Blow, gun owner, who killed a maniac.

[Profoundly.] That is really a good idea.

The de-moc-rats are too stupid to understand that criminals don't obey the law that is why they are criminals. I wish we had the 'Black Death Plague' in every city in this country at least once, every

prison, every capital building and every Deep State agency. It would not help the unemployment rate at all but the welfare system would bloat with gold.

The drug dealer I killed was making \$10,000 a month but was collecting welfare too and selling her suboxone drug while living with a boyfriend who made \$65,000 a year. The system is just broken. Hospitals would have more money also, with less drug overdoses, less free health care for criminals who make more money per month than you do.

Ms. Stitches: Gurr. I think you are right the hood needs to clean the hoods, then all us taxpayers could have lower taxes. Your black friend from prison, why don't you give him a full auto and let him have at it.

Jon: Not a bad idea. I need to visit him after these 40 days and when Mila shows back up. Everywhere Leonard was transferred, criminals die and the prison inmates keep killing off the wife beaters, serial killers, rapist and pedos after he leaves too. Go figure.

[Both laugh.]

Jon: We may have to put Debra back inside.

{Jon telepathically to Clara: Hi, I have an idea. Every time a gun maniac is killed by a citizen. I want to make sure it is a big deal. Don't mention names, for sure not the criminal's. I have no desire to ever give him time in the Limelight like our communist news services do or Joe Q Public being harassed by the Leftists for using his God given right to defend himself or others. Or maybe, state we will pay for the lawsuits against any individual who harass the good guys.}

{Jon telepathically to Amanda, Cory and Wesley: Would you see if you can find our School Girl Spiders on the internet and then arrest the porn site owners and employee's for 'Child Porn'?

Wesley to All: Legally search or not Amanda?

[Long pause.]

Amanda to All: Don't need details; just search warrants at the end of the day.

If in some foreign country like China, sorry for their lose, NEVER be kind. We need nudity off all social networks, especially the porn. Putting 18+ labels is too easy to for kids to bypass. If guns are 21 years old, so should porn.}

[Katie and Boob walk over to the Table, while avoiding the incoming zombies. Katie stands on the Table. Tries waving her hand in various ways and nothing happens.]

Katie: What is this? It looks like a fuzzy robe.

Boob: It is but made from Beastie hair and some of my sister's hair. We don't know if it will teleport or not. Your name is sown in the back of it with darker Beastie hair.

Katie: Ms. Stitches, why can't I send me to Chicago?

Ms. Stitches: Because you can't do telekinesis on yourself. You could break your own neck when having a nightmare. I will send you. Shout when you're back for next trip. Hi Cara.

Cara: Would you send me?

Ms. Stitches: Bye.

[Location: Chicago, War Zone. 2: 00 PM.]

{Katie: Telepathically to Everyone. The robe of hair works on teleport. I am still wearing it. Thanks everyone. Please make lots more we can use all of them.

New Girl to Everyone: We are going to try and do one out of pure cotton and wool too. Human skin made into leather will probably work but the Zombie Democrats just seem wrong for the job or

maybe not, they are colorful. No one can save Chicago or Southern California. The crematory is still going full speed, hum.

Jon to Everyone: Human skin will work. I doubt Chicago would allow us to skin the crematory inputs first.

[Everyone smiles or laughs.]}

[How to Build a Fence Main Cave Style.] [TOC](#)

[Cara arrives and starts looking around for an I-beam of some kind.]

Cara: Sexpot when you have time would you come here?

Sexpot [with Lesa]: Any ideas?

Cara: Watch a new trick from our kid scientists. You may need to help balance this with the other end all twisted.

[Cara pulls over an I-beam, stands it up on end, grabs the edges, does a swat and pushes it 3 feet into the ground, then takes a deep breath and another 3 feet.]

Cara: Now if one of you will pull that out. Then let's go back inside.

[Location: Inside a temporary building.]

Cara: We plant a bunch of I-beams in the ground at say 10 feet apart, at the Foundry, we make 10 foot glass beams from melting glass or sand with vacuum gaps built in for insulation R value or some other material. This is a wall or an outside wall of a building to then built rental storage, warehouses, factories, shopping centers, parking garages, apartments above. It is like a pole building or a log cabin but much easier. I pushed 2 I-beams through our granite floors. Smaller beams could be the inside walls and not even connect to the outside building. So it is almost hurricane proof.

The K's also came up with a super hard and durable concrete but at present they don't know how to get all the materials to make massive quantities of concrete board for walls, floors and roofs. They also came up with the fastest welding system I have ever seen or heard of.

If it wasn't 25 degrees outside and we had all the materials I just described, we could have this almost square area right here of ours walled and put under roof or the first floor in a month. If we bought out the other slum lords, we could build a self-contained city and the properties to the lake for ferries or barge travel.

The reactor technology we have, I feel could be expanded into hundreds of ways to help this planet. Speaking of which, how is it warm in here? Those reactors are set on light, not light and heat.

Annie: These walls have to be the best insulation I have ever known. They are 2" thick and our body heat keeps it warm. We have one reactor outside so we don't get the cold air blasts when the zombies walk in and maybe a little heat that way.

[Cara walks around, touching the walls. Then stops and really looks over one panel touching it all over and lightly punching it, then puts her ear on it and hears nothing.]

Cara: Where did this shelter come from?

Sexpot: Ask Jon. I think it was donated to us. They didn't say one word about money or receipts.

Cara: Thanks. These walls are that vacuum gap I was talking about and I think they are plastic coated carbon fiber and honeycombed inside so they are hard to mash. I want us to buy the company out and this tech. I need to find out what it costs to own them. This thinking is decades better than what is out there now and super easy to build. I want that wall even sooner now.

Annie please talk to Jon and spend some of Brown's money. The more rectangular the footprint the better. We could build right over the reactors and substation and leave out sections for the power

lines.

Cara: They could heat a large part of the building with the right design.

Annie: I will, but get me some more ammo first. It's Chicago, they think all property is worth billions. Even though ½ the houses around us here should be condemned.

[Mia.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the Table.]

Jon: Hi Cody, Wesley, Carrie-Ann and Marshall Amanda. I will get dressed. You can fill me in on the way.

[Jon, Cody, Wesley, Carrie-Ann and Amanda start toward Entrance Cave. They meet Misty, who hands Jon, his favorite gun.]

Misty: You know I can do this.

Jon: Bye kid.

[Jon, Carrie-Ann and Amanda go to the rental car place and get a car. A G.P.S. jammer is turned on and they drive to a suspected house where a 15 year old is thought to be held.]

Jon: I think the front door vs. side door.

Carrie-Ann: I feel 2 people one in between both doors entrances and one in the basement.

Jon: I agree; I hope we keep this power from Kala.

[Jon pounds on the front door. Some guy opens the door and he has a gun in his belt.]

Jon: I love raping teenagers. Have any victims for me? Oh, my girlfriend here loves to watch, it gets her all kinds of horny, she can even do all of you if you are into mature sex.

Guy: I have just what you want, \$125 an hour.

Jon: Well honey 2 hours good for you? Get the money.

[The guy sees her badge on the inside of her purse and Jon and Carrie-Ann shoots him before he can get his gun out.]

Jon: Oops. No Sex Offender, here.

[Jon kicks in the door to the basement and walks on down. He sees a girl about half covered in a small towel.]

Jon: Hi there, want to go home?

Mia: Is he dead?

Jon [slowly]: Oh yea!

[Mia drops the towel runs, bear hugs Jon with her arms and legs, then just starts crying.]

Amanda: Okay in there?

Mia: More are coming soon. There is always 3-5 coming this time of the day. Please kill them too. One of them rapes me every day with the one you killed. I have been raped by 30 and I have sketches of everyone.

Carrie-Ann: We need to get ready for them. We need to hide the body. Mia, have you ever shot a gun?

Mia: I know how; 4H has gun training for us.

Jon: More are coming soon!

Carrie-Ann: Here is a gun, come on upstairs get a place for you to hide. Just make sure you know who you are shooting first. Amanda is auburn hair with black blouse and pants, a shiny gun.

[Jon, Carrie-Ann and Mia get upstairs and Mia gets into a turn table pantry to hide.]

Jon: Come on in guys. I am done with her.

Joe: Wait a minute, I know you.

[Starts for his gun.]

[Jon falls on his back shooting him and Carrie-Ann, Amanda start shooting at the other 3. [Pause.]
A shot from the kitchen area, then, bang, bang, bang, bang, click, click.]

Mia: You will never rape any child again!

[Jon and Amanda walk into the kitchen-dining room area to find Mia standing over a dead body holding the gun Carrie-Ann gave her. She drops the gun and runs and jumps on Jon.]

Jon: Do you have any idea how he gets these guys to come here?

Mia: His computer over there. He always goes to it after the last one is finished. He has cameras downstairs. I think he send samples to get more rapists to come. 5 guys, so about 5 hours before he would have started to post.

[2 high power gun shots from outside.]

[Long pause.]

Nicole: It was just me, Jon.

Amanda [loudly]: Wesley is in the computer. I have an idea, tomorrow we have a party. We claim 5 girls, all day, and all night party. Think you can pull this off Carrie-Ann and your deputies?

Wesley [through the computer speakers] Jon get your rear end back. I have a great idea to go along with this party and a few Octopi who want to help, including the grand prize drawing Katie.

Carrie-Ann: Take the car with Mia. I can get us a ride while we set up to bury or jail a lot of sex offenders.

Jon: Okay. Nice hunting rifle Nicole.

Nicole: I do well with it. Notice the scope?

Jon: Yes, just like mine from the future.

Mia let's get you to my doctor.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area. Time: 3:00 PM.]

Ms. Stitches: Cara, do you want next when Jon gets back?

Cara: Yes, I will be crashing later.

[Jon and Mia drive into the Main Cave up to the Floor Table. Jon walks up to the Table with Mia bear hugging him.]

Jon: Hi Katie, I wouldn't know you, if I didn't already know you, nice makeup and hair. Where is Dr. Sexpot?

Sexpot [loudly]: Coming. I want the Chair first Ms. Stitches to check out Mia!

[4 PM.]

Ms. Stitches: Hi Kat. I would like to squeeze Cara in before she crashes.

Kat: Your turn Cara.

[Cara and Ms. Stitches hop up on the Table to get a shower.]

Cara: Maybe I should not ask but... do I get some kind of salary? I know Misty has been paying my utilities and rent.

Jon: We have been doing that? How stupid of us.

[Cara hits him on the chest but not hard.]

Jon: Did you check your bank account?

Cara: No.

Jon: Maybe you should. If nothing has been deposited let Beth or Misty know. Okay?

Cara: Okay. Hold right where you are and I will check it on my phone.

[Long pause.]

Cara: That is too much. Really too much.

Jon: Are you not enrolled for Summer Quarter? We just paid for your tuition for the coming year and books. Do you really think you are off at the end of 40 days?

Cara: Actually, I already thought about giving my furniture away to a couple of sort of friends. May I keep my roost?

Jon: If we ever get things around here into normality, you might want to expand it.

Cara: I like cozy, but I should have another room maybe over the stairs. When I wake up, I will start working on a new design for Chicago, to show you; I think you will like. Then you can get Annie to look at buying up a few places or the whole neighborhood with Tyrone's money.

Ms. Stitches: Speaking of the devil. Hi Annie.

Annie: Hi Ms. Stitches. I need to talk for a couple minutes.

Cara: Come on in. In about 30 min. you can have him for a quickie before you leave if you like.

Annie: Most of the slum lords want a way out while they might get a few bucks. I think they are afraid they are never going to have tenants again. How much of Brown's money can I spend?

Cara: Lakeside how much can you latch onto?

Annie: All but about 2 long blocks on one end. Those are really nice apartments and some loading docks. So unless we absolutely need them for your future project, not for sure they are worth the bucks.

Jon: Is there anything fit to live in for the 10,000 displaced?

Annie: I will have to look but I think so. There are a few apartment buildings, which now have less than ½ occupancy. Think they will ever be good citizens?

Jon: They have been given a second chance to clean up their neighborhoods, fix the schools, shutdown the corner alcohol bars or stores, even go "Dry", now that the bad element is dead.

Annie: I think the 'Angel of Death and her Dark Angels' has everyone spooked in Chicago.

Jon: I doubt any will repent. You and Cara have a rough idea of what is going to happen so spend what you need. Where are the K's going to put their reactors?

Annie: I hope your wrong, but I don't expect repentance. I don't want to leave but I better. Rain check on quickie.

Cara [half asleep]: Some of the spiders are heading to the area now with stuff. I am going to help plant the I-beams tomorrow afternoon and I think they were taking about moving the Table to inside of the new reactor building. They're spiders, I don't try to figure it out. Goodnight.

Annie: Bye all. Hi Kat, don't do anything I haven't done. I'll have to catch up.

Katie: Hi mom. I am bringing 30-40 at a time right now. Spin please.

Kat: I wish she had been this enthused about cleaning her room.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: It's her first job and she loves it.

Ms. Stitches: Hi Lesa, Sexpot, New Girl.

Sexpot: At the rate Katie is going we should be done 10:30 PM or so.

Lesla: How is the schedule?

Ms. Stitches: Lesa, you said you were coming back about 9, correct, right after Kala?

Lesla: Yes. I can do that. Jon, we added 10 more Octopi tonight. The K's appeared to be doing clan enlargement also. Bye all.

The K's: May we have a minute.

Jon: Come on in. Nothing going on yet.

The K's: What if we had 500 spiders to add?

Jon: I would shoot you two.

The K's: It's not our fault it is Lesa and Sexpot's fault?

Jon: Is that a theory or a fact?

The K's: Strong theory. Sexpot then Lesa then us, and 6 more. 4 more, then we grow 20, then both Leslie's, 30 more. Every time they grow, we grow more but ratios are sloppy numbers so far we are over a 1000. They grow; we grow.

Jon: What are 500 spiders going to do?

The K's: Read a lot. Work on GED's or just general knowledge. Large amounts of them don't have a high school education and the ones that had it in hoods are pathetic. Some are coming in very low average on IQ's from mommy doing who only knows what during pregnancy. They know more about sex, drugs, guns, welfare and 'Justice just for Criminals' than our government.

But they have a better life as Spiders than what they probably were going back to. A lot were heroin addicts destined to die.

Jon: It's your clans, do what you think is best. So far Kala has not run across anyone evil in the Invitations, so that is a really good thing. Be careful of the under 18, it is Chicago and everyone there might try and sue to be rich.

The K's: We have found most of the under 18 didn't even have home or family any longer. We are Spiders LLC. They don't even get our cars, they are leased. Our tools are yours.

Jon: Nice going. I really want to grind up some lawyers in red tape to fix a lot of laws.

The K's: There are lots of crematories close to the War Zone, we can pitch in some living democrats.

Jon: Maybe later.

The K's: The alternate site in the War Zone is wired. We are going to move the Table to it for in and out travels and are looking at pouring about 12" concrete walls around it. The max load is 12,590 megawatts. Mrs. Malcolm gave us the idea of setting the rate of all of this at \$2 more than yesterday's low peak average. She thinks that should slowly trim oil and gas burning at least for non-emergency use. It was going to be mostly profit but with all the new spiders now, not as much.

Jon: How about the Ohio site?

The K's: We are waiting on the drilling team to get our holes and then GE will wire it. We are going to be 1-2 days after the outages start, but we already have that covered well from now 4 locations today. Northeastern Ohio is not really part of the mix this direction. Your coal mine will do mostly West Virginia Panhandle toward Pittsburgh and Washington, PA. That long tunnel you had escape from is great and will house both racks. Some spiders are removing what is left of that Silver dust. The wiring will be longer to there but we like the solid piece of limestone ceiling.

Jon: Good, bye kids.

The K's: Depending on the Chicago kids and study time, they may build the Warehouse apartments. With Cara's plans, it will not require massive knowledge. Her plans are like a Lego drawing with almost piece by piece directions.

Something disturbing and yet interesting. We are fairly certain the Tables use a second type of cold fusion. We are calling the results the 'God Equation'.

Jon: Why?

The K's: We believe it is what God did to create a 10,000 year old universe that appears to be 10 to the 40th power years old at least.

Jon: 10 to the 40th?

The K's: Roughly how long it would take to mix all the goo in the universe to randomly create the

first DNA molecule. 6 billion years or even 6 trillion years is a joke just like Darwin and Global Warming or their new twist Climate Change. Yes, the climate changes since Noah, nothing new. As Sexpot said, "Each generation is more genetically flawed." I guess that is our punishment for SIN. A volcanic eruption puts out more Global Warming in 10 minutes than Mankind ever has. Those stupid windmills are massive heat sources being spread over large areas and massive maintenance hogs. Actually we could advertise 'True Green' and then show how stupid we were to shutdown coal to use oil and gas which makes 50 times more heat per megawatt and costs far more. Jon: Follow the reactor science and see where it goes, you may just stumble on how the God Equation works. The K's: We need more spiders. Oh we have a dedicated reactor assembling group now. Skate looks over the product. Then we let Me-Tis test it. Bye.

Jon: Am I missing something or do I have time to eat?

Cara: Who supplied the temporary building in Chicago? It reeks Jon. Tell me or I will find out.

Jon: I thought you were crashed.

Yes, it was my doing but about 10 years from now. Some of us here in this cave have been visiting our past selves for a while, since I was 14 actually. 25 miles east of the Black Cave is a place you need to go visit and probably need to stay there for a while. Kala city is 4000 plus Winged-folk and Beasties.

I need the Spiders to discover how to make what is already running there. We have the equipment and the future technology but don't know how it works or how to fix it, should it break. We even have a cold fusion reactor future K's built to power it all.

Look at directory number 1211 on Big Brother and tell me you didn't draw those. Big Brother will allow you access.

Then take a golf cart to the end of the Black Cave the walls will turn to granite with some beautiful vanes of other rock going through them. Go to the far right side while facing east and wait for the train. I am sorry we have to keep people on this side in the dark but if we don't it all falls down on our heads.

Cara: I have never known or anyone else known you to lie except with pedos.

Jon: I am so sorry I can't show you what I know of the 'Big Picture', or think I know of it. My cancer started this snowball effect. This has to stay hidden. You will understand how important this could be for America once you see all of it.

Cara: Thanks, I will keep the dark secrets of the kingdom.

[Cara and Jon leave. Jon stays in Dining Area.]

[Wish List for Back in Time.]

[Jon has a zoned out look.]

Jon telepathically to Amy and Sherrie: If we ever can find out how to go back in time over 1 week, tell the K's one month before Chinese New Year in 2019 to put Wuhan and the American co-conspirators in a black hole. The date when Grandpa's house dropped in the coal mine shaft is when the K's set off a nuclear warhead underground. I was about 8. The date is in Mom's diary. They will be setting on the New Building's concrete slab. I was practicing skids that day and my crash into the side of the house a couple hours later.

Amy: Everything on this planet would change, all for the better.

[Location: Ballroom.]

Cara: I need to view a folder privately on Big Brother.

Big Brother: Name or number?

Cara: 1211.

Big Brother: Welcome to the inner circle, everyone currently in this room already knows I am from the future. Pick any location you wish.

Diana: Over here, I looked at some of the files.

[Time: 30 minutes later.]

Cara: Jon was right, I drew these but I haven't yet. Do we have more than 2 cities in here?

Misty: Kala City which is more like 3, Big City Cave, Smythville, Black Cave and the voids in between where most live, Main Cave, Athenian City, U.S. Military has a speck and George and his buddies are in the old missile silo. The rest falls into the unexplored.

Smythville is expanding or making a new one that will do primarily just plastic items with apartments in between. We still don't know how much is even in the files, some have 'Future Lock' on them.

But I don't think there are others or only dad and Me-Tis know of them.

It has been hard to keep the least amount of information flowing in any direction. Lucky for us, Smythville is 30 miles away. I may not know everything yet. Dad has been careful to keep some secrets, he thinks he has figured out. We all understand and sort of appreciate that fact.

[Location: Kala City, Smyth production area. Time: 11 PM.]

Peaceful: I found a stray. Do we adopt her?

Gentle: Hi Cara. We already did. Want to look first and then get some sleep or other way around?

Cara: I have to see it but I may just fall asleep, sorry.

Gentle: We will just show you the highlights of just this area, you can see the rest later. Hop in the tour car.

Cara: A butcher block patterned Smyth car, how sweet.

Gentle: Any color or design can be printed on or as part of any other object. We could make your entire house orange woodgrain. 10 miles from here is every one of your designs already packaged and in bulk which require no electricity. We are just waiting on when the present collides with the future. Here is the chip manufacturing machine. Every single thing in here that is produced is produced from garbage and a little bit of ore from the Main Cave and some from Henry's Recycling Company which is close-by but sunny side. We just are missing parts of the puzzles that the Main Cave Spiders will have to learn. We don't know if Jon's sickness is related to the growth of knowledge or just a side street way to it.

[Peaceful opens a door on the chip machine to show the K's Logo.]

Cara: Oh my. I am awake now.

[2 Hours later.]

Cara: I have my curiosity satisfied. I think I will need to try and move the K's more toward their reactor technology and less about making what we already know. That is greencrete isn't it?

Peaceful: Yes but not hard. We don't know how to make it hard yet. But Jon and Me-Tis do. Our parking lot that is about a square mile was sucked out of this lake, laid down and hardened in 1 night. It is so level that rain doesn't puddle on it. Thanks to your side we have daylight outside all night long and much better lighting in here. The extras after the Ice Storm became ours.

Cara: Where can I sleep?

Gentle: Beastie Ball this way. Jon and family come here often before he got sick.

Cara: Who beside the Ballroom is in the inner crowd with me now?

Peaceful: Kala, obviously, Skate and Corisay with the older Athenians which you don't ever see, Sexpot and Lisa, Silver and probably Mayling.

Cara: That looks so weird and so nice. I think I see my pillow. Goodnight.

Gentle: That is Me-Bite. She has really large teeth so she speaks softly and slowly. She is one of the Shift Supervisors. Tomorrow we will take you to Piper's to see the trash balls to Smyth plastics.

[Day 26. Time: 3:30 AM.]

Ms. Stitches: Sexpot sorry to wake you but Jon's silver is very low.

Sexpot: Okay. Where is Katie?

Ms. Stitches: Per your instructions, she is opposite side of Lesa.

Sexpot: Trade positions, Jon. I jacked up the radiation earlier for an experiment.

Jon: Hi Aphrodite. It has been years since you showed your Goddess form. Oh, that was a neat trick.

Sexpot: Shut up and enjoy it. If you can get back to sleep, go ahead. This day is going to be filled with lots of immortals. Ms. Stitches, battle plans today are: Me, Lesa, Annie, Skate, Cara if back, Sherrie, Kala, then some repeats possibly and probably some naps in there too. I want to keep the radiation high till 5: 00 PM if possible. Then I want to evaluate.

[TV's around the Cave turn on. 7: 45 AM.]

News Lady: It appears the Black Death Plague came to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania last night, once again expecting very high death tolls in lower income areas.

Ms. Stitches: No grunt?

Jon: TV off. I wonder if this woman is ever going to tell the whole truth. These are high crime neighborhoods. Just Black people shooting or stabbing Black people every day just like the hood a county away from the county where my houses and coal mine are.

{Annie telepathically to Jon: You own the representatives in 3 Illinois districts until they redistrict.

Jon to Annie: Tell Lesa and the Ballroom. Time to teach them what taxpayer values are. Don't let them use the K's, they are too busy.}

[Undercover at Pedophile House.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Second Abduction House. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Katie: Please come in, Rocky met with a horrible accident and I am one of your hosts. Here are your tickets. This is Madam Lesa the one who arranged the 5 new girls for your breakfast dessert.

Lesla: Everyone have a seat. The first ticket number last 3 digits are: 145. Come on up Mr. 145. Now Mr. 145, pick which girl you want for your \$125 hour? If you really like her, you have the option to buy the 2nd hour. Nice choice Bedroom 2 upstairs, you can't miss the numbers on the door. Go to the greenish door. We added a staircase outside so very few clients will even see other clients. You can untie her or not as you please. Please no serious damage to your morning dessert others will want to enjoy her too.

Katie: Just for all of you to understand my part. My lover just doesn't like me much since I started growing these bumps and public hair. So this evening whoever is highest bidder gets an hour of pure pleasure with me. If I like him, you will have years of pleasure as I grow up. If not, second place and so on till I am happy. We are hoping to have a few more entrees for your supper or one of your

friend's supper pleasures so please invite all your perverted sex hungry friends to come here at 1 and 5 PM. Those who can't get here today, 8:30 AM, 1 and 5 PM tomorrow. I want everyone to be satisfied. I'm expecting 3-5 new girls to be added tomorrow if you want fresher meat be here at 5PM for more first time sex. You can use the computer over their or your cell phone to invite and invite more. Wireless password is posted everywhere, so please take a few minutes to contact all your perverted friends.

[When the first 5 get into the bedrooms or basement. They are subdued, pushed out the windows or carried down the new stairs by a Beastie. They are then stored in the garage. The cars are driven away accordingly and the cops come back in from a dirt road behind all the trees. At 9 PM the prisoners are put in the vans, chained and a deputy drives them back to town, unknowingly passing by Kala on the road. Only 2 of the first 30 live.]

[John Henry.] [TOC](#)

[Meantime, 8:30 AM. Location upper Arizona. John Henry Henry's farm.]

Annie: I am Annie, I represent Jon Smyth Foundation, is there a way we can check out your cave? We heard some interesting stories about it.

John Henry: Yes you may lady, but not in those clothes you might not like the results. That cave stopped this place from being a giant town with lots of shopping centers. During the time the road engineers was inspecting this area for a new road to go in, that thing vomited out sulfur and black smoke. They ran as fast as they could from here.

The cave is haunted, so don't be surprised if you hear or even see strange things in it. The animals inside keep down the coyotes around here we think. They leave us alone, we leave them alone.

Annie: Aren't all caves haunted? Okay Spiders your turn be careful of animals.

Spiders: Bye Annie. Animals love us, we will be fine. We will call for help if we need any.

[Inside the Cave. Spiders combing everything, cave is radioactive, and has a fake wall. Spiders walk back to Annie and smile.]

Annie: Do you own the mineral rights on this property?

John Henry: Yes I do but a couple companies came through here once and left. There was nothing they wanted to invest in. So this place is still just nothing in between decent sized cities. Both of those cities keep growing in the opposite directions away from us. We are just Nowhere, Arizona.

Annie: We want to do great things here, I don't know if there is going to be shopping centers but we have plans to use this area for our Invitations and the Spiders want to put in one of their fusion reactor stations. The reactors will cut down on the millions of barrels of foreign oil imported into this country used for electricity generation. We are kind of letting the Spiders do what they want.

We would like to buy your property the cave is our center of operations and that substation. The Spiders will build a building with mini apartments that will span over the road from the edge of your sister's and your properties to about where that corn patch starts. People will be able to come from both sides. If they are not in the Invitation that takes place each day. They get to stay 2 nights then leave.

John Henry: Who is paying for this?

Annie: The reactors burn water for fuel and could produce thousands of dollars per day in electricity. Then you need my sister's property, she owns that side of the road and I own this side.

Annie: I wasn't for sure the property lines. I will need to see her.

John Henry: I can do anything my sister needs; she is in the rest home.

Annie: Then would you like to sell yours too? We can get them coming and going.

John Henry: Lady, how many cars have you seen today on this road?

Annie: Very few.

John Henry: What do you think you will find in the old cave if you can get into it?

Annie: These crystals. They are part of our Invitation. The Zombies use them to get well.

John Henry: I saw some of those when I was a young man. Dad had one tested once and they said it was some kind of quartz which had no value they could think of except by the ton and then not much money if any after mining them.

I heard you have the best doctors on this planet in that cave of yours.

Annie: Yes we do and technology years ahead of normal medicine.

John Henry: My kids, nephews and nieces run these farms and it is their livelihood, so if I sold it they would be out a job. But there is something I would like to have for my sister and me but her first. We are old but both of us are dying and not from old age. If you can fix us, I will give you this land with the stipulation that my family can farm the land that is not needed for your invitation and reactor ideas and shopping.

Annie: We would want your family to say on. We have farmers now on our land producing food which we actual purchase from them to feed our cave dwellers and they sell the extras they have in the farmer markets. How far is your sister?

John Henry: 2 miles that way in the nursing home.

Annie: I can see if Dr. Sexpot is available to see both of you today. Excuse me for a minute while I contact her.

{Annie telepathically to Sexpot and Lesa: Can the 2 of you come here through the Table? John Henry and his sister are both terminally ill and he wants to work out a deal if we can help them. I know, don't get my hopes up too high.

Sexpot to Annie: Be there in 10.

Annie to Sexpot: Great.}

Annie: She will be here soon.

[5 minutes later Sexpot and Lesa show up and walk up to them in one of the hair dresses.]

Annie: This is John Henry Henry the 4th. Mr. Henry this is Dr. Sexpot and Dr. Lesa Jones.

Sexpot: Please unbutton your top button. I will be placing my hand on your upper chest and my eyes will turn silver in color. It is what I do so I can do a quick examination of you. I will need to do the same later with your sister.

[Sexpot smiles. 2 minutes later.]

Sexpot: Lesa would you like to check him out and tell me what I think is wrong.

Lesa: I wish Jon was this high.

Sexpot: Be grateful he is not.

Lesa [astounded]: Because he would be dead.

Sexpot: We need to find the source probably the water supply.

John Henry: The large steel plate in the middle of the road is my sister's and my well.

Lesa: Would you lead us inside?

[Location: John Henry's Home, Kitchen.]

John Henry: It is not much but it is home, help yourself. There is some cold water in the fringe if you want some. Glasses are right next to it.

[Lesa Turns on the faucet and puts her hand under the water. Then grabs a clear glass pitcher and fills it.]

Lesa: Got the culprit. Look out here in the sunlight.

John Henry: This is just dust from those crystals Annie was talking about earlier. My family has drank that water for decades. All that ever comes back on the well water tests is that it is very hard water. What a waste of \$50 per year, I can even see that without any fancy tests.

Lesa: How much medicine are you on?

John Henry: Enough to flatten the tires on that car. Here are the bottles.

[John Henry opens a cabinet with 15 different medications.]

Lesa: Annie you're driving, let's go look at his sister. John Henry you're in the front passenger seat to tell her where to go, please.

[Location: Crossroads AZ, Nursing Home.]

[Annie, John Henry, Sexpot and Lesa check in and head back to the see John Henry's sister to open a room with a 30 year old looking woman sitting in a chair almost lethargic.]

John Henry: Hi Sis. Can you talk today with these nice people? This doctor wants to examine you. Is that okay?

Anna Henry Mallie [slowly]: Okay.

[Sexpot touches her chest.]

[Long pause.]

Sexpot: Lesa get 3 days of her drugs and she is leaving now before they do kill her for sure. Have room at your place John Henry?

John Henry: Yes, of course.

[They all pack into Anna's car and go to the only grocery store in town and buy 10 gallons of water. Then drive back to John Henry's home, they unload and Lesa elevates Anna upstairs. Sexpot leaves.]

Lesa: I will have the spiders fix your well system but in the meantime do not drink the water or your sister. I laid out your pills for the next 3 days and when to take them because I don't want you going through withdraw symptoms too badly. Expect to have a headache that will not go away. Don't take anything for your headache; nothing is going to fix it, same for your sister.

I will send one of our Medical Octopi named Linda here to keep an eye on you just in case Dr. Sexpot needs to see you again soon.

Eat anything you want but moderation in all of it. Don't eat a whole pie or a 1 pound steak, get the idea? I don't care how much you eat; you may find yourselves very hungry throughout the day. Once all the garbage is out of your system and the crystals you have been drinking are down in your bodies to normal levels, we will let our vitamin and herb expert at the 2 of you. As you feel better, do whatever exercise you want, don't strain, and if it hurts, quit.

In 2-4 weeks both of you will feel like you did when you were 30 or 40. I will be leaving now. If you don't have an accident, you should have a good next 20 years or so. Anna will outlive you most likely by about 10 years. Tell your family to bring their own water.

Linda, the Medical Octopi, will need to examine everyone who has worked on the farm in the past 5 years if available. The spiders need to cork off that cave, way too many dangerous things in there for humans.

My phone number is on the papers but the Medical Octopi here can telepathically talk to me anytime. Bye John Henry, nice to have met you.

[6 Tornadoes Hit.] [TOC](#)

[Location Curved Cave. Time: 12:30 PM.]

Big Brother: Announcement, 6 tornadoes are destroying parts of lower Illinois and Indiana.

[Strange alarm goes off.]

Jon: Big brother, what is that strange alarm?

Big Brother: The alarm was set up for the Senior Spiders when things are out of the ordinary with the reactors.

{Jon telepathically to the K's: What is happening?

[K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi Mrs. Malcolm you are on speaker phone with lots of people.

Mrs. Malcolm: Bring every reactor you can get up and running as fast as you can or we are going to have a blackout in 1/4 of America.

I am looking at emergency detonation of 7 towers to save the other 3/4.

Ms. Stitches: New Girl and I are on our way to Ohio to turn on the extra reactors there.

The K's: We may burn up some substations, Mrs. Malcolm.

Mrs. Malcolm: I will take my chances till the oil and gas units come on line and every coal fired powerplant can get to max load that still has a connection to the grid. Multiple lines and substations went down all over 4 states and the tornadoes are not finished.

Big Brother: National Emergency Broadcast for all people to turn off every electrical device they can in 4 states for the next few hours. No need in the Main Cave we supply our own electricity.

The K's: Where are the closest 800KV sub that we could hack into? We have 2 racks of reactors that can be put on a flatbed and be leaving in minutes.

Jane Ann: Clarence 1 hour away. It is a bump on I70 East, but it has its own exit.

The K's: You are all covered in Black and you have 2 feet. Cool. You too Jane.

Jane: K's do you have a 345KV setup handy? I have a location in the opposite direction, Twin Ponds, another bump on I70 West.

The K's: Making our local trucking company happy. Call Al.

Al: Hi K's, what can I do for you? Not like I can do much else we are sitting in the dark here conserving electricity.

The K's: We need 2 flatbed trucks as fast as you can get them to the Main Cave.

Al: Leaving in 5 minutes.

Jane: Call GE.

Jane Ann: Call Westinghouse.

Mrs. Malcolm: Both locations according to my live feed map look great as soon as you can tie into them. Too many automatic lights will be coming on once it starts turning dark and not much we can do about them.

The K's: Me-Tis, your humble servants would love for you to fly with us, please?

[Me-Tis appears on top of the 800KV rack, surveying the contents.]

Me-Tis: 5 minutes and I will go.

The K's: Deal. Let's roll. Skate, you have clothes on.

Skate: I am driving the flatbed. These reactors will never get there if you two drive.

Jane: GE is close with the right equipment so I already have them going to Twin Ponds.

The X2's: We have our spare rack unhooked and when Al's truck gets here a couple of the X-Addict Octopi will load it, a coil of electrical cable and we have 2 AR Laser welders for each truck and our alloy bars.

The K's: Sorry Mrs. Malcolm, we forgot about you.

Mrs. Malcolm: I enjoyed listening to the performance. Please let me know when you are ramping up in both new locations. I will do my best to get you permanent residence in both places. Good luck

and bye.

Sherrrie: Did you miss me? I have a Table finished which flatbed?

The X2's: With us, 345KV might be able to be stolen. 800KV no way, unless your Me-Tis the way we are wiring them now.

[10 Minutes Later.]

{New Girl telepathically to the Senior Spiders: We have Eastern Ohio turned on. K's or X'2 can you ramp it up from there. Or tell me how from here.

The X2's to New Girl: Open the 2 laptops and login in. Press GO.

[Long pause.]

New Girl: Cool, 68% and bouncing 3% . We will be back shortly. Bye.}

The K's: Call Mrs. Malcolm. [Pause.] Easter Ohio is up and pushing out at 68% . That should relieve a little load in our area. Ohio or PA must have been hit also.

[Locations: Clarence, substation at edge of city limits. Time: 2 PM.]

The X2's: We are going to ramp up to full amperage and then back down. Once they are greenish in color, slap the cables onto the wires and close the clamps just like we described to you.

Sherrrie: I feel like a rubber duck. I fully understand.

[1 Minute later.]

The X2's: Go Sherrrie.

[Location: Twin Ponds, substation. Time: 2: 02 PM.]

[In Twin Ponds. Me-Tis bounces up and down in mid-air, like a kid with her Christmas wish toy.]

The K's: Call Mrs. Malcolm.

Mrs. Malcolm: Hi K's.

The K's: Ramping up now in Clarence. [Long pause.] Wow, we are 74% peak already.

Mrs. Malcolm: I have another call from the X2's, I may lose you trying to conference this call.

The X2's: We are in Twin Ponds and are live. GE was real close-by so by the time we arrived they were ready for us.

[Long pause.] Wow, we are 87% peak and holding steady.

Mrs. Malcolm: If you have the parts I will try my best to let you tie into the 7 substations that will have to be rebuilt. Do I hear giggling in the background?

The K's: We are tickling our supplier to bribe her into getting us the parts. All of us in the Cave thank you Mrs. Malcolm.

Mrs. Malcolm: I am sure those 2 cites will jump on the idea of some serious tax money. You may have just created the best school systems in the state.

Sherrrie: Sorry, Sherrrie here, I don't exactly understand.

Mrs. Malcolm: If you were to state in your contract that the majority of the tax money has to go to schooling, it will, so they can have the rest for whatever repairs or replacement work that needs done and some salary increases.

Sherrrie: You are a lifesaver. We have 7000 or so zombies that have or were working to have a high school diploma from an F rated school system; too much sex, too many gangs and drugs in the way of education and no one willing to fix the problems. They really could use some real teaching and

some anti-city prejudice adjustments to small town or working-class thinking. Bless you.

Mrs. Malcolm: Thanks. K's you just saved 1/4 of this country from a 2-3 day brown or blackout. Let me know when you have more reactors available. Bye all.

Sherrie: Screw Chicago, we are building apartment buildings in small towns.

The K's: We like the idea. We hate anti-gun liberals anyway. Monkey you saved the country.

{The K's telepathically to Everyone: Thanks everyone, together we saved 1/4 of the country from going dark. Special thanks to a silvery Me-Tis. All of us are coming back soon.}

[Big City vs. Small Town Thinking.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Inside the truck on way back to Main Cave.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Everyone: Not a lot of people think about this, but it apparently makes a difference because only 50 rigged elections in major cities elect democrat presidents. The rest of the state can be solid Republicans and currently are.

I am a Big City dweller. I don't live in the suburbs. I wake up every morning grab quick food or maybe I cook but not likely. I own a microwave not a stove. I don't own a car or truck because parking per month is more than I make a week. Unless I have gone on vacation. I have never seen an animal or a blade of grass except in pictures, other than rats, dogs and maybe cats and the insects in my life are cockroaches and flies. I eat lunch somewhere in the city or a cafeteria at work. I work my 8-10 hours and go back home via the subway or bus. I seldom if ever know my neighbors or people even in my apartment building except by brief weather conversations in the elevator. I might even eat my supper somewhere after work. Outside of work related expenses, I only spend money on entertainment and clothes. I may never do my taxes, work does them for me, I pay no insurance, don't have grass to mow, don't have a car to upkeep. I don't pay an electric or water bill or maybe even TV services. I don't have a side business. I write out checks each month to rent or a mortgage payment and my credit cards. I may never be able to pay off my mortgage because I will never make that much money and then what do I own: an apartment. So what do I care if insurance or gasoline or even the cost of groceries goes up? I am in a city with 100's of thousands or millions, but I am still basically alone.

I pray everyday some criminal doesn't like me for a victim. I can't defend myself because I am not allowed to ever carry a gun or even own one. I don't even have a concept of what that even means. I can never walk outside at night because of the gangs or rapists.

Socialist and homo TV indoctrinates and teaches me that minorities are special and are more privileged than me everyday and I am too stupid to see it because my life is a really a small bubble. If I am married and or have kids they live in the same kind of bubble.

My kids are taught Critical Race Theory, Darwin and same sexuality is perfectly normal and you should be a queer so you are privileged since you can't change your skin color or race.

Piss on the American flag and the government they are not taking care of ME the majority!

It is okay to not work, we will pay you and feed you especially if you are one of the "entitled" minorities.

I am taught to NOT be an American, I am African American, Chinese American, Mexican American or taught it is okay to live here but be a Muslim and when we finally infiltrate the area enough, we set up our own laws, and if we can get to about 10% , "Kill the Infidels". I don't have to learn English, the majority will cater to me, press 1 for Spanish, press 2 for Arabic, press whatever...

Other than work related, I may have no goals in life.

I am not a Christian or I go to a really big church that teaches me the Word of God is only a guideline, if they even know what a Bible is and it was never the RULE book or a lifestyle. They are just social clubs who are not afraid to say the word 'Jesus'. They claim to love Jesus but truly don't because they will never obey His commands.

I do what I am told and what was slowly put into my brain by others the same as me. I seldom see the Sun or the stars unless by chance I am high enough up and have a west or east side window.

I would not be surprised if I voted in the last election but yet never truly did.

I would never be offended by seeing things like "Woman owned company or Queer owned company."

If I am, I can't say anything because I am the Majority, I am Racist, I am just an American!

We all bleed red! We all will stand before God!

[Pause.]

That's all.

Jamie R. to Everyone: Great job. I never thought about ½ of what you said ever, thanks. I will teach others.

Clara to Everyone: Great job Sherrie, now we need you on TV with Jon, repeating that.

Samantha: I want it on our Entrance Cave wall and with bottom line of: "Don't like what was said, join the Majority, simply called American."}

[Everyone is chapping.]

[Just American - Nothing Else.] [TOC](#)

{Clara to Everyone: The Ballroom is putting up an interview we did with Lily's, the first Black Spiders. Being Chicago born and indoctrinated, Lily's made me feel like dirt. Here goes.

Clara: How does it feel to be the first African-American Spiders in the Main Cave?

Lily's: We were not born in Africa. We were born in America, so we didn't have to become citizens.

Clara: You are the first Black Spiders.

Lily's: So?

We bleed red blood same as you. Our organs are mostly greenish pink and are the same as yours except maybe for an appendix or a gall bladder. If we were tan would it make us Baby-Black-Americans? Or maybe Tan-Americans? Or maybe Half-breed African-American? Why should Americans ever separate into groups when not any of us are purebred anything? Almost all Americans have Caucasian and Black, as you put it in them. We are all mutts. Our ancestors were Adam and Eve.

[The Lily's point back and forth at each other during their unison speaking.]

Why should Her care that Her great grand whatever was enslaved by Her great grand whatever and then sold to your great grand whatever for European food or trinkets. We are not enemies and to be otherwise makes us all Racist and NOT Americans.

I should hate her, more that I hate you being white; she sold me.

We are NOT responsible for what my ancestors did; no one should be.

The Past is past and learn from it and move onward.

We are WE and our failures are our own, no one else's! Don't like yourself, do better!

Clara: I don't know what to say. Thank you for opening my eyes.

Clara to Everyone: That had to be the shortest talk I ever did. I could not answer Lily's questions,

they caught me totally off guard. Thanks Jon for the opportunity to be here and to learn.

[The Zombies all sat down when Sherrie was speaking and started clapping after Clara and then everyone else. The Zombies stop, stand up and get their beds ready.]

Jon to Everyone: Thank all of you for being here.

Publish the short interview, Sherrie's too. I don't care how many Americans HATE it! We need to make America great again! Racism is in the way of doing that. Make us a sign that says we are politically incorrect and are going to stay that way, like 'LGBTPQ+ not allowed.', 'In God we trust.' I am sure you Republicans can cover the whole wall.

[Back to Arizona.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile in Arizona. 2:30 PM. Linda is reading in Anna's temporary bedroom when Anna actually wakes up. The 2 punished Winged-folk are in the kitchen cooking and cleaning.]

Anna: Where am I and who are you?

Linda [Medical Octopi]: You are in an upper bedroom of your brother's house. I am a Medical Octopi of which that means nothing to you. I will be handling your medical recovery. I expect you will be able to dance in 2 weeks. You probably will have a headache that will not go away for about 2-3 days, your muscles are very weak and I have some physical exercise for you to do so you can start getting around for yourself. You can eat whatever you want and whatever amount you want. I will just monitor your intake. You and your brother should live for about 20-30 more years without any problems after we can get you back to normal. Hungry?

Anna: May I see my brother?

Linda: Sure, let's see if you can walk downstairs, that will be a great place to start on your recovery. I will lead and be your buffer should you accidently slip. You can hold on to my shoulders if you would like.

[5 minutes later. Anna and John Henry are sitting and eating together.]

John Henry: Please contact Annie. That cave she wants is all hers. The paper work will be laying here in 1 hour after I make this phone call. I think the rest of our deal will happen shortly. Thanks to all of you, you have granted an old man his most valued wish.

[Location: Henry's Cave. Time: 20 minutes later.

[The new cave has 10 spiders and New Girl with 2 reactors. New Girl thrusts at the fake wall to reveal a beautiful waterfall and an extremely large sunken cave which they can't see the ends of it with only 2 reactors.]

New Girl: Something alive is in here. Stay still, wait till they get here.

Spiders: Someone is watching us from over there, we can see their eyes every once in a while.

New Girl: We are not here to hurt you, we are from the Main Cave where Jon Smyth and all of us live. Who are you and would you like to come out?

[Two figures are at the edge of the shadows.]

Joan: I am Joan. Humans always want to kill us, we can defend ourselves.

New Girl: We are not humans. We came through the crystal Table up here. So walk out in the light so we can see you.

[A Winged-folk and a Beastie walk out into the light.]

New Girl: We have a few hundred of your breeds in our cave and you are welcome to live there, we have plenty of food or medical, jobs, whatever you would need should you need it. How many are

you?

Angela [the Beastie]: Why would you ever want us to live with you? Beasties are always hunted.

New Girl: Kala a Winged-folk took control of several clans and has one important rule, NO killing. Your race is almost extinct and Queen Kala wants to unite everyone and start repopulating. She is pregnant with a Beastie and a Winged-folk right now. In the Main Cave that is not a problem, we have 3 such pregnancies going on right now that I am aware of.

Joan: We have 6 such problems; we literally flip a coin to see which one gets born and often we lose both.

New Girl: I need those 6 to come with me NOW so we can hopefully save all 12 children. You or all of you are welcome to come to the Main Cave with us. We also have a way to fix those wings that will no longer retract.

Angela: 3 of us are working right now but I will get the other 3 here shortly. How did you get the globes to burn so bright?

New Girl: We make them, come see.

[Angela with 3 shaved Beasties walk into the light.]

Angela: We will go with you.

[All of them crawl up to the area where the Table is. 2 Octopi appear on the Table.]

New Girl: Hi ladies. Nothing is wrong here. But if you want to bring back 8 reactors with anchors, please do. These Beasties are going to the Main Cave. 6 of them need medical help; they are with twins; one has claws. We are coming back for the next 3.

[Joan walks and sort of flies up.]

Joan: I think I want to go too.

New Girl: The 3 pregnant ones first. I will be back in about a minute.

[New Girl and the 3 pregnant Beasties appear on the Floor Table. They instantly look at Kala hanging upside down with her wings spread. Kala wakes up and flies in a circle and lands in front of them.

New Girl leaves and brings back the others to the Main Cave.]

Kala: I am Queen Kala. Are the 2 of you the Queens of your clans?

Angela: We don't have a queen, we stopped killing each other decades ago. We have 6 Beasties that have both races in their womb. We were told you have the same and they both will be born.

Kala: Angela feel, you too Joan.

[Both of them feel her stomach and smile when they figure out which side is their race.]

Kala: I am very glad no queen, I hate having to explain that I am not going to kill her as long as she does not attack me. Here is a picture of one who disobeyed my simple rule that we limit our offspring to only good humans that are genetically very good donors.

[Loudly.] Jon do you have time to fix newbies with wing problems?

Ms. Stitches: Yes he does in about 10 minutes. Come on up Joan, I can explain what will happen and your 2 options, pleasure or pain. I can run the blood tests here that are needed.

Angela: How do you know our names Queen?

Kala: Telepathic in here is really strong right now during the 40 days. I will explain in detail to all of your clan. So names are easy to figure out. You can contact your people in your cave from here and let them know you are okay. Try it.

Angela: We don't have telepathy.

Kala: I am going to touch my forehead to yours. Now Angela close your eyes, concentrate on my voice. So now how old are you?

Angela: 27.

Kala: Touch your lips and repeat to me your age.

{Angela to Kala: 27. I have it. Wow!

Kala to Angela: Now concentrate on who you want to talk with, then start your conversation. It may take a few tries and maybe the touching of foreheads. }

[Pause.]

Angela: The smell of food has me too distracted.

Boob: Follow me. As Sexpot finishes with each Beastie, they can come too. We keep food available for the zombies, all the time. Sexpot are they calcium depleted?

Sexpot: Some but not bad. Give them a boost anyway and milk to drink.

[Location: Dining Area.]

Boob: You can eat anything that is out or you can go to that counter and put in an order. Those stacks of omelets are for the zombies, they taste fine if you salt them. Take a couple bites of everything and put it on your plate. You have to have one of these. Not very tasty but mostly bone grounds for your calcium levels, shake well. We will sit on the very edge closest to the Main Table so the other 3 can find us. Stand right here, some of your brethren are hanging up there sleeping. They are the night shift drivers. They work 6 PM to 6 AM. That table over there is Athenians. Here comes some zombies. Don't touch them. If you accidently touch one, jump back. They punch really hard. If you need Black we have plenty.

Angela: So what does this paradise cost us?

Boob: You have to help out in the cave. Any job is fine with us. Some of us raise fish, some chickens and turkeys. We are planning to add pigs. We have a couple right now. Some work in the kitchen, some help out in other ways. The Winged-folk are most of the drivers for outside equipment, cars and trucks since they blend in the best with humans. Some help sort out crystals and test them a few hours a day and work something else later.

Octopi help with medical issues like the zombies and then some spiders and some Octopi are building a gigantic building outside to do more of the Invitations we do, which produces the zombies. The zombies are actually being healed of some if not all of their diseases. Sorry that was a mouth full, you will get used to what happens here in time. Later we can discuss other jobs also. Everyone is paid and you can live here for free. It is a lot to take in at once.

Angela: I am going to try my telepathy again.

[Long pause.] Wow it worked, I was able to talk to my sister.

Boob: Excuse me for a minute and one of your pregnant people are being brought here now by a Winged-folk. I guess Sexpot finished the operation.

[45 minutes later. The table has 3 Beasties and one very tired Joan with wings hidden now. Boob returns.]

Boob: Start bringing your people here or you can rotate them, 5 come, 5 leave or stay. So everyone can get some food; eat as much as you like. Grab one of the bone meal drinks if you're a Beastie and drink milk with your meal.

Joan: We need to get back to the cave once we have our last pregnant Beastie. We will be having a meeting tonight when everyone gets home.

Boob: You are thinking like humans. Everyone of you needs to contact someone back at the cave. They need to then practice with someone else, and so on till everyone can talk telepathically. Then you can with some luck, talk to everyone at any time. You can also talk back and forth between

Beastie and Winged-folk.

Joan: I need to talk with Ms. Stitches, can I do that from here.

Boob: Try. If not, we can do a conference call till you get the hang of it.

{Joan telepathically to Ms. Stitches: Can more of our Winged-folk have this procedure done?}

Ms. Stitches to Joan: How many are there?

Joan: 22.

Ms. Stitches telepathically to Jon: Can you do mostly Winged-folk this afternoon and evening? How about tomorrow most of the day, 22 more coming?

Jon to Ms. Stitches: Get Annie here; she claims I owe her. Then one minute.

Jon telepathically to Genny and Misty: I have some de-poisonings, can both of you come in after Annie?

Genny to Jon: Go ahead and start your daze and we will pick a time later.

Jon to Ms. Stitches: You can strike Amy and probably Jamie. They and I can talk while I do de-poisonings. The rest start after Kala tomorrow morning.

Ms. Stitches: Z's [ex-addict spiders], go to the other cave and grab the first 5 Winged-folk you can bring here. Joan, please come here and you can explain what is going to take place with your brethren. Any who what the pain method I can do, I know how. It will keep your brethren from being so nervous coming from you. You and Angela have to see the Black Cave before you leave; get Boob to take you. There will be no doubt why the Beasties and Winged-folk ancestors live there.}

Boob: Hi Kala.

Kala: When you're ready for your meeting I will go to the cave there and meet with all of you and then, come back here while you make your decisions.

3 Pregnant Beasties: We want to stay now.

Kala: All of you are welcome, but you should go back so the other 3 pregnant Beasties will understand what happens. People always trust their own more than perfect strangers.

3 Pregnant Beasties: Yes, Queen.

Boob: Do all of you want to go see where most of us live?

[Everyone hops on the double seated golf carts and one stands on the back and they travel to the Black Cave.]

Boob: This is the Black Lake full of Black. We have a hundred or more barrels full also stored with the Athenians and a few hundred at the other end of the Black Cave.

Pregnant Beastie: That didn't look too free to me.

Boob: The chains don't lock, they have to wear them to keep reminding them and others not to disobey the Queen, very long story I can describe once I am not driving. You are now entering the Black Cave. If you notice the walls, they are solid glossy black in color. Look above you, your eyes will have to adjust for a minute or so.

[Long pause.] These are roosts you can sleep in or on. Most of the Beasties when they go through a hibernation period generally go up there. That bump we just drove by is padding in case someone falls. No one has but a precaution.

This is our chicken and turkey farm. Some of our clan never had cooked food or really just don't like the taste of it, so there is their capture, kill and eat pin. Here is the planned area for pigs. Onward is basically sleeping areas and a few living rooms that have TV's and computers for anyone to watch or use. We have our own internal training films playing on 3 channels so you can look at various jobs you might like to work at or just to learn something new. I need to get you all back. You need to talk with your people.

[Location: Main Cave, Floor Table Area. Time: A few minutes later.]

Boob: I have some people for you to send.

Z's: Okay.

[They all leave for the other cave. Then Z's comes back.]

[Location: Hardware Store, Virginia City. 5:30 PM.]

[The X2's go back with the flatbed to the trucking company, get off on Jeff's side of town, then they walk over to the hardware store and go shopping.]

The X2's: Hi Jeff!

Jeff: Hi X2's! Anything special you need, just let me know.

Electricians: Those are the Spiders we keep hearing about?

Jeff: There are 500 of them now but yes, these are 2 of what they call the Senior Spiders or something like that. It has taken me a long time to get used to talking to them, since they speak in harmony. They are super-fast workers and act like big kids. They treat my store like it is their Christmas Wish List. Watch them a little or go talk to them. They are friendly.

Electricians: Hi there. I am Tamara and this is my kid sister Tarra, we are electricians.

[The X2's stare at them for a few moments.]

The X2's: You mean you're the elderly sister by what 5 minutes?

Tarra: That is why I call her my elderly sister.

The X2's: We know. We are in your head. Watch our lips. Are they moving while we are talking to you?

[Tamara and Tarra with surprised looks on their faces.]

The X2's: You're Spiders just like us. Are those purses of yours filled with all kinds of pills? As Spiders you will never need them again and you probably will live long after 40. We don't know our life expectancy yet but we seem to be immune to diseases. Want to join our clan? Come back to the Main Cave with us.

Tarra: We have work we have to do.

The X2's: We will help you finish your human responsibilities, so you can start a better and longer life.

[Tamara and Tarra start scratching at their clothing.]

The X2's: You need to come with us or go home now. Those clothes will be coming off, you won't be able to stop yourselves.

Tamara: We will follow you.

The X2's: We will finish our shopping tomorrow, Jeff. Bye.

Jeff: I will put the carts in the usual place. Thanks, have a good evening.

[They all get in Tamara's truck and drive to the Main Cave.]

[30 minutes later the X2's and Tamara and Tarra walk up to the Table.]

The X2's: May the 4 of us come in?

Jon: Sure. [Pause.] Hi ladies, new editions to the family?

Ta: We are Ta; we are electricians. We are talking to our boss and he is having sex. We would have been all kinds of embarrassed hours ago.

Jon: I bet even more embarrassed since you are wearing no clothes. Wait a moment.

[Long pause; thump.] Don't worry Ms. Stitches does that about every time both of us hit at the same time.

Ta: We would have been running for cover a few hours ago, embarrassed would have been an understatement. But we should go get some jump suits to put on. We are going to enjoy being in this family. Our blood family is all dead.

Jon: X2's make sure you bring Ta back here or to Sexpot or Lesa to make sure they are okay physically and cut their medicines slowly.

Ms. Stitches: Lay on the Floor Table ladies. I will check you out now with my skill set.

Ms. Stitches: I have a Mia, down there already asleep. Wow, she is reading a college textbook about ½ through it.

Jon: Macro Economics? If so, she started that book this morning. We need Beth or Diana to test her.

Ms. Stitches: Yes. I'm guessing she will be awake in an hour, the Black is turning grayish.

Ta you need to cut all your medicine in half tomorrow and come back about this time tomorrow and I will determine what dosage at that point for the next day. If you get dizzy or something hurts, stop whatever it is. Don't get in any hurry to impress anyone right now. There is no one to impress.

Ta: Thank you Ms. Stitches, we need to contact our step sisters, if they are still alive.

Jon: Go see Wesley in the Ballroom.

Ta: Thanks. We need to settle our human affairs.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area, 7: 00 PM. Joan and Angela show up on the Table.]

Ms. Stitches: So you know how to use the tables?

Angela: Yes, Ms. Stitches.

Queen, we want to live here with the rest of our brethren but we felt we should contribute some to the Cave or to our clan. We have a fair amount of money, we want to donate it to whatever you think is best for us, until we can start helping inside the cave. We want to earn our keep.

Kala: This is a very nice offer, but you don't need to do that. As you start helping around here or maybe even with the Spiders in your own cave, that is all that is expected of you. The cave you are living in will more than cover any expenses or whatever comes up and will fill some of your bank accounts. The Spiders want to make it erupt again. So we can rent a truck or whatever to get out your personal items, because the sulfuric acid is going to destroy everything else. This cave erupts but we have found ways to not have to evacuate the next time it does.

Joan: I will ask but I don't believe anyone cares about anything in that cave. We just want to get our wings fixed, save our kids, have a real home, and have options for living we never had before.

{Kala telepathically and aloud: Z's bring in the other pregnant Beasties so Sexpot can fix them. Lesa, Annie and New Girl ready to try your luck aligning the Table better so we can bring more at a time here or go there? Once everyone is here, have the Spiders do their thing. Joan and Angela know how to use the Table, so Z's you can do what you had planned.}

Joan: We can move ourselves; we can move anyone else.

Spiders: Can we clean off a space for people and Z's can you move this to the new Table? They are finished getting it out of the mud.

Z's: Dump away. Our Table is hungry too. Bye.

[Z's arrives on the other Table.]

[Location: Henry's Sister's Cave.]

Z's: Get me 10 lined up to travel next go round I will go check out the Long Table make sure we don't have zombies sleeping all over it.

[Z's leaves and comes back.]

Z's: Everyone jump on, time to go to new home. Angela and Joan can then take over.

Ms. Stitches: I need another 2-4 Winged-folk that need 'pleasure'.

[Long pause.] How old are you shortie?

Jo: 16. I am Jo.

Ms. Stitches: Sexpot we have a surgery for you most likely.

[5 minutes later.]

Sexpot: Jon when you are finished with current put your pants on, I need the Table for this one.

Medical Octopi: This one also, she is 16.

{Spiders at other cave telepathically to Everyone: All are there. There are multiple ways into this cave we will need some Octopi to stay here in case of visitors and the spiders will start doing 24 hours shifts here.

[Z's arrives at other cave.]

Z's: Nice set up ladies. Where did you get all the tools?

Spiders: John Henry said to use whatever we need. He really loves being able to talk with his sister. I guess they are the best of friends. He is the most laid back person we have ever known. We already started cleaning out behind the waterfall. Hoping for a burp sooner or later. We have no clue how deep the pit is.

[Back at the Main Cave Table Area]

[16 year olds on the Table, Sexpot and Ms. Stitches in the Chair. 4 Winged-folk are sleeping awaiting a turn with Jon.]

Sexpot: Jon there is not one single thing wrong with these girls except they have overactive poison glands. They have 4 nipples, 2 pure poison, 2 small vagina glands and 16 wing and rear end glands. These two would have killed any human. They are a mess. I don't know if we can knock them out enough for you to pull those glands. I will have to figure this out later. Come on down ladies, go on to bed with your moms.

Jon: Hi Ms. Stitches. Do you want to continue or go to bed?

Ms. Stitches: Continue till you want to go to bed; this is about you first; the Winged-folk can wait till day 41 if need be.

Jon [sarcastically]: Yes Mam.

Ms. Stitches: Next contestant. I will be back in a minute.

[Ms. Stitches walks over to the Long Table a zombie is floating in the air from eating blue diamonds.

Ms. Stitches puts her in the stream and bounces her up and down a lot quickly till she looks sort of pale, let's her stand up and she pukes. Ms. Stitches takes out a marker and writes on her back "Future Spider".]

Ms. Stitches: Hi Z's, they are really moving a lot do you have the spiders or what in there?

Z's: John Henry has lots of tools and the Spiders made a pulley system to haul the buckets. Then the 12 spiders are rotating on the pull part or one of the Octopi are spinning the wheels and we load most or dump most of the buckets. It really is a fast system for 14 people. They are attempting to clean out the waterfall area first. They found a pool of Silver. We haven't figured out a way to get that here yet.

Ms. Stitches: Ready to leave I am coming with.

[Ms. Stitches and Z's end up in the other cave.]

[Location: Henry's Cave.]

Ms. Stitches would someone show me where the Silver is?

[Ms. Stitches puts a foot in the Silver a few times until it finally sticks on and she starts walking through the gems and minerals they had been digging out of the back side of the waterfall. Then on top of the pile of gems ready for transport.]

Ms. Stitches: The Spiders do this with Black why not one of us try with Silver. This tickles.

[Ms. Stitches arrives on the other side, the Silver starts running all over the floor. 10 Zombies walk over and start playing with the Silver. Ms. Stitches grabs her fanny pack she left laying there and grabs out the marker and writes on their backs "Future ???". Then Ms. Stitches goes to the other cave. The Medical Octopi see what is going on and jump on the Table. 12 of them total make the trip 4 more times and all the Silver it about gone in the pond.]

Z's: Hi Other K's didn't even know you hitched a ride.

Other K's: We are sleeping in Annie's car tonight. Steel should be here tomorrow for one of the buildings. If so, we will be starting the second warehouse apartments shell. Is the ground shaking? Or we are too tired? Z's send what you have that can go back. Everyone up to the Table.

Z's [loudly]: We are back!

Other K's: Take all of them. Then come back. The octopi can escape through the water portal if they have to do so.

Z's [loudly]: I am back! Where are you?

Other K's: Look up. We're on the ceiling.

Z's: Hi.

Other K's: It just quit. We have 5 times more than we already started with. It's time for reinforcements, tomorrow. We are going to bed. Thanks Z's, we will see you tomorrow; pick wherever you want to sleep. If you want to continue here, pick spiders you want to help you.

[Ta's to Cleanup Human Affairs.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City a Rundown House. Time: 10: 00 PM.]

[The X2's, Ta, and Olive, (Ex-addict Octopi) leave for a place in Big City. When they arrive there at a rundown house, they beat on the door, then the Octopi just pushes it open with her mind.]

[Location: Inside the House.]

[Some guy runs out, pants only, from a bedroom.]

John-1: Who are you and where is your search warrant?

[One of the X2's straight arms him up into the air by his neck.]

X2's: You have 10 seconds after I put you down to leave, forget where you have been and never come back OR we will use you for a rag-doll and see how many times we can throw you back and forth before your head pops off.

[One of the X2's sets him down; he runs grabs his clothes and runs to his car.]

[Location: Bedroom.]

[The Octopi walks into the bedroom 2 sisters and a guy holding a gun pointed at her. She uses her mind to make him point the gun at his own head.]

Olive: You have 10 seconds to leave, forget where you have been and never come back or I will

break every bone in your body after this one.

[The Octopi breaks his little toe and he screams in pain. Then she pulls the gun to her hand and John-2 takes off running.]

Ta: Hi sisters, we see you haven't done anything to improve your lives or get off of heroin.

Sisters [screaming]: Get out we don't need your judgements.

Olive: Sure about this?

Ta: Positive.

[Olive flies 2 syringes full of Silver into their legs. The sisters scream and pass out.]

Ta: In this neighborhood no one even heard that. Let's go. They will find us if this works or die either way is a better life for them. Let's barricade the side door and leave through the front.

[Location: Outside the House.]

[Olive, X2's and Ta get into the SUV and start to back out the driveway when the nude sisters walk out on the porch and start running toward them. The sisters open up the back of the SUV and crawl in the cargo area and collapse.]

Ta: Are they alive?

Olive: Yes. Any food in the car throw it in the back there, they will be starving as soon as they awaken. Run them through the foam and showers once we get back to sterilize at least some parts of them.

[Sarcastically.] I thought I lived in a dump; mine was a castle.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

[Those Leaving Pedophile House.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 10: 45 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Amanda and Carrie-Ann.

Amanda: You know Jon, you have some very unique friends. 28 of them died on the way to Jail.

Jon: Yes I do, I know you Amanda and you too Carrie-Ann. Sleep well tonight, knowing 28 rapists will never take another breath and you may have saved hundreds of decent kids and women from them.

Carrie-Ann: I never thought of it that way. We will be keeping this up as long as our cover is not blown or we run out of clients.

Jon: I always think of cockroaches that way. If you get into trouble and afraid you are going to die, have the Octopi kill them all, they are bulletproof, the 2 of you are not.

Amanda: What about Katie? Please tell Ms. Stitches, there are 2 law enforcement officers who would love to be on the schedule in a few days.

Jon: Katie will do what she is comfortable with doing. I think that would be nice. I will fit you 2 in my very tight schedule. Be careful tomorrow, more tornado warnings with our warm front.

Amanda: Goodnight Jon. How is Mia?

Jon: Sextop has her on the same treatments as Katie was. She didn't have as much physical damage, but mentally we are waiting to see. She keeps to herself a lot and reads a lot. Her evil and good side is battling, but I think the good is winning; she will be okay.

[Day 27.]

[Location: Curve Cave. Time: 8: 00 AM.]

[The K's phones ring.]

Mrs. Malcolm: Good morning, I hope. Is everything running fine with the emergency supplies?

The K's: We hit a peak yesterday of about 10% less than maximum. Ohio is way down at about 50% so we are in good shape, if no more tornadoes come visiting. I think you can call off any rationing in Eastern Ohio. GE and Westinghouse finished the rest of Eastern Ohio so more is powering on in about 10 minutes, so that may possibly relieve some stress in Indiana too.

Mrs. Malcolm: Your yesterday's paycheck will be there special delivery at 10 AM. I don't what you to be strapped for money while you keep reinventing the powerplant.

The K's: Thanks Mrs. Malcolm! Our accounting department might grow to like us, yet.

Mrs. Malcolm [laughing]: Thank you, my life is getting much easier. Jane and Jane Ann stick around there and keep me in the loop.

Jane Ann: We, sorry they, may get Cincinnati up soon, not sure if that will help us here in Indiana or not.

Mrs. Malcolm: Get me the grid ID and I will see, if most of the power will go to Ohio, Kentucky or us after Cincinnati eats their portion.

Jane: 22-37-2013.

[Pause.]

Mrs. Malcolm: 22-37-2013, please get that up as fast as you can.

The K's: Okay we will shift work force to Ohio. It is dual voltages, 42,000 Megawatts and it can be on by late morning we think.

Mrs. Malcolm: Call me, night or day when you are tied into the grid and on standby.

The K's: Okay. Bye.

The K's: Why Jane's?

Jane Ann: Don't have a clue. Maybe Kentucky is brown or black right now. We will ask Clara to check the news for us. We were fairly certain most of the amperage was going north into Ohio after Cincinnati.

[Meanwhile.]

[Diamond Market.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table Area. Time: 8 AM.]

Genny: I am going to the Diamond Market to sell a lot of raw diamonds and giving a sample to everyone so maybe they come our way once they see that I am not lying about the quality.

I will make sure I add that we will buy those Beryls for 3 times what the scrap value is and maybe even buy the whole cave and mineral rights if it suits our purposes. Henry's is well worth the price. I love these Invitations. I would hate to run out of Beryls.

K's please figure out a way to do some cave inspections. Someone might try to sell us a swamp. We might have a way to be able to get the crystals and make a tour site if it is a nice looking wet cave.

The K's: Yes Mrs. We don't mind having surplus of anything we use and after the Wet Cave we have lots of square miles or more to store it. We still have no clue about the Western Branch.

Genny: I love seeing the faces of the zombies after they leave. It makes it all worth it.

[Plans for 4 Lane Invitation Center.] [TOC](#)

Cara: Done with breakfast and ready for dessert?

Jon: I don't think I need any dessert today.

Cara: Then I will just have to talk you into it. But first, do you have any problem with us building our first prototype Warehouse Apartments on the other side of the 4 lane [quietly] I have left future plastic improvements in the design?

Jon: Maybe you should talk me into saying yes for that too.

[5 minutes later]

Jon: I am convinced. How big for the prototype?

Cara: 12 stories, 4 of which are parking garages. Here you can read the [long pause] blueprints in my mind. We are thinking something along the lines of sick people come here, 2 free nights, and see if you will be in the next invitation. We should find out from this first prototype if I need to fix anything on the blueprints for the next ones. It could be an inch off somewhere.

Jon: I doubt you can miss an inch.

Cara: Be quiet and get to work making me happy, again.

[Location Curved Cave. 10 AM.]

[Jane and Jane Ann walk up to the K's. Jane holds out her phone and it rings.]

Jane and Jane Ann: Hello Mrs. Malcolm you are on speaker with us and the K's.

Mrs. Malcolm: A lot of people are impressed with your reactors. You have Youngstown, up to 7000 is sold if you can provide it during peaks. The Power Company will even run the wiring for free and expand the substation; one expansion is on a trailer today if you say yes. The Power Company is selling all of the 7000 to another PA Power Company that in turn is selling to some company in rural west New York. They had a couple of major accidents and will be down a few thousand for 4-6 weeks. I am guessing they already made the deal at \$70 with New York. I doubt this goes away in the 6 weeks either. New York has lots of oil burners and very little coal. They are the most expensive electricity in the country, I think. You know the drill keep it \$2 per megawatt under the average and the oil burners will slowly go away except for emergency use. With enough of your powerplants, even emergency use of oil and gas may go away. This maybe a good suck up for you to supply lots more later in their districts.

The K's: Gladly! Thank you so much for helping us. The standard 10,000 megawatt rack of reactors will be on the road in 1 hour for upper east Ohio.

Mrs. Malcolm: My daughter married a Muslim; she is dead because of him. I don't want to give those terrorists one single penny of my money ever! Thank you ladies, glad I can help. Please keep expanding, K's. Bye all.

Jane Ann: That is the only information we ever knew about this woman other than she used to work at South Bend for Wayne Power with Joey. Wow, I am impressed kids.

The K's: We forgot to tell Mrs. Malcolm about Arizona.

Jane Ann: Call Mrs. Malcolm.

Mrs. Malcolm: Yes Jane Ann.

Jane Ann: The K's forgot to tell you that they have 2- 10,000 megawatt racks in Arizona. The power company there is going to tie them in sometime tomorrow. Cincinnati is ahead of schedule, the wiring is already done for the 800KV. Someone will let you know when more is available.

Mrs. Malcolm: Call day or night. Bye.

The K's: Sure she isn't a Spider?

[Everyone laughs.]

[More Revelations on Trash - Greencrete and Plastics.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table Area.]

XD's: Hi Jon and Cara. Sorry to interrupt but Jon, we would like to show you a discovery when you are on your feet.

[Location: The Curved Cave. Time: 11:35 AM.]

[Jon is eating some lunch awaiting the XD's demonstration.]

XD's: This was literally garbage which has been reduced to bare chemicals or elements from a reactor turned on heat mode inside a large magnetic vat. Now a tablespoon of toxic radioactive waste and 4 tablespoons of mostly oxidized copper waste. Mix it all up. Make sure the quart is greenish vs. grayish. Close your eyes or grab the welding shields.

[Pause.] This one is greenish so it is usable and pour into this mixed concrete. Stir it up some and pour into our molds. The molds take about 1 hour to dry. Then we end up with greencrete, 1/3 the cost of concrete because it is 3 times harder and stronger. So a building with \$100k of concrete becomes about \$33.3k of greencrete.

Jon: Grayish is throw away or start over?

XD's: Put more radioactive goo in and see. We have found a lot of the goo is not radioactive any longer. If our prototype building works out well, we will attempt better ways of getting just what we need and mix the non-radioactive goo into the trash mix. The best part of all this is we dispose of 2 problems to make one great product. We even threw in the sewage plant gunk just to test it even. Our version is an improvement on a method Beth found us on a newly reopened Recycling Center.

Now if you would walk over to our pretty wall. This is all the plastic we found in all the trash thrown together into one big melt and put into molds at the foundry. It is almost 10" thick and would be placed between the I-beams on the Warehouse Apartment so people have a wall daylight window. We thought of making 2-3 beams per apartment out of see through glass or something else so they actually can see the sky and whatever is outside. Approve?

Jon: Play away kids. I think this is beautiful, some chunks, some smears and some globs of color.

The X2's: Jon, Lesa came home last night and there are 20 more Octopi, the K's are looking at about another 400-500 Spiders. Your Kingdom is growing larger faster.

Jon: Sexpot even has you all saying kingdom. So is our work growing too? I think we are going to need a whole lot more Kitchen. Carry on soldiers!

Speaking of which, you have a semi of radioactive crud coming here in 2 days. I hope that will get our Prototype built.

The X2's: And lots more if 5% of the crud is radioactive. After the first year most radioactive crud is safe to flush down a toilet or better put out in a field as fertilizer.

Jon: If the cobalt-60 and strontium-90 is extracted for medical purposes. The rest dumped on farmland would save tons of insecticide from being used.... but never in "Bleak and Doom" news media.

The X2's: Our stupid Climate Change experts, ha ha, never look at the big picture. It is called Capitalism that wastes nothing if it can be profitable or even a break even in some cases just to have or make jobs.

[End of the Pedo Sting.] [TOC](#)

[Jon gets back on the golfcart and runs into Katie, Sexpot, Lesa, Carrie-Ann and Amanda.]

Amanda: Cover is blown, but we may have a lead to a pedophile ring. We will see what the Ballroom comes up with on our possible lead. All in all this was a great weekend, at least lots of kids in the future can sleep better and they don't even know why.

The Angel of Death claimed most of the prisoners at the jail this time and a few inmates awaiting transfers to Dayton.

Lesla: Did you hear about the new clans?

Jon: The X2's just told me. We will have a new prototype Warehouse Apartment building going up across the 4 lane, 4 stories parking garage and 8 stories other or something like that. They want to use it as an Invitation Center, same as in Arizona. As we get stronger we need to put them in a lots of locations around the U.S.

Lesla: How many of these places where we have powerplants have physical space for a duplicate. I am thinking 5 for sure do. I have a great TV and Radio advertisement when it is done. Pour out the K's old purses. Are you one of these kinds of people, call 1-800- for your reservation today? Talk to Clara or not? Also wake me up when you would like me on or under you.

Jon: Yes on all three ideas. Let Cara, Misty and Genny know. Get some rest ladies. All of you did great!

Sexpot, we will have to return Mia to the orphanage soon. Have any ideas anyone?

Carrie-Ann: Yes, foster care with us, if you think she is Cave material. She is very quiet. That is probably not an issue, I hope, just not one we are used to vs. Katie who never shuts up.

Katie: I resemble that remark. Hi Boob, may I have a ride? Want to cut up for about an hour or so, then I probably will have to crash?

Jon: Lesa, want a goodnight extended kiss, hop on? Bye all.

[Lesla and Sexpot hop on the golfcart.]

[Mia's College.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table Area.]

Jon: Meeting time? Come on into my new office.

Beth: I ran a couple of tests on Mia, but she seemed really annoyed so I quit.

Mia: I can hear you.

Beth: Then move your little [pause] brain up here.

Mia: All of you don't need to treat me with kid leather gloves. I know what happened. I also know that sooner or later I will forget the gory details. I hopefully will find a husband one day that will make me forget the pain.

Beth: Do you know what your IQ is?

Mia: Too much, way too high. I get bored easily. I have 0 friends. I hate homo/socialist TV! I hate being told what I have to do or think, by people who are not my guardians and are as dumb as rocks. I am grateful the Black Death Plague killed all those rapists. I wish the plague killed every one of them everywhere. Kids should be able to walk the streets, not looking over their shoulders or ever be in fear. Pedophiles should get the death penalty not put on a predator list or be Democrats.

I am trying to get through college because I am bored. Jon I might have even beaten your graduation age if I wasn't at the orphanage.

[Sarcastic.] They are allowing me to take college classes on-line but I could pass each course in 2 weeks if they would let me take the tests and see the videos the teachers recorded when I wanted. Ever feel like this Jon?

Okay, I said my peace what is my score, not that I care. Sorry, I really don't. Sorry, now I have said my peace.

Katie: You're not SO smart to not have fun. I have a genius level IQ and my best friends have 8th grade educations.

Beth: The tests I did almost puts her at your low level Jon. She is in the 200 range. She just can't read as fast as you, but seems to have about equal retention level from my limited testing.

Jon: Do you want that college degree, Mia? Are you willing to work your rear end off to get it?

Mia: Yes, absolutely.

Jon: Beth, you and Diana get her enrolled somewhere, where she can be accelerated at her speed.

Beth: Sorry Mia, I will need you to complete those tests.

Mia: Gladly if you can pull my college off. But how do I pay for it? They don't loan money to an almost 16 year old, regardless of how smart they are.

Ms. Stitches: Look up. Do you have any idea what you are looking at other than a radiation projector so to speak?

Mia: Lots of pretty rocks, I guess I never paid much attention.

Ms. Stitches: Those pretty rocks are diamonds, emeralds, rubies and cobalt diamonds also some worthless Beryls, except to us. Many of those gems are over 100 carats in size. We have small dumpsters full of these gems. We will pay for your education as long as you work hard for it. Deal?

Mia [crying]: Yes deal. No one has ever been even 1/1000th this nice to me ever. Everyone at the orphanage was bothered by me. Thank you. I will work hard.

[Pause.] Oh no, there went my diaper. Jon if you would? Now I can't hug you; I am a mess.

Jamie: Off topic, Black Death Plague? Who is patient 0?

Sexpot: Make it Mia, this way she is in quarantine for a month or longer, unless you want to go back to the orphanage Mia?

Mia [crying again]: Yes, please let me live here. I can sign papers at 16, 36 days away.

Jamie: 6 week quarantine for sure now. So we can study her and the disease. That will give lead way for a judge to give preliminary approval. The News Media will love that we have a pandemic and they will keep this going till people finally realize it is exaggerated past fantasy and their favorite commies make millions of dollars on fake cures.

Jon: Everyone good? Lesa you ready or want to sleep?

Jamie: I am next after Lesa. Well sort of, hi Skate.

Skate: Lesa and Jamie please right after this kiss, he is yours till about 10 PM. MINE then! Everyone needs a goodnight's sleep, even me.

[Skate kisses Jon. Everyone in the cave melts.]

Ms. Stitches: EE [muffled] eee.

[Mia looks down and has this really blank look on her face.]

Jon: Ms. Stitches would you explain some "Cave Facts of Life" to Mia please after her treatment.

Katie: Only one thing, am I able to sleep up here tonight or the radiation going to be too much?

Ms. Stitches: Yes you can but next to me or you can go next to Sexpot if you are crashing soon.

[Katie, Beth, Jamie leave. Privacy screen goes back up. Mia gets her treatment. After Ms. Stitches and Mia talk, Mia goes to the Ballroom for more tests.]

{Jon telepathically to Misty and Genny: I think we need a full scholarship for advanced learning for people like Mia and make her the first award, maybe? It really is a backhanded way to get colleges to create ways for geniuses to take classes and not be bored so much they quit. Why not add Katie too, she is smart enough to skip a few grades.

Genny: Great idea, I will work on it with Beth and Diana, oh and Ms. Stitches, Erin, Jennifer and Jamie R. I keep forgetting we have certified high school teachers.}

Ms. Stitches [leaning back in the Chair and looking up]: Miss Morals, in 4 hours okay with you?

Kala: Yes the 3 of us could use some stress relieve but Silver really wants some time and can you feed the orphan baby? I noticed you're down a bra size, so I am guessing Jon milked you last night among lots of other things. Mayling would like tomorrow anytime; she is having the pregnancy blues. So put me in whenever you need me.

Ms. Stitches: All for my secret rendezvous. Yes I will be happy to do that. I will wake you again when it is your time.

Kala: Goodnight.

[Powerplant - Cincy.] [TOC](#)

Jane Ann: Hi Mrs. Malcolm, you are on speaker with the K's, other K's and Jane.

The K's: We have the 800 KV tied in now in Cincy. The 345 KV will be about 4 AM CST.

Mrs. Malcolm: I will call you back in 5 minutes.

[3 minutes later, the K's phone rings.]

The K's: Hi Mrs. Malcolm.

Mrs. Malcolm: Full power on the 800 KV and let it bounce at about 30 up or down. You are getting \$5 more than usual. 3 powerplants were running in an emergency status. When you can have the 345 KV ready, call me and wake me up. Same again, I will call you back. We have had the worse luck recently, worse than I have ever seen or heard of.

I will text you a location outside Lexington, KY, if you can set up there. Whatever it can take is already sold.

Same at this one in Louisville, Kentucky, Huntington, West Virginia and Knoxville, Tennessee. Do as always, have a little more than the lines can take.

Jane and Jane Ann, you have new jobs titles soon, the information should be coming to you and a raise.

The K's: Wow, we will do our best.

Jane and Jane Ann: Thanks Mrs. Malcolm. We will keep you informed. Bye.

Jane Ann [loudly]: Oh Silvery one, may we bother you?

Me-Tis [unseen]: Cowards, having the Jane's do your work for you.

The K's: No she beat us to it. We were offered 3 new locations to put in powerplants, can you supply us large crystals for them?

Me-Tis [unseen]: You should look around more often. You owe me, big time.

Jane: What does she mean?

Jane Ann: Come this way ladies. I know these were not here when we walked in.

The K's: Wow! That is 20 more 800KV powerplants.

The other K's: No. These holes go back more. We see 5 deep and then can't tell after that.

{The K's telepathically to Skate: We have been given 3 more power stations if you would like to participate?}

Jane: NO, there are 14 substations around those areas. I wonder how many we can tie into.

Jane Ann: Time to go see Annie to get us more business locations and contact some power companies. I love this job now that it is so fulfilling at the end of the day.

Jane: I have the list of who to call and 10 substation locations and ID's in my email from Mrs. Malcolm. YES!

[Pause.] She is trying for 2 more Indiana locations and 6 more Kentucky and Tennessee ones.

[Invitation for the Invited.] [TOC](#)

The K's: Over the announcement speakers. Don't be alarmed but Me-Tis is having indigestion. We have 10 Octopi in the lake to take care of the flow. If anyone needs to go to the Wet Cave go now. Have a great day, we kids will soon. If anyone sees any larger crystals please stack them up or bring them to the Curved Cave, we have a crew building reactors there. Ruby and Cobalt Diamonds are always allowed and welcomed.

[An hour later Lesa wakes up Sexpot. Another mountain of gems and rocks is beside the Large Door.]

Lesa: We are moving sleeping quarters. I have a strange idea.

[They walk toward where the Zombies are, Katie, Boob, New Girl and Sherrie join them.]

Lesa: Kids is the new Table functioning?

Spiders: It should be, we have been feeding it some broken crystals and it is eating them.

Lesa: We need to confiscate this for the next 6-8 hours for a nap. If my theory is correct, you will understand why. Go get as many of the Senior Spiders and tell them they need to nap over here.

[The Spiders working on the Table, smiling ear to ear, take off running to the Curved Cave. They are so excited they forget about telepathy. In a few minutes the K's and the X2's come and lay down next to the Octopi and go to sleep. 2 hours later, the K's wake up to see the Table is totally surrounded by zombies. They tap Lesa to wake up; as soon as she wakes up and looks, everyone on the Table wakes up. Everyone looks at the amount of zombies, puzzled as to what to do.]

Runner: Step aside please. Beastie coming through. Step aside please. Beastie coming through. Step aside please. Beastie coming through. Wow, I made it without getting mugged!

[Everyone laughs.]

[Runner lays down a backpack full of Silver vials and 2 crystals, some Cobalts and some rubber balls.]

The K's: I hope there is an Answer Book in there for what we do now to separate yours from ours.

[Katie looks in the backpack and start throwing the rubber balls and Cobalts to the Spiders on the end of the Table. Then after they start juggling the balls in the air and slowly moving off the Table and toward the Curved Cave, the zombies start splitting into 2 halves. Lesa smacks the crystals together and the zombies wake up but still keep splitting into 2 groups and the larger group is following the Spiders.]

Lesa: Great idea Runner.

Runner: It was not mine, but Ms. Stitches and Miss Morals. Jon is napping with Breasted Jamie. I think you need more Silver, be back soon.

Boob: Another backpack. Tell Ms. Stitches when we are caught up. Bye.

Lesa: I will send you over the top of the Zombies.

Runner: Weee.

[Katie jumps on Boob's back and off they go toward the Main Table Area.]

[Location: Table Area.]

Katie starts helping Ms. Stitches and Mia fill vials. Runner takes off again with a backpack.]

Ms. Stitches telepathically to Silver: We need a bucket of Silver here, please.

Silver: Okay, working on it. The K's made us a propane powered go-cart for times like this.

[Boob runs another backpack. Runner comes back for another.]

Mia [looking at Runner]: Are we going to run out?

Runner: Did you tele Silver?

Ms. Stitches: Yes I did and she is bringing a bucket from the Silver Lake.

Mia: Lake, as in lots?

Runner: Yes. Not as big as the Black Lake but lots.

Mia: Black as in my strange diaper?

Runner: Yes. I will take what you have. When Boob comes, I will run back for more. Silver can help you fill vials. I need to do some reconnaissance.

[Runner takes off and returns 10 minutes later.]

Runner: We are going to need more zombies.

Jon: What?

Ms. Stitches: Where is Miss Morals, she was hanging overhead?

Runner: The medical Octopi expect 3,000 to leave tomorrow. We are gaining about 175 Octopi, 3,500 Spiders. Lesa's idea of an Invitation of the Called rendered some unique results. Or God really likes us and is giving us the lady-power we need right now. The Queen is there to do some screening, I would guess.

Jon: I have to see this. This is amazing.

Mia: Put some pants on. I don't care but I don't make the rules.

Jon: Thanks.

Ms. Stitches: Thanks Mia. We are getting accustomed to nudity in here. But it is sure not that way to the outside world, they get turned on and think nudity means sex.

I never took showers at school; I was way too embarrassed. I haven't worn clothes except to go to court one day since my husband got caught.

[Shocked look.]

You have Kala's gift, don't you?

Jon: Not really. I just seem to be drawn to people in trouble, some need saved, some who need to be who they really should be and some victims need closure by the punishing of their oppressors in this life.

[Go-cart arrives.]

Silver: Please pick up the bucket, I might accidently drop it on the way up there.

Jon: I am going to borrow your go-cart. Want a ride?

[Jon drives away and Kala sees him and grabs him and flies him above the whole event.]

Kala: Your kingdom is growing and a whole lot of people are well now.

Jon: You too.

Kala: Of course, you have the glue to unite all of us who were enemies for centuries. I was just a naive farm girl before our first meeting. This is a wonderful thing, God's favor is upon us. Did you ever get the stats on how many Beasties and Winged-folk are pregnant?

Jon: I think 50 or so.

Kala: You fathered 102 including all the twins; like Mayling, Silver to name a few. I wish you would have had more success with the humans.

Jon: Me too.

Kala: Mia is going to have a miscarriage tomorrow. The baby was damaged in all the abuse; its brain dead right now. I wanted you to be prepared. I don't know if she will even know or see it.

Jon: Thanks for the warning. This is beautiful; I need to get back. Would you land me?

[Kala lands Jon on the go-cart. Jon drives back to find Cody there.]

Cody: I have some stats for you. No one in the new editions have children and almost all the rest do who are expected to leave tomorrow.

I have stats on what diseases we have brought into remission. I think we should start advertising to find those people and get them here. Come spring we could mow the fields around here and with the bus company, bus them to the area where our prototype is going to be. Or at least, that was the thoughts of the Ballroom.

Jon: As much as we like the background white noise from the zombies. I think we need to concentrate on how to feed everyone and zombies too. Please help figure out what to do with that problem and get with everyone else for ideas. Pass everything by Skate since most of her people are basically helping out the humans at the moment. We need Skate's original people specifically helping your group with computers, securities and upgrades. I need to get back to me.

Cody: I will see you tomorrow for a cordial visit. Ms. Stitches opened everything up for any who could do 30+ minutes. I am 4th on the schedule at present. We have come a long way from the time you stuck a gun to my forehead after I hacked the NSA.

Jon: Yes we have. Your maturity level has grown well. Goodnight Cody.

Cody: Yes it has. Thanks, I needed that. Goodnight Jon.

[Time to Hit the Floor or the Showers.] [TOC](#)

[Time: 10 PM.]

Skate: Ready for me?

Jon: I am, not so sure our new clan is.

Skate: It's time to initiate them to their new lives. Mrs. already said that I can have you every so often to keep up moral and put in on the floor. Ms. Stitches are you seat-belted in?

Ms. Stitches: Hit us. Now that we grabbed this flavor dispenser from the Kitchen, filling vials is far faster and I can't slide out of the Chair as easily.

{Jon telepathically to All: Please put down any mechanical instruments while Skate makes everyone happy for the next hour or so; sitting down might also be appropriate too or finding a shower or stream for some.}

{Jon telepathically to Genny, Misty, Amy and Sherrie: I think I would strongly recommend a bathtub or shower.

Amy to Jon: Doubles, oh my. I am glad hubby crashed. He will need the rest before I wake him up later.

Jon to Amy: Horny little witch, are you?

Amy to Jon: He has been so good with the 40 days; he should be rewarded.

Barrel wants a sign just like the foundry has except 'They identify as Jon Smyth'.

My replacement, Bill, found another male Deputy getting a 'favor request' from one of the visitors.

Tracy threw her 'whatever he is' in the Hole. You do inspire people.

Jon to Amy: Bill is Nicole's half brother, in the military at the time and never knew till later.

Amy to Jon: This is why Nicole is so good of a sniper.

Jon to Amy: No, I trained them 5 years from now. She has a shoulder birth defect so she uses hunting

rifles. Our Nicole is buried in her backyard, killed by her stepbrother. Please get some of her rifle ammo and take it to the Spider Armorer, the bullets fragment. Don't touch the bullet part.

Amy [stunned] to Jon: One more chess piece.

Jon: Yes, in multiple ways. President Clinton stopped all old military ammo from being recycled to reloaders in the U.S. Any way to stop guns in any form was Clinton. He didn't care to destroy a billion dollars a year. After General Jonathan found out we have an Armorer. We will be doing all the recycling to us, police, Marshals, and reloaders.}

[Day 28. Time: 6: 00 AM.]

Jon: Hi Annie.

Annie: I need some stress relieve before all the displaced zombies start showing up today at the other apartment buildings. I had some signs made that state, "Beggars can't be choosers, the door is behind you." and "Free rent for 3 months, IF you have a job in 3 months not on your back, OR you are working on furthering your Education then the rent stays free until further notice."

Once I am done in Chicago, back to John Henry's place to further my trips to buy some other properties for the K's. I have some others from a group that Misty hired doing research. We are doing so well to be such a young family.

[Mia's Miscarriage.] [TOC](#)

Mia: Great my diaper just fell off, oooo I am a complete mess. Ms. Stitches would you turn on the shower this way, in about 2 minutes. I am jumping in the creek first. Thanks.

Jon: Turn them all on. Foam too. It is going to be a long day for all of us, might as well be spotless to start it.

[A double dose of foam falls and the foam covers everything about 3' deep. Everyone washes with the foam and the showers come on.]

Jon: Would you hose everything to the trash creek please, Ms. Stitches?

Mia: I can help, if you teach me how. Jon, I should help around here when I am not stuck in a book or a test. Thanks for letting me stay, or at least trying. I feel great today.

Jon: Come on over for a treatment. Why do you feel so good today, we do not have your college stuff set up yet, if even possible?

Mia: Because I just had a miscarriage. I didn't want that kid and I didn't what to ever regret giving it up for adoption. It is better off; it was deformed. I knew, so everyone, you can breathe easier, I for sure will.

[Expanding the Chicago Table.] [TOC](#)

Katie: Come on let's find out about the second Table, see how big they are planning to make it.

Jon: 47' so it will fit in a semi-trailer is my guess.

Annie: You don't know it but the Table that was in the basement mess is now in the Reactor Building. So it will be warm there vs. all the drafty of before. That is our limit. If you want to push some crystals that way then get with the XD's. They are in charge there and doing some serious work on the computers. Sherrie shipped them 4 computers like yours.

[Katie and Mia walk to the lower Table and run toward the waterfall and end up in Chicago. XD's

are sleeping on one end.]

[Location: Reactor Building, Chicago.]

Katie: XD's, sorry need a moment of your time. How big do you want this Table? Can we make it 47 feet long? So we can transfer the zombies back?

XD's: Yes. Whatever you need is fine. Start shoving broken crystals, I don't know how many we have or even if we do. The new editions, all night kind of removed our 'Crystal Miners'. We will go to sleep over there, wake us if you need us. So how many do you think can come at a time?

Katie: 100, you will see soon. Return trip Mia, ready.

Mia: Yes.

[Location: Table Area.]

[Katie and Mia arrive. Katie starts scratching the back of Boob's head and neck. Boob wakes up.]

Boob: Hi Katie and Mia.

Katie: Can you run a front end loader and do you know if we still have a broken crystal pile or piles somewhere.

Boob: I can. I can also wake a couple others if need be. We have 3 piles started. I don't know how big though. The punished Winged-folk and Beasties have to test the crystals, boring after a couple hours, painful after 6 and they have 10 hour shifts.

Sexpot is going to fix the dual sexed Winged-folk permanently soon. So we will be losing 2 testers real quick. Kala has been finding all kind of 'below their dignity' jobs. I should not laugh. [Laughing.]

Mia: Do it again anyway; it feels good.

Katie: Whichever one is closest to the Table where the zombies are, needs to be the one we pour the crystals on. We are attempting to get the table in Chicago to grow so we can move 100 at a time.

Boob: Teleport us to the other Long Table. One pile is there.

Katie: Good idea, why didn't I think of that.

[Katie, Mia and Boob appears on the Long Table next to the Zombies. There are 4 front end loaders there, 3 with totally full buckets of broken crystals, 2 Beasties and 2 Winged-folk.]

Katie: Cool.

[Boob gets on the front end loader and dumps the first bucket on the Table.]

Mia: Hop on Boob. We are going to Communist City.

All abort! Sorry I had to say that once.

[Boob and Katie hug Mia and then all 3 are gone.]

[Asha.] TOC

[A woman walks up to the Main Table Area.]

Asha: Excuse me but may I speak with Jon?

Ms. Stitches: Asha, I will see when he can come out.

[Asha is puzzled that Ms. Stitches knows her name.]

[Long pause.]

Ms. Stitches: Asha, you can go on up, there is nothing there you haven't seen or done.

[Asha walks behind the Privacy Screen.]

Jon: Hi Asha, I think the Black Death Plague about put you out of business.

Asha: I have no clue how I lived through it. I saw about 150 people die at the bus stop and I guess I had one of those, 'All of your life flashed before your eyes.' moment. I didn't like what I saw.

Anyway to the point, these Invitations you do I am guessing cost a fortune. I will foot the bill for all those you can do in the next year and this one that is exiting today, if you can do 1 single suburb town close to Chicago. It is where all my family and kinfolk live. The money will be wired to you or brought here in gold bars.

Jon: I think your repentance is going well for you. But because of my condition and what has been happening, you need to go to the Ballroom and discuss this with Genny and Misty. I am trying to make 0 decisions right now. The morphine or the Winged-folk poison might be making them, not me. Thank you. I hope we can arrange help for your family.

Asha: All we can do it try. Thank you. I am so glad the Black Death Plague hit Chicago and the latter Invitation. I hope the plague hits it again and again. Many of my clients made the drug dealers and pimps look like honest jobs.

[Location: Reactor Building, Chicago.] [TOC](#)

[In Chicago they spread out the broken crystals on the Table and they slowly disappear as the Table increases in size.]

Katie: ½ bucket this time seems around right? If we go a little over it will shrink as we use it all day. Mia, you are driving this time.

Mia: All aboard. Wow, I did it! This is fun. I am always bored unless I read. Annie is going to be ticked; it looks like we have new transports soon. Boob, ½ a fill up please.

Boob: Okay.

[Mia Tries to Pay for College.] [TOC](#)

Mia: That is a lot of gems in this mountain. I want this one.

[Mia reaches out her hand and pulls a softball sized dark blue gem to her.]

Katie: Take that to Jon and show him. We will catch up to you on the next trip back. Bye

[Location: Main Table.]

[Couple minutes later.]

Mia: Hi Jon. I just paid for my college education. Here.

Jon: You watching sex acts is probably not allowed.

Mia: I could probably get into Annie head and see, even feel them.

Jon: You sucked up too much Silver last night. Not necessarily a good thing. But you don't need your Black diaper any longer you will heal supernaturally now. Sorry but you still have to wait till it falls off. Scrap it up and put it in the waste creek. That gray stuff stills has purpose.

By the way, you are paying for your college with some of Genny's money? Cute, the K's already tried this trick on our second day of the 40. The K's are sleeping up higher in the Curved Cave. Take a golfcart and put this in front of one of them for when they wake up. They will be very happy for the gift.

Mia: What is it beside valuable?

Annie: A gigantic Cobalt diamond. It is what we use in the reactors around here, for heat, light and electricity. 2 more of them that size and the K's would probably pass out.

[Gifts for the K's.] [TOC](#)

[Mia drives a golfcart to the Curved Cave and finds the K's sitting back to back on a wide shelf over the top of the small dumpsters full of gems. Mia places the Cobalt on one of the K's laps. The K's

wake up and look at her.]

The K's: Hi human or Octopi? Are you feeling better?

Mia: You are supposed to wake up and look at what is on your lap.

[The K's look down, then fall off the shelf into the bin.]

Mia: Are you okay?

The K [holding the gem]: I am great. I don't know about her.

The other K [now in unison]: Got anymore?

Mia: I wish. I tried your trick of paying for college with that stone. Jon didn't go along with it.

The K's: He didn't take our offer either, a few weeks ago for our toys.

[Me-Tis was above all of them, undetected and disappears. Mia drives back to the Long Table to find 2 more Cobalts and 3 Ruby diamonds on the Table. Mia starts to load them in a bucket when Boob and Katie arrive back.]

Katie: STOP! Putting them in the same bucket might just kill you. Those gems are very anti-social.

They do weird things like spark, lightning, blinding light, etc. We will load the 3 Ruby ones.

The K's will need to change their jump-suits very soon.

Annie is in Chicago so we can startup when we get back, it looks like about a full load already. If this works, Mia you will operate the smaller Floor Table next to Ms. Stitches and I will do this one. We just have to be about 5-10 minutes apart. Then we are looking at about 36 trips.

Boob: I will get the other Table fed in case it is hungry. I can scrap the crystal back into the front end loader if it is not hungry.

[Boob drives a load of broken crystals to Floor Table next to Waterfall and Mia and Katie are traveling to the Curved cave holding buckets off opposite sides of the golfcart. Mia and Katie find the K's back to back and asleep with the Cobalt at the end of the small dumpster. Mia and Katie place each of the Cobalt and Ruby diamonds at opposite ends.

Mia and Katie walk to the center where the K's are sleeping.]

Mia and Katie: K's wake up.

The K's [looking at them]: Yes Octopi.

[Mia and Katie point to each end. The K's smile ear to ear, take deep breathes and appear to be dazed and hum.]

{The K's [telepathically and aloud]: Skate, wherest art thou?

Skate: What did you say; whatever it was, it sounds stupid?

The K's: We would love it if you could come to the Curved Cave for us to show you something very special. You might want to put on jeans.

[1 minute later Skate rolls in.]

Skate: Why are the two of you sitting in a dumpster full of gems?

[The K's just point at each end.]

Skate: I will have to think about how we use them. I doubt they can be much closer than 4 feet apart.

I wonder who I am going to kick off of Jon at the moment. Bye ladies, keep your seats. Now I know what you meant by the jeans.

[Skate Super Horny.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table.]

Skate to Jon: Who is on top of you right now?

Jon to Skate: Briana is leaving, why?

Skate to Jon: Stop the train. I have never been so horny in my life.

[25 minutes later, the Main Cave looks like a bomb hit it, people are laid out on the floor, sitting but in a lounging way, some coiled into balls.]

[Time: 45 minutes later.]

Skate: I feel great. Bye everyone.

Misty: I hired Asha. I think we already did. Cory and Wesley both asked me to, she did the same method as when we got the first printer and the rag truck.

Asha sent \$20 million into your Help Women's Fund and none of that money was clean. She wants no salary and will work when we ask her to do similar. All she asked for is any apartment in the Sunken Cave anywhere. She may just want 'boring' for a while.

Jon: She wants us to do a Invitation this year in Sleazy's town. Her family lives there. So when you can, start looking at how.

Misty: Come supper, I already know how: an outdoor or indoor exhibit center.

[More of Chicago Invitation Continues.] [TOC](#)

Mia: I will leave my gray goo here, Boob is supposed to get it. How do I get immune to the poison?

Ms. Stitches: Come on up. I will put just a little on you to numb your nipples. Hi Tracy.

Tracy: I am guessing no one is going to be able to do the next hour or two, but I can.

Ms. Stitches: Come on Mia, you have seen more sex than you need to see for years. Go get him Tracy.

[Mia leaves and goes to the Floor Table.]

{Mia telepathically to Ms. Stitches and Katie: I have a full load of zombies, go or hold?}

Katie: I..., spin her Ms. Stitches.

[5 minutes later]

Mia: I am back.

Katie: I am leaving.

[This continues for 4 more hours till all the zombies are gone but a few dozen.]

[Earthen Globe.] [TOC](#)

[TV's or Theater Screens Turn On.]

{The K's telepathically to Everyone: Hi Jon. Can you turn on the TV if not already on and look at the Yard Channel 22.

Jon to Everyone: TV ON. You made your globe, well cylinder? Nice.

The Other K's to Everyone: Sorry but this is going to be jerky; we are carrying the camera and we are wearing microphones. We have body cams too. So maybe our film crew can make a good video out of all of this. We had a local trash company leave us a couple of dumpsters full of garbage and we put it in the Earthen Globe. We have only a few outlets so far but we will show you a quickie overview, this is not even alpha version yet.

First off, the audience for the event is mostly spiders from all the clans. This is where the trash was dumped. We are for sure going to relocate this later. We asked the Octopi to dump the trash into the Earthen Globe for us. We will come up with a better way eventually. This is one pipe which screens out the plastic molecules which go into the long square metal container and on the other end is plastic coming out for our buildings. The Junior-spiders cut it at almost 10' lengths. The reactor on top that

is greenish in color is actually cooling off the plastic as it gets into the air. Here is the stack we have so far. We like the weirdness of the look of them. This stream produces pure iron. Of course it rusts instantly in air. We know that we should be able to mix the right amount to elements in the right ways to get us some form of Stainless Steel, but we are really barely a zygote right now. We are sure you can understand this stream.

Jon to Everyone: Greencrete. Where is the radioactive material coming from? But will it harden or not when in air?

The Other K's to Everyone: We fed it in but we think we could make a way to nuke the Earthen Globe and let it make its own. What is truly strange is we have not put that much in to get this much Greencrete mix. It will not harden. We are going to put this leftover into a different globe so we can get out all the clean elements later. Here is our really weird second byproduct: Vitamin-goo. Skate has been getting samples every hour to send to a lab. She thinks we could save a ton of money with all the vitamins we feed the zombies. This was the food waste in the trash broken down to simpler compounds. We have no idea if we can get out paper pulp or not. This stream is pure uranium and this stream is Protactinium atomic number 91, as you can tell a spec if the camera can even see it. Thorium is here. We are planning to feed it a whole car from all the ice storm pileup just to see what happens. We want to see if putting something in really large at once is going to expand the cylinder or the internal gravity just makes or keeps it a small cylinder.

The K's to Everyone: We are being careful and our little silvery energy fairy has been enjoying some of the stray electrical bolts. We figure we will have to build a few thousand separator pipes and we don't know the math yet to put out compounds to have them tested. We could also by accident make some poisonous gas. We may need decades of testing for what can be done other than plastic, greencrete, vitamin-goo and elements. We have a company making us the 140 pipes we need to separate the elements. So if anyone can come up with valuable sellable or usable compounds for us, please see whoever volunteers to keep track of this for us (hint, hint).

Beth to Everyone: I will do it. Sarge what is your nerve gas formula? I want it.

Amanda to Everyone: You know that is illegal.

Misty to Everyone: You want dead cops and marshals or dead criminals?

Amanda to Everyone: This is me shutting up now.

[Everyone chuckles.]

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: You may need to make hundreds of Earthen Globes, I can see one just for the blackish sludge at the end of the creeks, especially at John Henry's Cave.

Cara to Everyone: Can a way be made to make enriched uranium or thorium for powerplants? Or maybe even the whole powerplant with lead based greencrete. Just thinking aloud.

The X2's to Everyone: High priority but also to take Cobalt 60 away from non-radioactive Cobalt. It seems a waste to use all of it for Greencrete when hospitals are paying a fortune for it because the Leftist are against Nuclear Power and the Military recycling Nuclear Waste.

Jon to Everyone: This is a great step forward if all you do is get elements out of trash vs. landfills. But that makes the problem of how do we get it all here. Garbage trucks are heavy and get horrid gas mileage and they stink.

I think Thomas Jefferson said this, "I may not be the smartest man in the world but I am intelligent enough to surround myself with those who are." Beth is a great teacher and she can ask Big Brother. Can you do as Ms. Stitches said but make it into a spider web? I bet the black sludge hole goes down a mile or so. It is mostly metal and the hole gives off heat more than what is probably decaying in the gunk. If we only deal with our own trash would be a great start.

The K's to Everyone: Our car has arrived. 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1 splash.

Junior-spiders to Everyone: Clean up on aisle IRON. We have a puddle of molten iron over here. We need to extract or make a simple oil out of this to coat the iron and other metals.

The Other K's to Everyone: That was quick. Any monitors get if the Earthen Globe did anything special when the car hit?

Sis to Everyone: We have our stainless pipes over here. Amazing what an extra \$5k buys these days. We will have to look at the film frame by frame to see if anything happened to the cylinder. The few pipes we have didn't move or we would have felt it, we think, since we are sitting on the Uranium pipe.}

[Meanwhile at the Big City Cave.]

[Some of the Beasties are watching the TV's. Gentle takes a bundle of \$5,000 which she has been playing with and pitches it over her shoulder to a pile of about 4 million dollars.]

[Jon to himself: Especially since they came from our foundry that makes our Smyth car springs.]

{Genny telepathically to the Other K's: I have an idea. Go to the Left Shallow Cave as the K's called it. Skin the right wall keep walking a mile once you see the back wall turn off your flashlight and look up. There is a hole there you can barely see light in during the winter. That cave might be your future home for this project. Do not be surprised if you find some kids parking there at night topside. I think that is close to the road that is back there through the woods.}

[Mapping the Caves.] [TOC](#)

The X's: If we ever slow down the snowball, we have ways to map the entire cave structures. We started the slower version carts in the Northeast cave. We are trying to make sure we do not miss any crevices that are Beastie sized. All we know from our first preliminary drones is that the cave structure is like one big tunnel which goes more northeast than east like we expected and has a fair amount of connecting caves similar to the Main Cave. We didn't explore any of those yet.

[The Collision.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Well should we tell them or not?

Genny, Skate, Kala, Misty: Yes.

{Jon telepathically to the K's: You might want to see what Future YOU did with the first Earthen Globes in the Smyth Factory and the Big City Cave 25 miles or so after where the Black Cave ends. We could not figure out how to plumb the rest or dump them other than what Future You did: pulp, gold, Bio-Vitamin, the Smyth Plastics, carbon fiber and metal fiber used in the Smyth cars and other products and the chip machine gets traces of elements. Look don't touch. You break them we can't fix them.

[Long pause.]

The K's to Jon: You let us reinvent the wheel you already own. That was wise.

Just how big is the Big City Cave?

Jon to the K's: You did the same for me. We build a dune buggy that 10 years later was going to become the Rainbow Nova, the Smyth, and a variation was the Smyth Semi truck rebuild.

The Senior Spiders will need a day or 2 to see it all and maybe a lot more time to figure it all out at least. You want to talk with Beasties named Gentle and Peaceful, they run the 4000+ Winged-folk and Beastie production facility.

The whole area is called Kala City which really is the Black Cave, Smythville, Big City Cave and the basic voids in between. All the Smyth products are made there.

Sorry I had to keep it a secret, but no spoilers or that is what you told me more than once.

Cara knows all about it and so does the whole Ballroom. I have no idea why the Future K's and Future Misty, a.k.a. Monster, wants me rich like Solomon and our timeline advanced 10 years.

Oh and Big Brother is from the future also, 2091 AD.

At the Entrance Cave mouth walking out, skin the right wall till you will see the Apartments in the Sunken Cave. They are unique. We printed them from a 3d printer in Big City Cave that runs at amazing speeds. Fairly certain the printers were Future K's ideas too. The printers are for sure 10 years advanced over current technology. We still have not found all the Spider Web Future K's made to keep it all hidden from me. Maybe your twisted little minds can.

The K's: Thanks for the info and the complement. We will do our best to figure out us.

[College Invitation Plans.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile a few hours later.]

[Location: Table Area.]

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: Please tell me if we have any exceptions to this rough statistics I have noticed: Octopi are 14-29 years old, Caucasian. Spiders are 13-32 years old and mixed races. Neither group has fat people in it. We have noticed though some of what men would call 'pleasing plump women' have been Invited, but leave 10-20 pounds lighter which makes little sense with the amount the Zombies eat.

[2 minutes go by.]

Jon to Everyone: We need to have an Invitation at an early registration at a college. Better ideas anyone?

Beth to Everyone: No one is going to like the timing but tomorrow at the branch college and the technical college in Big City, this is happening. They give this year's students first choice on Fall or Summer classes. Just in case of multiple college students, in both schools, the technical college is also offering a second day with the high school students graduating soon. I have been working today to get Mia in and get some rules amended. I could let the administrator know, maybe see if she would like to direct all the students out a certain way right by the Octopi and some Senior Spiders.

Sis [Sisters, clan leaders of the Junior-spiders] to Everyone: We will handle everything; everyone should wake up soon, they helped out with some of the tornado damaged areas, yesterday. The Octopi need to, as soon as you can, get to bed. We will need to leave by 7: 00 AM. Beth anyway you could help; go for it. I doubt we will have more than a few hundred tops. The Junior-spiders will load the Long Table tonight into a semi-trailer after Katie and Mia are done and get it to the closest truck stop. This should give us more time once we have a setup area.

Misty to Everyone: Sis if you have any problems get help from others.

Sis to Everyone: We will.

Beth to Everyone: I did NOT expect her to answer back her email so fast. She gave me a parking lot and she volunteered all the keys to unlock the Sign boards around the campus. We can blanket with large posters for 2 days. Wesley or Cory can you get us a close up map and work with Cara to print

pretty directions?

Jon to Everyone: Cara has crashed here. When you have the ideas for her to print, I can probably wake her.

The other K's to Everyone: Please, if you leave through the Entrance Cave, except through the area where the humans leave grab a hard hat, we are making a roof outside over part of the yard. We figured it would be good practice before we build the Warehouse Apartments, we are training our 3500 new Spiders to see who is good at this in pieces. Diana is running the IQ and SAT tests on groups of them too. As always we are running by the seat of our pants.

Oh wow. We are hoping to share this image with all.

[12' Powerplant Crystals.] [TOC](#)

[The Video Billboard lights up in the Main Cave.]

Beasties over TV's: We found these stuck in the mud at the bottom of the lake. We were trying to stir up the mud so we can put some plants down there for the baby fish to hide in.

The X2's over TV's: How tall are those crystals?

Alice (Beastie) over TV's: 12 feet. 7 of them so far.

Skate over intercom: Jon, I am coming back for round 2. Everyone will need to have a seat soon. I just found use for the baseball sized Cobalt and Ruby diamonds.

[Me-Tis lands next to the X2's and does a pay me with her teenager form hands.]

X2's over TV's: When we can, we will be happy to light up your life. Me-Tis is wanting paid, how close on another rack, tele us.

[Quick Table and Chairs by Me-Tis.] [TOC](#)

[Main Cave, West area where zombies stay.]

{Mia to Everyone: How long does it take to make another Table, if people would feed it and maybe have 2 teleports for tomorrow, just in case?

The XD's to Everyone: We will assign some Spiders to start construction. The Table may not grow well at first.

Diana, please send us tested spiders who ranked high on geometrical whatever. They might make great Table makers.

Jon to Everyone: Grab my blocks and use them.

Lesla to Everyone: We need multiple Chairs, so multiple serious operations could be going on at the same time and to have a faster turnaround on some of the zombies.

Erin to Everyone: Can we get some people to stack up some broken Crystal on each Table?

Silver to Everyone: Sure, I know the perfect 2 Winged-folk and 2 Beasties who need a new job.

Mayling to Everyone: Agreed sister. They may never get out of Public Service. What is the penalty for manslaughter because both Beasties lost their child?

Amanda to Everyone: 1-5 in most states. Killing a kid, more toward the 5 years, and in prison, Smyth Rules might get you killed.}

[Me-Tis takes off flying sees the spiders making the new Table and lands in the middle of the Table. They have a steel wall up so the sides will not go over 7' wide as it grows in length. They have 4 front

end loaders with buckets full of crystals that they are ready to dump as needed.

Me-Tis stares at the mountain of gems and rocks, then opens her little hands and Ruby diamonds in one hand, Cobalts in the other hand. The Spiders watch her closely. Then Me-Tis walks around the edge of the Table and shoves the ruby and cobalt diamonds in one at a time, smiles and waves goodbye to the Spiders but doesn't fly away. Me-Tis starts to glow.]

Spiders: RUN!

[The end that was left open for the spiders to come in and out of slams shut and the whole ceiling above is almost white from Me-Tis' glowing. Then one by one the front end loaders look like a giant is picking them up to dump the buckets and then sets them back on the floor on the other side. In a few minutes the light goes back to normal and the steel walls fall down. A fully formed 7'x47' Table is there with a Chair above it. The spiders walk back and see Me-Tis inside the Table.]

{Spiders to Everyone: Help! Me-Tis is inside the Table.

[Me-Tis opens her eyes moves her head to look at them and smiles, then waves and goes to sleep.]
Spiders to Everyone: Sorry false alarm. She is sleeping inside the Table.

Jon to Everyone: A lightning bolt doesn't bother her, did you think some Beryls can cage her? This maybe sci-fi but I always figured she is a trans-dimensional being; one foot in this Timeline, another in a different Timeline. That Table is probably soft by now if anyone needs to sleep there.

Spiders to Everyone: We will have a zombie herd tomorrow, we pray.

Jon to Everyone: After her nap, Me-tis said she needs a good bath to get off all the sweat.

[About ½ the people laugh.]

Jon to Everyone: Note on the laughter, Me-tis has no sweat glands or sex organs.

[Chicago Invitation II.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Chicago War Zone.]

[Last trip to drop off previous Zombies in Chicago. One ex-zombie Alayah walks back in.]

Alayah: I think you need to look outside.

[Annie and the XD's quit using their computers and with Katie and Mia, get up and walk outside.]

Katie: Elevate me up please Mia.

[Katie at about 30 feet up from the ground.]

Katie [loudly]: We have 500 coming. Down please.

[Location: Inside of Chicago's reactor building. Time: 11 PM.]

Katie: Another Invitation is taking place, how? We don't have crystals but these broken pieces and only 2 Spiders, 3 Octopi.

[XD's point over their shoulders at the power stations.]

Annie: It looks like we have amplifiers. Huh.

Annie telepathically to Everyone: We have 500 or more incoming from Chicago again. Please arrange a bucket of good Crystals on the Long Floor Table. Maybe they will load up here. No more Octopi or Spiders this way. I have a test.

Genny to Everyone: I get it. You want to see when this ends if you can expand the area.

Annie to Everyone: That is the plan but not Chicago. I hate to say this but right now, we need better grade Spiders for the Cave to grow strong so we can circle back around to help the weaker less fortunate later. I am thinking those places where we have larger powerplants like this one but not next

to the Hood. But the only one I can think of is South Bend which would be part Hood and part people working or traveling through that part of town. Most of our other powerplants are really not that close to dense population. I think that is why the idea of Invitation Centers and we control the volume.}

[Day 29.]

[Location: Chicago Powerplant Building. Time: 1AM.]

Annie telepathically to Linda and Erin: We are finished here. I need 2 Spiders and 1 Octopi to come this way to test and see if we gain more Zombies or not, thanks.

[Time: 3 AM.]

Alice-Ann [Octopi]: Sorry, Mia and Katie, wake up.

Mia: It worked. How many you think?

Alice-Ann: 300. It could be the areas we reached or that it is just 3 AM now. We know what to do to test this better when we don't have a college to invade today. I will start herding them this way from the plastic shelter. Then we all leave but Annie and the XD's who have business here. They will stay and we left a lot of Crystals in the other plastic shelter and they will keep the monitors on to make sure groups of 7 don't show up while they are here at the plastic shelter.

[Accidental Athenians.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Highway outside of Main Cave. Time: 5: 45 AM.]

Skate telepathically to New Girl: I need you. We need to get to the main road outside. Something is all wrong there.

New Girl: I will meet you at the Entrance Cave.

[Skate and New Girl meet and get in a Smyth car and drive up to the main road by chance in between the accident and the road block. New Girl parks the car and goes to the Ambulance. There is an argument taking place.]

[Location: Car accident, inside ambulance.]

Joey [EMT]: If we take you to the hospital your friend is dead, if we take you...

Skate: I can handle this Joey, these are non-humans like me. Drive us to the Main Cave.

[Skate pulls up her hair and the injured person who is awake sees her ears.]

Tally: We are dead now.

{New Girl telepathically to Sexpot: Can you get to the bottom Table, an ambulance with men inside is bringing in 2 injured Athenians, not our own.

Sexpot: Lesa and I are going there now.

Skate: Shut up and drink this.

[Skate throws her a vial of Black. Then Skate turns to the really injured Athenian.]

Skate: I am going to lean her head up, see if you can make this go down her throat.

[New Girl is able to move the Black down her throat after she places her hand on the Athenian's chest.]

New Girl: Go through the next plastic strips, [pause] now slight turn left. Stay inside. We still have zombies running around.

New Girl elevates the Ambulance to turn it 180 degrees.

[Junior-spiders open the ambulance doors and roll out the severely injured Athenian and then the other one. New Girl elevates both onto the end of the Floor Table. Junior-spiders roll the empty carts back in. Close the doors and 2 pats on the back doors. The ambulance leaves.]

Joey: They do great things in that cave but the place just freaks me out. The sooner we get out the better I will feel. The woman who was here was literally in pieces when I drove her inside a few weeks ago from a car accident.

[Location: Floor Table.]

Lesa: The talking one. No internal injuries. Compound fracture to right leg. Other one, lymph organ busted open. Every other organs badly bruised. Brain concussion, no big deal.

Tally: Why are you fixing us, just to kill us?

Sexpot: Let me see one of your ears. [Pause.] Your great great whatever grandmother was a coward and a disgrace. She worked with the Atlanteans from about day one.

Tally [stunned]: You're the Silver Queen. You're Tzish-ma-psal-lia. You both are supposed to be dead.

Skate: Nothing your master ever said to you is the truth.

Tally: You know when he wakes up, I will betray you; I won't have a choice.

Skate: The Black I gave you is pure and with this you will be able to keep him out.

Tally: Ouch. What was that, because the walls are spinning and I can't even see walls?

[Thump.]

[1 hour after surgery.]

Skate: How good are you at wiping memories and planting a new one in her?

Sexpot: Wipe yes. Planting one not so much. What is your idea?

Skate: Send her back injured, no memory of the accident or where her friend is. A double barrel shotgun pistol full of Silver.

Tally: I will do it. Fix my leg then board it up to look like I fixed it myself, hide the shotgun in there. Bruise my forehead and cut a gash in it to fake a brain injury. Tzish-ma-psal-lia if you can free yourself from your master, I am willing to try and do the same.

Skate: Where were you going?

Tally: We were taking a safe with information to our Master in Denver. The Atlanteans are very old school that way.

New Girl: I am on it. Where is the safe?

Tally: Pull out the back seat you will see it, typical dark gray color, about 250 pounds. I don't have the combination.

New Girl: We will soon.

Skate: Keep taking a drop of this Black as much as you can without getting a buzz going till about 1 hour before you get to him.

[Location Main Road and Cave's Yard area.]

[New Girl gets back to the crushed car and tells the tow truck to put it in the Cave's Yard. The X2's and a few other Spiders see the car and walk out to it and New Girl.]

New Girl: Can you cut these back doors off. There is a safe under the back seat we need.

X2's: Help her out. We have to go to Big City with the rest.

[The Lily's throw a large hook through the back door window and rip the door wide open and bend it backward over the front door. New Girl gets in and takes out the bottom back seat to see the safe

and sees some strange looking wiring that doesn't look factory. Then New Girl slowly lifts up the top part of the rear seat to see a bomb on the side of the gas tank.]

New Girl: Ideas ladies?

[The Lily's cut off the roof over the back seat and fold it on top of the hood. Then they set the car on its side.]

The Lily's: Pull out safe, push away exploding car. We will fill the gas tank with water to lighten the effects. The gas will float to the top and we drain it out.

[10 Minutes later.]

New Girl: Okay. Here goes nothing.

[Everyone backs up to about 50 feet from the car. A couple of arm movements with New Girl. Safe comes flying toward them and the car flies 100 feet away from where it was.]

New Girl: Feed that car to the Earthen Globe in case there is a G.P.S. tracker in it. Can anyone open this safe, and make sure it looks unopened?

The Lily's: Okay. Hummm.

[One Spider puts her hand on the front door; the other Spider turns the dial. Click. They open the safe. They take out a pair of gloves from their tool belt and open the manila envelope and page through the pages so New Girl can see them. New Girl give a 1 minute sign with her hand.]

{New Girl telepathically to Sarge and Jon: Read along please.

[Then she starts reading the 2 pieces of paper.]

Sarge to All: Captain looks like we have a party to crash in a few days.

Jon to Angel: Angel are you awake?

Kala to All: Yes Jon.

Jon to All: Please attend the party that New Girl and Sarge are planning to crash in Chicago.

Kala to All: I will meet the two of you in the Reactor Room.

Jon to All: Great.}

[Mey punished.] [TOC](#)

Kala: I have to deal with a problem first.

[20 minutes later while Jon is eating his breakfast on the Table.]

Jon: I feel Mey.

Ms. Stitches: As in want to be queen Mey?

Jon: Yes.

[Mey screams close-by. Jon and Ms. Stitches go to the edge of the Table Area to look down at the Main Cave floor. Mey is there with Kala. Mey has nubs sticking out her back of what were her wings. A couple poison sacks hanging by skin on her back. 2 slits under her breasts. Blood all over her back and Kala is wrapping chains around her waist and crouch making a Chastity Belt of them. Silver and Mayling arrive with claws dripping poison.]

Mayling: Hi mom. You were warned. Queen we will have the Spiders weld the chains together and hang her somewhere in the Black Cave so everyone knows what rules and punishment means.

Silver: Mom you don't know how lucky you were. We will kill you, should you ever turn on our Queen and we thought you were here for that reason.

[Silver, Mayling and Mey start walking toward the Black Cave. Mey looks up at Jon with a really sad look.]

Ms. Stitches: Is there anyone around here not in love with you Jon?

Jon: Sorry Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: I still love you even though I know you will never love me like you do Misty and Mrs. I am okay with that, surprisingly, after seeing Mey. I guess it is good she is feeling like trash.

Jon: Repentance would have even been extended to Judas if he would have had repentance vs. regret. So sad the KJV had that wrongly translated. I guess to promote Calvinism. But all of the dynamic equivalence Modern translations are far far worse.

[Organic Clothing.]

Silver to Everyone: We have been making a lot of cotton, wool and Beastie hair clothing. We are dropping it off next to the Floor Table. It is all transportable. Sizes are kind of a rough estimate.

[Planned Invitation.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: You know today will be the first truly planned Invitation that does not have some really devious plan behind it but are we being a little selfish?

Kala: Bye Jon, I will keep you informed.

Jon: Stay cold.

Ms. Stitches: Where...

[Jon puts his hand on her mouth. Ms. Stitches smiles and goes back to eating breakfast. Jon goes to the Table. Katie appears.]

Jon: Ask me on the 41st day if I thought we were being selfish or not. Hi Katie.

Katie: Hi Mom.

Kat: Fly away daughter.

Jon: Happy hunting.

Ms. Stitches: Boob, why are you not going to the Invitation?

Boob: I really didn't want to shave and have the college kids staring at me.

Ms. Stitches: I have some ideas. Jon, I will be back soon.

[Tally's Exit to Go to the Atlantean.] [TOC](#)

[Back at the bottom Table Wesley arrives there and puts a gun to Tally's head.]

Wesley: Phone.

Tally: Oh no, I forgot. Here destroy it. It would have told our location.

Wesley: Destroy yes, but once you entered the Cave only our devices work here. So yes there was a G.P.S. location on you during the car wreck.

[20 minutes later.]

Tally: Sexpot, may I call you that? You use Black like it grows on trees.

Sexpot: Yes you may. We have a lake of Black and a lake of Silver. There are barrels of both also. We make Silver in small quantities every day. Silver can always be made into Black.

Tally: Yes with our babies and our elderly.

Lesla: No with a rabbit, groundhog, dog, chicken, about any freshly killed animal and you have our pure grade of Black. Not your slavery grade of grayish Black made indirectly from the genes of your

Master.

[Tally starts crying.]

Sexpot: Your sister will be just fine in about 3 days once her lymph organ repairs itself. But we have to put her in a cage till she truly breaks free from your master.

Tally: My daughter, actually. Thank you so much. I sure thought I was going to lose her. My first kid had a slightly deformed foot so she was thrown in the Black. I will make him pay with his life.

Sexpot: So sad, unless a genetic flaw, cut off the foot it would have grown back just fine.

[30 minutes later.]

Cody: Here is your new phone (don't throw it away). The keys to your stolen car. We will know everywhere you are. Some Black. We have already made up fake reports.

Your accident, in which the safe was throw free and the car explosion with pretty pictures in today's newspapers, your daughter dying at the scene, the stipulation that you were transporting drugs and then your robbery of this car and the woman's purse inside with almost \$500. Purse found at the scene without the billfold. The safe is in the trunk and looks like it did a sled ride across the pavement and a couple of rolls; one hinge is even bent just slightly.

Your shotgun 6 double barrel reloads.

Skate: Remember you are hurt, and you can't bring in the safe. One double load in the chest. One double load under his chin. Next ones in the face or neck, his skull is probably metal. 12 total. Keep 2 just in case of a spy. I had to kill 2 of mine with my bare hands. We will be very close to you for reinforcements and also in case your master gets a message out to others who might be close. If by chance you can give the Black you have to who you think you can trust, do it so they will not stab you in the back. Ready?

Mia: Can you move them up off the Table somewhere. We have a ton of Silver to deliver from Chicago's Table.

[Lesa and Sexpot elevate Tally and her daughter.]

[Katie arrives with a gigantic blob of Silver. She is covered in Silver and standing in the middle of the Silver blob as it drips to the cave floor.]

Katie: That was very anti-climactic.

[Sarcastically] It should have covered the Table, a tidal wave, anything but this blob.

[Pause.] Where is Boob?

[Everyone laughs.]

[Ms. Stitches and Boob show up.]

Katie: Where is Boob? Oh there you are. Walmart would be proud to have you as a customer at 3 AM. You look like a horridly dressed barrel with legs. Are you coming to the Invitation now?

Boob: I will be in next car out of here. We had to show Jon first.

Ms. Stitches: Jon, cover up and walk to the edge.

[1 minute later.]

Jon: You have to go to Walmart before you leave Big City, Boob. Wave at everyone, so they will post you on commie social media channels.

[Laughing.]

[Skate and Tally leave for her 'stolen' car.]

Katie: We haven't had a bite yet but it is still early. Ready to come Sexpot and Lesa?

Lesa: Nagging little kid.

[Katie sticks her tongue out at Lesa and Ms. Stitches spins her off. Lesa and Sexpot leave to go to the college.]

[Chemical Plant Explosion.] [TOC](#)

{Jamie telepathically to Everyone: A Chemical Plant north of Pittsburgh just exploded. But what no one is telling is there was a Bio Lab there. Please tell me there is a Table in Pittsburgh we can get to the area and create an Invitation. Sick people evacuating may kill Pittsburgh in a literal sense. The bio hazard was out of the vault at the time of the explosion and the containment area was compromised.

Sis to Everyone: We will take care of everything. We are done at the College. There is a 47' Table south of Butler, PA, somewhere around that area.

Jon to Everyone: But do we need to quarantine them here?

Jamie to Everyone: Touch is what will spread the virus once it is breathed in. Sunlight probably has all of the virus dead but the ones who have it already. It kills in 24 - 36 hours. I will have to test, but once Zombies the spread should stop. Once I get toward Butler. I will have to arrange transportation there.

Sis to Everyone: There is a motorcycle in the semi. I will send you an Octopi, who before drugs, was good at dirt and mud bike racing.

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: Bye Jamie.

Mia to Everyone: Ms. Stitches can you see me?

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: Yes.

Mia to Everyone: We will be taking all the zombies pass the Hill of Gems to the Cave beyond. We are going to need food brought in there some way.}

[TV's turn on.]

New Lady: There has been an explosion at a Chemical Plant north of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The Area is being...

Jon: Mute TV's.

Ms. Stitches: What, don't you want to hear, 'How the whole world is all going to die?'

Or the Deep State's CDC tells us 'No one is safe until they save us?'

Jon: No, they will do a fake vaccine for the Black Death Plague first, filled with more Trojan Anti-immune system triggers to kill more of us Americans. On this virus, they will tell us NOT to stay away from people, exactly what is the worse thing we could do on a person to person virus.

WOKEism demands ½ of the population must die to save the other half from Climate Change. Hospitals made \$17,000 to kill you if you tested positive with their flawed test.

{The other K's telepathically to Everyone: Oh Majestic Sparky One, may we ask you to make us a barricade? From the Big Door toward the Left Shallow Cave?

Jon to Everyone: I sure hope you have Octopi in the Lake? I am feeling the vibration on the Table.

Mia [loudly]: First load is ready! Let me know when to bring.

Jon: Come on, Ms. Stitches. Let's go see this, the floor is vibrating more.

[Location: Outside the 100' door.]

Ms. Stitches: This is beautiful. I see all kind of Beryls for the invitation.

Sis to Mia: Go Mia. We have a barricade now and it is growing.

Ms. Stitches: We need to leave. Looks like gem plows are going to be the temp barricade on this side of the Long Table. I know the Juniors are busy but a Long Table in the new area would be great.

{Christie to Everyone: We will be rolling a broiler there and then some freezers with Zombie Omelets. For when they start eating everything. We also have all kinds of frozen desserts the Zombies seem to like.

Jamie to Everyone: Taking no chances, use a HazMat suit if humans are going to LADY the temporary kitchen.

Corisay: Some of the hydroponics people are going to do that.

{Jamie telepathically to Sexpot: I am going to send you a burst of information. I need to know who is immune if any to this human virus.

Sexpot to Jamie: Shoot.

[1 minute later.]

Sexpot to Everyone: Every species and probably our older Spiders are immune to this disease but humans. We have some really crappy genes in some of the ones from Chicago because their mothers were so intoxicated and smoking during pregnancy and childbirth. Then like 'Mother like Daughter' they continued the family tradition.

Jamie to Sexpot: Great. Coming your way soon.}

[College and School Invitation.] [TOC](#)

[Location Big City edge of college parking lot. 10: 15 AM.]

[Everyone is waiting and no one is showing up.]

Katie: College kids think they are indestructible or can't be sick, apparently.

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Katie, Mia, Sexpot, Lesa, Sherrie: Free medical exams for women here. Most of these kids can't afford insurance and college at the same time.}

Sherrie: Here, I made some paper signs. Mia and Katie, think you can lay them on the registrations tables around here. Preach it, ladies!

[15 minutes later, 20 women walk up.]

Lesla: Who here knows they have a medical condition and doesn't care if we tell the rest what it is. Don't tell us what it is first.

[3 students raise their hands.]

Sexpot: You 3 are first.

[Each woman walks up and Sexpot puts her hand on their chest.]

Sexpot: #1, type 1 Diabetic. You broke your foot at a young age. You need to start doing more stomach and back exercising or you will have a really hard time with arthritis later in life.

#2, you're pregnant, and have a bad vitamin deficiency; go get some blood work and for sure start a daily liquid vitamin 2 times a day. You may need more supplements or your baby might be stillborn.

#3, [whispering] you have AIDES, sit over there. [Normal pitch.] You have an ulcer that is not being treated with the proper medicine. I will prescribe the correct treatment like what cures horses and cows.

[The lady's face shows she didn't know.]

Lesa: Please if all of you would go and tell your friends. If you are in the Invitation, we have found that this method of healing has put 20 different diseases in remission. We can't say cured because we don't know what you will do after you leave our care.

The X2's: Do we have any crystals here? In case we can ever start?

[X2's look around and everyone else looks around.]

Annie: I am leaving to get some.

[Annie arrives at the Main Cave on the Long Table and grabs one of the crystal bags and fishes out all the smaller crystals in 2 blue disinfectant jars. Annie then runs to the Floor Table.]

Annie: Ms. Stitches, Long Table at campus please.

[Annie, then Ms. Stitches arrives in the trailer on the Table with more crystals.]

Annie: I have crystals but they may need to be cleaned.

Remi (teacher): Is this available to all or just the students?

Sherrie: Any females. Bend down so I can put my hand on your chest.

[Long pause.] You want to sit down over there on the bench with the others. Are you on tons of medicines?

Remi: Yes, my family has horrid genes.

Sherrie: If you have sisters, get them here now.

Remi: No, but I have a friend here at college who eats a jar full everyday too.

Sherrie: Call her.

Annie: Crystals are clean. I spread them out on the Table behind you. Now hope it works.

[The X2's go over to the Table and start hitting crystals together and find 2 broken ones they throw them on the Table in the semi.]

X2's: Sorry we're bored. Hi Katie and Mia.

[Katie and Mia turn around and Katie jumps up on top of one of the tables.]

Katie: I see a stampede coming.

[Mia runs up to the approaching women.]

Mia [loudly]: Zombies incoming.

[The teacher's friend arrives just ahead of the crowd. She looks at her friend and then both get a dazed look and start scratching at their clothing. Some of the ones sitting on the bench start scratching at their clothing.]

Katie [loudly]: I am ready when you can start sending zombies. Mia I will need you soon.

Clara: Who invited the City Buses to make a stop here? I am glad we made a roadblock with the cars. This could be bad. I think we need reinforcements here.

[A person approaches the table not in Zombie mode.]

Person: Was someone blowing a dog whistle over here?

X'2: That was us checking to find bad crystals. Are you Beastie or Winged-folk? Are you currently working for Jon Smyth in the Big City Cave or not?

[Person is very uncomfortable.]

Boob: Hi I am Boob; I am a Beastie. See.

[Boob pushes out her claws on 1 hand.]

Person: I though Beasties were fierce animals.

Boob: False legend. How many in your clan? How many have wing problems? We can fix those. There are over 4,000 of both races in the Big City Cave. We have lots of jobs, food, medical and are one big family.

Person: I am going to finish registering and then come back.

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: We have success and the City Buses are making a special stop at the parking lot. We could be buried alive here, please send some reinforcements.}

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: The college area has now turned into possibly the whole town. Whomever can help, you are needed. Come to Long Table where the zombies normally roost, and someone get a bunch of clothing going to Big City.}

Ms. Stitches: What is that noise?

Jon: I can't hear anything up here.

[Thump thump.]

Jon: You okay Leslie?

[Location: Ramp from Floor Table to Main Table area.]

Ms. Stitches [loudly]: Just my pride is hurt. I leaned back too far on the Chair and fell. Wow that looks awesome, especially in a worm's eye view. The Beasties are running this way some of the Winged-folk are flying above them.

Runner: You okay.

Ms. Stitches: Thanks. I am fine.

Runner: Bye then. [10 seconds later] Hi Katie. Beasties are coming we don't need clothes when we get there. Do you know how to tweak one of those reactors for some heat, infrared heat?

Katie: No but the X2's are on site. Here hold this one.

[Loudly.] Ms. Stitches I need lift off!

Runner: I can...

[Katie, Runner with the reactors and 17 Beasties arrive in Big City.]

[The Beasties unload and start helping load up zombies.]

Beastie-1 [loudly]: We found the original crystals, in the front seat of the second semi. I guess we know not to do that again.

Mia: We will have to do this like Chicago. I will get help from the Floor Table next to the waterfall and you send Zombies to the Long Table. Spin please.

[A middle aged woman (Kursie) comes walking over to the crowd.]

Kursie: I am sorry to disturb you, but who is in charge?

Sherrie: I am as good as anyone I guess. What's up?

Kursie: Have you ever had mental patients or drug addicts? I am one of the head supervisors at the Mental Hospital down the block and I think we have a bunch of what you call zombies.

[Kan (one of previous drug addicts) takes off her jacket and blouse then walks up to Kursie.]

Kan: As you can tell I was a serious drug addict. So yes we have done addicts, but we found the staff who have to come along had very sticky fingers and most are awaiting trial for multiple charges of Grand Theft. So if you want to release them, they can kick the habit. If your staff has to come; not sure Jon will approve. We can't body cavity search everyone, every shift who are leaving.

Kursie: What is your success rate?

Kan: So far 100% kicked the habit. OR I should say 100% no longer have the craving and most are actually working at the Cave now and not living in their previous hell holes. We don't have a clue about long term. I am 6 days sober. I went heroin to cold turkey and felt nothing that I am aware of.

[Kan reaches out her arm and stops a young woman from falling off the bus. Then she elevates her to where the trailer is.]

Kan: Sorry this woman is crippled and I need to place her in the trailer separately. I hope your administrators want to help their customers.

[Loudly.] Mia or Katie special incoming zombie.

Sherrie: I don't believe any have been diagnosed as having mental illnesses so far but we had 8000 from Chicago. We never finished processing them to know what they had, and if they still had it when they left. We haven't even looked at the thousands that are now employed in the Cave. So yes we will take them if you can release them.

Kursie: The mental patients have all been chipped so we can give you one of the detectors to place next to the exit door. I will have to see if any of the dangerous ones are in the calling.

May I start busing them over?

Sherrie: Get them as close as you can to the semi-truck trailer. That is their way back to the Main Cave.

[Pause.]

I can see it in your face. Yes we have teleportation abilities, though very limited.

[Hours later; 5 PM.]

Katie: Jon, we are being selfish tonight; the main people are just tired. We are cutting back at 5 PM. Sexpot and Lesa are at the Chemical Plant. Sherrie will be here next and the X2's. We have 1000 about 60% from the college and mental health hospital, the rest from the town. We need to figure out a better way to not be so overwhelmed. I wish we really understood all of this.

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: I understand the zombie frustration. Tomorrow at the trade school, cut back as soon as the first herd starts. See if by chance we can control the flow. Another advantage is the Trade School is walled. So that should stop the town flow tomorrow.}

[Pause.]

[Have to be Strong First.] TOC

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: I am looking at this wrongly. We want to help others but if we are not strong, we can't even help ourselves.

(This is the problem with our country; we are so weak, little things are major problems. Throw in a major problem like 5 million illegals and we are in a life-threatening situation.)

We need people who mainly just deal with zombies. Maybe break it down to the invitation group, the loading group, teleport group and Main Cave groups.

We need to slow everything down to get our people trained.

Everyone cannot know all things about everything; we need specialized groups and sub-groups. We went to the college to look for helpers, tomorrow if possible let's stay on course.

Please everyone discuss among yourselves and we will discuss again after tomorrow.

The other K's to Everyone: We will start more subdividing in groups soon for each project or each trade like the humans. Diana's testing is helping. Thanks Beth, Diana, Boss and everyone else for your wisdom.

Kala to Everyone: I just had a wonderful idea. Other K's, can your reactors grow vegetables inside one of your warehouse like buildings. The farmers would love to harvest an extra season per year.

Cara, how many stories of a hydroponics garden can be built over the top of a field that is under roof?
Cara to Everyone: I don't mean to rain on your idea, but if you go to the actual kitchen area, that space we don't use has a ceiling of about 250 feet and educated guess 3 miles long or more. Why don't we do our own here first? We eat ours in the winter, the farmers in the summer.

Then we can look at expansion.

Eventually we will have to stop importing food to help fix America that we can grow in America, but not today. If America was cut off from the rest of the world, it needs to be self-sustaining.

[Everyone in the cave claps.]

[Long pause.]

Cara to Everyone: We need to be the same and long term storage in the Cave. Thanks everybody.
Kala, how about one in the Black Cave or Void Cave?

The other K's to Everyone: Yes the reactors can mimic the sun. We can even make them flare, though not a good idea. IF we make the dividers or walls out of slightly radioactive elements we even help the vegetables grow better and keep down on possible bug infestations. We have tons and tons of Uranium and Thorium which could be made into sheets or bricks.

Cara: Wait one minute and turn on Channel 7.

[TV's and Theater Screen turn on to show a drawing of quick Lego like wall made from Uranium blocks and sheets.]

{Cara to Everyone: I think forklifts could do all that if Octopi are not available. Or picture 2 which is nothing but 25 pound bricks interlocked as they are laid down. It would be hard for even a forklift to go through that wall accidentally due to the weight. It can be tested to make sure.

X's to Everyone: We are going to build real walls around the kitchen so you could even hire men if you want, as we create this Uranium wall for Hydroponics. We are guessing about 3 days before construction.

The other K's to Everyone: No homosexuals ever. Spiders want to play rag dolls with them till their heads pop off. We have to fight the craving to do such when we run across them in public.

Lesa to Everyone: Make sure you tell them that you identify as autistic kids, so after you play rag doll with them, you will not go to jail, like the Trans, who are rapists, have free reign in Female Prisons.

Isabel to Everyone: Great idea. We keep hiring and needing more to hire. We really need a hiring committee.

Z's to Everyone: Could we hire ex-convicts for the Kitchen, since they go through metal detectors on the way out? A lot of our ex-drug addicts are doing well there.

Genny to Everyone: Offer the jobs to ALL our leaving Zombies, first. Some who might be I.T. or business management might like to work here. Some like you really had nothing to go back home to. We will not limit possibilities, so people right them all down and we will discuss them at a better time with 100's are not flooding inside.}

[Guns Everywhere.] [TOC](#)

Jon telepathically to Everyone: Cara and others please look at how cheaply we could build a truly safe indoor and outdoor gun range on every piece of land I own that we can. Figure out how to man or women it and how to make is self sustaining.

Then if possible find a way to give an allowance for free ammo to people to use at the range who are on Medicare and taxable income is below X number of dollars. I want everyone in America armed, skilled and dangerous, especially the elderly.

We will SUE anyone who disallows these.

Cara: I have already a design #2444-48 that basically is 2 semi truck trailer containers end to end. A max shooting distance of 76 feet. It is not one of our trailers but more like cargo containers.

You put your thumb on the pad, SSN, Reservation Code and it unlocks. Once inside you and yours have your own private 7'x10' area to sit and set up with 2 or 3 shooting stations. This is too simple. They could be put in parking lots or be set on leveled gravel. There is a reference to the Kiosk software.

Not all of this file is complete but it looks like a modified version of Piper Family iron molds, dipped in Smyth plastic, foam inside, metal bullet deflectors, brass cartridge floor scraper, R-140 walls attached at delivery on the outside, electrostatic precipitators and air cleaner system. The last files are wider or longer variations. I see an option to use your Smyth car to run your gun range module's electricity and a propane engine option.

Lynn (x-addict) to Everyone: If I was to enter one since I am not supposed to have a gun, make sure the police are called and lock me inside.

Amanda to Everyone: Jon may we? And when?

Jon to Everyone: Sicko.

[Everyone laughs.]

Amanda: At least I arrest them. You put them in the dirt.

Everyone: Go Jon! Go Jon!

Misty to Everyone: Make one however you can to test, do the 3 station one so we can test sound, propane costs per minute for a credit card fee per minute.

I see one more item on backorder. I could see someone like us having one or more in the yard for the right price. Even a safe and a reloader in the corners. That opening looks almost like a vault door on the H version. Home model maybe?

Once testing is done give it to Carrie-Ann for her police to have yearly training.

Amanda to Everyone: Please don't forget us.

[Q-Cave Setup.] [TOC](#)

{Sis to Everyone: Sorry to interrupt, but the quarantined area is set up now. The Chemical plant workers and others in the area are in male and female buildings at the County Fair Grounds. Mia and Katie there are good crystals on the new Medium Table for transport to the Female building in Butler. That should start a second Invitation of the possible infected.

Mia: I can handle this Invitation first and Katie can do the college and city one, till I get back.

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: I will help Mia set up and help you out Sis on the Alternate site.

Sexpot to Everyone: Keep Beasties and humans out of the area. Everyone else is for sure immune. I just don't know the Beastie genes well enough. But other K's, can you ask someone to set up showers with foam on the exit back to the Main Cave?

The Other K's to Everyone: Once we get an idea of how many, we have an idea on where we could make a permanent setup quarantined area. There is a cave behind the Nightmare Cave with a very small entrance easy to seal up. So far, 8000 was our total. That cave should support 12-18,000. We will send a crew of Spiders and equipment to start cleaning it, unless someone has better, speak up?

[Long pause.]

The Other K's to Everyone: Thanks everyone.

Gentle to Everyone: If you need more caves we know of 3 on our side with very small openings but large inside.}

[Full-on Hydroponic Bays.] [TOC](#)

Skate to Everyone: The idea of building a full-on hydroponics facility inside the Main Cave, we think is a great idea. The Athenians really have 2 jobs, computers where we develop, train and service the video surveillance system around the country for Jon's company and help the hacker group and we are farmers. We think we could produce and maintain all of the vegetables and some fruit demands for everyone.

Corisay to Everyone: May I have some green thumb spiders and we together will research a way to make those gardens and get them started? Apparently the Bio-Vitamin from the new Earthen Globe project is our fertilizer.

K's to Everyone: Sure. We will see what we have in our ranks for your Hydroponics Bay project and start making the Uranium or Thorium block wall. You and the kitchen need to figure out where we build the separation.

Isabel to Everyone: Pick it Skate or Corisay. As long as we have a wide walkway back to the Dining Area next to the wall we can built kitchen for at least 3 miles. Once I get the help we are going to make tons of omelettes; I love watching them leave here all smiles.

Silver to Everyone: We, mostly Beasties and a few Winged-folk, raise chickens, turkeys and fish. We will expand more to hogs. We think we could supply all of those items to everyone in the cave in time.

Cara: I have a Hydroponics design on the computer. Spiders and all of you look it over and see if some tweaks might be good or not to them. 10 copies coming out the plotters shortly.

Kala to Everyone: The Winged-folk not in that group should take over the transporting needs of the cave. If we figure out a good way to start making lists of needs, maybe we could cut back on the constant traffic. We should have some of the stores and wholesalers deliver to us a base list every day or week. We have more people in all the caves than Virginia City and soon Big City. We will take over this responsibility which frees up some of the Athenians to do what they do better. The Winged-folk can pass off better as humans in public too. The humans will sooner or later get used to seeing all of us 'strange'. Then it will not matter so much who does what.

[Tweaks to the Invitations.] [TOC](#)

Sexpot to Everyone: Tomorrow, the oldest Octopi are not going to be at the Invitation and let's see if it works without us. We have some ideas on our training and subgroups already.

Lesa to Everyone: Who knows maybe we can make the Invitation a 'traveling show'. It worked at the Girl's School.

Jon to Everyone: Lesa, please start working on the 'traveling show' when you can, we have one special request already, where Sleazy and Phoebe lived, outside of Chicago Metro.

See if any of you can figure out how many Zombies need to be here for our white noise. If we can maintain that level all the time; the rest of the machine works so much better. I guess as we increase they will need to increase with us down the road.

Sherrie to Everyone: Let's not replace the Zombies if possible till we feel the white noise is going

down or gone at least for 1 trial. Take that number and make us a base ratio for next time. I am just guessing of course. After the recent clapping among them, I guess they selectively hear us in Zombie Mode.

Jon to Everyone: Good luck field testing at the trade school registration tomorrow. Rest up people, tomorrow brings more challenges and more curve balls.}

[Day 30.]

[Location: Main Table Area.]

[Earlier those controlling the Invitation at the Trade School in Big City, left at about 7 AM.]

Jon: Kat when are you going to tell your daughter?

Kat: At a perfect time, if one is possible. Time to clean up. Bye.

[8 AM, Location: Main Cave, Section before the Black Cave, Temporary Film Studio.

Clara: Ready Jon?

Jon: It is now day 30 of my 40 day treatment and I am happy to tell everyone I am feeling so much better and most of my cancer is gone. I want to thank everyone who has been praying for me to be cured of my cancer.

As always enemies of the Constitution and the enemies within America, enjoy your break, but I still am planning to become your nightmares.

By the way, I hired 40 lawyer firms to make sure they sue every Deep State Agency, every time they hurt Americans.

[Devilish.] Underestimate me, please, that will be fun.

[Normal.] Please continue to pray for me and those who are helping with my treatments. A whole lot of people have had to sacrifice a lot to help me. Thanks to all of you and them. God Bless.

Clara: Thanks to all and please keep praying for Jon. God is good. Cut.

I am sure all of us have loved the sacrifice.

Jon: The teachers have been having meetings to create a school in the cave. I am sure the Sunken Cave will be its home. I think that needs to be all filmed. Some will be fine learning from video, others for sure are better for classrooms. Please keep that in back of your mind and get with the teachers at one of their meetings. Start taking resumes for news and camera people. Our growth is not stopping soon. If you have who would be good management, please train them for future expansion. We need at least 2% of every job in training for supervision.

[Time: 1 hour later]

Katie: Hi Jon. Some rough stats for you. This morning it took roughly 8 to start. It only requires 4 to stay and we are not overwhelmed.

Jon: Good to know.

[Kat is Terminal.] [TOC](#)

Katie: Different subject, mom is terminal isn't she?

Jon: We tried to get her into the last few invitations with no success. You really should talk to her. She is at the Trade School now but not close to where you are.

Katie: You know I don't have any relatives don't you?

Jon: We didn't know any of this till a few days ago when Ms. Stitches scanned your mother because

she was afraid her head might have been in the radiation. That was why your mom was at the invitation yesterday, hoping she might be called. Her tumor is too deep inside her brain for any method we have now. The Stardust was barely absorbed. So her tumor may be genetically made. Get her to quit her job, we will take care of the bills.

Katie: Can you immerse me tonight, mom will be here at 8 PM? I hope it will get her to obey Jesus' commandment in Mark 16:16, Acts 2:38 and 22:16 also. She used to attend church regularly.

Jon: You are not doing this on emotion from a different source now, are you?

Katie: No, I know exactly what I have to do. Hi Annie, Misty and Mrs. Bye everyone, back to work.

Jon: When you do the stats later include you and Mia. Bye kid.

[Katie teleports back to the Trade School.]

[Immerse Katie Now.] [TOC](#)

Misty: She knows?

Jon: Yea. Her mom didn't tell her. She wants me to immerse her tonight, when her mom gets here.

Genny: Misty and I agree on this. We want to adopt Mia and Katie?

Jon: Sure thing. I had already thought about Mia. Kat's brain is wide open and she was going to ask me to take care of Katie. I think she will be pleased. I think Mia will be too.

Genny: Tonight after the immersion, then we'll ask them.

Misty: We should not be waiting. Some accident could happen to Katie. Maybe you should dip Katie now and fake the whole thing later for her mom.

{Jon telepathically to Katie: Come back we immerse you for the forgiveness of your sins now. The second will be a show for mom tonight.

[Pause.]

Katie to Jon: Coming now with Mia.}

Jon to Katie: Please wait downstairs. I have to talk with Annie for a minute.}

[Katie leaves.]

[Annie Secretly Buying Property.] [TOC](#)

Annie: The K's are sneaky and in the Narrow Curved Cave, they have been making Tables and shipping them via Al's company all over the U.S. I have been buying up various properties close to areas probably suitable for power stations. Some even have a fair amount of land maybe for Earthen Globes too.

I have done as much as I can to get the areas in Red states or at least Red counties per the K's request.

I have a contractor from Big City Cave building an apartment building in each of those bumps on i70 for us to possible use for displaced or rent them out. Spiders know nothing of this even though the cat is slowly coming out of the bag.

The K's, X2's, X3's, X4's, X5's are in the Smythville area learning.

They found out we made the pipes for the Earthen Globes; Gentle told me earlier. I think that is all right now. She gave the roughly 4 million in cash to the Ballroom to dispose of that.

Oh at John Henry's farm multiple power companies are going to run the wiring. The location seems to be great for Arizona power distribution. It will be the largest power station by far soon. Typical, you smell like a rose. That's all.

I have been using the numbing drug to keep down my leakage into all the Octopi.
The Ballroom wanted me to buy us a few motels for their crypto validations and backup servers in some strange locations.

PA people are dealing with the motels and Sherrie is getting the software programming done. So there will be less money going to China.

Jon: This is all great. I love seeing us hurt our enemies. Those strange locations, I am guessing are right next to major fiber-optical bundles.

Annie: All of them, we already owned; Nellie and Linda are turning gray, [pause] not really.

Jon: I thought that might be possible. The Time Ghost bought garbage dumps, motels, and a few other places. I finally read all of the Big Brother stuff. The company next to Spider Industries, Dayton, Ohio is a Management Company now under Nellie and Linda, owned by me for years now. Bye.

[Added to God's Family.] [TOC](#)

[Jon, Ms. Stitches, Genny and Misty go to the lake to immerse Katie and Mia to add them to Jesus' church and kingdom.]

[Location: Lake.]

Jon: Let's go to the lake Katie. Come on Boob.

Mia: Me too. Yes I know I have to do this. The New Testament is easy to understand if you have not been told what it means contrary to what God said. The church the orphanage uses is so far off, I doubt any of them get to heaven, so sad, the Bible is free.

Jon: Absolutely! We will do a fake later to try and see if Kat or maybe others who love Jesus and want to obey. Do you know that verse?

Mia: John 14: 15. But my favorite fairy tale of all is that the Jews stopped God and Jesus from setting up the Kingdom. We can't stop God, how stupid!

Katie: Sorry Jon, your kingdom will be second place.

Jon: Sexpot will be disappointed not me. Second has to try harder.

[Location: Main Cave, Dining Area. Time: 8: 45 PM.]

[Katie, Mia are dipped again and Kat is immersed for the forgiveness of her past sins. Everyone who could be there was (some are traveling to an area outside of Denver).]

Kat: I guess you know Katie.

Katie: Yes mom, I know. Go to work tomorrow and quit. We should spend some time together and go somewhere.

Kat: I didn't want to leave you with bills so I kept working.

Katie: Misty already paid off the house and car; I am sure I can manage the rest on my salary from here. Money is always the biggest problem with humans. Jon makes sure that is not a problem with his people.

Genny: I guess this is as good or bad a time as any. Jon and me want to adopt Katie and you too Mia, after you are gone, Kat. The decision is of course up to each one of you.

Mia: YES!

Katie: YES!

Kat: Yes. Thank you. Katie and I will be leaving to do some vacationing tomorrow. If things go badly, remember I love all of you and please take care of Katie.

[Everyone hugs.]

[As the crowd starts to break up everyone hugs Mia, Katie, Kat and 12 others for their decision to join God's Kingdom. A few hundred others take the MLV New Testament with them to read for themselves what God says and told best to read as it was written from the Simple Reading Chart.]

TV's Turn on:

Jamie: We need to keep down party line telepathy off for a few hours. So I will give everyone an update on the Chemical Plant and quarantine area: 400 people total only a bunch of chemists were hit with the bio hazard and should be fine in a couple of days. The men are in quarantine in Butler and with some medicine should be fine also. Only one person was actually killed, hit by flying debris. Everyone else is the usual diseases we have in every invitation. Thanks everyone. I saw the new quarantine area and I am love it in the Q-Cave. Sexpot will love the ideas for her Genetics Lab I am sure.

[Kill 2 More Atlanteans.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile Outside of Denver where a house is built right into the mountain side.]

Tally: Master, the safe is in the trunk of the car. I was injured and my daughter is dead.

[The Atlantean looks her over.]

Master: You're damaged. You have no use to me. [Loudly.] Throw her in the Silver she will be useful there.

Tally: I thought you might be that way.

[Tally pulls out the double barrel shotgun pistol and shoots him right in the crotch. The Atlantean starts screaming at the top of his lungs. Tally reloads and shoots him in the chest, reload under the chin and reloads 2 more times in the face. One last shot takes off his head. The doors going into the cave like area fly open and Skate walks in with Sexpot, Lesa, New Girl and Sherrie, 4 Spiders carrying flats of Black in vials. The Spiders start throwing them around.]

Skate: I am Tzish-ma-psal-lia. It is time for all of you to leave, make sure everyone gets at least one vial of Black and drinks one before we leave. We need to leave before some other Atlantean claims all of you for his new sex slaves. Grab only what is special to you and it will go back in one of the cars. If no Atlantean comes we will remove everything of value here later. Please help the Octopi bring this hose in we are draining the Silver pond before we leave. Drink up ladies, if we wanted you dead we would have thrown in bombs first.

Tally: It is okay. They saved my daughter; she was crushed in our car accident.

[Tally's phone rings.]

Tally: Tayya, how do you feel?

Tayya: Put me on speaker mom.

Tally: You are on speaker.

Tayya: Pack up; you will like being free. This cave is amazing, we can get a driver's license and go to town anytime we want. We have a large wooded area outside where we can watch the animals. I am wearing just cheap clothes right now, but they are mine. I took a swim in the Black Lake last night. We are not allowed to do that normally because we might contaminate it, but it was great. When you get here I will share the memory with all of you. Once the bad Black is out of your bodies, you will find that our heads are so much clearer and we can use our telepathy very well. I could have talked to my Mom just now if I wasn't doing this for you. See everyone soon, love all of you.

[Everyone drinks the vials.]

Claire (Athenian): We have extra vials.

Skate: Keep them, some of you may get sick and need more as the grayish Black leaves your body.

[One of the Athenians pukes.]

Elliana (Athenian who puked): I had my grayish stuff this morning, I just puked it up and none of the Black I just drank came up. Oh, my headache is gone, too, wow.

Skate: Hurry up and pack.

[Cory walks in.]

Cory: I have all that we need to wipe this Mr. Harrison Tyler Brock out of existence.

[Cory's phone rings.]

Cory: On speaker I presume?

Misty: Nice haul and stupid Atlantean with poor passwords. What does the new clan edition want for Christmas besides freedom?

Tally: Did you get all 14 billion dollars? He always bragged about how he could buy any politician or a bunch of democrats.

Misty: No, 9.

Tally: I will use Cory's phone to text you the numbers of his offshore accounts and Ukraine accounts. Then call you with the passwords I used last to move some money for him and maybe even the ones for a different Atlantean. Good luck. I am just glad I was able to kill him, money means nothing to us.

[Everyone starts to load in the semi-truck that has a Table inside.]

Katie: Squeeze close together and hold hands, hug whatever you can with who is next to you. 5 more please. Spin me Mia.

[The Athenians outside have eyes the size of baseballs as everyone but Mia who is hanging from the roof of the trailer disappear.]

Mia: Come in, it is time for next teleport!

[Mia gets out of the roof loft and jumps on the Table. Katie appears next to her and Mia elevates Katie to the loft.]

Mia: Is this it? No more? Someone go back and get Tally and Skate.

[Tally and Skate show up with the one who went after them.]

Mia: All the Athenians are here?

Skate: Send us.

Aphrodite, an Atlantean is coming probably for the safe.

Mia: Spin please.

[A large car approaches and an Atlantean gets out and 3 bodyguards. They open the trunk and 2 of the bodyguards lift the safe out. Then they are looking at 2 beautiful woman's legs and a sword dipped in blood.]

Sexpot: Hi Nikolaos.

[Sexpot jumps over the bodyguards and takes off the Atlantean's head. Stabs the sword backward toward the other 2 bodyguards and the other 1 starts running. Lesa elevates him in the air and brings him back to Sexpot. Sexpot lays her hands on his face and his faces show great pain.]

Sexpot: I have what we need. Get the safe back inside and hope someone else comes.

New Girl: Go back to the cave. A few are coming this way and we will go for Nikolaos' Athenians.

[123 total end up in the Main Cave, Tayya meets them and hugs some of them.]

Tayya: We live that way a good distance so grab some food or a sample of everything if you want. These Cave dwellers are meat eaters. But they really have some good blends and great vegetables. We are not the guesses here; we live here now. Eat what you want. Ms. Morals is the Winged-folk above you in the air to check our morals and check out for spies. So walk in single rank by her. Those on the side are Beasties. We are getting some new clothes that are clean with no holes in them. Keep the Black you have or grab some more. There is a bunch of vials of it on the Dining Area tables. Everyone should have 3 or 4 each, just in case you would get injured and need it.

There are some fanny packs there too and some other temp clothing in many colors. It is best to pin your hair up so everyone knows your Athenians since we have a lot of humans in the Dining Area and Kitchen as help who are paid. Eat and celebrate freedom. Some of the Winged-folk are going to teach us how to drive a car in a week or so. So once you pass Skate's and the humans' requirements, you can go to town, HAIR DOWN to look around. We will be escorted till we get used to the humans. We are not in prison anymore and never to be slaves ever again.

Tally: Where is Misty? She wants me.

[All of a sudden, Kala flies down, inserts her claws into a female Atlantean that is in the ranks. The Atlantean screams but only air comes out and a groan; she is paralyzed. Skate and her mechanical syringe shoots her with anti-telepathic drug twice. Ms. Stitches runs over and puts her hand on her chest.]

Ms. Stitches: Great I finally have an Atlantean to experiment on. I am certain this is going to hurt. But no crystals get to stay inside you. Your telepathic days are over. Kala she is down on Black; we need to keep her low. Muzzle her. She eats what we give her, nothing else.

[Ms. Stitches pulls out small crystals from each breast and throws them to a Beastie who runs next to a zombie pair and grabs one of her crystals out of her hair and breaks the little crystals with it and then puts the large crystal back in the zombie's hair and the 2 Zombies, dressed in wool dresses, continue to walk toward the Dining Area. The Beasties come over to her and wrap her in chains and drag her away to the Black Cave.]

Helen (Athenian): She was my daughter. Wow, I never knew.

Skate: Sorry, I bet your daughter was feed to the Black or Silver pond and you were given her to raise. I doubt you actually gave birth to her. Sexpot will determine that later. The Atlantean's daughters, should they ever be born alive, are always given to a different Atlantean to be in the sex rotation. The Atlanteans always treat all women like dirt; just like their allies the Muslims and Chinese. Women in America should be grateful; they don't know how well off they really are.

[Kala does a fly over the remainder Athenians a couple of times.]

Kala: The hair on my necks is much quieter now. They are all yours Skate. Everyone go get something good to eat. The farmers around here keep us well supplied during the summer and we keep their hogs really fat with our leftovers and Millie, the ground hog, with her kids in case you see them in the scrap food dumpster.

{Kala to Everyone: It looks like some of the Zombies like our organic dresses. Please make lots more. Thanks Spiders for making the exercise and bath pool for the Zombies.

Master Ami to Everyone: Teach the Zombies how to do a full body punch, maybe they will remember it when awake.}

[Day 31, Main Cave, Waterfall area. 1: 11 AM.]

[Atlantean comes to visit.] [TOC](#)

[An Atlantean woman (To-mish) arrives on the Floor Table]

To-mish [screaming]: Tzish-ma-psal-lia, Tzish-ma-psal-lia, Tzish-ma-psal-lia, Tzish-ma-psal-lia!

[Kala unlatches off the front of the Table Area and flies down.]

To-mish: I need Tzish-ma-psal-lia. She was my fake mother 50 years ago. She will know I am telling the truth. This is the location of where we are at. Can you please get Tzish-ma-psal-lia?

[Jon, Sherrie, Sexpot, Lesa, Annie, and Mia are now on the cave floor, all alarmed with guns. Skate comes rolling in at full speed, hits something on the floor and is air bound. Mia [being closest] stops her in mid-air then sets her down on the floor.]

To-mish: Mom. Sorry. The address where we are is there on the Table. I discovered the old ways of teleportation. I went through many portals to find you. Tomorrow all the Athenians are going to be given to another Atlantean or Atlanteans to own at 7: 00 PM.

I am fertile now; my real father is planning to end breed with me so I will be his only. I refuse; I will kill myself before I create another monster like him. I know none of you have the desire to trust me. Tzish-ma-psal-lia, I hope you can see I am telling the truth for all of our sakes.

Jon Smyth, I swear my loyalty and service to you for as long as your kingdom is in existence if you help us. Please help.

I have to leave.

[To-mish vanishes.]

Ms. Stitches: I have the location of her Table in Youngstown, Ohio. I just saw her close the door to where it is.

Kala: Jon, how much poison did I have this morning?

Jon: Breast sacks?

Kala: Almost full.

Jon: Close to 2 quarts. You are thinking to leave now?

Mia: I will cover up with Silver.

Katie: No, I can move a blob at once, remember?

New Girl: You can't fight.

Katie: If you get there and have to escape. I am the fastest way back, I am also the smallest to hide.

Mia you stay here till the Athenians start coming.

Skate: Let me know when you have him dead, so I can come to easy everyone's mind.

Sexpot: Do you have a blob of Silver here Ms. Stitches?

Ms. Stitches: Coming.

Kala: New Girl and I will go ahead, and come back to let you all know.

[Kala and New Girl leave.]

Katie: I am coming with the blob next.

Ms. Stitches: Here is your blob and spin.

[Location: Youngstown. A blob of Silver comes out of the reservoir on the Table and touches Katie about the time she starts spinning. She arrives covered head to toe and a blob starts forming on the Table in Youngstown. Katie first finds a place to hide and then she arrives back at the Main Cave and waves come on.]

Jon: Don't like it, get back. Don't engage!

Skate: Do not use telepathy. Hand signals only. He might pick it up that close.

[Kala, New Girl and Katie stands on the Table. Ms. Stitches spins Katie and they end up at the on the other Table. The door is warm so Kala can see it and slowly cracks open the door. Kala cannot see anyone awake, and hears sounds of some woman sexually groaning. Kala walks through the door. To-mish is not asleep yet and is startled. She quickly covers her own mouth.

To-mish [whispering during the moans]: He is [pause] with his favorite [pause] whore. You can kill [pause] them both.

[Kala gives a hand signal to return and bring everyone. Everyone comes back, Katie stays in the room with just the door barely cracked open to look out. An Athenian wakes up; To-mish runs over to her, motioning to be quiet.]

To-mish [whispering]: I am freeing all of you. They are my mom's friends.

[The Athenian catches a look at somebody's silver eyes. Then processes to open a compartment on her bed and pulls out a short sword and offers to the Cave dwellers. Sexpot takes it. She pulls out a long dagger and quietly sneaks over to another Athenian and puts her pillow over her head and cuts her throat. Then she sneaks over a couple of beds and does the same to another one. Then she offers the dagger. New Girl takes it.

To-mish grabs a blanket and puts it in such a way as to make a set of wings and starts walking to the double doors going into the bedroom. Everyone gets beside the doors. To-mish opens the doors, her nude body is draped with the blanket.

To-mish: Daddy throw off your whore. I really want you right now. Her moaning has me so hot.

[To-mish spreads the blanket wide. Everyone gets into a firing position with the Silver.]

To-mish: Come on daddy, throw the whore off and then you and me.

[The Atlantean straightens up in bed and knocks off the Athenian with his forearm. To-mish falls flat on the floor, blanket and all. The first batch of Silver hits the Atlantean right in the eyes. Kala runs in first falls in such a way to land both set of claws in his upper legs and starts ripping down. The Atlantean screams and another batch of Silver hits him right in the mouth. The whore gets up and New Girl kills her and goes for the Atlantean only to get knocked back. New Girl, spits out the Silver in her mouth onto the dagger and throws it into his crouch. Lesa is able to hold his one arm in mid-air and him against the bed-board. Sexpot runs the sword into his chest now covered with Silver where he has one crystal embedded and breaks the crystal and then into the other side and the Atlantean is able to knock her off and the sword breaks the other crystal and the sword itself breaks. Sherrie with her mind starts the partial sword ripping across his chest another batch of Silver hits his chest then another, then another one.

Kala: Duck everyone.

Kala attempts to cut his neck but he blocks it and loses a hand. Kala tries from the other side and he deflects her some and she catches one of his eyes with her metal wing fingers. Sexpot flips behind Kala suspends the half sword in the air.

Sherrie: 1 2 3.

[Both thrust the half sword into his other eye. The Atlantean's regeneration abilities stops and he falls back. To-mish was hit with some of the Silver and she starts crawling away in severe pain. One of the Athenians sees the Silver and cuts it off with what appears to be a large kitchen knife. To-mish screams.

Kala turns around and sees what just happened walks over to her and takes a claw and opens up a vein on her arm and drips some of her blood on To-mish's sliced spot and it stops bleeding. Sexpot and New Girl, drag out the Atlantean's body in front of the Athenians. 4 Beasties come running to the body and start ripping off chunks of flesh as the Athenians make a fire in the middle of the room

and start burning all the chunks. Lesa works at it till she has his head off and rolls it over to the fire. The Athenians start breaking up furniture and feeding the fire. When the flames are 4 feet high they throw in the head.

Katie [screaming]: Come everyone this way quickly. We are leaving now.

[Mia shows up. Katie and 8 Athenians leave.]

Mia [screaming]: Hurry up we need to get out of here in case more Atlanteans are coming.

To-mish [in massive pain]: Do what they say, we are all going to be free or die trying.

Sexpot: Lesa, take To-mish to the Main Cave and treat her.

Katie: When everyone is out Sarge cooked up a way to cleanse this place. We can pick up the Table later if it survives. Anyone know where his computer is?

To-mish [in massive pain]: No need, I sent all his money to your account and his assets. I told you I would rather be dead than bear his child.

[Location: Main Cave, Floor Table Area.]

[Everyone is back to the Main Cave.]

[Cory and Wesley both about half asleep walk over to the newbies.]

Cory: What did we miss? And does anyone know why our phones are sending us automated messages every 5 minutes that our accounts are over maximum?

To-mish: I guess I sent the billions to the wrong accounts. Can you check all your emails, I sent other information to them I hope? It will be from lady1943@no...mail.com. I am the official heir now, so take all of it you can before other Atlanteans beat you to it. If you are planning to kill whoever shows up tomorrow you need to get setup now.

Katie: Boob what are you bringing our new family members. Cool, crates of Black vials.

Skate: I am sorry but because all of you are able to be controlled by other Atlanteans right now we have to keep all of you in cages for 3-7 days. But take 4 vials of Black with you. Drink one vial now. We need to get the old grayish Black out of your systems that keeps you under the Atlanteans mind control. Drink the second one when you feel you need it. On our way to the holding area we will be passing the Dining Area. Get a couple plates of food. We will feed you each day, 3 or 4 times. We need you to build up your strength. You will be getting vitamin supplements to help you also to recover from your years of abuse and starvation from the looks of some of you. Ms. Morals your turn.

[Kala flies around them and then lands in the middle of them. Silver and Mayling walk up next to her. Kala starts looking a few of the newest Athenians in their eyes. Then Kala comes to a certain one, looks at her and she tries to run. Silver and Mayling catch her and sink in their claws. Then drags her back to the crowd. Sexpot puts her hand on the paralyzed Athenian.

Sexpot: Can an Athenian be mostly Atlantean? She has no crystals. I am confused.

To-mish: Genetic experiment. My race is trying to produce males. The 6 or so semi pure-breed females become fertile 30 days every 50 years or so. I am fertile now. The end breeding makes most of the children stillborn. Since they don't have the Silver Queen's formula, they can't undo the damage it did during the war against Atlantis. Sexpot you're the Silver Queen aren't you?

Sexpot: In the flesh.

[Sexpot morphs to her real form.]

To-mish: I haven't figured you out Ms. Morals. I think the witch made you, you rival our history of the Ancients. I hope they were planning your rise to power would end theirs.

Jon, your kingdom has the worst enemies on this planet living under the same roof. No wonder the

Atlanteans want you dead.

Jon: Why have they never tried to kill me then?

To-mish: They fear your daughter's retaliation far more than you. The secrets they keep I don't know. Atlantean females really are just privileged slaves. Destroy her, she will always be waiting to stab you in the back.

[Beasties come and take the second evil Atlantean female and chain her in the Black Cave.]

[30 minutes later.]

New Girl: Sergeant Major our ride is packed with all kinds of goodies. Let's get going, Sherrie you're driving the Nova, I haven't a clue how to make it run. Mia do you know what to do when we tell you?

Mia: Send the ingredients for the explosives on the other Table down and our Table separately and then clean off the tables.

Runner: Boob and I understand. Hopefully we don't need them later.

Sherrie: Brother, please arrange us an escort?

[Long pause.]

Jon: Done.

Sarge: I hope we don't need them General but get the planes in the air. I guess this will be good practice before we go for Chicago later.

To-mish [whispering to Lesa who is next to her]: You can't go to the meeting; the casualties will be too high; you may have to kill thousands of loyal humans. The witch may be there. Even my race can't kill her. Chain me too, just in case, also, it makes a good example.

Lesla: Sexpot do I chain To-mish or throw her in the Black Vat and chain it?

[Sexpot walks over to To-mish and places her hand on To-mish's chest.]

Sexpot: To-mish is healing just fine. Put her arm in a position that doesn't hurt. Put it in a sling and chain her in the area with the bad Atlanteans in the Black Cave where they can be watched all the time.

{Sexpot telepathically to Lesa, Silver, Kala, Jon, and Ms. Stitches: I can't see any reason to chain her; she is loyal to you Jon. I think her hatred for her male counterparts is far more than yours, Jon. Does anyone think differently?

Lesla to All: To-mish said it is a good example to the rest.

Kala to All: Maybe she can talk with our other Atlanteans. I doubt it will help but never know. I don't see her as a treat.

Sexpot to All: Atlantean females are really not that powerful. Males enhanced themselves with extra abilities but not the females. A bullet in her head, she is dead. Cut off her finger it grows back just like most of the non-humans around here.

She is about a 4th generation from the war. So her genes are even less than the original females. I doubt she will live to be as old as Skate. Skate might have more Atlantean genes than her.

Wow, I might have a really good poison available later to kill Atlanteans.}

Jon: Skate please deal with our newbies. Welcome to our family. I am positive you will like your new life better here or even on your own should anyone decide to do that.

Athenian: We could live with the humans?

Jon: Yes but probably in the city next to us at least for now. The rest of America is not up to speed

with "strange" yet. Our town is really starting to accept non-humans as Americans, regardless of a true race difference. We all bleed red. It has only been a few weeks since 'strange' came to visit them.

Sexpot: Lesa and I are going back to Youngstown through the Table. Katie and Mia please send us a blob of Silver. If we don't need it, it can always be packed up.

X's: We have a plan, we are shipping a powerplant to you. Figure out the best idea for where to park it. If you need to kill a lot of people fast, power to full, 345 KV lightning bolts should do the trick. Stay back 40 feet. Two Winged-folk will be driving it.

Jon: If possible use this method of the X's first. We need to keep changing our methods. Sooner or later Silver is probably not going to stop the male Atlanteans' almost instant regeneration.

To-mish: Black might be just as deadly. I will work with Sexpot soon on my idea. We can't get it ready for Youngstown.

[Some Spiders chain To-mish with her arms crossed. They attach leg bracelets, then cart To-mish to the Black Cave. Everyone not involved with the possible attack in Youngstown goes back to bed.]

[Time: 4 AM.]

[Blackmail Aspect for Stupid Chicago.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Hi Other K's, why are you on diamond replacement.

Other K's: We are going to invade Chicago with our Earthen Globes. Maybe we can be throwing in whole slums.

Jon: Has anyone done an Invitation of the Invited in the new Zombieland? You know there are a lot of chemical plant workers and Bio Chemists there.

Are you sure you want to help the Chicago Leftists?

Lesla telepathically to the Octopi: Who needs a nap, come one come all to the Medium Table Area, grab some spiders too, next to quarantine.

Other K's: Our Chicago Spiders are not democrats; they were but they said the democrats promised and NEVER did anything. They claim the elections in their precinct is rigged for sure and is has been every time they voted in their lives.

Free temporary dumps of anything. We are building a wall around our entire land area with the startup trash.

Then we are looking at a blackmail aspect. You do away with gun laws, we take your garbage and even pay you something for it. They don't play ball. Then we just turn the Earthen Globes off and sue the city for being racist against clean everything. We want our people protected. If we only use the area for storage till we get our scooters created to move it to South Bend, we are doing good.

The other idea is move the Earthen Globes to Indiana and 0 trash allowed from Illinois which is closer than South Bend. Paper pulp will leave in tankers. Maybe even Smyth Plastic and Bio-Vitamin from the startup. The rest can stay in Globes for a few thousand years. We think that is the ½ life of gravitons.

Jon: It is your all's show. I think South Bend is a better location if the blackmail fails as I expect it to. You can't fix STUPID and STUPID controls Chicago.

I was in a group with a woman from Albany once who was terrified because I was feeding a female Jersey cow some grass from the other side of the electric fence.

Other K's: That's funny. We use to ride them out of the barn as teenagers. We are going to discuss more. We will always keep you in the loop.

[Jon and His First Female Atlantean.] [TOC](#)

[12 PM. Main Cave, Table.]

Ms. Stitches: We need to make up for lost time so, To-mish?

To-mish: Sorry, what is happening under the globe with Jon?

Ms. Stitches: This is not some kind of slavery thing, like you may be thinking. Jon has terminal stage 4 cancer. Since males can't eat Silver or Black.

Sexpot and others created this Atlantean Globe. I do most of the controlling of the radiation and areas which it targets Jon's cancer cells. But in order for Jon to get Silver into his body he has sex on this Table. The sex activates parts of his brain and body which allows his skin to absorb the Silver. His semen contains enough Silver that it keeps the humans from having radiation poisoning. Everyone here was invited or volunteered to help save Jon's life. Most are his previous friends or previous literal girlfriends or people he has saved over the last decade or so. We have 40 days to cure him. We believe we are there now but I am going after weak cells now to prevent them from mutating and I keep scanning him over and over to look for cancer or pre-cancer cells from various angles. At night we do mild head to toe radiation as a prevention.

To-mish: May I talk to Jon?

Jon: Walk on through.

To-mish: Hello Misty and Genny. I will have sex with you Jon if you want or need me. I am not doing this because I think I have too. I am hoping to help you with your cancer treatment. I can move into a position that the chains can stay on. I was always told I can't have sex with a human but I am sure it was one of those lies from my male race.

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Jon, Genny, Sexpot and Lesa: Can Jon have sex with To-mish? She just volunteered and with Kat out of the picture now, I could use her. Humans are not healing as fast as I would like.

Sexpot to All: Yes she can, females preferred humans over Atlanteans. That fact might have contributed to the war with the Atlanteans. To-mish can have no disease or fluid dangerous to Jon.}

Genny to All: Jon can do anyone he wants anytime till 41st day. I still know who he loves.

Jon to All: Yes you do and always.}

Jon: I will take off the chains.

To-mish: Thanks, I need a good shower.

[Misty and Genny leave.]

Jon: Showers please.

To-mish: Oooh. Showers are not in the Atlantean Globes which my male counterparts do NOT have, that is why they have hunchbacks that are full of black cancer tumors. If you ever have to trade with them, they would drool all over this Globe of yours.

[Ms. Stitches Revenge Not Served Cold.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: I had some Spiders pick up my stuff, while you were napping. I was watching through their eyes. Every time they passed his slut. They would look at her and say, "Hi slut, bye slut." I have to say revenge is somewhat sweet tasting. I got over my desire to serve it cold.

Jon: To-mish, Ms. Stitches is officially divorced tomorrow from her adulterous husband.

Ms. Stitches: I haven't a clue about males in your race. But humans normally need to rest in between

orgasms and can only have 1-6 in a whole day but because of Jon's regeneration right now he really has almost no wait or number limits. You will never have human sex like this again for as many hours as you can take it today or whenever you are scheduled till the 41st day when this all stops.

To-mish: I like this better, so much better so far than any Atlantean. Ummmm, no wonder they lied. This is great!

[Time: 2 PM.]

Junior-spiders: Please excuse us Ms. Stitches, but the slut wanted to talk with you. If you don't want to talk to her at all ever, I bet we can find a crevice to stuff her in, this way, she can't screw LITERALLY up someone's future marriage.

Ruth: You really are beautiful. I am sorry to be stopping your tanning session.

Ms. Stitches: The machine's interface requires skin contact.

[Pause. Angrily.] Why am I talking to you? What do you want now?

Ruth: The more the spiders called me slut, the more knives they stabbed in my heart. I am truly sorry for everything.

The more I think about it now the sorrier I feel and the worse I feel.

It is stupid to ever date a married man, even if just for sex. I swear I will never knowingly do this again to anyone, ever.

I hope it doesn't land me in jail, but I got him really drunk last night and I poured the super-sized bottle of super glue on him and left. He should have never ever started either. That is why he was not there when the spiders came for your things.

Jon: That is what I call revenge, you should have asked Ms. Stitches for some of the industrial glue we have here; the removal liquid is extremely rare and we might have the only gallon in this state, but not for him.

Ruth: I won't have a next time to try. But if I do...

[Jon puts on his shorts and walks out and leaves To-mish.]

Jon: Hi Ruth, I thought that was your voice. It has been a while.

Ms. Stitches: Ex-lay?

Ruth: No, my sister had an abusive husband. Jon took offense and beat him to a pulp, cracking about 10 bones. The video is probably still up on the internet. I am having the strange feeling intensely again, that I am supposed to be here. I have been fighting it off for weeks.

Ms. Stitches: Pull off your blouse, so I can put my hand on your chest properly.

Ruth: Uh, what?

Jon: She is going to tell you all about why you have this craving. I will go get a snack. Don't worry, she is surrounded by guns, so you're not on her hit list today. To-mish is taking a break to melt. Schedule her again real soon, she is very happy with crossing over to human.

[Ruth looks at Jon with only his short pants on and is really uncomfortable and starting to sweat as she takes off her blouse.]

Ms. Stitches: Bet Jon, \$100 she is.

Jon: Never going to take that bet but what would you like me to bring you back?

Ms. Stitches: Vanilla ice cream for both of us. I have poison here for me.

Jon: Are you immune now?

Ms. Stitches: I am up to 6 a day.

Bye To-mish.

Boob, can you give To-mish a lift. I will get her to you.

Ruth: That is amazing. How long have you been able to do things like that?

Ms. Stitches: A few weeks. You can sit next to me, I won't bite. First let me see if you are healthy or if anything is wrong with you that we should look at.

[Ms. Stitches puts her hand on Ruth's chest and eyes turn Silver.]

[2 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: You have a large kidney stone, I would give it 3 days. I might be able to fix that, I will have to ask Dr. Sexpot if I should crush it now or not. The cyst on your ovary will pop soon. You're good in all other respects. Now for a long story.

[15 minutes later.]

Jon: Here is your ice cream ladies.

Ms. Stitches: Poison and chocolate?

Jon: No just chocolate. I eat chocolate about once or maybe twice a year.

Ms. Stitches: So Jon, would you like some Ruth dessert after dessert?

Jon: Come up when you are ready, Ruth.

We should have heard from Youngstown by now.

Ms. Stitches: Yes, nice and boring, 3 buses, 6 humans, 3 drivers, 3 take over drivers. Paid through some company, 0 useful information.

Have fun you 2. Screaming is allowed if you need to, Ruth.

[2.5 hours later. Ruth leaves. 5 minutes after Ruth is out of sight. Ms. Stitches runs up and gets in the shower with Jon.]

Jon: Why are you beating yourself up? None of your divorce was because of you. If your husband wanted a hooker or porn star for a wife he could have bought one; he didn't, he married you.

Then he did as many men have done, had an affair, thinking he wouldn't get caught. That thinking always gets you caught.

Ms. Stitches: I still want gory details.

Jon: Okay, Ruth dresses nicely, the shoes were not the best choice but okay. Ruth has a decent personality from what I know. She looks good naked when she is standing or sitting but laying Katie's bumps might be taller than Ruth's c-cups. Ruth is not tight in most positions, her and a window to the outside world have a lot in common in a few. Ruth is not athletic and was totally exhausted at 2 hours but tried to continue. She knows what she likes and tries to obtain it. On the current cave scale of 10 the highest. She is 4 all things considered. Tomorrow?

Ms. Stitches: I asked her; one word answer: 'Absolutely'. On her card, she wrote day or night.

Me or Tracy for the next hour? Or I can call for a volunteer?

Jon: You're already here.

Ms. Stitches: I am glad you said that. I have a picture for the K's that will have them up all night. Look.

Jon: Youngstown and how close to our new property?

Ms. Stitches: It's on our property. Your aunts did the research and contacts to find it will be better than the one they have around there already. So show the K's tonight or should I show the K's tomorrow?

Jon: Show them tomorrow night. They can teleport over and look over the scenery. Hope, the area utility company bites a second time. Jane's haven't told me yet.

Ms. Stitches: I didn't check out the other tables, today. I will do EEEEEEE, they can wait till later.

Jon: I may have to fire you for thinking that way and putting yourself first.

Ms. Stitches [speaking like the K's]: No you won't. I am the best one you have for this job and everyone loves me.

Jon: 2 weeks ago you would have crawled in a corner and cried. I am glad to see the stamina.

Ms. Stitches: I will get Amy. How do you talk so much and get off so well?

Want another round with To-mish? She wants you badly, I guess it is that fertility drive.

NOW, can you do a little less talking and more kissing? Sarge is right you are a great kisser.

Jon: You're the scheduler, I am the willing subject.

Ms. Stitches: Oh. I would say that is just weird, but not around here.

Amy: Hi. Jon and I are perfect sexual partners for each other, physically and now mentally. He can get me off just thinking about it. But neither of us are in love with each other in the marriage ways.

Jamie R. and I are really finding out all 3 of us are great friends. I am about positive everyone is going to commute back and forth till we can move here permanently. I think we are at 12 years of our weird friendship. Jamie and Jennifer are coming shortly so all 4 of us can talk.

Oh, hi Genny.

Genny: Sexpot realized your physical attributes fit Jon so well, so on the redo I have the same. So when would you like to teach me all the ways you 2 fit later?

Amy [beet red]: Glad to do that. Except for the foot in the mouth.

[The K's up to Speed.] [TOC](#)

The K's: Silly Octopi, not a bad imitation though. Sorry Amy, you are only human.

Jon we found our minimal secrets at the Big City Cave and we decided the Shallow Cave is going to be mostly an experimental development center. We are starting to empty the old trash dump site and then will open it up for all trash from the east that wants paid to dump it there, so the current East Dump will stop growing.

The rest of the Smyth line of products hit the stores tomorrow.

200 Beasties and Winged-folk will be working that direction from Big City Cave cleaning and about 200 spiders doing a second run. 2 days from now we should have new truck hookups ready to dispose of paper pulp and iron primarily.

Also Bio-Vitamin we come to find out is really great hi-end fertilizer and it is going out to our farms and then leftovers to other farms we have used in the past. Skate says it could be tweaked probably to be human food with some flavoring added. We have some people attempting to figure out a way to make flavorings from our bone meal and our meat leftovers around here.

Other taps will be added should we want to send out other things.

We may never see Cara again.

Jon: Yes Cara and Mia are both studying their butts off in between jobs here.

The K's: We went through the 3d printer database and we are 10 years ahead of time. The best we can figure. We don't know how to make 'footballs' yet but we have time. Worse comes to worse we make 1000 scooters for hauling garbage. We thought about that for the poorly educated, one could study and the other drive the boring path back and forth.

The Upper Management Spider Clan is up to 18.

Most of us and Bo-Bai and Dorcie working with us, are making a chip machine tomorrow just to see if we have it down yet or not. The design and the way it makes layers seems too easy.

Bo-Bai, Dorcie and X4's together are reading up on other methods to make chips to see how we can make our better chip machines. If we can't figure out how, should the chip machines both break, you can always unlock the blueprints with your Big Brother clearance. But we are almost certain we are super close, that is why we asked for Bo-Bai and Dorcie, sorry and Phoebe who seems to have leached you too. They will probably be living here for a long time after the 40 days are over.

Linda and Nellie are floating on air and their eyes are all green. The first chain store received their demo package yesterday and want 2 million pieces.

You can expect a visit today from the green-eyed. Nellie is pregnant, so I wonder if the kid will be born green-eyed. Bye.

Jon: Go play with your balls and cobalts and see if you can get more help from all the college kids, maybe your 18 can grow.

[Day 32]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area. 7: 11 AM.]

Jon: This place seems empty, 2 above and 4 here. I am going to get breakfast, want your normal Ms. Stitches?

Annie: Hurry back. Dessert has to be short and sweet today.

Jon: How short?

Annie: I have to leave at 8:30, showered. Then off to a meeting with another land owner next to a substation. I have also been buying up all the land from here to Big City on the north side of the highway. The Other K's said the Big City cave runs past Big City. I have a million dollar offer in on a piece the Other K's want just outside of Indy. I think they are nuts. It is the city's active dump site. {Jon telepathically to the Other K's: Is the million dollar bid Indy's trash dump over the Big City Cave?

The Other K's: Almost but Annie bought the piece of land that is and adjacent to it. But our plans are to help finance a slight bypass that would allow all the trash from Springfield and Dayton, Ohio and maybe Cincy and Covington areas to be economical to our dump site with your electric semis till we get our scooter fleet ready. I think this will keep all the 4600+ employees super busy attempting to meet demand.

As we were looking at the database, we realized as production of one thing goes down we have 5 more things to put in its place. The Big City Cave has found 1000 items to add to the database all made by our enemies. Everything we use in America is made by our enemies. We ship raw materials, they ship back junk that doesn't last.

But on a different note we are trying to kill Nellie and Linda. We were very happy to learn about the 24 person staff at the De-poisoning Center over there who are adding about 30 employees a day.

Something Annie doesn't know is that there is a radioactive and bio-hazard dump there too right next to our property. We have a crew of spiders and Octopi planting I-beams already on our land for a containment building that we expand to the new land before all the area goes into an Earthen Globe.

Jon: Now that the cat is out of the bag, Mexico and Texas De-poisoning Centers are shipping 800 temporary employees. The Mexicans will have to go back in a year when the visas expire. A few may opt to become Americans.}

Ms. Stitches: Here comes your protein drink Jon. I told you I was good. Want a go with Ruth again next; then Kala at about 11. Cory has an oriental looking woman here next, named Lee. Oh wow; I just saw the flashback. She is living with Bo-Bai's clan.

I have the schedule done. 5-6 PM for Cara before she crashes. Mrs. and Misty supper and till 7 or

later. To-mish 2 or so hours, so I need a 2 hour so Annie can you make it back by then?

Annie: I doubt I can double back in time. So why not Sherrie, she should be back, for her last few times?

Ms. Stitches: I have to ask a question that you don't have to answer or answer later. Are Amy and Jamie R. in love with you?

Annie: I can answer that one. No. Amy, Jamie R., Sherrie and an Amanda I don't know will be Jon's best friends for life. In a month, I doubt they will have any interest in sex with Jon.

Jon: She is right. Jamie needs to figure out she can talk to me without sex. She and Janie are moving here; be it in town or cave by fall. Amy, Beth and Diana are working on it.

Tracy and Tommy, Tam, Briana, are for sure staying where they are at right now.

Jennifer is the real question because Jamie and she are the best of friends right now.

I also wonder if Jamie and Genny will become friends too. They think alike.

You have to ask Misty about her clan.

Carrie and all my ex's might stay. They like working here.

If Paul dies, Briana will be moving here, she really likes the 'by the seat of your pants', her married life was normal, 'just plain normal' by her own description.

Ms. Stitches: She is weird. I would like to have about ½ the weird or less.

[Long pause.]

[Advertising Galore.] [TOC](#)

Annie: Are the K's up to speed and we can now advertise?

[Loudly.] Kala can you come down here please?

Kala: My turn?

Annie: Yes for a quickie. My brains just took a side trip elsewhere.

Ms. Stitches: Make it longer if you want or now and at 11. Ruth can wait, she has her phone and laptop here.

Kala: I want to hit Chicago area hard with advertising to get Winged-folk and Beasties out of commie area and we have the exit already working great which is now in the De-poison Center in a new garage attached to the building.

As we get more places in Blue States, we will do the same as we can. But if they work here making Smyth products, de-poisoning is not a high priority if they have no dead glands.

A Table is going into the 2 voids around Smythville and Gentle and Peaceful are printing apartments.

Dr. Becca has enough staff now and maybe enough de-poison staff. The spiders are redoing 2 more of the old farm houses for De-poisoning Centers if we can staff them.

Some of the new Octopi are putting trash buildings and such in dumpsters all over the farm lands now. New Girl figured this odd type work would be good for Octopi to get used to their powers and some are rotating to do fences. I have to agree. They can't break anything of value this way.

Spiders are making farm roads which Piper's sisters said are going to become greencrete. A super-sized barn is getting built, whatever that means to Spiders.

Jon: Thanks for the update. I think we need to keep testing employees and ask Dr. Becca how we could quickly screen new employees to find dead glands.

It is all your show. As long as it hurts the Foreign and Domestic enemies, the WOKE, Leftist or Communists, I am all in. Tell the K's to build apartments everywhere even though no one is here yet to fill them. I keep feeling a Tsunami is building. Keep training supervision.

[Smithsonian Has Sexpot's Stuff.]

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Everyone: Look at this and tell me what I am seeing.

Jon to Everyone: A museum or a very large private collection.

X2's to Everyone: The guy was wearing a name tag.

Beth to Everyone: Smithsonian. Egypt Section.

Sexpot to Everyone: I am leaving for it now.}

[Smithsonian Weapon of Mass Destruction.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Smithsonian.]

Guard: Who are you and how did you get in here?

Sexpot: Hi honey, my name is Sexpot, because I love strong men like you.}

[Sexpot rubs his face and he passes out on the floor. Sexpot starts running through the exhibit looking for something that belonged to her 3500 years ago.]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Sexpot: Jon you and I need to have a totally private conversation. You will need to leave Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: I will head Ruth off. Let me know when to continue.

[Location: Dining Area.]

[Skate is awaiting Ms. Stitches with her mechanical syringe.]

Ms. Stitches: Shoot. [Long pause.] Okay I am disconnected from the Table and those on it.

[Pause.]

[Ruth, Future Employee.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: Hi Ruth, sorry we have a delay. Eat some donuts. You will be working off the sugar soon.

Ruth: I guess I could. I realized last night how out of shape I am from my job being in my house.

Ms. Stitches: Sign up for the self-defense class. What do you do for a living then?

Ruth: I am a liaison for real estate companies and large businesses looking to relocate employees. If you need to find a 3 bedroom house in some location, I get you set up with the houses to go look at when you get to town before you or your company moves you there.

Ms. Stitches: Not my business but what do you make per year?

Ruth: About \$30k but I have a \$400 a month operating expense including my internet, phone and a new computer every 2-3 years. With email now, I have very flexible hours and most weekends totally free if I want. Sorry to say it, but I was a perfect mistress.

I haven't heard from the cops so I guess I got away with it.

[Ms. Stitches and Ruth both laugh.]

Ms. Stitches [quietly]: Or maybe not. [Loudly.] Hi Sheriff. Hope nothing serious.

Carrie-Ann: Yes, I need to speak with Jon.

Hi Ruth. I can't ask who planned what on your husband right now since on the job. But later I would like to know the gory details and the mastermind.

[Ms. Stitches texts a message to Annie to talk with Ruth about a job.]

[Beyond Medicine Version 2.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings, a video call from 'Mellow'.]

Mellow: Hi dad. I am the current caretaker at Beyond Medicine. Has the Collision taken place?

Jon: Yes. The K's are learning fast.

Mellow: Good, I will be gone in about 5 months when I am born. I sent the last of the drugs made here to Mary. But I want to show you around the place from the video cameras.

From the start, this is the illegal dump top view. They keep dumping in the sinkhole. They will be busted in about 10 days. Buy, buy, buy.

Here is the Earthen Globe that it all gets pushed into so there is not a way down into the sink hole; we work after afternoon shift leaves.

Now next feed.

This is what we call the intersection. Those are all the products we have made here that are not drugs.

Now the next feed, all the elements in bricks.

This feed is all the Bio-Vitamin and is miles worth.

The iron and paper pulp is processed by the Winged-folk sunny-side.

This feed is all the Beasties who live in this cave complex. They process all the plants. You will meet the creator of this soon.

This camera is where the cave fell in. We believe on the other side is a branch connecting to you.

Oh my, I am fading. Bye dad, tell Mom I said hi. I was afraid this would happen. Goodbye.

[Phone call ends, Jon screams and passes out. Sexpot, Sherrie, Genny, Misty and Amy were at the Table watching the phone call.]

Sexpot: Jon is okay or will be soon.

[Jon wakes up, eyes are silver then back to blue. Jon is breathing hard and sweating profusely.]

Genny: Jon are you okay?

Jon: A whole timeline just self destructed. Call Mary.

Mary: Hi Jon. How are you feeling?

Jon: Did you get a bunch of new drugs from Beyond Medicine?

Mary: Yes. A cargo container full. We parked it in the Garage so no one knows. Directions on which one goes to clinical study first and so on. The paper claims the cargo container holds a 2 year supply in the same order as the clinical studies. Whenever I think I have left the Twilight Zone, it appears I am drawn back in. I presume you still want me to go full steam ahead.

Jon: Yes. Thanks Mary, sorry I could not give you any warning but I found out a few minutes ago.

Bye, call me if problems. Oh, my cancer is gone but they are going after what might become cancer.

{Sexpot telepathically to Everyone: Jon is fine. Sorry for the alarm.}

Jon: Call Sarge.

Sarge: Are you truly okay?

Jon: I will be fine. Go to Beyond Medicine and take New Girl and Sherrie. I need to make sure there is not a crater there.

Sarge: I will check the satellite first and then arrange transportation there.

{Sherrie to Jon and Sarge: I will drive the Rainbow Nova, meet you at the Nova. It is maybe a hour at top speeds.}

[White Slavery Seller Meeting Preparation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining Area.]

Ms. Stitches: Jon and Sexpot are having an "Eyes-Only" meeting. Let's go somewhere private and I can start preparation, if you want to tell me, Sheriff.

[Ms. Stitches and Carrie-Ann walk away, out of hearing range of Ruth.]

Sheriff: Our previous sex ring, had a hit from a seller. So we set up a meeting, right across the 4 lane outside in the construction site the Spiders are doing. We need to borrow some vehicles and I will get fake plates for them registered to recently dead people but I need to know what we can borrow first.

Ms. Stitches: Oh. I was drugged to deaden my telepathy. You should telepathically talk to Mayling, the Winged-folk are taking over transportation in and out of here. Ask her what you want and she can contact her race to find where or when you can have it. It is all at your disposal I am sure, if it is close enough. We even have some of Jon's old cars too and others Sarge has collected. Kala roosts on the front of the Table Area just under the waterfalls. I am so used to seeing her there, I don't remember if she is there now or not, if Mayling is out of range.

Carrie-Ann: She isn't answering.

Ms. Stitches [loudly]: I need a Winged-folk or a Beastie, please.

[Long pause.]

[Runner, dripping wet, comes running in and can't stop and starts sliding toward Ms. Stitches. Ms. Stitches stops her right next to her.]

Runner: Hi. I guess I should not run full speed when wet; I hydroplaned.

Carrie-Ann: You were in the waterfall and heard Ms. Stitches. That is amazing.

Runner: Water amplifies sound, why do you think Jesus sat in the boat to talk to thousands?

Carrie-Ann: Would you contact the Winged-folk? I need some various vehicles. A small bus, a couple vans probably. I need to take delivery of some kids who were abducted. Oh, Ms. Stitches may we borrow some money, the Sheriff's office doesn't have \$200,000.

[Ms. Stitches gets her phone out from her fanny pack and calls Cory.]

Cory: Why are you calling me on the phone?

Ms. Stitches: I am drugged at the moment. On speaker. Carrie-Ann needs lots of cash for a sting, \$200,000. Can you arrange that and how soon.

[Long pause.]

Cory: Fake money or real?

Carrie-Ann: Real. We hope to follow this operation and get it back with human interest, dead or alive.

Cory: First is hitting the floor now.

[Pause.] Second one. You got it. Wait.

[Pause.] Oh here take a 3rd one just in case.

Ms. Stitches: I see them, thanks.

[Ms. Stitches: Elevates the small duffle bags over to where they are standing.]

Carrie-Ann: I will have to remember this next time.

Ms. Stitches: \$300,000 in case you need more.

[Ms. Stitches phone rings.]

Ms. Stitches: Hi boss. Sheriff needs a conversation and then Ruth is here, I will have her wait, on the Floor Table.

Jon: Okay, come on back.

[Location: Main Cave, Table.]

Carrie-Ann to Jon: I really hope we keep this telepathic link, sure saves time over talking.

Jon to Carrie-Ann: I heard the conversation telepathically from the Table. It's a 40 day side effect. You can have anyone you want and vehicles. Silver should be on the Floor Table shortly to arrange transportation needs.

[Sheriff leaves and Ruth walks up to Table.]

[Time: 2 Hours later.]

[Meeting at the Table. Sexpot, Lesa, Mia, Ms. Stitches, Carrie-Ann, Amanda, Other K's, New Girl, Kala, Misty, Genny and Wesley.]

Carrie-Ann: As all of you know already we have a meeting at the construction zone tonight. The Spiders will be leaving tonight at 4 PM. I am trying to figure out a good plan, we have to drive in 1 small bus and 2 cargo vans. We are going to move them from here to a secluded spot toward where the old pedo house was. I have 3 deputies I will let know at the very last minute to drive the vehicles. Jon, I would rather you not go, there could be all kinds of filth or diseases there. But I need a plan that will not spook them when their buddies don't show up. I haven't a clue if they ever met.

Mia: I need a completely see through dress from top to bottom. I will be the new Madam, just like Katie pulled off the last one. Kala you look hot, have 2 more like you to dress in very expensive clothing for the other 2 drivers?

Carrie-Ann: Sorry, nice idea but too risky for you.

[Mia looks right at Carrie-Ann, closes her eyes and opens them back up to Silver eyes.]

Mia: Yes it really could be for them.

Carrie-Ann: I didn't know.

Mia: I need a boy toy to take my coat as I get out of one of the vans, so they can see I have no gun or wire. I need some Stardust to touch them with so someone here can go through their brains. We need to know if they need a bullet or still useful. Can some Spiders hide and coat the inside of their vans with Stardust just in case, I miss.

Kala: I will have a couple Beasties dyed black. At a distance, they will look like small bears or cubs in the dark. Tonight is 1/4 moon and cloudy. It will be very dark outside of the meeting place that only has one dim light.

Jon: Misty get some warm clothes and your sniper rifle.

New Girl: I'll be #2.

Amanda: I'll be #3. XD's can you get us some nice roosts made that don't look premeditated?

Jon: Misty ask Nicole but do closer to the time and put her up higher. That rifle of her's was made for rino. Just in case we would need a 4th.

Other K's: Done. The Invitation Center is finished on 9 floors. We can take out a few windows let us know which ones you would like and we will take out others also just for the deception. Pack up ladies and leave or for sure need to be in by 3 PM or so, so we can put you in place. Use some Spider overalls for cover. We will put up some tarps for wind breaks or could move skids with junk on them if you would rather be in the almost finished parking garages. If it goes bad, we can make the parking lots daylight with a flip of a switch, we were working 3 shifts originally.

Jon: Comb the woods and make sure no one is already here. Get some people on that.

Kala: Mey can sense people well like me. I will plant her in a tree somewhere to keep a ground crew informed of trespassers this afternoon. I need to stop all deliveries in here that are not the for sure ones every day or every week ones. Less traffic, the better the slime will feel. Can we dim our lights over here or the ones seen from the opposite road?

Jon: Don't dim them, in case they are in town and have been. Just because they are coming from

Texas, doesn't mean they really are.

Misty: If you hold up your left arm with a fist, we will laser light up a few of them. If you do the right arm and finger, they will be dead.

Mia: Okay.

Genny: I can get your coat and dress ready.

Carrie-Ann: Good I am down to only 1 needed deputy.

[Jon picks up his phone.]

Jon: Call George.

George: Hi Jon, how are you doing on the treatments?

Jon: Doing well right now, thanks. Is there anyone in the missile silo right now?

George: No but do you need someone trustworthy? I have some agents I would trust with my life in Big City tonight and visiting Indianapolis tomorrow. A married couple who are taking a vacation ride on the way back to Langley.

Jon: Text the number to reach them to my phone, we will need the man tonight at about 5 PM, the woman is welcome to tour the cave if she would like and they can eat here. Thanks, see you on day 42.

George: See you then. Bye.

Jon: Got boy toy. This is about as closed circle as it can get. Ms. Stitches you are awfully quiet.

Ms. Stitches: I was wondering if I could morph into a teenager.

Sexpot: Hi Monkey.

[Sexpot tickles Me-Tis and she laughs. She raises her hand and waves. Genny stares at her.]

Genny: I bet I can get you an assistant for Mia to carry the money bags and go back to the truck.

Mia: Walk behind me so boy toy can't watch me walk away. I have a nice rear end that he doesn't need to see.

[Southern Cave.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Beyond Medicine.]

Sarge [loudly]: Has anyone found anything?

Sherrie: I can't see anything that would even show this field has been mowed in at least a couple of years, let alone a 4 story, 200,000 square foot building.

New Girl: I found a very large rock in the ground and I moved it just to find a whole lot of bugs. I have nothing too.

[Pause.] I see a Winged-folk coming this way.

Destiny: Hi everyone. I am Destiny. I was told that this building might disappear after I showed up. I will take you downstairs, follow me.

[They walk a hundred feet and Destiny rolls back a fake layer of grass to reveal a top of a Table buried in the ground. Everyone appears in a cave. Beasties everywhere working on all kinds of equipment. Destiny whistles and a Beastie starts running toward them.]

Sherrie: You look like Peaceful but all shiny.

Triad: I am Triad. This is going to be complicated. Sherrie do you know where you came from or who put you here?

[Sherrie gets ghostly white.]

Destiny: Is Jon here with you now Sherrie?

Sherrie: Yes, he is now in my head. I guess I am from a different timeline. I don't know anything else.

Destiny: There are pivoting points in time where major decisions or events completely change futures. Some can be global, as are many of Jon's.

[Destiny is getting more unhappy with about every word she speaks.]

7 different futures split from Jon's battle with his father. Jon lives in various physical conditions, Sherrie you die, you live, you, never mind. Mom lives only to die soon anyway. His father even lives in one. Most were altered repeatedly by Time Ghosts. Some of these futures had over 40 sub paths. Jon even married Amy when you were not there. They all cross again at Genny and Jon meeting and getting married. The next intersection is: Jon meeting or not meeting Kala and Sexpot escaping the Nightmare Cave.

Triad: I am the kid Peaceful is going to loose in 4 months, one twin lives. I was moved here to help Peaceful not go into withdrawal. Or I think that is why I was moved here. I will be riding back with all of you so I can see Mom, meet me at birth. One of us is disappearing, so hopefully she will live or unlikely I will. It's all good either way.

[Sad.] I am from the future where the 2 of you didn't take the long way home.

Sherrie: Jon wants to know about you Destiny.

Destiny: I am your 3rd wife Jon in the single timeline where you don't die in a few decades or a few years or less. It really is best you never get to know me. I will die of natural causes at the end of your 40 days. I will stay here to integrated all of this into your timeline before I die. I will finish what Monster and the K's with Clara attempted to do, make 1 timeline with the best of all by your and my definition 640 years from now and the sacrifices we both had to make.

[Destiny starts crying and walks away.]

Triad: Everything is fine, truly fine. Just make sure you buy this place soon. We have no way to move billions of dollars of elements and other stuff out of here.

Sherrie: Call Annie.

Annie: My code says Kentucky. Where are you?

Sherrie: I am how far?

Triad: Here is Indiana. Less than .1 mile south is the dump in Kentucky.

Sherrie: We are at Beyond Medicine. Find the dump or dumps that are within 2 miles of here and buy them NOW! The EPA or State is about to bust them and once we own them there will be no evidence of any illegal dumping into this cave. I am calling the Ballroom to see if they can find you some ammo as to when and who is shutting this all down.

There is a Table here. Ms. Stitches should be able to find it, blue skies above. Yellowish light down here on the other part of it from the looks of the wall. Bye. Call Ballroom.

Beth: Hi Sherrie, okay what is in Kentucky?

Sherrie: Spider web. See if you can find out who is going to bust the dump close-by for illegal dumping and let Annie know. We need to buy this place now. Hi Annie.

Annie: I have all the information we need. Can we leave now?

Triad: Sure.

[Location: Topside where Beyond Medicine was located.]

[Annie in her hair outfit and everyone walk across the field get into the Nova and drive to Kentucky through the field. At the only completely sided building, they walk into the office to find 2 people cleaning out the safes and they are startled.]

Sherrie: Hi guys. I have a deal for you. 10 years in jail or you can sell us the whole operation for this bag of untraceable money and the mineral rights to that hole you have been filling illegally. By the time the EPA or State Inspectors gets here, there will be no proof of illegal dumping.

[Rick opens the bag and looks at the money. He is counting the \$1000 bundles roughly.]

Rick: You have a deal. Scott, call the lawyer, and give him an extra \$1000 to have this place signed over to Jon Smyth Foundation yesterday. Make the selling price \$500,000. We will pocket the rest of this.

[Scott makes a phone call to the lawyer and repeats what his brother says. He writes down the address of the lawyer and hands it to Sherrie who gives it to Annie.]

Sherrie: New Girl, go with Annie and take the Nova. Once Annie is happy these 2 can leave very rich men. Rick I will need you to show me how to call the employees in for some serious overtime today, tomorrow and this week.

[Sherrie's phone text message: 6 days on Fri. or 9 days on Mon. before the arrests, Beth.]

[One hour later.]

{Annie telepathically to Sherrie: Are you hearing me?

Sherrie to Annie: Yes we are good.

Annie to Sherrie: Give them their money; the place is ours.}

Sherrie: Bye guys. Don't spend that money stupidly or the Weaponized IRS will find you. Sarge call all the employees for double time.

{Sherrie telepathically to Destiny, Peaceful and Gentle: Peaceful we found more Spider Web we have a whole processing facility going on inside a piece of Cave that a cave-in cut off from you in southern Indiana full of Beasties.

Destiny to All: A yellowish lit Table will get you to the facility. I will be waiting on you or whomever you send. I will have the hole cleaned out now. It should be seeable topside in about 30 minutes. I will contact Kala to come and visit my clan of Winged-folk and Triad's Beasties.

Don't worry about transportation as soon as the hole is cleaned out we have 80,000 Smyth Heavy Duty Work Trucks and production will be catered to just them now in here. Another 100,000 that only need minimal work to be ready to sell which can be ready in less than 1 month.

2500 Police cars, I have the His, Her and Her demo model in the long cave, 20 miles before solid rock. Since this facility is from a different timeline, our items we produced may be tweaked or inferior versions of what you already have or will produce. You will need to get the Senior Spiders this way soon to check. We attempted to not duplicate what is made here but that was from our past not yours. We are at least 10 years past your collision with many items.

[Location: Southern Facility. Time: 30 Minutes later.]

Sherrie: I disconnected Jon and the others. Time to confess.

Destiny: I and Iris are the only people from my timeline here and Kala's grandchildren who will cease soon. I die in a few days should end 1 more of the 7 or the Senior Spiders might make me disappear sooner. You will know Iris later. She is your Ester with limit past memories. You will meet her in a couple weeks or so. Your collision, was Jon and me making 3 to this 1. My Jon always missed you. The K's and Clara, killed 1 that ended in Jon's Garage Building when the Nova broke his ribs and he saw Clara's possessed disciple. Jon killed off 3 Misty variations, himself. Monster's death should have killed 1. Triad's death will kill off one more which was Beyond Medicine; or this timeline wiped out that one. 1 branch from here is left which could exist if the AI war happens.

I just destroyed Sexpot's way to make Jon immortal at Jon's request 640 years from now.

[Sad and tears.]

We were married 502 years and we had a great life. The world was a far better place for Christians to live in. You really don't need to know anything else from our future that is not in this cave right now in a few days it never existed. Have a great life sister.

[Distant.]

I need to get to work, my time is very limited or even shorter now. See the whiteboards over there? They are Monster's cell phone and our timeline cell phone. I am not a tech but I believe ours is better. Please check soon.

I left a log on how to fight the AI's that will time release in 1 year. It is very disturbing and not pleasant what has to be done. In dire emergency, Iris and Triad can unlock it.

Sherrie: Call Brother.

Jon: Are you okay?

Sherrie: I am numb, but we are fine, this timeline is fine. I still love you and always will brother. I think once we integrate a few things, there can be no more tampering, unless we fix our own timeline ourselves. By the way I guess our employees can drive Smyth Heavy Duty Work Trucks if they want, there are 180,000 here and I have no clue what else. I love you Brother, see you soon.

Hi K's.

The Other K's: Hi Sherrie.

[The Other K's lay out a large Arial map printed on parchment.]

The Other K's: Sarge is on our phone and cameras with us so she can see where to start everyone working. People are coming this way soon to relieve her. We own all this land. Here is the hole best we could figure so far. We are thinking move the trash from this whole area into the hole. If dirt and trees go with, we don't care. We are starting to fence in all of that area. Southern Cave Structure is not the same compressed granite so we are going to poke a hole out right here, so our new trucks and whatever can start coming out of the facility.

All the buildings through this area are not in great shape but they will work fine to distribute all that we have in the Southern Cave Complex. Later we will make better right here and let the farmers have the old buildings. Destiny said all the farmers and businesses in this area are under her Winged-folk management company, about 3% of all profit pays the management company so the rest will be moved to your accounts. The Winged-folk have all been de-poisoned by our Center. Everyone here but Triad and Destiny were born here and recruited by one of them.

We have thousands of tons of greencrete to use for roads and buildings later. Almost everything to be done is already laid out from the diaries of their past. Senior Spiders may not need to do any supervision on these projects at all. Hi Sexpot. Sit down.

Sherrie: The Future Jon that lived over 8 decades had his wife destroy it. So you might as well look over things here or go back to the Main Cave. I am positive right now Jon wants to know nothing about all the timelines at present. I think he may already have seen glances of them from his first day in the Ballroom. Everything is good. Triad here, is Peaceful's yet to be born and dies in 4 months child.

The Other K's: The Database here is 15-20 years in the future from our current development and very little overlap to ours. The X3's found 2 improvements for the Smyth Cars, 1 for the Rainbow Nova they are working on implementing now for future ones. The giant and large printers have another 2x speed improvement, so as workers grow we may meet Smyth car production demands.

We have a new breed of Semi truck and car hauler for the new heavy duty trucks, all will be built here.

Only about 100 small printer items and an improvement for them at 6x current speed. Then something we have none thought up yet, children's educational toys.

Wow. Kala is hand picking the people who will do the printer upgrades and Smythville is shutting down in 3 hours or so for the upgrades.

Both databases will be in Big Brother tonight according to Beth.

{Destiny telepathically and aloud to Kala: I already have the crew of 20 here for the printer upgrades but please scan them for yourself. They will be in the Black Cave by the time you can fly there.}

Destiny: Come on Sexpot, this way.

The Other K's: Sherrie about here is our meat farm. They eat our bio vitamin and the waste that is from Beyond Medicine's plants. There are 50 variations of medicines here ready for testing and thousands of gallons of flavorings for Bio-Vitamin. Which we need to NOT tell anyone yet. Another collision is going to happen soon we hope. Look over the cell phones today. We did already. We like Destiny's for sure and it has add-on's.

[Location: Small Cave in Southern Cave.]

[Sexpot and Destiny walk into a small cave. Destiny points at a security camera and it shatters. Then she morphs to her nature self, grotesque with large bumps all over her body.]

Sexpot: I know who you are. Can your morph fly?

Destiny: We actually haven't met yet, but within a few days. Never tell Jon or Sherrie. We don't become US till 10 years after Genny died. In this timeline Genny dies about 8 years after Jon. Lesa and Jon's daughter rules the Kingdom. When all of you have the power to dismantle the Nightmare Cave, do it. I doubt that will happen for as least 10-15 years.

The advancement was really about making more paper and removing some of our enemies from our pocketbook but most of all, it was about destroying alternate timelines, one made your history look pleasant.

Don't worry, Jon and all of you will be burning tons of money to help make this world a better one. Yes I can fly. The morph is perfect, even Winged-folk have no idea. Later, you will know the right time, make Master Ami unmorph.

Sexpot [laughing]: Lesa will be so proud. Thank you. I will keep your secrets. I will always do what is best for Jon, I swear. We better hurry before you leave. I am going to the Hydroponics I presume.

Destiny: Yes. Since I am still here after the Other K's went through the database. You can take your time or I would suggest to wait a few days, the tour will make far more sense. Goodbye Sexpot.

[Destiny's eyes turn silver and Sexpot arrives back at the Table Area of the Main Cave.]

[Location: Table Area of Main Cave.]

Ms. Stitches: Short trip.

Sexpot: No spoilers. I will visit later.

[Location: Black Cave.]

[Kala flies to the Black Cave and finds a group of silver based Beasties and lands next to them. She looks at their faces in awe.]

Silver K: Hi grandma. We are all the Beastie grandchildren. Destiny knows we will be gone as soon as we complete the change-outs. The spiders will be able to duplicate these if they can't figure out

how to make them work better later. You have equal Winged-folk ones too. Your 2 kids were very fertile still when we hit the Spider Cave's Time Portal.

A spoiler, soon there will be a massive growth again of Winged-folk and Beasties, get a lot of supervisors trained so Peaceful and Gentle will not be working themselves way too much. Get as much as you can on video, even amateur video will not be bad to have.

[Kala starts crying and hugs all of them and then they teleport back to Smythville and then to Big City Cave to change out the heads and reprogram the printers. When all of the printers are upgraded, they all just fade away.]

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Southern Cave.]

Sherrie: I see 3 software changes in Monster's I like but hardware is for sure yours. Ship them out to all the magazines and customer review centers as fast as you can and start up Dayton to full production. I will wait for the unlocking of Big Brother collision to tell Jon. Thank you Destiny for things I know nothing about. I couldn't live without Jon. Bye Sis.

[Destiny's eyes turn silver and Sherrie appears on the Floor Table.]

Kala to Everyone: We need all supervisors to start training more supervisors, especially in Kala City. Start creating training videos of everything. We need a Smythville Trade School. If production goes down, so be it. We are going to have a flood of newbies.

[Earthen Globes Full Testing.] [TOC](#)

{The K's telepathically to Everyone: Sorry to interrupt your dining, we want to welcome our newest Spider, Chem, spelled C H E M. On their first day, they figured out how to get paper molecules out of the Earthen Globes. We will only get 88% but that is far better than the 3 - 10 years for paper to become dirt. We still have a lot of growing pains while we figure out how to reclaim better things from garbage but we are going with what we have right now. The hole is large enough to push in cars, thanks to our Sparkly Landlord. Tomorrow we are taking all the dumps from the local trash company into our Globe in the Shallow Cave and paying them 1 penny per pound.

Annie to Everyone: I could literally buy the whole block next to the foundry for garbage money, if this works. I probably could get a lot of the hood too, should you need more expansion.

The X2's: We will see if we can get an Octopi to find us bedrock and if that is enough depth for our Earthen Globes. The extensions can all be above ground; those will not matter.

Jane Ann: I don't know what kind of acreage you will need but there is a lot of land at some of the Powerplant sites. John Henry's has 2 big cities on both ends and even if we have to pave the highway, it might be worth it. What does 100 trash trucks bring in dollars? We know and understand why we are not doing anything for the Democrat states but in Chicago the trash might be worth a lot of money or materials for the future Bio-Cities and more blackmail.

Jon to Everyone: This sound absolutely great but I think you need to do lots of testing before we are looking at grandest of ideas. Get the area trash people to bring it all for first test. Then Big City and Indianapolis people for a 1 time dump to test the system. Then you can figure if the iron and paper more than pays at a penny per pound or even a few cents per pound, then the rest is free for us. Figure what you have to pay the garbage people for metal scrap and see if just the iron pays us. We

have the other metals for us to use.

Corisay: Yes, we could pay them for the true trash. If they recycle, maybe later phrase those places out of business if we truly need the plastic. Unless I am wrong, the paper has no real value to us but the Bio-Vitamin has already saved a huge fertilizer bill for our farms topside. Humans can eat it but fertilizer demand probably is the best way to use it up. I am guessing down the road we could create our own vitamins and minerals from the Earthen Globes for us and the Zombies if we have surplus. Cara to Everyone: Chicago has plenty of underground space for Earthen Globes. For sure South Bend on the left side of the Foundry for about 1/4 mile; that was an old creek bed filled in 70 years ago and the building next door appears to have lost its foundation in the settling process. It should sell for dirt. The next building appears to be in good shape and is being used a little on one of the 5 floors.

Annie to Everyone: I will start the 'possibility to buy' the whole creek bed property; once I have the word your trash is worth it. If you had Chicago bring their trash to South Bend, just throwing that out there or maybe only the Indiana side of Chicago.

Jon to Everyone: Annie, it's worth it, buy it and we don't need Chicago's to pay for it.

Chem to Everyone: We can start the clean before the next 100 garbage loads and then have a real good idea in just what we can extract in elements. Pure iron has a good resale value vs. recycled steel and ours is 100% pure. One nice thing about us vs. them; we can take EVERYTHING, even organic or radioactive!

We could stop all the burning or the rotting of stuff like full lawn bags during the fall (hint: "We are helping to stop Global Warming.") What a joke but they will bite hook, line and sinker. More organic in, more Bio-Vitamin or paper out. This Bio-Vitamin is such a high grade fertilizer; we could sell it by the dump truck load and still undercut any competition, for sure we could stop all foreign imports in this category, if there are any.

Everyone, please look at additives we might be paying our enemies to produce which go into our daily whatever's.

{The X2's telepathically to Everyone: We are emptying the Earthen Sub Globes in the Smyth Factories, and the giant one under the old Indy trash dump has plumbing so 1/2 of it we are giving to Piper and sisters. Piper has been selling the paper pulp and iron. Some of the East Clan is making a road to our external plumbing. We think that 100 load test should tell us the information we need currently. We have information about the closed down dumps we own all over the U.S.

Gentle and Peaceful are about to open up new lines of products, the 10 tons of plastic wares that were already created left. We can give them tons of plastic for the printers once the Sub Globes are empty.

We are debating on plumbing or moving globes or more globes to the Indy connection. Thanks Annie for buying us trash land close to Indy. There are 20 bulldozers moving the old dump site into Second Big City Globe and we are not overloading it. Piper's crew has 20 trucks per hour moving iron and paper pulp. We found there were 60 other taps under the floor which only need the part that goes outside. A crew is working on getting those done.

The farm crew is taking all the Bio-Vitamin and using or giving away to the farmers from western area Virginia City to Indy's Westside. Test there should actually be a piece of cake.

Cara has a clan now of 4 spiders and doing some amazing work. Bye all.

The Other K's: By the way, Beasties, Winged-folk and spiders are cleaning everything to get the Stardust off the walls. We have a couple tons of it already.}

{X3's to Everyone: Before the rumor mill takes off. We have a cave complex already in operation next to Kentucky border. As of right now we see 0 reasons to need to oversee any of it. Southern Cave produces about 100 small items we do not produce anywhere else and children educational toys. But the interesting one is a Smyth Heavy Duty Work Truck. More details later, so don't ask, we don't know. But just in case please make a lotto of all employees, since we know very little, you can always turn down later if you find this type of no thrills or frills work truck is not your piece of pie. It is made that you can power wash the interior. Get the general idea? Bye all.}

{The Spider Management telepathically to Jon: Thanks for letting us learn the hard way.

Jon: You need to know how to fix it when it breaks. We were running the whole Eastern operation hoping that it would continue to run before we ran out of space or all of you came along. Those 'footballs' will only last a few more years.

The K's: That's wise. I think maybe everyone needs to get together soon and figure out how we expand all operations. We are testing all the Earthen Globes to see if they are all the same abilities. We don't care if you make 10 billion a month profit or 50 billion. We are sure you can make Congress hate every dime of it being used against them to turn government control back to states' control and bury some Deep State agencies and Tech Demons in paperwork.

Jon: Thanks just what I need, more paper. I do want to continue all the Invitations as we can to help a lot of sick people. If sin was not in the world, sickness would not be either. If it helps us or not, it helps them. All we can do is point them the way to God with the New Testaments we give them and introduce them to the chronological 'Simple Reading Chart' inside the front. It is between them and God after that. Bye.}

{Jon telepathically to Clara, Wesley, Misty and Genny: Now that everyone knows we have thousands in the cave, let's go 10,000, 20,000, whatever advertising you can come up with.

Genny: I love you.

Jon: Ditto.}

{Kala telepathically to Misty, Genny, Gentle and Peaceful: We as in non-humans are going to be at least 10 times larger very soon. I caught a glimpse of our future from my grandchildren. Get tons of people trained for supervision and ways to teach everyone. Hire a video crew to record lessons or something similar. I will get all of Isabella's people here to help with IQ tests, de-poisoning and medical aspects and let them lined up hiring humans if need be for sunny side. Try to keep this away from Jon if possible till the end of his 40 days.}

[Destiny smiles in the Southern Cave.]

[Sherrie walks up to Jon and kisses him for a long time.]

Sherrie: I think I missed you.

Jon: I would miss you if you were not here. I love you Sis.

Sherrie: I love you Brother, but not for a few days.

[Both laugh.]

[Misty's Real Mom.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Misty: I am not sure if this is a good thing to tell you or not. Your real mother

is the Agent in the Entrance Cave. She and your father were undercover and got stuck having sex to keep the cover. You were the result. Your real father died later from a heart attack.

Misty: Do I look like her?

Jon: Not really; 10 pounds ago maybe the same shape.

Misty: I think I will go and just talk to her about the weather. She doesn't need to know me. I bet if you found her, she could have found me.}

[Pedophile Trails.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Warehouse Apartments construction site. Time: 7: 00 PM very close to dark

[The vans and bus from the Cave are parked in such a way no one could see cargo coming in or out of them from the highway. A car drives by and stops in such a way to take pictures of the license plates then drives to the end of the parking lot and leaves engine running, no lights. A couple minutes later a tour bus drives up with blackening windows. The bus pulls in such a way that it can unload right into the vans from the emergency exit. The car pulls around again the trunk unlatches. Two obvious homosexuals get out of the car. Mia and Me-Tis get out of the back of the van with the bags of money. The 'boy toy' takes off Mia's coat. Me-Tis gets in between them carrying the money bags.]

Mia: Get back in the van. As soon as you are loaded, drive away. I don't want my merchandise getting dead.

[Mia, then Me-Tis walk up to the car, throw in the money and Me-Tis covered in make-up walks away.]

Mia: I am the Madam, my drivers are very high priced hookers which obviously you're not into. Show me our merchandise.

Homosexual-1: Where is our friends?

Mia: Breaking in newbies. I do all the buying and selling;

[condescending] they are just too stupid. Merchandise!

[Homo's glance at the money and then closes the trunk. They walk up to the door of the bus. The bus door is cracked open. They pull it open and walk in through a black curtain to the passenger area. The bus driver is not 'seeing anything' and trying to take a cat nap, with ball cap over his eyes.]

Homosexual-2: The open border policy is making slavery a piece of cake. We have some friends at the holding areas who have been giving people in the Washington area a daily feast.

But we brought you a bunch of females Washington didn't want: 15 white kids and 14 teenagers, 6 preteens and 10 black kids, 16 Mexican kids and pre-teens. All are just a little drugged, so we don't have a revolt. It will wear off completely about 10 PM your time. Most of these who are not bruised are virgins so you can get some extra capital selling them. In a month we can make another run if you like your merchandise today.

If you want to expand to little boys, we can have you a bus of rejects too in a couple of weeks or less.

Mia: Maybe, same price for the boys? I will contact you soon, if I am ready to expand now.

Homosexual-1: Yes Mam. We aim to please.

Mia: Just in case I want to really expand in 10 years or so, how many employees do you have and bribed people.

Homosexual-2: 4 border, 15 others. Our bus drivers are just paid and they fly away.

Mia: Wow, I may expand much sooner with only that amount of overhead. I love nice things that money buys, showing off a \$80,000 Emerald necklace Genny had just made. Let's unload.

Homosexual-1: Cover your ears.

[Homosexual-1 blows a loud whistle and they all wake up and they start motioning them to follow them out the back door. Outside they run to the vans and bus; they are cold and have little clothing on. 2 Vans drive away, bus is left and Me-Tis brings out Mia's mink coat.]

Mia: Thanks, pleasure doing business with you. Let us know when you can load us up again, boys or girls.

Homosexual-2: Glad you are pleased.

Mia [quietly]: Don't turn around, 2 bear cubs. If we spook the cubs, mom or dad will rip us to pieces. Those guns you have will only tick them off. Hold very still and don't talk.

[Long pause. Normal speech.]

They ran off.

Grow up big and strong cubs, the farmers hate coyotes.

[Car drives away then the bus in the opposite direction.]

{Carrie-Ann telepathically to bus drivers: Bring them back to the Main Cave and drive inside.}

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

Female Agent: Hi honey. You are not allowed inside but I have some great food for you.

Male Agent: Great I am starved. I guess nerves, never been on this kind of sting before.

{Mia telepathically to all involved: Please tell me the Stardust worked?

Lesla to Mia: They were singing like opera stars. They are even talking about their plans when they get back. I hope I can telepathically make them impotent when they get a motel room.

Mia to Lesla: OOOO. That's is vomit material.

The faggots didn't have a problem looking at my breasts a lot, even my crouch a few times. They both would have done me on the hood if they had the chance.

Lesla to Mia: Yes it is, so are all 300 versions of their mental illness. I still like Jon's idea on the one who identify on being some animal. Let's just shoot you now.

Misty to Mia and Lesla: Bonus ladies, I have how they ran the license plates. [Adding Amanda.] Amanda, please come to the Ballroom, we have a secretary on their payroll. Later you can get the truck driver too. }

[Later on. Jon, New Girl, Misty and Genny in the loft above the Table.]

{Jon telepathically and aloud to Wesley and Cory: White House and every Deep State agency is open game, security cameras, computers, I want to know if anyone in the government is involved with raping and killing kids or far worse either helping or covering it all up. If true, I can't let this get out to the rest of the world. From Lesla's brain extractions, these girls were not going to any of the criminals in D.C. area to be whored out or sold.}

Jon: Hi Lesla.

Lesla: I will take care of all of this, whatever this is or becomes and dead men can't talk.

Jon you have to worry only about you. There are too many people who might not ever say it, but they need you.

Genny: Jon, she is right.

[Jon looks at each one of them, lastly Lesla.]

Jon: Do it. Goodnight everyone. I have one last person.

[Everyone leaves the loft and Jon crawls down to Sherrie.]

Sherrie: Numbing agent, just a speck till this is over.

[Sexpot and Kala walk up to the Table.]

Sexpot: We won't look.

Sherrie: Cute.

Sexpot: Lucky, very lucky, the drug allowed us to get into their heads. 2/3 were not raped. All the Mexicans can be shipped back but 1. The other 16 were almost all abducted in Chicago and this is the address of what is in the center of the circle. We will treat about 6 then send to parents. Lucky we found all the parents.

Sherrie: I wonder if most of the building was empty if they will still be in business there with new vermin next week.

Jon: We can't allow kids to be harmed. If more vermin, maybe do it again and again. Justice likes cold food too.

Kala: Bye Jon. I won't be home for breakfast.

[Sexpot and Kala leave. Ms. Stitches comes up.]

Ms. Stitches: Now I will look to catch any pointers.

[Everyone laughs.]

Ms. Stitches [quietly]: No one will ever know she is gone unless they try to wake the projector. Enjoy yourself. I will be napping till your bedtime. By the way, I am wired back in at least at the Table. So tomorrow if you have any secret meeting, I shouldn't know, talk to Skate. By the way we may want to hire Ruth for expansion of our electrical grid and maybe garbage collection depending on how the experiments go.

Sherrie: Annie may have already. Misty has a group helping Annie already from those who volunteered. She hired over 1/2 of them and have offers to most of the rest who are maybe's. I really don't think many of them are leaving back to old lives unless married. Many of the married have already expressed wanting to stay. The Curved Cave is getting full blown Kitchen today. The K's have multiple apartment building crews going there and in the Void's.

[Spiders add Chem and Others.] [TOC](#)

{The Other K's to Jon: Thanks for the idea. We have 4 Spider Chemists now. Sexpot hired all of the Bio people. We hired all the chemists that were left. All of them are out of zombie state now. We already added 420 more pipes to the Earthen Globe. The same pipes were on the Southern Cave Complex Earthen Globe. We haven't figured them all out but we don't care to build on genius. All of them were very impressed with our setup. We have finished adding the pipe at Piper's Family and found multiple platforms were covered up by dirty probably from the big tornado Piper told us about that was close to when they were first hired.

This might be a pipe dream but our spiders think with some multi globing we might be able to produce fuels from all the organic waste to mix into gasoline, maybe even a form of gasoline or diesel fuel. Should we let them follow that science Boss? We also found we can produce lots of propane and methane easily.

Jon to Other K's: Absolutely. I could see propane powered vehicles like we have around the cave, if you could figure out a way to have a "filling station" in most cities next to the Earthen Globes. I would love to dump all the Smyth gas tanks for a propane tank, a whole lot safer.

The Other K's to Jon: How?

Jon to Other K's: It is hard to rupture a pressurized tank. Propane burns. Gasoline vapor explodes

and then the gasoline burns. Billionaires control car makers and the oil business, not sanity. Also why would you want a car engine to last 2-4 times longer, again, not sanity?

Maybe go for alcohol vs. gasoline? It has thousands of purposes. The Smyth family of trucks and cars might do away with the need for millions of gallons of gasoline.

The Other K's to Jon: Okay. The Chemists have taken the whole project off to the idea of producing anything we can before we have to dump it all as pure elements. If a city has trash, we have fuel. Maybe we should look more at doing propane then and give them free propane for the vehicles. Bye bye more Muslim oil. We need to check the database to see if we already have a garbage truck we can print or a rebuild of one.

Jon to Other K's: I like that idea a lot. Those other fuels are going to be used somewhere. See where the science takes us all. I for sure see 2 different branches: the black goo, the trash, maybe just greencrete. The lake in Eastern Cave of Greencrete is actual overflow. So we can start building anything we have spiders and Octopi to do it.

The Other K's to Jon: You are totally correct. We have an Earthen Globe next to the black goo. The organic whatever is getting put into a tanker that we expect to dump into the Trash Earthen Globe once full. Everyone is trying to come up with the easiest way to do all of these without 30 miles of plumbing. We are sure everything can be tweaked to specific needs later or maybe 'once a year' runs.

Jon to Other K's: What if only 1 large pipe to connect them, dump what you need in one area and ship the rest onward? We need a fleet of your scooters to get bio, chemical and nuclear waste here.

The XD's to Jon: Commie City wants to talk, the Bio City, cheaper electricity and trash disposal really has them interested. They think we will bite, just to allow guns in the area but not the whole city or state. Kiss our collective...

The Other K's to Jon: We will brainstorm after a 100 loads of trash to get better ideas about what to expect in the future with current trash dumps. We have a video for you on channel 18.

[Jon turns on the TV.]

Jon to Other K's: Is that my Coal Mine?

The other K's to Jon: Yes. We are filling the Earthen Globe with your leach bed. We expect 2 tons of Stardust way more at Henry's Farm. Give Bookworm a kiss when you meet her, she figured out how to get Stardust, crystals and diamonds out first. So if we should miss some Cobalt or Ruby Diamonds we will not turn them into Bio-Vitamin. Bye Boss.}

[Burn Center and Phoebe's.]

[Location: Table Area. Time: 9:30 PM.]

Terri-Lynn: Hi Ms. Stitches. May we speak to Jon when he is not busy?

Jon: Should I call your Phoebe's or Nurse Lily's Clan?

Terri-Lynn [laughing]: You're the boss. We had to thank you personally. If you would like 300 previous burn victims to help for the next 1-2 weeks here, we are available. Sorry that Lily stopped us from coming earlier with the West side, East Side dilemma, whatever that means. Everyone has a different skill set depending on who we leached off of and we have very fake I.D.'s but legal ones. Thank you.

Now us nurse types will be leaving soon to go back to the Reconstruction Center. Everyone wanted to come and see this cave and meet the inhabitants since we are closed down for about 3 days.

Jon: Problems?

Terri-Lynn: No. We have very cooked books and the Smyth Tech Pharmaceuticals has been giving us Stardust from a discovery in a leach field. So shortly we will be a licensed and registered as a specialized hospital with special permission to use a substance that the FDA can't approve because the lab reports called it Kryptonite and it is totally unusable.

We hope to open up a trial for male VET's at one of the warehouses. If it works expand to previous male burn victims.

Jon: This is all great ladies! So who is the wizard or wizards behind the curtain?

[Sherrie, Misty and Genny walk from around the corner up to the Main Table.]

Genny: Happy birthday, early. Mary helped. Thanks ladies for coming. The 300 are on their way already Jon. Kala will decide if any leave to go back or not.

Mia: When you 8 are ready, I can take you back to Jon's old house. Supper there should be ready. The Babies, a set of Junior Spiders, should have your bags of Stardust ready by the time you leave. [Everyone hugs Jon, Sherrie, Genny and Misty.

Mia takes them back to the old house and they stay there till morning and travel back to PA.]

Sherrie: Did you know Jon, truthfully?

Jon: Only that you were planning something.

Sherrie: Good the numbing agent worked. But I really didn't like it. I like us connected.

Jon: Come to my lair ladies, I have paybacks awaiting you. Thank you.

[Weapon of Massive Destruction Plot.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Washington DC. House of the Smithsonian's Guard. 10: 15 PM.]

[Guard gets in his SUV, ready to go to work.]

Octopi: I am not here to harm you Corporal, so don't give me reason. There are some official papers under your seat. You have time when you get to work to read them and verify them before your naked lady visitor arrives again at 6 AM. She will be giving you a weapon of mass destruction which we don't want people to ever know about, the panic would be uncontrollable. Same kind of problem as the mission you were on 5 years ago. I will be in the bushes at the back door in the morning to get the package. Just drop it in the left hand bushes and go pay off your SUV; the money will be in the bank. We need you to stay silent. Have a nice night at work she will not be there before 6 AM; all others shoot.

[Door opens and she leaves.]

[Location: Table. Time: 11:30 PM.]

{Jon telepathically to Clara: Sorry if I woke you up. How are we coming with full on advertising to get Winged-folk, Beasties, and people like the K's who eat a box of pills every day? I want everyone who needs help here getting it. We have money, spend it.

Clara: Don't you think you should wait till we know for sure your status.

Jon: A kingdom is no good if the King has to run it. I have great people and I want to use them. Start whenever you can, see Kala, I think she has tweaks tomorrow afternoon. Bye Clara.}

[Day 33.]

[Weapon of Massive Destruction Delivery.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Smithsonian. Time: 6 AM.]

[Sexpot walks out of the store room, sees the guard, walks over to a giant pottery vase. Reaches her arm down into the vase. The sound of something cracking. She pulls out a pouch. Her eyes turn silver and she inspects the pouch. The guard is next to her and see the eyes. Sexpot turns to him blinks and back to blue eyes and hands him the pouch.]

Guard: I can't see mass destruction here.

Sexpot: Worse. A medicine that if weaponized could wipe all the people with double gene brown eyes or all the black people off the face of the earth who follow deep interior African genes in hours. Just depends on what genes it targets.

The Chinese would tweak it to kill all the old feeble people that are a burden to the Almighty Yuan and old women for sure and our current government would help them to do it for sure before they did the same here in the U.S.

The Atlanteans have been trying to make it work so they can create more puppet masters like themselves.

If my counterpart is not at the side door in the morning get back inside and open the door to that storeroom and leave it open, help will arrive. Do you understand?

Guard: Yes, I do. What is the Main Cave planning to do with this?

Sexpot: Completely remove some diseases from this planet by removing the gene combinations which produce them. Some diseases specifically that go father to son or similar could be stopped.

Have a great day. I need to get back or people will get spooked.

[Sexpot opens the door with her mind and walks into the storeroom and gets back to the Floor Table. Guard leaves at 7: 00 AM and drops the pouch next to the Octopi and leaves. She walks to a helicopter pad and a helicopter lands and she climbs inside.]

[Location: Main Cave Table Area. Time: 7: 15 AM.]

{Sexpot: Ms. Stitches, she is off and coming home. Please make sure our guard is okay for as long as you can.

Ms. Stitches to Sexpot: He is getting breakfast in a restaurant somewhere by himself. He is checking the time I am certain he is going to the bank after he eats.}

[We Have a Chip Machine!] [TOC](#)

{The K's telepathically to Everyone: YES!

[Pause.] Sorry we didn't know we could shout telepathically or that we did till people were staring at us.

Jon to Everyone: Well inform us at least why the joy?

The K's to Everyone: We know how to make a chip producing machine. We know how to copy any chip currently made. Once we have it built we will make some processor chips in all 3 machines and see if a processor company can tell us which one they would like to purchase.

Jon to Everyone: Devious little creatures aren't you?

The K's to Everyone: Yes, we learned it from you. 3 days we should be shipping. Everyone say thank you to Bo-bai and Dorsey and our new employee Lee when you see them.

China may not have much use for the rare earths they stole from us soon. We are slowly running them out of all chip production in America.

[Clapping and cheering in the whole Cave Complexes.]

[Pause.]

Jon to Everyone: That just makes me so sad. Oh, congratulations to everyone involve for climbing another mountain. Keep up the good work ladies.

Yes, I am going to sue congress for laws that are on the books that are NOT being enforced, take them off or enforce them. So republicans, how is that for more devious that you can copy? Bye all.}

[More clapping and cheering in the whole Cave Complexes.]

Ms. Stitches: Jon, would you like your normal heart-attack omelet? Or a protein drink? I wasn't for sure when Annie is leaving.

Annie: He can have breakfast now. I want to talk to Ruth before leaving.

Kala: Breakfast sounds nice want to join us Ms. Stitches?

Ms. Stitches: Sure, I would like that.

Kala: Hi Boob, would you like to eat breakfast with us?

Boob: Yes.

[They all leave.]

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 7: 45 AM.]

Kala: That was a nice setup ladies with the DVR.

Ms. Stitches: Boob came up with the idea. I just found the people who could pull it off.

Boob: Some people just need their privacy.

Bye. Katie is tele-ing.

[Theater Screens turn on.]

Newscafter: A building in Chicago was reported to 911 and on arrival they found 22 kidnaped children and everyone in the building is dead. Apparently the Black Plague Death struck again.

Jon: Great, 22 kids who now stand a chance to see puberty.

[Electronic Parts 1.] [TOC](#)

{K's telepathically to Everyone: Our Chinese junk monitor just died. We need to make ALL electronic parts. That will kill China in the billion dollar ranges every day. So far our other stuff just nips at the heels as they keep stomping all over us. Sorry, just ticked off.

Chem to Everyone: Give us a week, solar diodes are all ours. We think. That is one market they own. Why else would the Democrats push solar energy so much?

Chem to Everyone: We can produce LED monitors in a week. So what sizes and resolutions?

Peaceful to Everyone: They are in the database file already. They look odd like a chip board is missing to make them TV's also. We don't have the chip board in the chip machine that we can find.

Jon to Everyone: Sherrie how did we miss that? We are making Theater Screens and Billboards but not small monitors.

[Sherrie gets a text from Destiny.]

Dorcey to Everyone: ALL hard drive production and our Light Chip CPU's and base motherboard worldwide is ours, do we want to start full production now that we can build chip machines? For the first 5 years there will be a waiting list also, after 10, about history. But who can complain about our Light Processor chip at 10 GHz and 48 cores in the meantime.

Sherrie to Everyone: I think I have the TV board. We will know soon. Beth's Home Theater should be put on 'full steam ahead' and computers.

We need to have the 'radiation levels' checked but why can't we make all the computer towers from Smyth Car Skin? Same deal as already discussed, only 4 models. Most people would rather have functionality and what it looks like is basically a 'who cares' item for most people.

If we do POS systems, too, we bite the Chinese legs hard.

Dorcie to Everyone: Destiny's cell phones should bite the Chinese hard.

Nurse Jane to Everyone: Tablets same idea. One size fits all and fully upgradable.

Jon to Everyone: They take a bite out of one of the spying Tech Demons along with their Red China ally. So where are we on Destiny's Cell phones ladies?

Sherrie to Everyone: All testing places loved them. Destiny please go to full production if not there.

Destiny to Everyone: Already there. K's did you copy the chip machines used to make them?

The Other K's to Everyone: That's not nice, we were going to surprise everyone. We already started production in an off shoot of Eastern Cave Tunnel. We have about 500k boxed already.

[Hospital Devices.] TOC

Nurse Alice to Everyone: Look at hospital devices for a universal everything. Our equipment is gold priced.

Jon to Everyone: That sounds like a nice thing to do similar to my camera system ball of wax. I need to know every electronic device a hospital uses, PET, CAT or MRI downward. I am thinking 1 or 2 sizes fits all.

Sherrie to Everyone: Could we make PET, MRI's and CAT scanners one big ball? You walk in; 15 minutes later we know everything about you. Could we just put all the software for non hand held device on a server?

Nurse Jane to Everyone: If you had a standard motherboard and 50 different daughter boards, 1 MRI, 2 CAT Scan, 3 whatever, we have 1000 times better than we have now. Crawl is better than drowning in Chinese junk.

Chem to Everyone: We should combine chips so if your Smyth dies, pull out the TV board and drive to work; pick up a TV board on the way home. CPU's would of course be different.

Nellie to Everyone: Chomp, chomp.

Lee to Everyone: Our Light Processor and computer board is modular so it can be all those devices needing a complex Operating System. Maybe better, we are looking at even changing those core materials. The Spider Think Tank is helping us on that. We might be 14GHz.

Misty to Everyone: If we had to subcontract all the board and chip assembling to someone. If we did the buildings and supplied free electricity, are the Chinese hurting? Just how much labor is there?

Gentle to Everyone: Run fast Chinese, we are biting higher. If we are only making 10 boards we only need 10 robots designs to pack them and 10 packing container designs. The store or distributor is the labor as they stock the shelves but we could in the future make those buildings or do in Southern Cave.

X3's to Everyone: The reason we win our battles is our trash to make everything is bought and paid for by us selling 3 items. So even if they can steal our tech like all Chinese have done for over 7 decades, or our domestic enemies give it to them, they can't make it from trash and their electricity is not free using our coal. We can win the war with the Chinese and other foreigners on this front for sure.

Sadly, we could have already. There is very little labor in chip manufacturing.

Sherrie to Everyone: I will meet with all of you tomorrow. We will come up with battle plans to change the electronics world. I really like the one size fits all idea, even if actually 5 boards.

[Everyone starts clapping or cheering.]

Sherrie to Everyone: I will handle all this. Get well first Brother.

Jon to Everyone: America first. When no waiting list, expand only if we have the help. Or only let those who left the country supply the world with inferior at higher prices. Go full production and waiting lists if needed on whatever items hurt our enemies the most or however all of you figure it out. Make more chip machines. Look for better ways to make the Cave Structures run better.

[Pause.]

I am thinking we should never let Rare Earth elements ever leave this country. Cut them off like they did us.

Amy to Everyone: If I may, Jon, I will see who ships out those and look at shutting them down fast.

[Non-Profit.] [TOC](#)

Genny to Everyone: Go Amy. Jon and I don't care if some project makes only enough to pay for itself. If 0 profit but it takes the Chinese or Arabs out of the mix, or even if the project is good for Americans, everything is all good.

Mollie (Beastie) to Everyone: Sorry but you have to show barest profit like \$100 per year. Some items of thought are if you hired disabled employees for those jobs or vets or similar then we can classify as non-profit up front, so lots less hassle later on.

Me-Bite to Everyone: We could lower our assembly lines for wheel chaired people easily.

Z's to Everyone: Offer all our Veterans a job from whatever service we have been doing for them and see if good or bad idea.

[What Chinese Markets to Kill.] [TOC](#)

{Jon telepathically to Beth: Would you do some research and find out what our enemies the Chinese and the Muslim countries make that the Americans don't?

Beth to Jon: I have been working on that after seeing all the things in Cara's file. We are taking what comes into our ports and figuring out what we could make. Kind of a backward way but so far I have a list of 500 items that we could possibly create I sent to Chem and her crew.

We for sure can make ALL the chips cheaper here. I am really looking at a Smyth TV and theater set up. Base unit with center channel. You pick the TV size and run your fiber-optic cable to it. When 500k tech comes out, replace your slide out board with a new board in base unit and add the new TV monitor.

Jon to Beth: There is a limit as to what the human eye can see on even a theater screen sized TV set. We should just put that in to start. If we take away their dollars, even one at a time, that is great. Their Yuan can't survive.

Our corporations, politicians and the Deep State didn't sell out and destroy America overnight. We will not be buying it back overnight. As far as our monitors and TV add in, they are 16k or a better way is they are 8k with 8k of pixels for backup. We expect 15 year 24/7/365 life expectancy

minimum. I read the future test specs. Again one more product we sell masses that tamper off quickly once demand is met. }

[More Merchandise.] [TOC](#)

{Kala telepathically to Everyone: I felt your pain K's. My hair brush broke this morning because it became brittle, being made from cheap Chinese plastic. All their crap is made to break. I don't care how we screw over the Chinese as long as we do. Have one of those in the database?

Jon telepathically to Kala: You know you are talking to everyone in the cave don't you?

Kala to Everyone: No, I didn't, but I don't care for them to hear this.

Gentle to Everyone: 12 different styles actually. I don't know if we started them yet or not.

Kala to Everyone: Those under \$5 like places. I bet nothing in most of those stores is American except maybe some food. We should produce all that stuff.

Peaceful to Everyone: We allow them right now to break our dish sets down as "Replacements" and they have been slowly phrasing out almost every other dish. We already started making 'Glass Sets' and backlogged on those too.

Diana to Everyone: I will publish all the imports we have coming in to see how many don't require electronics on every in house computer and a different section for those that do, food and chemicals sections as I get them from Beth. Just a reminder or for the newbies not hired just for the Kitchen, each computer has a list of the jobs currently having or needing employees. You can add a second job or do multiple part time ones. A lot of the Beasties do that normally. Add a Job to the lists if you think of such that is needed. No over 40 hours total per week Sunday to Saturday.

Kim (human) to Everyone: Some of us like working and have little to do otherwise. Could we sign a waver that anything over 40 hours is still straight pay or just be salary?

Peaceful: If legal, some Beasties love working too or make them Salary Jobs.

Beth to Everyone: I will check with our lawyers. }

[Nuclear Powerplants.] [TOC](#)

{The Other K's to Everyone: Hi Jon. Our stupid government inspired the electric car idea, which uses coal, gas and oil to make and charge the batteries and China makes the batteries, then tells their cronies to interfere with coal, gas and oil, so we are going to make them Nuclear Powerplants. The powerplants do the wiring and the plumbing, we supply the main containment building. They buy the cores from us at \$1 more than top rate; once we have an army of Spiders, we probably can use the Earthen Globes and the Scooters to change out the cores in about 4 days. What do you think?

Annie to Everyone: I think it is a great idea. I love peeing on Democ-rats. Get me how much room you need where. There is a lot of commercial property in this country rotting. We have a lot of area around some properties we already own. We have 500 old dump sites already purchased by the future you as good possible expansion sites, make the dishes or similar at them, things that don't need chips, maybe to dispose of the plastics?

Jon to Everyone: Actually for sure over 4000 trash dump sites; K&K Mining and Dayton purchased a bunch too. Southern Cave Complex did too, not sure how many but I think all of Kentucky's. Get our camera crew on it once you get the first okay which could be years.

President Carter did the war on nuclear power, the 3 Mile Island sabotage and then Chernobyl with 0 safety precautions was icing on the cake. So how can you make it all better? It has to be in a no

earthquake area, 747 at full speed collision plane-proof, 10 different safety systems, 0 chance of leakage, even though any atmospheric leakage similar to 3 Mile Island, classified as dangerous is less than most modern basements in the U.S. but Radon is heavy like lead. You would have to lay your face down on the floor to breath it in.

That is a good law to dispose of.

Call Jeffrey.

Other K's to Everyone: Okay, we will see if the film crew is busy today.

Jon to Everyone: How did you get approval so fast? Please hold Jeff.

Other K's to Everyone: A friend of a friend of a friend and a general who hates windmills blocking a really beautiful view of the scenery from his porch.

Jon to Everyone: Text me his name and info, I will thank him personally.

Sorry Jeff, I will call you back shortly.

Other K's [trying not to laugh] to Everyone: General Jonathan.

Jon to Everyone: K's and Annie, see if that windmill stupidity is for sell and the land is usable to us.

Annie to Everyone: I already bought it. I didn't know the whole deal, the K's say buy, and I did. They have 45 days to get the windmills gone or I see a great advertisement as we put one of them in an Earthen Globe to help Climate Change. They are worth more to us that way than being expensive maintenance hogs for minimum electricity.

The K's: Windmills produce more heat per megawatt than a coal fired powerplant does. Got to love 'Going Green' created by idiots who know nothing about science.

Phoebe: Tyrants never what to learn!

Nellie to Everyone: I wonder who owns all the stock in windmills?

Genny to Everyone: \$1,000 most democrats.

Nellie to Everyone: Not going for it.

Jon to Everyone: Find me a windmill; that will be a great advertisement for going Nuclear once you have some rough statistics.

Does General Jonathan know yet?

Annie to Everyone: No.

Jon to Everyone: Don't anyone tell him. I have a good sneak attack planned. What are you doing with the land?}

{Jon telepathically to Beth. Can you get a picture of what General Jonathan sees from his front porch and then photo edit it without the windmills? Make them 11"x17" or larger if you can. I have a birthday present for him. Put on the second picture, '45 days from now.'}

{Other K's to Everyone: Powerplant over the hill he can't see and maybe an Earthen Globe set up which is downwind of him 95% of the year. The idea and hope is we don't get burnt dumping all the paper pulp, Bio-Vitamin, and iron and truck the plastic or set up plastic stuff manufacturing close-by to eat up the plastic. Then later hopefully we can bring the rest here. Bye boss.}

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

{Beth telepathically to Jon: I have the pictures as soon as I have them printed, but I have bad news, his wife is dying, just recently diagnosed.

Sherrie to Jon: I will handle the arrangements to get her here or us there.

Ms. Stitches to Sherrie: Sorry to butt in, but there could be a Table there in 4 hours from a different

destination.

Sherrie to Ms. Stitches: Send it and we will ask just to leave it on his property till we own the next door one. So get another going to wherever you are stealing this one from.}

[Meeting the Cadillac Atlantean.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Store, somewhere in Oklahoma. Time: 8: 00 AM.]

Katie: Mom, I have to run out to the car here is my junk food.

[Katie walks up to the counter and show the clerk her drink and points out her mom. A hunched back man with long shaggy hair was at the counter putting down his stuff on the counter.

[Location: Gas Station Parking Lot.]

[Katie runs off to her mom's car, opens up the trunk and acts like she is looking for something but actually is getting a loaded double barrel shotgun with 2 loads of Silver coated pellets in the barrels.]

[Hunched back man comes out gets into a large older Cadillac and drives away.]

Kat: How do you put down so much food?

[Katie jumped when her mom spoke.]

Kat: Sorry.

Katie: I am okay. Let's leave now. I am growing. I may need a real bra soon.

Kat: Okay. I noticed the new sneakers. My teenager looking like a teenager would be nice.

[Location: Main Cave close to the waterfalls.]

[Boob starts running and climbs up the stairs to the ballroom as fast as she can. She writes down a license number and hands it to Cody.]

Boob [quietly]: Atlantean. Large Cadillac. This is from Katie in Oklahoma.

[Location: Table]

Clara: Hi Jon and Annie. Turn on the news.

Jon: What did our idiots in government break now?

News Lady: Breaking news the Black Death Plague has hit Chicago again death toll expected in the 10,000 range. The center of it all this building. All but 3 people inside are dead, the survivors are employees of the apartment building with rental office meeting areas. Now switching to our interview with the CDC lead:

Jamie: Take off those stupid mask, they will not stop China Virus, or this plague; inside would be the worse effects as with all viruses. Actually sunlight and fresh air is great.

First off, this disease seems to only claim people who have certain genes. It makes no difference if you are inside or outside, so get up, go to work, if at work, do your job. It seems so far the ones hit by this plague are people who don't have honest or legal jobs, criminal records, etc., possibly a similar gene match.

We do not have the tests back but almost all of these deaths seem to be connected to good old Communists Chinese Party White. That is Heroin or Fentanyl for you uninformed. There was over \$730,000,000 dollars of heroin found in the center of this Black Death Plague. It might be time for all of you addicts to clean up today or maybe be dead today.

Again everyone go about your normal affairs.

If we can ever find some concrete facts, we will let you know. The only oddity so far is the people in this building died before the thousands just a few blocks away. But then those are largely drug users.

Jon: It's Chicago, who cares. TV OFF.

I love that a true expert on National TV wasn't censored.

I think this plague targets genetic pre-disposed sociopaths. But then Jamie, may have a better idea.

{XD's telepathically to Jon: We are sending Earthen Globes to every Black Death Plague location for crematory services. It may be a while before we can get them back here for processing.

Jon: As much as I hate helping democrat controlled cities, we can't leave dead bodies lying around either or we will have a plague killing good people. Go for it.}

[9: 45 AM. Cody sneaks up behind Ms. Stitches and injects her with the telepathic limiter drug.]

Ms. Stitches: Oh no, not again. I already know Cody. I would help if I could.

Cody: Keep everyone away for a while.

[Cody walks behind the privacy screen.]

Cody: We unleashed Big Brother as commanded. I have one picture in case you need it of a rape murder by a transvestite with an audience of some government employees and locals from various locations. We have a video of some government employees doing worse.

We have stumbled on more than one slaver and at least a couple of major conspiracies to take down the U.S. government. Tons of money routed through the Ukraine to buy some people's help. The multi trillion dollar spending bill, also had multiple payoffs.

[Pause.] I want to vomit.

Genny and Misty have the information. Genny said your mind has been wondering around. So they are dealing with all of this.

Jon: Have Sexpot or Lesa wipe your memories later. This pain goes too deep.

The Octopi should be arriving in D.C. soon. The spiders made multiple small Tables they are taking there. They probably are going to leave them behind in our motels or somewhere all around D.C., Maryland and Virginia. Hopefully they can get real close to the people you have found so far to then find others.

[Jon has a devious smile.]

We need a good distraction, hard to do anything if you can't think or are worried.

{Jon telepathically to Jamie, Skate and Cody: I just dispatched Octopi to Washington D.C., I think your patient 0 might be in the White House.

This maybe kid slavery not drugs but don't tell that to the public; drugs they understand; they want to be stupid when it comes to Americans disappearing across the southern border and ending up with some Muslims for their pedos to marry, abuse and kill when they grow breasts.

Skate to All: I think I have a way to know how to clear those who for sure don't have the plague or not able to catch it. Jamie, fly to Washington D.C. and lock down the White House and maybe the city or parts of it, when you think patient 0 will have already arrived.

Jamie to All: I am taking a stop for a briefing at the Main Cave on my way there.

Jon to All: I will send you a pick up on the helicopter pad on the roof straight across from where you are.}

[Skate arrives at the Main Table.]

Skate: You might not want to walk back just yet, Cody. Good thing I am a fast thinker. Jon, I could cover your plans, so now you can tell me.

Cody: Safe?

Jon: Yes.

Cody: We are going to put an end to pedophile rings, multiple rapist murderers, some happen to be in government offices and what appears to be multiple conspiracies to destroy our government. You really don't want the sickening details, trust me.

Skate: Thanks, I don't need to know everything. Find the money trail, it might have Atlantean or C.C.P. or some elected officials paying off their owners written all over it.

Cory: Yes all of the above but Atlantean so far.

Skate: Now Jon, I am going to make you pay for messing up my day. Numbing agent full doze.

Jon: Yes, Dr. Skate.

[Audit the Federal Government.]

Jon: Great idea. Audit the Federal Government and make it VERY public. Cory did you get that if still there?

Cory: I like it. I bet we could create a voting system. Did you Joe Q. Public like 50 million going to abortions? 58 million going to teach school kids homo's are okay and you really should be one. 30 billion for Critical Race Theory taught by the ONLY racists? 50 billion toward mandatory vaccines for the Chinese Virus for your kids who never will need it? Did you know only 5% of advertising has Caucasians on them who sell the following products?

Jon: Sicko. I love it. Another idea, get us up a petition site but those voting can be for or against. BOTs have to be screened out and paid Spammers. Work on a way we could fact check them and labeled as a BOT and who pays or owns the BOT.

I wonder is Sarge's drug dealer people all over the world might like to help us.

Cory: Sicko.

[Everyone close-by laughs.]

[5 minutes later. Boob, Ruth, Ms. Stitches and Cory are sitting or laying on the Floor Table when a double wave hits. All of them squirm. Ms. Stitches notices Ruth squirming also and then slides off the Table.

[Thump.] Everyone starts laughing. Ruth attempts to act like nothing happened and they all start laughing at her. Ruth's face is all red and she is sweating.]

Cody: It is called Cave Sex. That was a double whamming; you're one of us now. You might say is it a great fringe benefit to our jobs here.

[Ruth Officially Hired.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: What did Annie say?

Ruth: Simple answer, she bought all of my services to locate areas to buy close to power substations and other areas for "tables". I am on one, right? I am to work for the K's, Jane and Jane Ann, whoever they are. She said not her department but they can fill me in on perfect locations to go for first; money is not an object, location is. I will have an office so to speak close to the staircase and some research assistants already hired by Misty.

Ms. Stitches: Yes this is one of the Tables, super king sized version. The sane part of your job, Jane and Jane Ann are Jon's aunts, cousins actually. The insane part is the K's are spiders, mad scientists, geniuses, and big kids you just want to beat sometimes but they are amazingly methodical and exceptional planners.

I shouldn't feel that. Excuse me.

[Ms. Stitches looks at something on the computer.]

Ms. Stitches: When Skate comes down, Ruth you can go get a shower with Jon, his back rubs washings are amazing.

I am divorced now. Great!

Ruth: So do you want to double team Jon now?

[Ms. Stitches gets embarrassed and walks away.]

Ruth [loudly]: You are really missing out!

[Main Table Side-effect.]

{Jon telepathically to Ms. Stitches: You felt a side effect of the Table. I have found myself traveling mentally outside of this cave, like an out-of-body effect. If possible I plan to do it later to just see how far I can go and others.

Ms. Stitches: I hope it works. I hope you can prevent some of the 'female things' too.}

[More Invited from the Invited at the Table.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Long Table. 10: 15 AM.]

[Sexpot and Lesa sleeping and surrounded by Zombies on the 47' Table.]

Ms. Stitches: Excuse me, step aside. Lesa, wake up. Sexpot, wake up. Lesa Jones and Aphrodite wake up!

Sexpot: Don't call me that.

Lesa: Wake up goddess, and look around.

[Sexpot wakes up looks to the side, then the front, then the far end of the Table. Ms. Stitches points behind her. Sexpot curls her head back and looks at more Zombies.]

Lesa: Another hundred I am guessing. Ms. Stitches would you tell our kids to bring their bouncy balls with their cobalt diamonds in them.

[Ms. Stitches grabs her phone.]

Ms. Stitches: Hi K's, bring your balls and diamonds to Zombieland.

The K's: More Silver eyed?

Ms. Stitches: Keep calling me that and I will use you for bouncy balls.

The K's: [Purr.] She called us one.

Ms. Stitches: NOW! [Pause, hangs up phone.]

These kids are getting worse!

[Everyone laughs.]

[Ms. Stitches walks back and sits in the Chair.]

Ms. Stitches: Boob want to eat again?

Boob: I'm not hungry but I will be happy to get you something. What would you like?

Ms. Stitches: Ham and cheese sandwich with horseradish on wheat. Is there a reason you are staying

here, you know Katie is not coming back for a week for sure?

Boob: Kala wants one of us here all the time. Runner is really important to everyone. I am not so much.

Ms. Stitches: You're important to us and that is all that matters. Thanks for helping.

Boob: Be right back. Our punished Winged-folk are doing even worse jobs today. They are moving the sewage plant sludge to the newer Earthen Globe. If there is a diamond in the gunk or Stardust, it literally flies out the side. They have to wear safety goggles and padded all over body suits. I bet they are sweating a lot. Oh I should not laugh.

[Laughing.]

[Punish the Non-child Support Fathers.] [TOC](#)

Boob: Too bad we can't punish those who father multiple children and make sure they pay child support. A good way is if you don't pay child support, then a vasectomy.

Everything is broken in America.

Ms. Stitches: That is a great racist lawsuit for Jon to pursue. Instead of taking away their drivers license so they can't work or get insurance let's give them a license plate that states how many illegitimate kids and then impotency drugs and pee tests. I doubt the vasectomy will fly. Make the license plates Pink.

Boob: I am starting to worry about you.

[Both laughing.]

Jon: Go call Jeffrey and come up with a plan like DUI. Call it 'Abusive Fatherhood'. Then they will not want to land in a jail cell ever especially since most criminals and mass murders never had a good father figure.

[Distraction at the White House.] [TOC](#)

Jon: I need another distraction. Call Pentagon.

Major: What can I do for you General Smyth?

Jon: I want 2 fighters over the White House and D.C. area. They can fly low and be very noisy. If they get cancelled, cris-cross 2 x 2 fighters, then 4 x 4. I think you get the idea.

Please let the National Guard and the Police know it is just a precaution, when they ask or even better, 'We are scared of a real insurrection.' You don't know any more details. Thank you Major.

Major: Yes sir. I think the General has been rubbing off on you, I like it! How do you know I am a Major?

Jon: I know everything, but seriously you accidently said Major Kathy Balor once. Enjoy spoiling the grandchild tonight at 6.

Major [shocked]: Yes sir. Goodbye.

Ms. Stitches: That wasn't nice.

Jon: Some people read like books and some like the Table of Contents, her, both.

Call K's: Would you calculate how to land the sonic boom at the White House from jets flying over.

K's: They can't think; they can pass laws that screw us Americans. YES BOSS.

[Location: Main Table Area. Time: 12:30 PM.]

[Skate leaves and Ruth goes up.]

[Location: Main Table Area. Time: 1:30 PM.]

[Ruth gets ready to leave.]

Ruth: Wow you are large. Sorry. I apologize.

Jamie: No need, I am. I wish you could have worn him out. I would like to have some revenge.

[Jamie climbs up on the Table.]

Jamie: I have 2 hours before boarding. So you have to make sure I am happy before I leave.

Jon: You will be taking 2 suitcases with you. The Octopi will collect them from you when you land. Is Ruth gone? Do you want me to convince you?

Jamie: Yes she is gone. I shouldn't question you but yes.

Jon: Pedophile rings involved in rape and murder and multiple conspiracies to take down the government. Flash the picture on the TV. I am turned away from it.

Jamie: Kill all of this trash.

I need to catch my breath. I was in Germany when it started under Hitler, thousands of women were raped.

Jon: Take your time. You don't have to be here.

Jamie: No way are you not making me happy today. Every 15 minutes boy. 2 hours or when Silver is coming out your ears, whichever is first.

Ms. Stitches: I am looking through the Tables, call loudly if you need me. Stop right where you are. Jamie move to your right. Deep breathe and hold it. Bang Bang. This is going to feel very strange and you can breathe now.

[Location: Main Table.]

Hi there, on your side.

Jon: Ouch.

Ms. Stitches: Piece of a bullet. Were you ever shot? I always thought it was calcium from an old injury till now. I love the improvements on the radiation detection.

Jon: Once when I had to bust up drug dealers across and up the street. I threw one out the second story window. Misty pulled out the bullet; we thought. I am shocked no x-rays found this, the times I have cracked a rib or 2 close-by.

Ms. Stitches: It may have been below their scan point. Sorry you can continue. I am going to try to look at the tables 3 times a day.

Jamie: Why looking at the tables 3 times a day?

Ms. Stitches: They are in pitch blackness. We can't see unless, someone opens a door or whatever.

Jamie: Send Kala or the K's, both have infrared vision. You don't know how to bring them back instantly do you? Throw me some Silver drops.

Jon: At top of Table.

Jamie: Incoming 1 [pause], 2 [pause], 3 [pause].

[Ms. Stitches goes from Chair to Table, to Table to Chair, Chair to Table.]

Ms. Stitches: Wow. That's cool.

Jamie: Bye.

Ms. Stitches: Teach me please? Floor is moving, but I am back in the Chair.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jamie: Oh, I learned this trick right after I gave up Aphrodite. I am the only one who knows it. This has been a crappy day. Sorry Jon, I need to quit. I need to be in a much better mood.

The K's: Hi Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: Just in time. They are about to take a nap.

[The K's Repent.] [TOC](#)

The K's: Boss, we got caught up in the idea of making money and threw some of our beliefs off to the side. We got into the reactors to stop at least oil and gas consumption used in current electricity production. But we forgot we love guns and freedom, just like you.

We don't want to sell or do anything more in Chicago or Illinois. We are not in California or the northeastern states right now at all just a little help in rural New York on outages but we want to cut that in the future.

We want to only do Red States. They are most of this country. There should be no rewards for being anti-American. The democrats in those states can just pay higher taxes and more for goods. You shut down a pipeline, gasoline goes up, and because of that, then all goods go up because Chinese junk has to be moved from the west to the east. Let them pay.

We just realized after being in Big City Cave, 80% of your Smyth's are going to Red States, 15% to Red counties in commie states. Is that hypocrisy or what with the 'Go Green' crap the Democrat states push but don't follow?

Jon: This sounds like a great course correction. IF by slim chance your Bio-city plan does become favorable, you can always double back. Maybe concentrate on the states that have not been Blue in decades first and work to swing states and make sure you make a very big deal as to why. We have a film crew who always love new stories, one for every new powerplant, maybe? But most of us here think this reactor technology can open up a lot of other possibilities. Maybe keep the think tank on other possibilities for them?

Jamie: Keep working more on the Earthen Globes. I was at a place where the trash was made into cubes covered with steel netting and they covered acres of land. They will eventually start putting more cubes on top of the other cubes. Eventually they will not be able to drive on top of it with equipment. Close that place and pollute more land.

The K's: We want it all! We think our Earthen Globes might be more useful than the reactors. Thanks, have a good nap. But boss can we follow both?

Jon: Your domain. You have been doing great so far.

Jamie: I will get on satellite feed later and get you the location.

The K's: Ms. Stitches, you fix him, then we all can fix the world even school teachers. Bye.

Ms. Stitches: Did you hear what the K's said? That was really nice.

Never mind, I can feel that you didn't. Eeee. [Thump.]

[Location: Curved Cave.]

The K's: Strange place to be studying?

Mia: I like background noise or total silence. Not much silence around here now with thousands of people. The swirling and clanging is white noise to me once I start reading. I sit with the Zombies a lot when they are in sleep mode; they hum aloud sometimes but never snore, so strange.

[Ester.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the Main Cave, Dining Area. 2:30 PM.]

[Sexpot, Lesa, Jamie and Jon are eating.]

Jamie: Are you keeping the fighter plane that Sarge brought, Jon?

Jon: They haven't asked for it back, so why not; it is much faster to get a diplomat like yourself to Washington D.C. with all your gear. I wonder if they know I have fully armed missiles. That fact I am NOT telling them.

Jamie: You will be rewarded for that one.

Sexpot: Hi Ester.

Ester: Hi Metlikeita. Nice non sexy morph. Hi Jamie, you are looking large as always.

Jamie: I was wondering when you would show up, since this is the 'in thing' now.

Ester: That was me, granted. Jon have they told you anything about me or who I was?

Jon: I only know legends. You are the fertility god. The reason Easter has rabbits and eggs for symbols and your pagan name. The original celebration or orgy still takes place in Africa with some tribes.

Ester: I was the Queen of Babylon. Before it was destroyed, I went to other cultures and proceeded to reinvent myself as their fertility god or similar.

Sexpot: Jon, she invented the orgy, the modern day porn movie, she is veiled because her face drives men to insanity of wanting to have sex with her.

Jamie: Recently with 'porn everywhere', the sex is the disguising stuff that is not pleasurable for Ester.

Jon: Take off the veil. I want to see this insanity.

Jamie: Well go ahead.

[Ester takes off her scarf, and outer jacket and looks right at Jon.]

Jon: So you are pretty, so are a few million other women. Lesa is there a reason you have your hand there in the Dining Area?

Lesa: Making sure.

Jon: That is supposed to arouse me? Ladies, I don't get it.

[Ester, opens up her clothes and they and her drop to the floor. She looks up at Jon.]

Ester: I swear my loyalty to you Jon Smyth for as long as I live or as long as your Kingdom exist.

Jon: Get up off the floor. I am not God!

Sexpot: Jon, this is her, well their custom. But get up Ester, and slowly turn around.

[Ester slowly turns around.]

Jon: I would think for a genetic engineered body, I would have picked better. So now what are you going to contribute to my kingdom?

Jamie: She is great at medicine. Comparable to us in her own ways. I have no problem with having her helping us. Especially once we get the genetics lab running full speed.

Ester: This is my real body. So Lesa what is the verdict?

Lesa: Exactly as I expected, nothing.

[Sexpot stands up and walks over to Ester and punches her. Ester falls back and hits the floor. Then Sexpot extends her hand to help her lift herself up.]

Ester: Thattt hurt. Youuu actually broke my jaww.

Sexpot: I owe you that. You'll heal.

Jon: I thought I was the only one here who has testosterone.

[Kala lands behind Ester. Ester turns around and sees Kala with her wings starting to fold inward. Then Runner arrives, waves at everyone, looks at Ester, smiles and heads for the Kitchen to get food. Ester starts looking around and then actually notices, humans, Athenians, a few Winged-folk, and more Beasties with a kind of total surprised look.]

Lesa: Have a seat Ester, before you pass out. Welcome to the 40 days.

Jamie: So Bam-bam when was the last time you had normal sex?

Ester: Uh?

Sexpot [laughing]: Well, come on spit it out? You're not bashful for sure.

Ester: 32 years. How do you have 5 mortal enemies under the same roof?

Lesa: 6, we have 2 caged Atlantean females and 1 Atlantean female on our side for sure. Do you want to have sex with Jon or not?

Ester: Know where any Atlantean males are so I can kill them?

[Pause.] I can't believe; I am almost embarrassed. Yes, I would love to.

Misty: Nice looking face and body. Dad, who is she?

Jon: The inventor of the orgy.

Misty: She will not be in ours at 6 o'clock, [loudly] for sure!

[Everyone laughs but Ester, who looks totally confused. Skate rolls over.]

Skate: Hi Jon. Stand up Jon.

[Jon stands up and Skate and Jon have a long kiss. Everyone melts. Ester looks down in amazement.]

Skate: Jon, after you do Ester, my turn at you. Bye Ester. Thanks for killing my father, I truly mean that now.

Lesa: That blank look on your face is called Cave Sex. Decent sex, you don't have to feel guilty about or get all messy having.

Welcome to the Cave. During these 40 days anyone who wants to have sex with Jon can. The sex is part of his medical treatment to change his brain chemistry to have his body absorb Silver. This is day 33, so you better work fast.

Ester: Yes, if Jon wants me to. I would love to have anything close to normal sex. When?

[Ms. Stitches walks over and really looks over Ester.]

Ms. Stitches: Hurry up and finish your lunch and bring her along.

Jamie: Enjoy yourself Bam-bam.

Jon: Yes. Ester, this is Ms. Stitches, she runs the Main Table most of the time. You will learn what is going on around here in time.

Sexpot have you decided yet where to put the Genetics Lab?

The K's: Is she any good in bed, Jon? Usually the gorgeous ones are horrible.

Jon: I will let you know later, so you can relieve your curiosity.

The K's: By the way, we made better missiles for the planes or our F-series planes.

Okay. Enjoy, we hope.

Ready to leave Jamie?

[The K's and Jamie leave.]

[Sexpot's Genetics Lab Location.] [TOC](#)

Sexpot: We can go to lots of remote locations in the Cave, but we keep falling back to the cave area where they put the first set of Power stations. It is narrow at the end but more than enough space for us, then humans can come in and out through the Entrance Cave. The Narrow Cave is high enough for 150 apartments overhead so the staff can have layovers, temporary homes, or live there. The very flexible work schedules have been working well in the Cave, we may try some of the same.

Jon: Fine with me. Just make it secure. Talk with New Girl and Sarge and the Senior Spiders.

Sexpot: We could have the Spiders put up reactors that are set at ultraviolet settings that fry

everything on your exit. We will turn them down when every shift is ready to leave before the next shift starts when we really are not playing with deadly items. Actually get them to set up lower doze ones in the Entrance Cave; so when people come in we kill lots of germs and in the showers too.

Jon: If people will not get too much sun put them all over the Caves.

Ester: Sexpot go see Destiny. She may have some tweaks. Great idea Jon, I love sunlight.

[Then everyone else heads for the Table, Lesa and Sexpot head toward the Zombies. Sexpot then goes to the Long Table to see Destiny.]

[Ester's Sex and Easter.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table. 3: 00 PM.]

Ms. Stitches: If you can go 2 hours, Ester, after that take a 2 hour break and then come back for however long you want. Friends and one of the House Clan are the 2 hours. Jon, you are a hit.

[Few minutes later.]

Ester [loudly]: Yes he is a hit.

[Pause, normal.] I never would have expected this unity here in the Cave. The stories about you are too watered down. I need to get my plants out of my van for Sexpot when we are done.

Ms. Stitches: I will have some Winged-folk do it, if you wish.

Ester: Thanks. Put them in your hydroponics area. I could smell it off to the right when I came inside the Main Cave.

Ms. Stitches: Ladies down there, would you very carefully drive Ester's van into the hydroponics area and take her plants out and notify Skate or Corisay? Thanks.

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Boob: Would you supervise? Please make sure our punished Winged-folk don't tick me off. Thanks Boob.

Boob to Ms. Stitches: They hate everything about their current mediocre lives but know doing a bad job will get them an even worse job or hung on the wall in chains all day. They and Mey are making great posters. There are no promotions to bosses in Kala's world for the lazy or disobedient.}

[Location: Table. 4:30 PM.]

Ester: You know Ms. Stitches, you can go take a shower with Jon and have about 35 minutes before someone from the House Clan shows up. I will be back in 2 hours. Please schedule me anytime for whatever length of time. I can do this for days at a time.

Ms. Stitches: Oh. I always knew Easter was a pagan holiday, but you just made it real clear to me.

Ester: We are supposed to remember Jesus' death every week on Sunday from Acts 20: 7. Up until recent times every congregation everywhere did just that every Sunday everywhere on this planet since 30 AD.

Easter was orgy day and worship to the Fertility God, ME. I was such a piece of trash.

Ms. Stitches: All are allowed to repent, even those viler than you were; look at Sexpot.

Ester [sternly]: The 3 of us were not holy.

[Ester leaves.]

[The K's Updates.] [TOC](#)

The K's: Annie and Ruth have found us property and we have expanded more even at the request of a couple South Carolina power companies to supply wattage to the tune of about \$21 Million per day

for a few weeks during a plant outage.

We cancelled the Wayne power, GE and Westinghouse deal to Chicago. Wayne in record time, came back with a counter offer to get out of Chicago and use the power in Indiana so we have a new circuit to the Foundry and will be adding one more rack for sure soon. They are planning to rewire so most of our Chicago power will stay in Indiana also. Apparently the CPO is an I.D.P.A. ex-champion and will be helping blackmail Chicago too and he plans to make a big deal about it also.

Annie and Ruth also bought us a lot of desert so we can make our own Border Wall from trash and asking other to allow a wall on the edge of their properties. Even if it ends up being a maze from Mexico to the U.S. Many slavers or drug cartels will not want to travel it on video the whole way.

Both Invitations Centers are done except for the furniture and any carpeting that is going inside, not pretty but usable for 2 night stays.

Jon: Do vinyl flooring, easier to clean or Smyth plastic, if possible. Get Cara to come up with some ideas about making the Chicago Hood into a gigantic shopping and apartment building. Or other ideas on her hologram image projector. Then we will blackmail Chicago, even more on TV, just like they do to everyone else and build it only if the state is 'Constitutional Carry' or 'Guns Everywhere'. Maybe someone else might like the drawing that isn't Socialist. If criminals die in Illinois, less socialists votes. The K's: Cool. Bye boss. XD's will be tele-ing soon.

[The K's hop back in the Scooter and take off for the Curved Cave. Amy, Phoebe and Carrie show up at the Main Table.]

Sexpot: K's, start expanding the Hydroponics even if we don't have plants yet. Ester will do amazing things for it once she feels comfortable here.

[Time to End Some Pedophile Rings.]

[Meanwhile in Texas close to the border.]

Soldier-1 [dressed like an ICE agent]: Walk very carefully to the shack over there. We need to discuss your side business.

[Soldier-1 has a gun stuck against his back. Soldier-1 slowly gathers up 3 others and an Octopi inside just appears.]

Soldier-1: Stay here.

{Ex-addict Octopi to Soldier-1: I am done pulling out info from their brains. Thanks and goodbye.}

[Soldier-1 walks away and looks to make sure no one is near the shack. Takes out his phone like he is making a call.]

Soldier-1: 3, 2, 1, boom.

[A pop and then the shack burns with almost a white like flame. Soldier-1 gets in a jeep and takes off like he is on patrol.]

[U.S. Marshall Deputies with local law enforcement round up the remainders of the slavery ring and they are all transported to a Rest Stop area to meet the Cave's semi-truck in mid Texas.]

Deputy: This seems really off.

Deputy-2: Not so sure I disagree.

Highway Patrolman: I brought the chains and locks that was requested and directions to put all the

picnic tables into 3 rows, 1 row to seat all the criminals on and use these chains and locks to secure them. Then 2 tables center on the left and right of the main row. This is one well organized something. This Rest Stop is closed till whatever takes place, takes place.

[The Deputies start doing as instructed.]

[A Winged-folk gets out of the semi-truck and opens the back doors. U.S. Marshall Amanda walks out first, 2 spiders, 15 Octopi.]

U.S. Marshall Amanda: Attention please. I am sure this has everyone spooked. I am working with the Pentagon and I really can't be very specific. The Octopi are on loan from Jon Smyth Foundation. While digging to uncover the slaver rings in the D.C. area, multiple government conspiracies have been uncovered. The Octopi will be able to extract information vital to our nation's security and bring the rest of this gang of slavers to justice at the same time. We have to find out who is involved with all of these and we need answers yesterday.

Go back to your cars, car pool to get some food. Just be back in 3 hours, I am hoping this is concluded by then and you can drop these slimeballs in a cage or the very deep blue sea for all I care. Thanks everyone.

By the way this never happened, your silence till all this is over in a couple weeks is very important. I want all the real bad guys not just the low life scum here. I want every hydra and every head dead or jailed.

[Rape Payback.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile, Location: Hayward, California.]

Ester: Hi daughter. I picked up a new gift and would love to use it while it lasts. I can discern between those who are truly evil and those who are just bad. Do you want some revenge served very cold? Can you still morph?

Kammie: YES and yes. Hurry to the Bus Stop. We will start here and end in San Francisco. We can be there in less than an hour. We can arrange other transportation once in town.

Ester: I may have a great home for us soon. One where we will be accepted. I already have my plants there.

Kammie: Good, I hate everything about Southern California. Once we can; we will dress the part. Who are we right now?

Ester: People who have at least a hundred alibis.

[Location: Main Table. Time: 10: 00 PM.]

{Cody telepathically to Jon: We have the middle men and low-life in D.C. area. 6 Octopi and 2 Spiders are driving to there. Semi is staying in upper Texas, everyone else is coming home.

Jamie locked down the White House.

George called "A shoot on sight trying to leave order." General Jones backed the order. The National Guard are now the Jailers. CDC made an announcement.

Jon: Thanks for the update.

I bet the CDC hated to actually talk about a real plague they can't make money on or play god.}

[Smithsonian Guard is Calling.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table. 11:30 PM]

Ms. Stitches: Wake up Sexpot, the Smithsonian guard is calling. Stay next to the door in case there is a problem.

Sexpot: Leaving.

[Location: Smithsonian, Washington, D.C. Time: 11: 15 PM.]

Sexpot [loudly]: Hello.

Guard: Coming.

[Long pause.] Thanks for coming.

[Guard walks up to the door.]

Guard: I didn't tell you the whole story. During our mission, we met the person who had been doing the human experimentation. We tried our best to kill him. We ran out of ammo and he just picked up a pouch exactly like the one yesterday and walked away. I even saw a bullet enter him, then blood and the blood going back in and the bullet popping out to the ground. I know where he will be in 2 days and for 48 hours exactly to the minute. He will be carrying in a suitcase and not be leaving with one. He walks in the front door and always out the side door. He will not leave the house till he exits for another year. A maid goes to the house every 2 weeks brings in groceries, cleans and leaves. The house is empty except for these visits. I never figured out the food. Here is the address.

You're the evil Silver Queen aren't you?

Sexpot: Silver Queen, yes, evil, was then, not anymore. I spend over 1500 years doing mostly as I pleased, I met great Kings and Queens, great Generals, false gods like me.

Then I escaped my prison, seduced and hypnotized the first man I found. I had full plans to kill him when I was done with him and then I looked into his mind and it scared me to death. This Jon Smyth was far greater than any god, I ever met. I left him alive and I am trying my very best to keep him that way for the next 50 or so years. I am his doctor.

How do you know about me anyway? History books don't.

Guard: This. I was able to decipher some of it.

Sexpot: My diary, [pause] well one of them. I would like to have that back later. I will translate it for you so you can read it if you want. It is all fairytales according to your history books.

Guard: Are you going to kill this Atlantean?

Sexpot: Absolutely. My King, Jon Smyth plans to kill every one of these vile creatures and put them out of our miseries. Thank you for the information.

Guard: I owe you. Whatever you need, I'll be there, just ask. I want him out of my nightmares.

Sexpot: I may be calling sooner than you expect. We have to kill some of their dogs soon. Goodnight I hope to make your nightmares dreams soon. Bye Corporal.

[Location Main Cave, Table.]

Sexpot: Where is Jon's Silver and how much usually in the morning?

Ms. Stitches: He is staying 4 in the morning, 8-9 during most of the day. He is at 7 right now.

Sexpot: Hi Jon, relax and go to sleep. I will do the rest. We have another Atlantean to kill in 2 days in Toledo.

Jon: You talk so sexy sometimes.

[Amanda's 2nd Lesson on Justice - No Justice.] [TOC](#)

[Day 34.]

[Location: Table. Time: 12: 15 AM.]

{Amanda telepathically to Jon: I am sorry but I had to talk. I thought I had a stomach for this kind of work. I am not Mila.

Thanks to the Octopi we did get some names all over the D.C., Maryland and Virginia areas, I sent them to Cody. This is not just about slavery, rape and murder; it's also multiple conspiracies.

We came into a serious problem. 2 sets of arrests, jailed and they were killed in jail. They led to some new government employees. This is so intertwined, I don't know who did what.

I remember you always preaching when we worked together before I became U.S. Marshall, 'There is law and there is justice, and they are seldom the same.'

One of the slavers even said, 'He will be out tomorrow and back to business as usual.' I actually believed him and truly believed somebody would release him. I can follow the law and work this chain onward, but they will all go free or like these be killed to cover up tracks of their handlers.

There will be no justice for the hundreds of kids who are still dead or raped, the families who still hope to see their kid one day and hope then the kid's pain goes away eventually and even theirs.

Your sister is so much like you, 'Justice sometimes eats cold food.'

Jon, kill them all; I want to be able to sleep again.

Jon to Amanda: Come back home. Now!}

Jon: Sexpot would you and Kala find who killed the slavers and see how many more bodies need to join them. If someone ordered the hit, Justice needs paid!

[Location: Main Cave Table Area. Time: 12: 25 AM.]

Jon hops off the Table, walks up to Ms. Stitches and gives her a kiss.]

Jon: I guess no one is sleeping well. Want a midnight snack, lady?

Ms. Stitches: Go ahead. Kala said to wake her in the morning, she is hanging in her usual spot.

[With her lips, "Not".]

[Jon goes to the Dining Area, grabs some odds and ends, turns on the news on his phone and eats his midnight breakfast.]

News Lady: Breaking news. It appears the Black Death Plague has mutated or some other plague has hit San Francisco's Gay Community. We have very little details at the moment. The people close to the ones who died said that they complained of severe chest pain or heartburn and dead within 30 minutes. A few had gone to the emergency room and died there while waiting.

[An eye roll.] We will keep you informed.

[Location: Main Table Area.]

[Jon picks up his plate and walks back to the Table. Jon gives a 'be quiet' and then jumps up on the Chair and reaches up and touches just the end of Kala's hair that is hanging down. Smiles and gets back on the floor.]

Jon: We have a copycat in San Francisco, if you want to watch any news, Gay Community dying. But watch the last one first an eye roll where she can believe 'people dying in the Emergency Room while waiting'.

Stop 100% free medical and problem is solved, only the real sick welfare people will show up. Stop treating antibiotics like heroin. Actually stop treating pain meds like heroin for those who have

permanent damage. That sounds like a great lawsuit to me. All these new pain clinics need to go away, another Deep State Want to Be. Who gave them the right to demand 3 month visits and drug testing. That is not a law.

Ms. Stitches: Not interested. She is leaving again soon. Happy hunting whoever you are. God says homosexuals will not inherit the Kingdom of Heaven in the New Testament specifically. They can repent every day of their unnatural lives and should have done it yesterday. Maybe others will pay attention or not. AIDES didn't wake them up any; they use condoms and are still dying and killing heterosexuals.

Jon: Bedtime, come on up.

[Location: Main Table 3: 45 AM.]

Jon: Hi Aphrodite.

Sexpot: The people in the jails were making sure that the slavers don't get off or get released. Kala has been back a while.

Jon: Thanks. I had to make sure it wasn't a hit.

[Location: Main Cave, Floor Table. Time: 6: 45 AM.]

[Jon goes and sits on the Floor Table and turns on the news.

News-commentator: Yesterday seemed to be all kinds of bizarre, Black Death Plague in Chicago, 4 border patrol accidentally killed in an explosion in Texas.

U.S. Marshall Office arrests people all day and into the night for running prostitution rings.

Some of those prisoners committed suicide.

The White House is locked down because Chicago's Black Plague Patient 0 could be there.

Jon's Smyth's elite force of almost supernatural Octopi are at the White House.

A large amount of kidnaped children returned to their parents in the Chicago area where the Black Death Plague occurred first and is continuing off and on again.

Another Black Plague in San Francisco late night or early this morning.

Doesn't all this make you wonder if it is all connected somehow? When asked for comment from U.S. Marshall's Office, CDC's leads investigator, and Jon Smyth. We have nothing. So Jon Smyth what are you up to now?

[Jon perks up with a devious smile.]

[Cave Updates & Sue Commie News Services.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Floor Table. Time: 7 AM.]

Jon [laughing]: You an idiot, oh how sweet. I love being the bad guy on Communist News Network, why don't they stop covering up the American Regime in Washington, D.C.?

Hi Clara and Pat. In a word NO. Can I sue your news service?

Clara: New 9th sense? We were not even close to you. I would love you suing them.

Jon: All I know right now about anything, is that Kala as soon as I wake her up. Kala has been sleeping a whole lot, pregnancy really doesn't agree with her body well and the twins keep beating on each other and then her. They are growing at an extraordinary rate.

Clara: We should have a segment and not even discuss any of the current affairs just to let people

know how you are and what all is going on around here.

Eastern cave released a kid's educational toy that basically teach anti-racism. Even the WOKE have ordered millions.

Have you seen how much work has been happening across the 4 lane? The kids are like ants building an ant hill?

Jon: You know ant hills are trash dumps.

Clara: Okay. Did you see what the Spiders are using to make their glass like walls with?

Jon: No. It is supposed to be recycled plastic. But I have not seen any of the newer stuff yet.

Clara: The local trash recyclers are having a field day supplying them plastic. Lots of it, it is not super profitable to them and some is just landfill regardless. So what do you say?

Jon: Sounds great, include news about the Zombies too. Which by the way how many Spiders were added yesterday? I know the Octopi grew about 100.

Clara: The K's were very disappointed maybe 20.

Jon: I bet they are, but then our Zombies are not done cooking yet. Yes, do keep doing updates. Maybe my part after when the 2 of you are here later. I think an update everyday would be great. Each powerplant, each Invitation or whatever else you can find. Put some good news out there to counteract all the 'Bleak and Doom' news.

Pat: I would like to be on the list today, if that is okay with you?

Jon: That is fine with me, but see Ms. Stitches, the one in charge.

Clara: Okay if I come with Pat, she needs some pointers on how to have great sex.

Jon: You can come all you want and Pat too.

Clara: Cute. Please sue them.

Pat: I wonder if I could sue them for making me out to be a mentally diseased HOMO.

Jon [smirk smile.]: Pat, I will pay for it. Anyway possible to make the Leftist news services bleed is good for all of America.

[Jon walks back toward the walk up to the Main Table close to left waterfall.]

Jon: Do I see a beautiful Angel up there?

Kala: Sometimes I really like you Jon Smyth. See you inside.

Jon: Ms. Stitches, Pat is horny and Clara is teaching, can you arrange a time later, they are working on a 'What is happening in the Cave?' show right now?

Ms. Stitches: Kala now and you decide when it is time and schedule is up.

[Time: 1 Hour later.]

Amanda: Jon may I sleep up there. Ms. Stitches can you keep me out of the radiation?

Jon: Yes you can.

Ms. Stitches: Top, bottom or left side all are good places.

[2 Hours later.]

[Kam arrives.]

Ms. Stitches: Hi Silver, what's up?

Jon: Come on in; everyone is still dressed.

Silver: The Queen gave us instructions to clean up Mey. When you talk with her, please ask if that means we rip out the poison sacks or you.

Jon: She is awake, go ask her.

[Silver hops on the Table and climbs up the wall and over the ceiling till she is looking at Kala.]

Silver: Queen are you awake?

Kala: I thought I was dreaming. Jon's choice with whatever add-ons or not he wants.

[Silver crawls back over the ceiling.]

Silver: Jon, your choice with or without add-ons. Someone hopefully today will have the time to remove her wings so new ones will grow back.

Jon: Ms. Stitches and I can remove her wings if need be. Ms. Stitches can you pencil in 1 hour without wings or 1.5 with? Sorry, Sis are you up there tossing around?

Sherrie: Yes.

Jon: How are the kids?

Sherrie: All the ones who didn't need treatment are awaiting to go home and many have left here. 13 I think will be here for a while, none were as bad as Katie but need treatments.

Mia has been helping out there. It doesn't look like she is doing college right now.

Katie and Kat are in Arizona somewhere today.

Jon: Mia is methodical like us and only sleeps 4-5 hours a day.

I bet she has already done some college work.

Problem is some of my jobs, I can't delegate to oth...ers.

[Sue.]

[Jon goes into a daze.]

{Jon telepathically to Sue: I know you think it would be great to loose your virginity with Sammy but he loves getting preteens like yourself pregnant; 3 so far. So it is time for you to grow up little girl and say NO.}

[Ms. Stitches is shocked.]

[Assignations in Washington D.C.] [TOC](#)

Diana over the intercom: People might want to turn on the news.

Jon: Now what! TV ON. News.

Newscaster: Breaking the President, Vice President and House Representative Anthony Williams, Democrat from N.Y. have been shot. We do not know the conditions of any yet. 8 others around the Washington D.C. area also were shot according to the Police with no apparent reason.

{Jon telepathically to Wesley and Genny and speaking: Wesley or Genny are either of you close to the Residence? I need my General's Uniform. The other one is in the Curved Cave. Tie in the laptop here, to our acting President's computer.

Wesley: No need. Put on your white tee-shirt and I can give you a uniform good enough for the witch to see.

Jon: I will walk down there now.

Wesley on the computer screen: Hi patching through now all surveillance equipment is dead in the White House while you have this conversation but talk very softly just in case. Computer is clean of spyware.

Jon: Go.

[Jon is on the Speaker of the House's computer screen. It caught her by surprise and she jumps.]

Jon [softly speaking]: Mrs. Very Temporary President. Flash the picture to her screen. If you tick me off, do anything I don't like I will court-martial you, find you guilty and hang you on public TV, understand?

Speaker: Yes.

Jon: Erase and OFF.

[A few minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: I guess we wait now. Should I turn up the TV any? She is on TV.

Speaker: I will assume the responsibilities of the Presidency till we know if the Vice President is going to live or not. The President is dead, the Vice President is in critical condition. We are thankful to Jon Smyth's Octopi and Jamie Abel of the CDC for such a fast response to help in this time of crisis and helping till the Vice President and Representative Williams can be transported to the hospital.

[Meanwhile.]

[Location Washington, D.C. White House, large conference room.]

Jamie: Get my kit to me now! Find the Spiders and get them here now!

Octopi-1: Vice, blood pressure still low.

Octopi-2: The representative is spewing inside from all the ruptured organs. We don't have the abilities to help him.

[Long pause.]

He is dead.

Jamie: Someone wash off that table. I have to open the Vice President here; or the vice won't be going to a hospital if I don't. Get those bodies out.

Everyone get back 15 feet and if you are not here to help LEAVE!

Board up that balcony and that window; this cold air is not helping anyone.

Person-1: Your kit, Mam. Spiders will be here soon they are crawling across the ceilings.

[Spiders land behind Jamie.]

Jamie: How long have you been Spiders? And what blood type are you.

Spiders: A week. We are O. Her negative, her positive.

[Pointing at each other while talking in sync.]

Jamie: Ever see one of these?

Spiders: You want blood, okay hook one of us up. Other can pump.

[Jamie ties into a spider and vice.]

Jamie: Would you ask the other Spiders to remove any video equipment in this room?

Spiders: Hand us anything long and made of metal.

Jamie: Here is a scalpel.

[A spider throws it into the lens of a camera.]

Spiders: All clear those 2 over there are fakes. But we will relocate for less viewing by the audience anyway.

[The spiders pickup the 20' table and move it.]

Doctor: I am the staff doctor this is a horrid setup. What are you doing?

Jamie: Shut up, I have been doing worse in worse places for 2,500 years, ever hear of antibiotics, if the vice lives. Help or leave! I need tread and lots of it.

Doctor: I have a little here.

Jamie [screaming]: SOMEONE FIND ME SOME SEWING THREAD OR FISH LINE

ANYTHING, THROW IT THIS WAY IF YOU FIND IT.

ALCOHOL, the stuff in your desks will even work, if I have to use it.

[Normal.] Anyone have a clue if I use Black or Silver?

[Everyone shakes their heads no.]

Octopi3: I have something that might work for stitches.

Jamie: Yes this will.

Doctor: That will have to come out later.

Jamie: No kidding. Anyone in the audience who for sure knows they are O negative? I need more blood.

Secretary-1: I am.

Jamie: Hook her up, please.

Secretary-2: I am also.

Spiders: We will hook her up now; then the next one when she loses 1.7 pounds.

[The Spiders hook up the blood transfusion tubing to the secretary and the vice.]

Octopi-1: Blood pressure is climbing.

Jamie: Would you hand me the right stitch material? I have to get the artery in the leg since the vise is still so low pressure. Done.

Doctor: Good job.

Jamie looks up at the doctor and he is as white as a ghost.

Octopi-1: Blood pressure tanking. Heart rate tanking.

Jamie: NO! I can't find the hole.

Octopi-1: Vice President is dead.

[Jamie walks over to the doors and everyone parts. Looks and sees Sexpot and Lesa who just ran inside and stopped when they saw her.]

Jamie [angrily]: I had everything right, every hole in every organ stitched, blood pressure rising and then the Aorta blew. I could not find the hole. Everyone is dead. You still are the best surgeons on this planet. Ship the bodies back to the cave. We can figure out what happened. If our technology had been here I could have at least saved one.

[Jamie walks over to the Speaker and slaps her bloody hand on her suit jacket.]

Jamie: Tag you're it.

[Jamie walks toward the bathroom and some stupid reporter starts to approach her. Lesa gets upset and elevates the reporter in the air and over to her red face with silver eyes.]

Lesla [angry and softly]: Leave the room while you still can.

Reporter-2: The Speaker collapsed.

Octopi-2 [loudly]: Great, just great, that wimpy thing is going to run our country for a while.

Sexpot: It is time to clean out everyone. Grab your coats. All of you know the main exits around here to get home. Each person has to be scanned before leaving. If you don't have a scanning crew at the exit where you are waiting, find an exit where one of us with silver eyes is located.

[Sexpot walks over to the Speaker. Lays her hand on her chest.]

Sexpot [loudly]: She passed out, so we keep going downward, stupid to even more cowardly.

[Sarcastically.] Great, just great!

[Walking away, loudly.] Sherrie and Sarge, you're in charge.

Lesla and Misty we are going back to the Main Cave, I have better things to do.
Jamie delegate, you're coming too, you're in no shape right now to be here.
Hi New Girl, we are going home, come with if you want.
[Sexpot, Lesla, Jamie, Misty and New Girl start to walk outside where the trailer is and just vanish in front of a large group of reporters and staff. All appear in the Main Cave at the Floor Table.]

Sexpot: I like your method, now I have to try it more.

[Sexpot goes to Long Table next to Zombies. Jumps off the Long Table to the floor and then appears on the Floor Table.]

Jamie: Limited uses except for Table hunting or normal uses back and forth like the Foundry for the Spiders or even a time saver for just across to the 4 lane. Kala must be with Jon.

Sexpot: Good Lesla and I are exhausted we are going to rest before some... Grrr.

New Girl: We are going after a shower and good food. Then we will see you in the loft.

[100 Load Trash Update.] [TOC](#)

{The XD's telepathically to Everyone: We have a trash update. Our 100 dump, as fast as we could push it in didn't bother the Earthen Globe but we had a mess on the floors at some of the exit points so we are going to install much larger plumbing and multiple Earthen Sub Globes for future projects. We are looking at 1 cent per pound for just plain trash. 13 cents per pound for metal scrap. So a usual dump should about cover fuel and average maintenance expenditures. Our new accountants have taken into consideration various things like concrete or bricks or wood. We solved our problem with iron, it is getting poured into molds that are flatbed dumpsters, which we can just throw in contents and all. We have permission to dispose of all of the cars from the Ice Storm.

Jon to Everyone: Buy up whatever property the project needs, Annie and Ruth.

Ruth to Everyone: Got it for dirt and the landfill can be pushed into the Earthen Globes as they figure out a way to dispose of the products fast.

We are looking for "All in one Cave" substations, landfills down wind and Invitation Centers, propane recharge service centers, Smyth battery charging services, propane conversion garages, and growth space. There are more than one way to curb Muslim oil.

Genny, we need to find a way to Human and Spider the Earthen Globes but not have a 'warden' problem with all the goodies coming out.

The K's to Everyone: We found a way to make propane powered trash compactor trucks and other heavy trucks we will use for trash hauling and a way to "electric" some too. We give them the fuel off of their pennies per pound, real cheap. You know that deal about 'Free stuff'?

Mariam (accountant) to Everyone: K's are you Jewish? But I like the profit margin. We could even increase if need be or maybe better, a per mile allowance. I don't see it profitable for Lexington to drive here but who knows what each garbage company pays for dumping.

The K's to Everyone: We are compressing the full Shallow Cave Earthen Globe and moving it to the Big City Cave Earthen Globe late tonight to see if we can dump all of it into a larger globe. We are looking at maybe just one set of plumbing for inside the Cave. There is a crossover cave about 15 miles from Northeast Tunnel to Kala City Cave. If our experiment works of Globe to Globe, you can mostly human the "All in one Cave". The global will only dump the 3 big items. If an employee wants 100 pounds of Bio-Vitamin every spring we can just give it to them, no need for a warden.}

[Martha.]

[Meanwhile. Location: Near the mountains at General Jonathan's house.]

[Erin and Linda walk over the hill to where General Jonathan is on his porch.]

Erin: Hi General. I am Erin and this is Linda. You don't need that gun under your magazines. Jon Smyth sent us; we are Medical Octopi.

[Erin and Linda blink and show General Jonathan their silver eyes.]

Linda: We want to see if your wife can be healed or helped at least.

Jonathan: Honey, come meet 2 Octopi in person.

[Martha walks out on the porch.]

Linda: I am Linda, and I will need to touch your upper chest and then Erin to examine you.

[Linda touches her chest, and she appears to be looking through her, emotions from normal to frowns to finally a smirk smile.]

[Erin does the same with the same reactions.]

Linda: Excuse us we need to make a conference call.

[Linda and Erin walk away about 5 feet.]

{Erin telepathically to Sexpot, Lesa and Ms. Stitches: Do you think, what we think?

Ms. Stitches to All: Check out her heart good. But I see, some silver, 2 hours under our Globe and one black tumor. Even if we can't pull it out, [pause] what 10 years more?

Lesla to All: Depends on what direction it shrinks toward.

Sexpot to All: 5-35, the more away from the lower brain we cut out, longer she lives. Pack her up for late afternoon or evening when we can get Jon off the Table for 2 hours. Or he can take a nap.

The K's said the Table can do 5 different types of scans on 5 different locations.

Ms. Stitches to All: You are correct. I will figure it out and give you 30 minutes notice. Bye all.}

[They go back to the porch.]

Linda: We will be transporting Martha to the Main Cave this afternoon or early evening once they get the operating room operational.

Martha: The doctors said they can't take out the tumor.

Linda: We may not be able either but we have a way to make it an extremely slow growing cancer.

Sorry but modern doctors are cavemen with stone knives. The Main Cave is decades ahead.

Erin: Don't turn on the news or do any outside contact. We don't want you to be upset before the operation.

Martha: Sorry, we already know the President is dead. We don't care. Don't care if the vice lives or not. We don't know the representative so, his family may have our prayers.

Linda: Slimeball, American is better off without all 3 and they are all dead.

Martha: I feel so much better. Would you like to have lunch with us?

Erin: Sure we can give you a hand if you wish?

Martha: Come on in, it is not much but its home.

Linda: Don't be concerned, we live in a cave and sleep on a 47' foot Table surrounded by Zombies most days. I went from a bland life to a new experience almost every day. I had cancer also before one of the Invitations; I didn't even know it.

[Final Section of Cave News Update.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, at the Table. Time: 6 PM.]

[Pat and Clara with Jon. Kala and Ms. Stitches close-by.]

Clara: You know we started releasing a lot of footage we had already taken this morning and even through most of the day, most people watched you more than the news about the White House and D.C. areas. I guess we know what 95% of America thought of them.

Jon: Why am I not surprised?

Clara: We need to do a quick plug for you.

Jon: Wet hair and all.

Clara: You're in treatment. White V-neck over there and put on your shorts. No one will see them but for safety sake.

[Long pause.] Ready?

Jon: Go.

Clara: For our final piece today, we are with Jon Smyth at his treatment area. He just came out of the shower and soon will be going to bed to rest. First off, how do you feel and how are the treatments going?

Jon: I feel tired; the treatments are long and hard.

[Pat and Clara trying not to laugh.]

Dr. Lesa even gives me some in the middle of the night when my levels go down but right now, I am cancer free.

But don't applaud yet. Now Dr. Sexpot and her team of experts is going after my weak cells hoping to either build them up or have my body replace them with stronger ones. I know how a pin cushion and a microwave meal feels.

But thanks to all of you for the prayers for my staff and for me. Please remember us. God is great. The Main Cave has been expanding as you have seen through the videos today. We plan on continuing any projects that will help take America back from our enemies, foreign and domestic. **I am against all things that will weaken or destroy America and our new very temporary President should be aware of that.**

The Democrats every time they are in power create racism and then promote how they will protect you against racism. It amazes me that the only people using such terms as 'niger' and 'breakfast taco' are democrats aiming them at darker skinned republicans.

Democrats always attempt to tamper with our constitutional right to have free speech and GUNS and start large scale censorship against their enemies but not those enemies of the U.S.A.

They love to talk about abortion. If the embryo has a heartbeat he or she is alive, end of story!

They make sure their news services never talk about anything that would stop them from being reelected. Ever hear about a drug user having sex with his ex-sister-in-law being recorded? How about a pedophile who is serving in Congress? How about rapes by illegal aliens who should have been shot for invading America. There are legal ways to get here.

Taking away guns only makes crime worse. DC, Chicago, Southern California have made crime soar with the worse gun laws of all. Ever read about Cain and Abel? Cain didn't need a gun, did they?

My advice to our government leaders is turn the clock back to before the 2020 election and put in all the laws and policies that kept ALL Americans safer and stop sending money to other countries. Close the Border, now, and ship them back. If one of them harms an America, execute them. That is what their country would do to us.

It is not a crime to improve on genius. The Main Cave is full of geniuses improving on what genius already created.

As far as me being accused of the events of the past 2 days on a certain TV news channel. My

daughter said, 'Hope you have great lawyers.' [Smirk smile.]

Nap time, goodnight to all and God bless.

Clara: There you have it. Goodnight Jon. Please keep praying for Jon and the efforts here. Cut.

Jon: Now Pat turn off the camera. I know you too well.

Pat: Thanks for a great time Jon.

Jon: Glad you are learning.

Keep in the back of your mind for later: if you can find other commie news channels spreading lies, I have no problem suing them and make examples of them one at a time. Maybe, do a complete smear campaign by showing all of the half truths and lies on one day. The newscaster Misty is suing did a whole lot of them. I don't care if their ratings go to the trash can. TV or Cable Channels can always go to better if they are not the same socialists or homo's.

Bye ladies.

[Sue 2.]

Jon: Hi Carrie-Ann and Amanda.

Amanda: I don't know how you do it, but I hope it continues. Bye.

Carrie-Ann: I have a picture to add to your wall of a girl named Sue Leann Jeffries, 11 years old. She had a date with a 16 year old and said, 'No'. He didn't like that and the 16 year old is never going to be able to father kids. Sue is one of the exceptional kids in the Women's Self Defense at school. He is looking at 1 attempted rape and 1 rape charge. Please find me more. I gave the 'assault hammer' to the K's to dispose of. No attempted murder charge of a rapist by this woman. Bye Jon.

[Jon's walks up to the Main Table. Ms. Stitches is smiling.]

Jon: Come on Sicko.

The K's: Before you 2 start, we found 65,000 guns in the Hood, but 250,000 just showed up to be redone to become legal or parts. All the full autos were already brought here, but we have another 900. Ideas?

Jon: Amanda shipped all her confiscated guns here. She found out I have been giving rape and kidnap victims guns for over a decade to help with their mental healing. But you have to ask her to make sure.

The K's: We will save anything unique. Otherwise most will become 380, 9mm or 38 special when retooled. Alexa is going to distribute those to Women's Self-defense Centers.

Sarge can have the full autos to decide their fates; they probably will go her special group of Winged-folk and Beasties.

Sue and her mom are taking Self-defense in the Cave starting tomorrow if you would like to talk with her. Bye.

[American Coffee, Why not?] [TOC](#)

Cory to Everyone: My drug now is coffee; can we grow that here and then we fly ours over the top of Columbia so we can claim it is 'Columbian', just like everyone else does?

Mayling: Boo, home grown American Coffee. What do we need?

Corisay: Lots of strong sun, check. Lots of heat, check. Lots of water, check. Bio-Vitamin, check. 100 story building with greencrete floors, plastic walls, and filled with workers, not checked. Seeds, not checked. Next to interstate, lots of places. Free cup or thermos fill up to all truck drivers who

deliver to us, let them advertise it.

Linda (Winged-folk): I am guessing 100 degree working areas? Higher humidity? Can we put in apartments? How skilled?

Corisay: We might not even need the heat, but humidity will be higher just because they are greenhouses. I just reproduced where coffee is grown now. Workers need to care about the quality of their work, about 0 skill to pick ripe beans or to sort through and pick out the trash beans, if there is some kind of automated equipment. I would guess there are 2 ways to do it. But other than Vietnam this is not a Chinese thing but more Equator counties in South and Center America and far west Pacific Ocean, if it goes that far.

Misty: Undercut Vietnam with ours and let the others fall as they may at first, if we can do it. We can feed the beans to some animals so they crap out the beans for super expensive coffee.}

[China Processing our Oil to Gasoline.] [TOC](#)

{XD's to Everyone: So far we really have been hurting Muslims most with oil.

But China still does about 1/3 of the processing of OUR oil into gasoline, kerosene or whatever to send it back to us. America did ALL of that here once. Chem Clan, can we?

Chem: We can check. I wonder if this was another EPA shutdown American deal and really could be started back up again, now that the EPA is basically gone.

Hailey to Everyone: If it was an EPA thing, let me know. My husband did a war on the EPA and we will try and clean up the mess. Get me the science to proof whatever and the EPA stupidity can go away.

Kala to Everyone: Thanks everyone for the nice talk. We have some ideas to pursue.}

[Martha's Operation.] [TOC](#)

[Martha arrives and Jon goes to the end of the Table close to Janella and Sexpot and Lesa start to operate on Martha.]

Ms. Stitches: I have 7 vials here for you to drink. Each one only has one drop. The stuff tastes sort of like metal. On the 4th drop go slow. You may not be able to eat all 7.

Martha: I have the seventh drop; it came back up.

Ms. Stitches: Drop it on my hand. It will be fine. I will absorb it. Hi Skate, have her cocktail ready?

Skate: Yes. We are going to knock you out completely for about 1 hour. Your head will be strapped down so it can't move, in case you see the strap marks when you wake. Just let us know when you are looking at the Table's cloudy surface. At that point everyone should have a battle plan on what to do with the black tumor. Jon is asleep at the waterfall end and getting a radiation treatment while his is napping. 3 2 1.

[Skate and one Athenian strap Martha's head in a metal brace, put her in a stretcher like set up and turn her over to be facing downward.]

Skate: Nuke her, bye ladies and sleeping Jon and Janella. Jon you glue together with some really weird ones.

Lesla: I have moved what little I can. Nuke her. She is Black, Sexpot so the skull cut out will heal quicker.

[1 Hour later.]

Ms. Stitches: I am done. Here Sexpot have a seat and get any ideas you have.

Sexpot: Give her the spinal shot. We will just have to open her skull and see how many tentacles we can cut.

Martha: I am awake I think.

Ms. Stitches: Do you feel this?

Martha: No.

Ms. Stitches: The first part is done, your cancer is now very very slow growing cancer. We are going to take part of your skull bone out and see how much of this tumor we can truly remove. The problem with these Black Tumors is they have tentacles and those tentacles are stuck in your brain.

Lesa: Why do I feel like the other K's are frowning at me. Oh, yes they are and the X2's also.

The Other K's: Once you get her skull open let us experts in there.

Sexpot: This isn't as bad as I expected. I have the main mass lose. 12 tentacles are left, X2's.

[The Other K's crawls into the Table till they are looking at Martha face to face.]

The Other K's: Hi Martha. First tentacle? [Pause.] Can't pull it.

[X2's are using the forceps to pull out the leftover tentacles after Sexpot cut out the mass.]

Martha: Did I pass out.

The Other K's: Similar, your brain shutdown. Next.

Martha: My big toe is throbbing.

The Other K's: Pull out.

Martha: Did I just pee?

X2's: Yes, this tentacle is out now.

[They continue to the last one.]

Martha: Where am I and why can't I move? Who are you?

The Other K: It stays. Knock her out Ms. Stitches and put her back together; we are crawling out.

[15 minutes later, Martha has been moved to the bottom Table and is back awake.]

Sexpot: Sorry you will have to stay upside down for about 2 hours. We removed everything but 2 tentacles. The 2 will kill you in about 30-35 years. It will probably be quick, a sharp pain or your heart will just stop, then the clouds.

Martha: I am 54, I really didn't expect to live pass 75. No one in my family ever has. Thank you. Jonathan will be so pleased. He has buried too many soldiers. I did not want him burying me too soon.

Sexpot: I will call your husband. You can talk to him while you are here in this weird position. Just ask for some water when you are thirsty 2 winged-fold are here and they will be happy to help you out. Sorry no food yet but you could have flavored water if you have a bad taste in your mouth; just tell your slaves here. Tomorrow eat light food that requires little chewing, like soup. NO PAIN MEDS. You may or may not have a headache. Pain medicine will not fix your headache.

We will probably get you home about 9 PM and zero work or exercise tomorrow and the next day for sure. These Winged-folk will be happy to stay with you. You can always use them to do the Spring Cleaning projects around your house if you like. Just let them know; they love to clean. Get all of that General?

General Jonathan: Yes Mam. Thank you.

Sexpot: Here Martha the phone. The Winged-folk will hang it up when done for you. Your wish is their command, and literally whatever you need, they are your slaves. They are very strong if you have no need of them for a time, the General can have them clean out the garage or barn even.

[The Winged-folk have this disguising look on their faces.]

Sexpot: Be grateful ladies, the Queen is much nicer than I would have been.

[Sternly.] Be good little girls or she will feed you two to me.

[Normal.] By the way on day 41, you are on my surgery list. I plan on making you only ½ as horny or less, sooner if I can arrange the time.

Winged-folk: Uh. Yes Sexpot, we will.

[Location: unknown.]

[A room with a large table surrounded by Atlanteans.]

Atlantean from the Cadillac: Look, the Queen and Jon have made a Globe. I want it for our use and for my future experiments.

[An Athenian gives everyone in the room a picture of Jon with the Table area showing in the background from Clara's news story.]

[Drop Health Insurance Prices.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave 6 PM.]

Ms. Stitches: Hailey Jacobs is on for the next 1-2 hours Jon.

Jon: Hi Hailey. I want your husband to do something.

We need Diabetic drugs over the counter like they are in most other countries. If someone wants to commit suicide using diabetic drugs, fine. It will be a horrible way to go. Our insurance in American goes down 25% for sure. I have some other drug types too, but that is the big one. The government needs to stop being extremely well paid babysitters.

Hailey: Wow. I will play devil's advocate: don't you own pharmaceuticals? So how much money will you make?

Jon: I will make so little on 10% of the diabetic drugs I produce, I will just give them away as a 'charity donation'. I probably will lose money, but please call Mary and ask. I don't care. I think Sexpot, Jamie and Ester will be coming up with all kinds of new drugs soon. Our goal is to cure, even little diseases, rather than keep making 'maintenance' drugs.

[5 Minutes later.]

Cory: Here you go Hailey some stats: prices here vs. other countries.

Hailey: Change positions so I can read this book.

Jon: He proposes it. I will get it passed.

Hailey: Oh. You bought some people. Are you are going to burn them at the stake later, I hope? I love it.

Jon [stunned, slapping his hand on his chest]: Not me.

[Hailey laughs.]

Jon: Later I will see about getting more of our drugs made in the U.S. vs. the Muslims and Chinese making almost all of them for us.

We need to be Energy Independent, Food Independent, Medicine Independent and probably others items too that I can't think of right now.

[Time: 8:30 PM.]

[Martha and the Winged-folk go back home to General Jonathan.]

Martha: I love the birthday present Jon sent you and I will get to keep you for a few more years.

Jonathan: I don't know how he does it. He helped you.

I am sure he is behind all the sex rings getting broken up all over America.

Martha: I am sure too.

It still had to be 2 really long shots. In 10 years ask him, what did they do? I am sure it was more evil than what we know about from even the conservative news services.

Jonathan: It wasn't him or his daughter. A 338 caliber was used. Common African game rifle. Jon owns 30 or 50 calibers nothing else in long range or hunting rifles. None of my military people working for him own one either. His daughter was only trained on 50 calibers similar to mine and 300 Blackout for close range.

I think multiple things are going on at the same locations. We may never know the whole truth. There has been all kinds of murders since then of others in and around D.C., Maryland and Virginia areas. Some people are cleaning house verses the slim chance they would not get prison time under our current regime.

Martha: Or making sure History has no record of who and what was done. You need to get back to work. I am fine and will be here for a good long time thanks to Jon's family.

Jonathan: Okay. Call Jon.

Jon: Is your wife home yet?

Jonathan: Thank you. I owe you.

Jon: Nothing is what you owe me.

General Jonathan: I have a favor, would you run Senator Alfred from Chicago through the wringer and see what he bleeds. I am sure whatever was going on bad in the White House or in this country, he knows, did it or found someone to fund it.

Jon: Yes sir, I will squeeze his throat if need be.

I have a different birthday present for you but it has some side effects. Sexpot said she could possibly make your wife age backward 20+ years younger from head to toe if you 2 would like. Just you think about it and the bad side effects of a wife who would be appealing to a lot more men before discussing with your wife and let Sexpot know day 41.

Now take the night off, that's an order.

Jon [laughing]: Yes sir! Goodnight. Thanks again.

{Jon telepathically to Beth: I have a name, Senator Alfred from Chicago. I think he may be neck deep in Atlantean business at the White House, run him through the wringer and see what he bleeds; keep it quiet among yourselves.

Beth to Jon: We can do that. I love to see them burying pieces of trash on TV.}

[Day 35.]

[Location Dining Area. 8 AM.]

[All the TV's and Theater Screens turn on.]

[String Reactors.] [TOC](#)

K's: We want to introduce you to the stuff we might give the Blue States, because we found that almost ALL U.S.A. produced uranium is sold to Russia. Thank you dead presidents and your criminal family. Now the XD's.

XD's: This is an old coal fired boiler which has been retired because it could not compete because the EPA demanded scrubbers or whatever to cut down on emissions.

You know about the Global Warming hoax, we presume. But even if it was a fact, we North Americans contribute a teaspoon per day and China, Far East countries and India alone contribute 1000's of barrels each. If North America was 100% Green, the earth will still burn in the same month

in the year 140,001 AD.

But we call these the string nuclear reactors. This boiler had 8 burners but we are only going to use 2 for our tests. We start the fission process now. See the megawatt output gauge in the split screen 0 and 0 pressure gauge. Now we fast forward to when almost all the auxiliary equipment like boiler feed pumps come into play. Still no juice yet but 850 PSI of steam. Now fast forward 2 minutes to when there is enough steam to the turbines to sync output of the powerplant generators to the main grid. See our gauge now 15 Megawatts. 17 minutes later, 150 Megawatts and the cost per megawatt from the largest coal fired plant in comparison to this ancient landmark rebuild is at least 10% higher. Problems are the whole plant will eventually become radioactive and then we feed the whole place to an Earthen Globe or it will have to be ran by Athenians (a race immune to radiation). But to the humans who work here, it will be 30 years before the overall radiation levels are at what is considered to be hazardous compared to levels those people who live on the equator get every day from Sunlight and Cosmic Rays. We actually figure to put this in an Earthen Globe in about 20. We look to throw parts of this powerplant in an Earthen Globe sooner to create some extra shielding.

Maintenance on this place will be far less than that of any coal fired plant because there are no pulverizers or coal maintenance or daily ash dumping or flames inside the actual boilers to produce extra stress and no sand blasting effects from flying ash. It is just another possibility toward a way to rebuilt old equipment to be usable again.

Mrs. Malcolm has us on a 6 week trial and the human scientists are taking tests and such during and after service. They are going to check our math.

[Sarcastic.] They are so scared we made a math mistake.

[Everyone laughs.]

Aunt Jane: Offer them to the Red States to maybe retire or redo really old coal fired plants vs. putting them in the ground. We just have to be careful not to quickly remove jobs while drowning the Chinese and Muslims in the hog mud.

Misty: The 'Free Trade Agreements' only hurt Americans and made China rich. If we put a tariff on ALL coal leaving this country, actually ALL energy related products, our American products stand a chance of coming back into existence. We already have the cheapest electricity except maybe for France which is mostly all nuclear power and our natural gas.

The Other K's: We are not looking at doing this now but there is the possibility of selling cores to other countries.

Misty: What if it fails, any other ideas?

XD's: We put them inside of Earthen Globes, they do the heating and no radiation gets out. By the way you can't make a bomb out of these rods and we recycle all the used rods.

Alternate idea was to make a complete containment building with our string nuclear reactors and let whomever power company run the rest of the plumbing. We should come in at about ½ the expenditure of the same sized powerplant burning coal. Uranium is far cleaner than coal per megawatt, always has been. But this requires a lot of Spiders who we don't have right now with all the other projects going. Watch the billboard.

1. We remove all the coal fired items.
2. Wall it.
3. Radiation proof it.
4. Drop in the plumbing.
5. Add reactors.

6. Roof it.
7. Connect to exiting coal fired plant plumbing and equipment.
8. Start up.

Other questions?

Senator Kate: How is it cleaner?

Jon: I can answer this, 550 megawatt coal fired, has smoke pollution, tons of fly ash, thousands of tons of ash waste. The 550 megawatt Nuclear powerplant has a cube about the size of the interior of my Cadillac. Set the cube in an air tight lead coated box for 10 years. You have a thermos bottle of waste, 2/3 or more of which can be used by hospitals and industry. I think the only real problem is Strontium 90 which is easily absorbed into human bones. It stays radioactive in quality for about 90 years then it becomes zirconium when stable. Put it in our Smyth plastic and drop it in a salt mine the amount hospitals don't use. The rest could be mixed with its non-radioactive versions and used in whatever their purposes are now, not enough radiation or impurities after decay to care. Our Earthen Globe can eat all those cores. But even the radioactive goo has uses.

Let's ban fertilizer; it is radioactive. Do farmers die of cancer more than city workers?

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Actually pull the thermos bottle out now. Mix the rest with fertilizer and you just saved a bunch of money on fertilizer and especially insecticide.

It is what is considered 'Socially acceptable' not 'Scientifically acceptable'.

News agencies never follow science unless it agrees with them.

Remember the first law of WOKE is kill half of world's population so the other half will not die from Global Warming. Everything the leftist do from that point on makes perfect sense.

Clara: Associate Press news agencies never report anything unless it meets their agenda's.

[Pause.]

X2's: But we can take ALL radioactive, chemical and bio-hazard material in our Earthen Globes. Throw whatever in, we get good out the other ends.

Krystal: God put radioactive elements all over this planet in the water, soil and air. He had his reasons.

Mia: Is there an element in the Bio-Vitamin that could be made radioactive for just a season? That is a good insecticide. It just needs timed so the commies will not tell the world, 'We are ALL GOING to DIE!'

The X5's: Great idea, Earth has a long list, we could probably do some of the same.

[More R-140 Uses - Freezers.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Hi Me-Bite. Those really look like freezers.

[Me-Bite runs over and hugs Jon.]

Me-Bite [slowly]: Yes. R-140 ones which can be refrigerator or freezer. I will get someone to update everyone on these in case someone besides the Kitchen wants them. The Kitchen liked the color coding and pattern idea once we told Christie we could do one for meat, one zombie omelets, etc. since they keep adding new employees, stuff is getting mixed up.

Jon: See Ms. Stitches on your way back she might want a large one over there since there are 2 major highways of people close to the Table Area if for nothing more than water and drinks.

{Peaceful telepathically to Everyone: The compressors for our new super insulated freezers arrived today. They use so little electricity, we put 2 backup compressors on each which run for 1 day each per month to say lubricated. Our Spiders have not figured out a way to make the compressors yet but the shells are all ours in Smyth Car colors and weight about 1/4 normal ones with more space inside.

Nellie and Linda to Everyone: Cha-ching.

Amy to Everyone: How little electricity?

Peaceful to Everyone: A walk-in 8'x8' inside uses the same compressor unit as the smaller home chest freezer. Wow. I never thought about it in those ways. If there is not an American company to do the compressors, we just print the shells and shelves.

We are not sure these hurt China but they help us a lot. If they do hurt China, then pedal to the metal.

Jon to Everyone: I am looking at them now. Make more than we need. We seem to still be growing at full throttle.

Me-Bite to Everyone: Email me if you want some for a different location we will not finish the Kitchen today till late.

Diana to Everyone: I will put the different location list on the in house computers so Me-Bite doesn't get 500 requests for the same area.

[Broilers.] [TOC](#)

Christie to Everyone: We think we should buy a few broilers with some kind of chain system to be able to load the zombie omelets and spread them out for quicker in and out. It would cut down calling in workers for 4 hours when they really only need to be here for 1. We could even send other frozen food down for quick access. We would like to have a whole lot of choices for the Zombies and see if we can find what they eat the most of. Chicago Zombies taught us a lot of what we need but just don't have the system down good yet.

Misty to Everyone: Buy it. Ask the Spiders to look over which one is worth the money. They are excellent with mechanical things.

Z2's to Everyone: We volunteer. We already know where to buy one for right now and look for better ones later if they make them. It should do 10 omelets or so per minute and methane broiled. Burger Kings use these.

Isabel to Everyone: We will buy 5. I know exactly what you are talking about.

Misty to Everyone: Go big or go home. 15 if they have that many in stock. We can have both ends of Zombieland and the Q-Cave. Order them now Z2's. If we find better, those can be used to make us hamburgers around work areas in the cave. Instead of soy in the hamburger try some Bio-Vitamin.

Nurse Jane to Everyone: I just ate a chunk of Bio-Vitamin. It tastes a little salty and bland. Use some of it in food vs. salt and the same food with salt. Double blind clinical study. I love almost all of the ingredients and enzymes for cave dwellers. If this is good in hamburgers, the fast food chain might love, "The Healthier Hamburger".

Nellie and Linda to Everyone: Cha-ching.

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: If we could time our next Invitation and the gorging with our supper time that might not waste a bunch of food? What the Zombies don't eat the Cave workers can. Mia thinks 1000 newbies by tonight.

Christie to Everyone: I like your idea. I am willing to give anything a try; we keep adding help and keep using them up. Now that Clara's commercials are all over the TV channels, we can start allowing more humans to work here. The Spiders have been putting up block walls from the Earthen Globe

at the Sewage Plant.

Jon to Everyone: 1000, huh?

Mia to Jon: Dad, too many of the right things came together while at the Foundry. We cut back fast but still are getting a bunch from the buses and commuters. The Bus drivers once we told them what is happening is not telling anyone but are making one extra stop. We even ended up with some college and highschool students and medical students.

Wesley to Everyone: Off topic but while we have everyone. Our Open Source people are slowly losing their jobs. Pay them to blast the forums and social media or make BOT's that do that with advertising.

Misty to Everyone: Great idea but we don't have the help to be large yet except maybe Kala's people. But privately contact just them to see if they have loved ones to sign up for our Invitation Centers. They helped us, we help them. Put them close together on the schedule and say 2 weeks from now.

Gentle to Everyone: We will take the advertising. If we have to slow down production to train more, oh well. Production will pick back up later with more help.

That last sentence is because we have 2 stalkers here name Linda and Nellie. Thanks and bye everyone.}

[Everyone laughs.]

{Destiny to Everyone: The Smyth Work Trucks are at 10,000 per day and more help, more trucks per day. Once all the paperwork is done. The trucks we have will last about 10 minutes on the open market. We should do a introduction type advertising for the trucks and a pre-order for 200,000. So do we rank them by individual or company or income?

Misty to Everyone: Medicare people first, if under adjusted income levels for the area where they live. Farmers second, third companies and lastly individuals. We need our wisest to have less stress in their lives and we need all food 'American'. We need to grow bananas, maybe with the coffee beans?

[R-140 Climate Controlled Semi Trailers.] [TOC](#)

{X3's to Everyone: Along the same lines. Southern Cave has an Insulated Semi Trailer in production for our electric and propane hybrid trucks. Ava has taken everyone produced so far and needs more and she is replacing current trailers with them. They are about the same size as standard but a higher ceiling, and something about climate control for the contents, drivers and loader or unloaders. We are not so sure the meaning there. They also have a roller system inside and are able to tilt. I guess we will just have to see.

Clara to Everyone: I see a story here, a big one actually. You may have revolutionized the whole industry. They have more plastic tires about the size of a common truck tire.

The Z2's: If you put in a chunk of dry ice. Would it keep them cool till delivery? We can make it by the ton if you want it, same as liquid nitrogen but it is far more dangerous.}

[Expand Invitations and News.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Table.]

Jon telepathically to Everyone: We need to expand out Invitation or target the people better. Spend more money on other forms of advertising. Maybe get some of the Junior-spiders to advertise in their own ways to appeal to the younger sick people who will never see 30 without our help. Figure out

other ways to find more Spiders.

Linda to Everyone: If these could be worded properly, they could be public service announcements. Many of our Winged-folk, Beastie and Athenian ones are already. The networks went crazy when you threatened them with lawsuits for not allowing the true minorities to have a spot.

Jon to Everyone: I didn't know I did that. Thanks honey or daughter or sister.

[Everyone laughs or smiles.]

The K's to Everyone: Great idea Linda and tons more exposure. We are fairly sure the Octopi and Spiders are interlinked.

We think a daily update on what your kingdom is doing, would be a great start to advertise in a backhanded way also. It could be stuff like how many Smyth's were delivered and every new whatever we start making.

Jon to Everyone: Clara, can you do that?

Clara to Everyone: That can be #1. You should be in as many as possible. You are a good selling commodity, Jon because some love you and some hate you. We have multiple Spiders who fit that pattern of the pill collections of Sis and the K's. We have the video of Sis talking to their parents.

Sis to Everyone: Cool, we want to see the video of us, even if you don't air it. Wesley can give us clothes in the finished product.

Jon to Everyone: Clara and Pat you are in charge of finding and hiring help for our news studios and get with the Spiders on building more of them in the Sunken Cave so guest celebrities could come in and out and other locations if need be.

I have someone also for both of you, a director and camera person.

Misty to Jon: Already hired.

Jon to Everyone: We need a video for Smyth Trucks, so employees can see if they like or want and nationally next.

Sherrie: We have some Octopi that are great at reading minds. Please help out with the hiring of people till we can come up with a better system.

Jon to Everyone: Clara rerun the part of one of my interviews about if you vote for anyone but a republican you automatically elect the democrat. It is a 2 party system. Or we make a new video. If some state puts primaries and Federal Elections together, I will sue them or make sure the people get it back on the next ballot to put it back to the way it has been.

Sherrie to Everyone: If there are 500 news casts a day, people can pick which ones they want to watch from the list with our News App (hint, hint) or web sites.

Phoebe to Everyone: Dad would love it. He hated living close in Chicago. I will contact him soon. We have to make sure NO Senate has 51 democrats because they have: Easier confirmation of left-wing federal judges. The ability to pass legislation unimpeded. Moderate Democrats would not be able to stop legislation like the 'Build Back Better' bill from passing the Senate. More Democrats on each committee instead of being split half for each party. We have to stop the Socialists.

We have to stop the election rigging.

[Tilting the Tables for Better.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave, Jon's Office. Time: 8: 45 AM.]

Jon: What is bothering you Cory? Hi Wesley, you are looking buff as always.

Cory: I was talking with Annie and it is like a wall just slapped me up the side of my head. I never had the abilities to be where I am right now except for you making me better than I was. But I still

held to my idea of money, for what? I guess here I have learned contentment. I want to live here and I am fairly certain all the Ballroom. Do you know how much money is in the Big Brother Crypto accounts and how much they go up a day by more being added?

Jon: Half a trillion or more I would expect. I really don't know or care.

Cory: Yes, at least. But it is all untraceable.

Jon: GREAT, JUST GREAT! It is hard getting rid of all the government and drug money without suspicion. This is bad.

Cory: I want us, meaning all of us, to support the election of a massive amount of republicans. I can't take the shock I see any longer on the Winged-folk faces of seeing how much the grocery bill was this week vs. last week for our repeat orders.

I can set up the complete system with some help from our friends to take donations for each state, each county and down to each candidate. I have a way to bend a few laws but nothing criminal for us to donate at least some to all over time.

I have some Octopi that would love to make private cash donations in person and I will cash out small amounts at peaks so the markets don't grow greatly but will level out better actually.

Jon: Why is the hair standing up on my neck? Oh it is my family.

Genny: Your decision Jon.

Jon: Keep a close eye on the Democrats they will copy us or make laws that benefit them and cut us off.

[Long pause.]

Do it!

[Cory takes out her phone.]

Cory to phone: Go ladies.

Jon: So you already did it, huh?

Sherrie: Not exactly our drug money left for first run and I have been cashing out some of the crypto as Big Brother says is good timing of the other untraceable drug accounts. So that is completely off the blacklist now in a few months.

Jon: I am hungry. Let's eat.

[TV's turn on.]

News-caster: Breaking news. Jonathan H. Smyth foundation just made an announcement and the website is already up. That all people who wish to donate to people running for office may do so securely with A.C.H. deposits, major credit cards, and Crypto donations also of over 1000 different coins. Yes you heard that correctly, Crypto donations of over a 1000 coins. The whole system is non-profit and all expenses per week will be published for everyone to see. Same as all donation amounts which is the Law, in their own words. About 99% will go to the candidate.

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 9:30 AM.]

Jon: You look good on TV honey. Did someone not mention the word Republican?

[Slavery and Life Lesson, Real Definition.] [TOC](#)

[Amanda walks up to the Table.]

Amanda: You sneaky little...

Mia: Language!

Amanda: Uh. [Pause.]

Major drug bust where 10 guys were all chained together. Tons of drugs in bags all labeled who owned what with cyanide labels on the boxes.

A feeding trough and a water trough in front of them. Some had been there a while. They had to use the fire hose to clean them and they still stink from various body odors.

Then in the office of the warehouse was Leonard watching a DVD, eating a steak, who I know well from Mila's Little Black Book with a 28 million dollar donation from the drug dealers. So what do I do with 10 counts of kidnaping?

Mia: Ask the 10 if they were kidnaped or they paid for a lesson in humility and repentance?

Amanda: That is profound coming from you.

Mia: I wasn't saved from just pedos; Jon saved me from me. I am afraid I would have been a worse monster than them.

[Amanda walks away, gets out her phone and calls a number.]

Amanda: Cut Leonard loose. Give the money to the accountants, and we are still hiring. When I feel safe sleeping on my front porch half dressed on a major street in America, we stop hiring.

[Back at the Dining Area.]

Misty: You are correct. If you click on a democrat you get all kinds of information about him that is all public and on page something at the very end a link to his/her website.

Before you ask, a bunch of RINO's were also given the same treatment, oops.

Jon: We will keep this up. What if during primaries?

Sherrie: The money goes to the winner of the primaries or those Republicans that are not challenged in a primary. We can funnel money in under all those dead democrats and illegal aliens and prison inmates who voted. Two can play at the same game.

Jon: I think we need to talk about your mental status Sis.

[Everyone laughs.]

Genny: We charge 50 cents for each transaction. You know that problem with Free. If the transaction should go through but denied later for some reason, we put the money in from General Fund out of our pockets, so far nothing.

Did I tell you that you threatened the credit card companies to take the 50 cents or you will declare war on them for NOT being American.

Jon: I love you.

[Meanwhile at multiple locations.]

Octopi: Good morning.

Representative or Senator: Who are you, that my secretary must have forgot to tell me?

Octopi: A ghost and I will vanish after our conversation just like one.

The box on your desk is 1 million dollars of untraceable funds from dead drug dealers for any special needs you may have and inside is 2 or 3 pieces of paper, first is very special instructions on how to set up security on your phone and staff phones and an email account just for you to contact us ghosts; second is a Crypto account in your name, username and password linked to a phone which should arrive tomorrow. Now that money you will have to pay taxes on when you send it to your reelection fund bank account. Please make sure all the information, especially the bank account number or numbers are correct. You have 12 hours to make sure. If you have a 3rd piece of paper, you might want to look closely at that employee or employees, you may have criminals or spies.

The website set up today will feed that account as people donate to it from all over the U.S. or the

world. When America falls, the C.C.P. owns it. Other countries know that fact better than we do.
[Octopi's eyes turn silver and vanishes.]

[Washington Cleanup.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's Phone rings.]

Jon: Hi George.

George: We found how they disposed of the bodies. They use government incinerators all over D.C, Maryland and Virginia areas.

The Spiders found all kinds of video, probably kept for blackmail or souvenirs and they will be returning it to the Main Cave, hopefully it will give the families some closure on those who can be identified. Your hackers found other videos also, may not even be related to here.

Crime in D.C. is beyond sanity; less than 10% is reported since 90% is gang related.

In all this bad stuff going on, there are about 50 Zombies upstairs and the Octopi are taking care of them, the Spiders are cooking them food from our kitchens here. That is the way to use tax paper money, for something good.

The 20 captured inside the White House who were involved are in a large room sitting as far from each other as they can, figuring one or more of them has the plague.

This place has never been this quiet.

Sir, what do we do to the 20 to keep all the dark secrets from getting out?

Oh! Hi Captain. You startled me. Never mind, I see. Bye sir.

[Location: Washington D.C. White House.]

New Girl: I think you look really tired and should have a seat or a couch somewhere and kick off your shoes. We will be moving more of the Zombies out as soon as they are finished eating. Tomorrow you can reopen for business as usual.

The General ordered all the troops, National Guard and extra Secret Service home; they didn't do the paranoid idiot much good.

All Jan. 6th captives are at the airport awaiting planes home or in Jon's Motels for tomorrow's departure. Jon hates hoaxes and fake insurrections. All the videos of all locations is going to the internet of that day. They were all cut loose by the US Marshal's Office except for a few of the Marxist Hate Groups members who are going to trial for lots of things including Washington, D.C. They are being moved out of D.C. where they can have a real jury trial. All the deleted surveillance film is being leaked. There was only one single breach, everyone else was invited in. Oddly, those who committed the breach are being arrested now.

[New Girl leaves, morphs and walks down the hall and opens the room where the ones who were involved are.]

[Location: White House, small conference room.]

[New Girl sets two bottles on the table and pours the contents close together on the table. Then walks out and mentally puts the chemicals together. New Girl starts walking to where the Zombies are at and morphs back to normal.]

New Girl: 20, 17, 15, 11, 10, 8, 5, 4, 0 alive. All of you should have not gotten the Trojan Horse fake Vaccine. Justice enjoy your meal of vile creatures. All people will stand before God even C.C.P. owned government treasonous officials who are above the laws they make but not God's.

New Girl: Call crew. [Pause.] White is clean. Clean the rest ladies. If someone finds out about any

of these conspiracies, it will be hard to prove with no one left to tell. If you find more hydra heads, add them to the death list. I swore my allegiance to the Constitution, not China.

[Alternate Black Plague Continues.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave Table Area. 9AM.]

[TV's turn on.]

Different News Lady: Still bad news, the Alternate Black Dead Plague is still in California. The known dead toll is close to 60,000 in the multiple million people areas.

With us, is Jamie Abel from the CDC. What can you tell us?

Jamie: Do your normal, staying home is no protection, staying at work is no protection. These died similarly to those in Chicago but these had a little warning. It appears from eyewitnesses less than 30 minutes. I personally started to examine one with the chest pain, who died 10 minutes later. So far, I have nothing. The plague only kills what appears to be the worse of the worse criminals, except for this twist among so many homosexuals. But in these areas, the homosexuals claim to be much higher than the average American statistics which are very bloated. Do whatever you were planning to do today and at present I see no reason to quarantine 5 cities. Sorry for the loss of any of your loved ones.

[Jamie's face looks like she is going to puke and they flip the camera quickly.]

News Lady: Oh, thank you. That was Jamie Abel lead investigator for the CDC.

[Pause.]

Just in, a rash of murders are happening in Washington, D.C. and surrounding states.

Amy: She is lying! \$100, it is more assassinations?

Jon: Never taking that bet. Now we have a real insurrection going on. I will show you the death report tomorrow. \$100 she never talks about those ha, ha murders again?

Amy: Never taking that bet.

Jon: Bummer, I like winning.

Jon: I think I want some ice cream.

Ms. Stitches: You too Ruth?

Ruth: Chocolate anything, thanks.

[Cory's House Clan Coming Permanently.] [TOC](#)

[Cory walks up to the dining table where Jon, Genny and Misty are talking.]

Cory: I had a talk with some of the programming crew. Would it be okay if Wesley and me, Lucy Ann and Lucy Ann, Ruth and Shelly live here?

Jon: Ladies?

Misty: Sure. I think we have room.

Genny: Of course. Don't the Lucy Ann's have steady boyfriends or something like that?

Cory: We will see just how steady after they move. But for the time being, all 4 will be living in the Sunken Cave. Some things we do in the Ballroom are not at their pay scale so to speak.

Jon: That should make conversations much easier on the next coup you come up with.

Cory: I figured you would go along with it since it is against the Enemies: Domestic.

[Everyone laughs.]

Misty: Everyone who uses our search engine sees the advertising for our Republican donation site. I also weaseled it in as public announcement on a few radio networks and stations and local TV channels. Oops.

Cory: 15 million visitors excluding all the ones who only looked at 2 pages or less. The Leftist social media is having a hard time trying to stop the flood and their fact checkers are down right now. Some hacker encrypted them last night and the payoff is going to the Republican General Fund and they have to show the smart contract to proof it on their social media pages for 2 days. I swear it wasn't the Ballroom.

Jon: No backup?

Cory: I don't know or it is getting killed off each time. They have been down off and on since the attack. So sad, people might have to get up off their butts and go outside. The old 2FA hack is back also to remove more SPAMBOTs and fake users.

[Cory's phone with a message.]

Cory: I lied, 25 million visitors. Bye Jon.

Jon: Tell me after the 40 days. If you didn't do it, you know who did.

Cory: Yes, boss.

[Carray and Dead Daddy.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Outside of a house in Toledo. 10 AM.]

[Sexpot and others await to test their new mixture of Black made from To-mish's and Sexpot's blood on the Atlantean. Like clockwork he exits through the side door and steps into a puddle of Black. Two Spiders on the roof pour buckets over his head. The Black engulfs his whole body.]

Sexpot [in natural form]: Hi there. Welcome to my experiment. If your Black controls Athenians, my Black should control you. So to test this out, reach your right hand into your pants and squeeze what is so dear to you Atlanteans hard. [Pause.] That's enough.

[His eyes and face show pain and fear. Sexpot pulls a switch blade knife out of her pocket and flips out the blade.]

Sexpot: Now for my next experiment. Sorry not the best surgical instrument I ever used but it will do the job. Out comes one crystal, out with the other one. I am going to castrate you till it doesn't grow back anymore. But while I am doing that you are going to give me everything of value of yours, piece by piece. We will take all of yours and make it all of ours. Did you ever read Robin Hood?

[The Spiders opens the door with his keys. Then Sexpot thrusts him through the doorway and he lands on his back on the laundry room floor.]

Teresa's (Spiders): We set off an alarm.

Sherrie: I will meet with the cops.

[Long pause.]

[Maid drives up and opens the front door.]

[Sherrie puts a gun to her head.]

Sherrie: Come on inside, we have been waiting to talk to the mistress.

Maid (Carray): Sorry, it is Carray and I am his daughter, the only thing this monster ever loved. Did you kill him yet?

Sherrie: Not yet, soon.

Carray: I want to kill him then. I am his power of attorney. Dial the person I need to talk with and

it is all yours, but I get to kill him.

Sherrie: Come on in; we can make a deal.

[Location: Living Room.]

Carray: Alarm off.

Don't shoot me, I am getting a rubber band for my hair, I hate hair on my ears.

[Carray lifts up her hair to reveal her ears.]

Sexpot: Athenian or Atlantean?

Carray: Athenian. You're the Silver Queen. Glad you sought revenge.

Sexpot: So what is in the suitcase every year?

Carray: Silver for my people downstairs and Black for me. He does it every year and we have a decade's worth saved up easily. This monster somehow hates that he killed my mother, but then loves me so. I am not one of their slaves. I come here every 2 weeks to make sure my people are okay and if they need anything. Just let me kill him, you can have the rest before you kill us.

Lesa [sarcastically]: Have you ever noticed Sexpot that your life reads like a cheap horror movie? Everyone dies!

[Sherrie looks Carray right in the face.]

Sherrie: Are you our enemy?

Carray: No, we wish we all could live with the humans.

[Sherrie's eyes change. Kala spreads out her wings slightly. Teresa's bump their heads together and smile ear to ear.]

Teresa's: How about living with us and the humans? Here is the human you want to speak with. We all live in Genny's Cave.

Kala: You and your people are welcome to live with us. There are 9000 or so humanoids with the humans there; we seem to be growing daily.

Carray [crying]: I would love to. My people can't come upstairs till the sun goes down but you can visit them. I will tell them it is okay.

[Carray walks over to a large bookcase clicks a hidden latch and then rolls it across the front picture window to reveal a large opening with a downward slope.]

Carray [loudly]: Everything is fine, it is just me and some new friends of ours.

Teresa's: Bye.

Lesa: I will go down; we don't want the kids scaring them.

[Lesa and Teresa's go downstairs.]

[Location: Basement like area.]

Lesa: I am Lesa, I am like the Silver Queen but we are the good guys. We kill Atlanteans.

[They cheer.]

Tzish-ma-psal-tai: I am Tzish-ma-psal-tai. Welcome.

Lesa: Tzish-ma-psal-lia is your mom? You have her ears.

Tzish-ma-psal-tai: Yes, everyone here came from different unrelated mothers. That is why we were used in the experiments to see if we could be made into breeding stock to produce a ½ breed or better Atlantean male. Only one mother group died completely after giving birth to a pure Athenian, Carray upstairs, and one stillborn Athenian. We are the results of his gene treatments. I have the pouch that belonged to the Silver Queen, he could duplicate the material but he could never figure out what to mix with it to make it work properly.

Lesa: All of you are albinos. Do you by chance have a crystal Table here somewhere?

Tzish-ma-psal-tai: Yes, it is his bed the 2 days he is here. It is rock hard. I have no clue why he sleeps on it.

Lesa: Once he is dead other Atlanteans may decide to claim you for their own. So we need to get you out of here that is our way back to our home and your new home.

[Meanwhile Upstairs.]

Carray: Jon Smyth as in gun nut? CEO of some pharmaceutical company?

Sexpot: Yes.

Carray: We need to do this differently. He may need to buy out all the interests in my father's companies or take them over. On these stock kinds of deals, I am way over my head.

The money from the various accounts has been transferred.

Sexpot: I want to get us out of here before someone knows he is dead. Your turn Carray.

[Carray gets out a large roll of plastic and rolls it out from a small closet.]

Carray: Would you move his body to where his neck is in the middle?

Sexpot: Gladly.

[Carray takes off her outer clothing, opens a closet, puts on a rain suit and starts up an electrical chain saw, already plugged in.]

Carray: Bye daddy. Thanks for killing my mom and making my people lab rats.

[Once his head is off, Carray goes to the kitchen gets out a giant roaster pan and sets it on the floor. She puts his head in the pan and covers it. Puts it in the oven and turns on the oven.]

Sexpot [smiling]: I may have to remember this method.

Carray: I know his body can't grow a head or they would be chopping off legs to clone themselves. But not sure if the head could not grow a body. Did you notice that pyre outside? Please place him on it. I will go get the kerosene I have to light it up. I have planned this day forever. Thank you for letting me have my revenge. I will serve Jon's Kingdom for as long as I live for giving me my revenge. I will help kill more of them too in anyway I can.

[Outside the house.]

[Sherrie helps Carray grab the kerosene cans out of the garage and she elevates them over the pyre. The Teresa's come upstairs and touch the Atlantean's body and all the Black leaves it and oozes onto their bodies.]

Teresa's: Now you can control us.

Sexpot [sarcastically]: Sure that is wise for you kids?

Teresa's: Lesa is moving them out 5 at a time to the Main Cave. Ready?

Carray: Yes I need to clean out the papers in the safe. He kept everything in my name or going to me when he is dead. Well Dr. Sexpot is he dead from playing with matches? I am putting the pieces together now. Who wants to drive the Cadillac to the Main Cave? I will take my car.

Sexpot: I will ride with you.

Teresa's: We will take the Caddy.

Sherrie [grinning]: They actually are very good drivers. One watches the road, one watches the surroundings. What about the oven?

Carray: It turns off in 8 hours. Can we come back in that time through the Table and feed the head to the animals outside? I just want to make sure.

Sexpot: We are leaving now.

[Carray starts out and about 100 yards on the main road.]

Sexpot: Stop the car for a minute.

[Sexpot rolls down the window and takes a picture of a substation and the power line tower close to the road.]

Sexpot: Thanks, let's go.

{Lesa telepathically to Sexpot and Sherrie: All the Athenians are at the Main Cave. House is empty, head cooking.}

Carray: I never understood Atlantean or human greed. My father was worth 40 billion dollars and I could have spent it anytime, but all of us just want a home and a family without a master who we have to fear or uses us.

Sexpot: I will examine your people and see if I can get them able to be in sunlight so they can see the outside, touch grass, see wild animals, live normally. Your people can leave the Cave anytime they want if we can get them blended in. You can too if you want to live in town somewhere.

Carray: Do you have jobs we can do? We would like to have jobs we can do that is not farming.

Sexpot: There are tons of things that need done, every time we think we have a handle on something, something else comes along. But it is a simpler life than being Queen of Egypt. I only have one enemy who wants me dead now. By the way, we have Beasties and an Atlantean female in our ranks. Jon is a great leader. We also have 2 Atlantean females captive. Just to let you know not be too overwhelmed when you get there.

Carray: This all sounds fun. I am not sure I ever had any fun, can't remember it. Why did you take a picture of the substation?

Sexpot: We are producing improved fusion reactors and using them to produce electricity for the U.S. So every new property we acquire could be a location for our little power stations. If we hadn't been cleaning out dead people's accounts, this is about the only thing we do in the Main Cave that actually produces some profit at the end of the month. But now we have lots of other things we sell and produce. We just need to catch up some, actually a lot.

{Sexpot telepathically to Skate, Lesa, Sherrie, Kala: I want you to test these samples of Black and Silver and make sure the Atlantean didn't add anything to them. Carray is almost too helpful, my neck hair is standing up. We need to keep the cars outside, till they can be checked out by the Spiders.}

[Janella All Cooked.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile in the Main Cave, Table Area.]

Janella: Hi Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: Hi Janella. Are you okay?

Janella: Yes, better now. I realize once I walked in the door that I haven't lost my mind. 4, 3, 2, 1.

Ms. Stitches: EEEEEeeee. [Long pause.] Oh this is weird. You are still twinned to Jon.

Janella: We had an accident at work today. 2 of us fell when the scaffold buckled. I landed on all 4's. My co-worker is in the hospital both of us were hit by the stack of bricks. Luckily the mortar tray hit me; it would have killed him.

[Janella, takes off her blouse and turns her back side to Ms. Stitches.]

Janella: See any bruises or scabs? Here is my work shirt.

[Janella takes a shirt out of a bag she is carrying.]

Ms. Stitches: That is a lot of blood. Lay on the Floor Table. I need to check you out.

Janella: Thanks.

[2 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: When did you break your ribs?

Janella: Today. The X-ray tech was white like a ghost when he let me leave.

Ms. Stitches: Your silver is low that you should not even have as a human maybe the barest traces from someone who left here. So are you Spider or Octopi? Here catch. Drink the one drop in the vial.

[Janella catches the vial and drinks.]

Jon: Hi Janella. I was wondering when you would be back, or not. Did you feel the pain when you got struck today? And then did you feel any pain at the hospital?

Janella: Yes I felt probably every brick, the Mortar tray especially. I haven't felt any real pain since. They didn't give me any drugs at the hospital. I bet they gave themselves some after I left.

Jon [laughing]: You're a Spider. How much do I weigh?

[Loudly.] Ellen's would you come here?

Janella: 200 pounds 14 ounces. How can I know that?

Ellen's: Yes Jon.

Jon: How much do I weigh?

Ellen's: 200 pounds, 14 ounces. Janella whose clan do you want to join? Oh, that is weird, Jon is Octopi, and he can't join our clans. We will let the K's decide.

Ms. Stitches: Erin and I are going to the hospital to see how your friend is doing and let Sexpot look at him through us. Name is?

Janella: Slugger. [Pause.] Ralph Galter but Intensive Care, no one is allowed.

Ms. Stitches: Bye Jon, we will let you know. New Girl will be here soon.

[The T's.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Who are you?

The T's: We are the T's, Tara and Tarra. [2 different pronunciations.] We have been here 3 days. We had a long list of issues. Thank you Jon for doing these Invitations.

Jon: You are very welcome. I hope we can expand them in time. Welcome to the family.

The T's: Thank you. Bye.

Janella: How are they going to be spiders with that much breast meat? But then I am 6'1" and I saw 2 spiders that might be 5'. I hope I didn't break the mold when I came.

Jon: I doubt it.

[Location: Main Table Area.]

[TV's turn on.]

News Lady: Washington D.C. is still experiencing more issues. 20 more people are dead inside an almost empty White House all died of a heart attack. A larger than usual amount of people died in the states around D.C., even some D.C. Police. 4 other Representatives, 3 Democrats, 1 Republican or RINO were shot but 0 details are available.

[Non-believing voice.] So the Black Death Plague claims more in Washington.

Ms. Stitches: **Who rigged the news service. I heard RINO.** Jon why do I feel like someone tried to play me? Oh. I am shutting up now.

They didn't even talk about the 50 Zombies. You are a hero today on so many levels and they hate you.

Sherrie: They are going to use Jon Smyth as a curse word soon, if we have our ways about it.

Jon: Sherrie Smyth Brown too.

Sherrie: BOO!

[Fixing Slugger.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Virginia City Hospital.]

Ms. Stitches: Hello Dr. Roberts. We would like to see Ralph Galter.

Dr. Roberts: Do I know you?

[Erin and Ms. Stitches close their eyes and open back up to Silver.]

Dr. Roberts: This way. He is in bad shape, swollen brain, vertebrae damage and he may be paralyzed permanently. I came back to work; his family are in-laws. This room here.

[Erin and Ms. Stitches walk in and Erin touches his chest. Both linked to Sexpot.]

Erin: Seriously? Okay. [Pause.] Skate is bringing us a cocktail that will shrink his brain. Then Dr. Roberts we will need to move him to the Main Cave.

Sexpot and Lesa are out of town right now. But we should have him ready to go back to work in a couple of weeks. Sexpot and Jamie will be fixing the damage to his back tomorrow morning, after the K's, he is a 'piece of cake'.

Ms. Stitches: Let's go outside and wait for our Isis plant fruits.

Dr. Roberts: How are the K's and their new spinal columns? I was lucky to be there during most of the surgery.

Ms. Stitches: A pain in the... The K's are even bigger kids now since they are not on Oxy any longer. When they are happier than usual, they skip away like kids.

Erin: Nurse could you get us a large trash bag? Thanks.

[15 minutes later. An Athenian, Kamera, arrives with a cooler.]

Kamera: Know what to do?

Ms. Stitches: Make his head look like cherry jam.

Kamera: You have it. The Sprout were not going to let us have them at first until I told them they will save someone's life. 2 minutes later the cooler is full, so you can share some.

Erin: I washed my hands, now who is going to feel like a kid.

[Erin takes out a handful of Ester's cherries and mashes them together and lets the juice drip all over Ralph's head and then start mixing the mush in his hair. Takes some gauge and wraps up his head and forehead.

Ms. Stitches: Here eat one Dr. Roberts but sit down first. The super absorption of vitamins into your blood stream affects people differently.

Dr. Roberts: This is tasty. Wow, this is really good.

Ms. Stitches: Have enough mush on there?

Dr. Roberts: Look at the small gauge on the brownish box. His brain pressure is going down fast.

Erin: Now on his back in the center to his tail bone. I should have washed his hair first I could have licked off my gloves when done.

[Long pause.]

Ms. Stitches: Dr. Roberts, the patient is ready to be transported when you can arrange it. There are about 47 cherries left, be Santa Claus and give 1 to every nurse or patient. How did they get them this cold that quickly, I wonder?

Erin: The K's made over a 100 pounds of dry ice and let it melt in the Curved Cave. The X2's and

other K's were so busy working they didn't realize what happened till the fog was over their hands. I would guess they had some left in a freezer somewhere.

Ms. Stitches: What was payback?

Erin: None. All 6 of them went to sleep and started working again 7 or 8 hours later. I guess that was a way to tell them to sleep; they had been working too long. Your method was colder.

Ms. Stitches: I love Skate's knock-out drug. What can I say? Are we going to sell it, like Cara's meth?

Erin: I hope so, zero side effects and almost instant and no need to find arteries or veins.

Dr. Roberts: Thank you. If you need anything let me know. My wife will be very happy vs. what I was going to tell her. I will get him sent your way as soon as I can arrange it.

[Facts Sometimes are Not Facts.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile. Location: Void Cave (It runs under the 4 lane; entrance is off of the Curved Cave.)]

Mia: No X3's, you are wrong that is not how this physics worked. The formula is not right!

{Corisay telepathically to Jon: Mia and the X3's are about to come to blows in the East Void Cave.

Jon: Coming.}

[Location: East Void Cave.]

[Jon drives in on one of the go-carts to the East Void Cave, gets off and walks over to Mia.]

Jon: Mia, down boy.

Mia [looks around angrily]: But they...

Jon: Quiet.

Mia: Okay, Dad.

Jon: Get in young lady. First things first, just because a book said it is written by the world best whatever, does not make it always truth. The Internet, for sure is full of falsehoods. Social media is 100 times worse who only allow people to publish the Media's 'truth' or 'twist'. The SPAMBOTS and fake accounts on them probably outnumber the humans, 3 to 1. The porn and nudity is horrible and all members including kids can see it.

Even the open source encyclopedia is full of falsehood. Read the one about power generation costs, the chart is upside down but it is that way to indoctrinate people to the current political regime's way of thinking, nuclear and hydro is cheapest, windmills are the most expensive. Keep that in mind while we take a trip. If you were a TV junkie, you will believe ungodly things are OKAY eventually and always vote Leftist. You would believe the government 'Owes YOU.' not the other way around.

Mia, are you all latched in? Granite splats humans.

[Jon and Mia drive through the Main Cave, through Zombieland and to the Shallow Cave.]

Mia: Weee this is fun.

[Pause.]

Hi Ellen's and bye Ellen's.

[Location: Shallow Cave.]

[Jon and Mia get out and walk to where there are now 30 Earthen Globes feeding off of the Main Earthen Globe where all the garbage is dumped inside from above.]

X's: If you want to really see the view, go to that man-lift over there to a platform we made for visitors. Clara's in house video made a lot of visitors. We like what everyone has helped to think up and create. We even made a suggestion box, over there. We are still attempting to create more and

more compound like products vs. just the elements. If Chicago ever goes American and stops rigging elections we will probably use it mainly to create building materials for the Bio-City. We just expanded to have them dump coal waste products and powerplant ash at the 2 Globes closer to Indy. A few days ago we took all the bio waste and chemical waste from 10 tankers and 20 sealed containers. Hydroponics will be thrilled. We may give some to the local farmers again too. Later after they find they like it; we can trade fertilizer for food, we can't grow, or grow enough of.

Jon: Thanks X's. I hope the K's blackmail in Chicago works. It could get the city out of debt.

[Jon and Mia go up the man-lift and peer out over all the Earthen Globes and all the tubing and the little railroad.]

Jon: Mia, do you think the X3's formulas are wrong or right with hundreds of different gravitational fields, 0 to 20,000 degrees Kelvin of heat but yet this place is barely warmer than the rest of the cave?

[Long pause.]

Mia: Okay, I give.

Jon: Sometime you have to give a wrong answer to get a test correct for a grade. But you don't have to remember the error. Maybe one day you can be the expert and fix the error, like so many have done with the 'Global Warming Conspiracy.' Even if they are not allowed to speak by the Media. My Ohio Concealed Carry multiple choice test had a question that the Test says A, but C is correct. I could be totally wrong, but a lawyer wrote the test. Any gun nut would have never made that mistake.

Want to stay or ride back? I am sure Ms. Stitches is about to fetch me.

Mia: Or she is looking for a leash or a chain. Take the go-cart is it much faster without me.

I need to go eat dirt for the X3's.

[Carray the Experiment.] [TOC](#)

[Time: Hours later.]

[Everyone arrives at the Main Cave and Carray and Sexpot walk in.]

Skate: Welcome to your new home.

[Skate shoots her with a strong dose of knock-out drug. Carray goes to the floor.]

Sexpot: Problems?

Skate: Did any of your Amazons have her ears?

Sexpot rubs her ears and rubber "make up pieces" come off. Cuts out 2 small crystals in her breasts.

To-mish: She is Kracken's daughter. I am not sure what is going on.

Sexpot: Let's get her to the Table. I want to see how or what makes her tick. It has been a long time since I had a purebred.

Sexpot: Spiders check out the 2 new cars outside, be careful, things are just not right here.

[Spiders had already noticed strange things about the Cadillac.]

Ellen's: The Caddy is 6" longer and has 2 gas tanks. Under the hood is a racing engine. The rear suspension has been radially modified to hold a lot of weight in the trunk. They are still working to Gamma-ray the trunk.]

[Long pause.]

Ellen's: A very large metal cylinder corner to corner. They are carefully opening the trunk, now.

A Communism Chinese Party made nuclear warhead set to go off in 75 minutes and counting down normally. X2's have 2 Octopi elevating it out of the trunk and to sit it down on a long work bench.

X2's [loudly]: In case this goes badly get everyone inside and surround this area with our fusion

reactors and then close the blast doors and put some fusion reactors in the Entrance cave just barely turned on. Ask the Winged-folk to help. Actually make those permanent around the Main Cave. Make them look like decorations or something later. Hurry. Clock is ticking.

The Teresa's: Street lights and night lights on the floors under them, would be a great disguise.

X2's: Okay.

Skate: We are leaving.

[A loud metal clang when the Entrance Cave doors close and a gasping noise as they seal shut.]

[Location: Main Cave. Time: 5:30 PM.]

[Sexpot whistles real loud and in about a minute Runner is sitting in front of her.]

Sexpot: Runner, please get these to the Ballroom and see what is going on here.

[Sexpot drives a golfcart with Carray and To-mish to the Table.]

Sexpot: Ms. Stitches would you get this Atlantean female to the Table.

Ms. Stitches: Sure. Clothes are off.

Sexpot: Are you gaining weight?

Ms. Stitches: You're too tired; look in the mirror.

Sexpot: Lesa, come on up. She is right I am too tired.

Cory over the Intercom: It's a trap. Carray is a spy, possibly every one of them. Arm yourselves.

[The 24 Albinos group together in fear. Kala flies over to them.]

Kala: They are truly scared. Unless they are controllable, there is no drive here to do us harm. Ladies just sit down right there, till we can find out what is going on. Get them some food over here.

Boob: Coming up. The punished Winged-folk are bringing it already. We figured they can't get to the Dining Area with it being so bright. We turned off the lights above them here.

[God's Equation.]

The K's [over the intercom]: Nuke has been disabled. Danger is over; actually there really wasn't one to begin with; stupid Atlanteans. It was a gift to them from one of our other enemies: Communist China.

[The K's and X'2 look at a reactor that is barely lit for a long time with a blank stare.]

[Long pause.]

The K's: We are so dumb. Why did we call them Ground-pounder balls, when they are really just micro black holes?

{The K's telepathically to Senior Spiders: Clan meeting Curved Cave in 2 hours. We need to design black holes.}

Mia: Sorry X3's I was wrong. May an Octopi join your meeting?

X3's: Apology accepted. Yes you may.

[Meanwhile. Location: Table Area.]

Sexpot: She is a weapon with a way to kill her if she becomes compromised.

Lesla: Get the bomb out of the bottom of her brain and leave her in chains till we can remove the rest. Crystals are in the bomb.

{Sexpot telepathically to Jamie: I need you if you can get here.}

[Jamie appears on the Floor Table]

Jamie: What do you need?

Sexpot: That was fast. I need you to do the surgery, I will assist.

Lesa: No you will not. Go to bed. I will assist. Medical order.

Jamie: Sorry Sexpot, I side with her. I will teach you how Lesa. We don't have to be in contact with the Table if we have used it in the past few hours or laid on it.

Sure, let me run through the waterfall, after all I have been through in the White House. That dishonestly is a dangerous disease.

Jon: We might have to shoot you to clean out the corruption in that brain.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jamie: Sadly, that really isn't funny.

Sexpot: We have to take a bomb out of this Atlantean's head. Later we need to remove all kinds of things done to her to make her a weapon.

Lesa: Time to flip the Chair around and I will move her to the lower Floor Table. This is really well embedded.

[Lesa and Ms. Stitches get up out of the Chair and Lesa pushes the Chair with her leg and the lower part becomes the back and the back becomes the seat.]

Ms. Stitches: No wonder. That is how I ended sliding to the floor. We need the K's or the XD's in on this. If we can take out the explosive part we don't need to worry about all the tentacles right now. {Ms. Stitches to the K's and the XD's: We need your help to disable this bomb. Can you see through my eyes?

The K's: We are coming. This is a work of art, demonized, but good.}

[The K's arrive with some testing equipment.]

The K's: Wake her up and we have to operate on her upside down. Shallow these blue diamonds. Just make sure you don't leave them in a public toilet. Need to disable her regeneration abilities, can you stop her pituitary gland excretions from getting into her lower brain Ms. Stitches. Lesa, hold her from moving. Need to make her body numb neck down. Her forehead is the antenna, cut the wires right next to her jugular veins. Then we pull the wires out of her forehead. Drill her skull and put in anchors so we can keep her head secure when done. Scalpels please. Lesa we have the skin out of the way and need clamps to pull muscle aside. Thanks, got the muscle out of the way. Lesa, please try to vibrated the crystals, we want to see if either is cracked. Okay that is good.

[The K's roll out and the XD's give them a strange looking instrument with a sharp point on the end.

The K's put on some safety goggles and touch a crystal with the point.]

The K's: Someone tell us when it cracks please. Crank up the frequency XD's.

Lesa: Crack.

The K's: Next one now. Crack.

Lesa: Yes. How did you know?

The K: A piece stuck in my nose; I am bleeding.

The other twin K: You'll live.

The K [sarcastically]: Got to love yourself telling yourself, you're not important.

The K's: Are you awake up there?

Carray: Yes. I am still alive.

The K's: That seems like a stupid assessment of the whole ordeal; you are talking aren't you? Do dead people talk? Does this hurt or do you feel a twitch or anything weird?

Carray: Dead democrats vote, so it is in the mix somewhere. My toes moved I think.

The K's: Now.

Carray: Sharp pain stomach area.

The K's: Now.

Carray: I think my heart fluttered.

The K's: Still breathing?

Carray: Yes.

The K's: Hold her down everywhere.

[Carray screams.]

The K's: Still breathing?

Carray: Yes.

[The K's float out from under her and then over the top of her where she can see them and the bomb they took out of her head. They lay it on her chest.]

XD's: The Head brace is here.

The K's: Jamie you can put her back together again. The one piece of wire in her brain can stay, it will dissolve eventually. The frontal part of her brain is not bone but steel. I would expect to see this in all the others we encounter; shoot the throats high, close to the chin. Take out the Silver pouches in her arms in case they rupture and kill her. Her extra nipples are to dish out some kind of poison and the sacks in the bottom of her breasts needs to come out. Steel claws in 4 fingers. She is probably tweaked in some way to have some kind of telekinesis. She has 4 ruby diamonds in her vagina, guessing they are to crush her sex partner so she can then kill him, [different tone] Jon.

The bones in her legs are reinforced probably so she can kick in doors or legs of people or maybe just simply jump down 20 feet or so without damage. The legs could also be part of the vagina, idea. Squeeze Jon to death from multiple angles. A lot of those improvements have been done recently. Some are very old especially the ruby diamonds.

Wesley: [loudly] The Albinos are not involved, let Skate make a place for them, maybe on the zombie side, since much darker or better toward the Q Cave, even darker.

Sexpot: I want to see if she can undo some of the things done to them.

Lesa: Knockout Sexpot, Jon. [Pause.] Thanks.

Carray: Did you get my note?

Wesley: We did. When did you write it?

Carray: Weeks ago, when I started missing days. I didn't know who or what but I knew I would do all the things I didn't want to do. I think I am a nice person and have good morals. I don't remember ever treating anyone badly or hurting anyone.

Lesa: Close your eyes, think about something that calms you.

[Lesa puts her hand on Carray's face and 5 minutes later. Carray falls asleep.]

Jon: So the verdict is?

Lesa: I think she has been a lab rat for a very long time. She has memory neurons but nothing on them. Now the question is how do we exterminate the Lab Assistants?

Wesley: We only have a quick glance but this Atlantean engineer was heavily into mainland China and has many U.S. funded labs there, along with the Ukraine and Middle East too; probably all the testing you can't do in America was done there. Jon now owns the lab facilities in Toledo and 12 other cities now. Some of the companies look very much like yours on paper. The one in Toledo is strictly into genetics research. I don't think we could ever trust anything we would do there as safe; Sexpot's gene therapy is what they are after most likely.

Jamie: Ms. Stitches can you clean me out a spot, like now?

Ms. Stitches: Bring your victim with you.

Jamie: Well Jon, your nurse said.

Jon: Sexpot when you are strong enough to go in force, rip that lab, her house, and whatever else those lead to apart. Follow the dead bodies till there are none left. Goodnight.

[Sexpot finally falls asleep from Skate's knockout drug.]

[Jamie and Jon walk up to the Table.]

Lesa: Pass couple of days has put a large drain on everyone. But we have more Octopi.

The K's made a team with some of the Beasties to just make and maintain the Tables. Then the weird part, our crystal miners are in the group.

I am looking at keeping 50 Octopi as medical to help with just Zombies or cave matters. Maybe later train them to do minor surgeries and such, I guess it depends on how our base knowledge grows.

10-20 just to plant I-beams for the warehouse apartment projects and fences and general cleanup of large junk or rocks on your properties. New Girl and I think those would be good training exercises. I think I need to get some trained to be able to run the Tables like Ms. Stitches, Sherrie, Sexpot, New Girl and me.

We all did good. Goodnight.

We will be attacking the Genetics Lab tomorrow before they can escape or burn everything if they haven't already.

[Lesa falls asleep next to Sexpot.]

[Day 36.]

[Location: Main Cave Floor Area. 7: 20 AM.]

[Jon walks down to where Carray is at, attached by the skull to a brace to keep her head and upper body from moving much. Jon kisses her forehead. Carray wakes up.]

Carray: Why did you do that?

Jon: It is just a friendly kiss I do it all the time to people. Are you not my friend?

Carray: I would love to be your friend. How are my people doing? Actually now that I know I am Atlantean, that should sound wrong, but it does not. I love them; I hated my father.

Jon: You still have a people even if all of them are adopted. They are doing okay. The spiders set them up with some welding glasses so they can go to the Dining Area and test various foods.

Carray: I never thought of that. I tried dark sunglasses once at late afternoon but they were not dark enough.

Jon: The eye problems may be more a chemical problem than anything else. This is why the food. Get them on different diets and see how they do and then start tweaking vitamins and go to chemicals as a last resort. This is not the best place or setup to read but I brought you a large print MLV New Testament you are able to read and some books and some various reading glasses. You will not be able to use a computer for a week or two or have great vision. You are very HUMAN right now, so you can heal the way you are supposed to. If you are feeling pain you have a morphine pump right here. But the more you pump the dumber and sleepier you become and there is a limit. You have slices and stitches all over you where Jamie took out your various kill tools.

Carray: Did anyone check on my oven?

Jon: Yes the Spiders played crochet with the head with their sledge hammers and left it in the pit with the rest of the bones and the chainsaw. It looks like daddy dearest set himself on fire or cut his own head off.

Carray [smiling]: I bet they were planning to let you have the genetics lab. But I doubt anything else. I think all of you arrived way too early for their plans and I am sure they are boiling in oil over there greedy little 40 billion.

Jon: Smyth Non-For-Profit Tech Pharmaceuticals is merging some other drug companies today for a complete steal of 40 billion because the largest shareholder and CEO, some strange name like Carray thought it would be a good idea to go non-profit. Tomorrow's headlines read: 'Stockholders commit suicide. Old CEO found dead after burning accident at his vacation home.'

Carray: It hurts to laugh. What I am going to do with money? I used hardly any of what I had.

Jon: They will need you to sign some papers later. But in this deal, the stockholders will dump stock, price will go to the trash can, we buy up the stock at dirt cheap and mostly own the whole company that I now own. Or some hand trickery like that. I smell food. Are you feeding our newest member?

Boob. Yes. Jon how many cup sizes should I lose? The Winged-folk in between bad jobs will be doing this for the next few days until Carray is moving around.

[Jon moves his hands slowly up Boob's body since her body hair hides most of her shape well.]

Jon: Well okay let's see if I can find the top of your legs. Stand as straight as you can. As I figured you have a very muscular lower half and your hips are just a little wide for your top back. Oh my. These are huge. If Sextpot does in one shot, go to here. You have a mole or a skin tag there to mark the spot. If size by size I wouldn't even start paying attention till you can wear one of Jamie's bras whatever size that is. I would guess 2 more down from there for sure. Get one of the ballroom to take Pat's picture make her your height and then give her some breast meat until you see what you think you might like. Other than height and cup size Pat and you are very close in size and shape. Bye all, my turn for food.

[Jon gets away about 100 feet.]

Carray [screaming]: Come back Jon.

[Jon runs back.]

Carray: I am remembering something. Could you get me the woman I talked with yesterday on the phone?

Jon: Don't know which one that would be but I would guess it was Beth. I will get her to come here, since you are a little hinged at the moment.

Carray: It hurts to laugh.

Jon: Sorry, I keep forgetting.

{Jon telepathically to Beth: Did you do the money transfers yesterday for Carray?}

Beth to Jon: Diana did, and I helped with the other paper work when Wesley found the note.

Jon to Beth: Please send her to Carray, she is remembering more.}

Jon: Done, she is coming, bye again.}

Carray: I want to have sex with you when I am able if under the 41 days. I don't think I ever had sex and everyone loves to talk about sex with you.

Genny: I am Genny, Jon's wife, I will make an exception for you, if your healing goes longer.

Carray: Hi Genny nice to meet you and now I have a face for Mrs.

Jon: Come on honey for breakfast with me.

[Jon grabs Genny and throws her over his shoulder walks about 10 feet and puts her down on the way to the Dining Area.]

To-mish: Hi Carray, do you remember me?

Carray: No, not really.

To-mish: You are not Kracken's daughter, you're too young looking. So who are you?

Carray: A lab rat that was supposed to be Kracken's daughter or breeding stock to end breed with him to reproduce a better copy, maybe? I am getting bits and pieces from my past. So I really don't know who I am.

To-mish: You are who you want to be right now, literally right now! I know how evil I was, I know I don't want to be that way now, so I am not going to let my past rule me ever again. You can do the same, if you ever remember your past.

Carray: Great advice, thanks. Why are you in chains?

To-mish: It was because I might be controllable, but also to show my clan that it is a safety measure till the tainted Black is out of our bodies. Skate has cages where she puts new arrivals and about a week usually. When they are clean, they leave the cages and are integrated into the family.

Carray: What about the other female Atlanteans?

To-mish: 1, no hope for her. She is as much a monster as any male, other maybe.

Diana: Hi To-mish and Carray. I am the one on the phone with you.

Carray: I was the bookkeeper. My purpose was to take down Kraken. I keep getting a picture of a computer screen with the following account numbers and then a set of passwords. I know they may work in some accounts.

[Bye Bye, \$233 Billion.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining Room. Time: 30 minutes later.]

[Diana and Beth meet outside the Dining Area and then walk over to Jon and Genny. Beth lays down a piece of paper with \$193 Billion.]

Jon: This is what?

Beth: Carray's memory worth to the Robin Hood gang on top of the \$40 Billion we already spent. That was offshore money and crypto so no taxes.

Diana: Do you mind Genny if we make your husband our slave sometime today? Cory wants to talk with both of you. She is coming soon.

Genny: Go ahead. He made me happy earlier.

[Meanwhile.]

[Try to Impregnate Atlanteans.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Floor Table.]

To-mish: Ms. Stitches would you check out Carray, I think she is fertile like me. I can smell her.

Ms. Stitches: Very fertile.

Genny: Who is fertile? Or is that even what I heard?

Ms. Stitches: Both of our Atlanteans.

{Genny telepathically to Sextpot, Jon, Ms. Stitches and Misty: Will Jon be fertile again in the future?

Sextpot to All: Yes. He should go on and off till he dies. I think I might even be able to give you warning of those possible times after the 40 days.

Genny to All: Is Jon compatible to Atlanteans? We have 8 frozen dozes.

Sextpot to All: Very compatible; the offspring are always female and the Atlantean males hate them, even though they really are almost pure Atlantean and their hatred stops them from having good

breeding stock. But you and Misty have to decide. Ms. Stitches can do the deed if you decide yes. Double dose them, 1 hour apart, might end up with twins or quadruplets with the way Jon's family history has been.

Misty to All: Do it. We will have our opportunities again.

Genny to All: Thaw them Ms. Stitches.

Sexpot [adds Carray and To-mish to the conversation with all]: Put Carray back on Black. As soon as the semen samples are not ice, shoot! About 2 PM, you can detach the headset from the chair piece and Carray can walk around and take a real shower but not a bath or the waterfall.

Carray bend very slowly, if dizzy quit. Carray use a walker and walk very slowly and carefully. I don't want to take a chance you bang your headset against something hard, especially not the granite floor.

Carray: Thanks. If they are healthy, 4 kids would be a wish come true, have to start sometime. I always wanted a herd of them.

To-mish: I will help her until she has good balance.}

[TV's Turn On.]

Jon: Now what.

News Lady: Breaking news the Alternate Black Death Plague has reared its head in the LGBTQ communities in Portland and Hillsboro in Washington state and Vancouver, Canada. Thousands are feared dead, some criminals also.

The Black Death Plague appears to be in the parts of Chicago and suburbs which are in Indiana.

[Sherrie's White House Ultimatum.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the White House. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Sherrie: Hi George, please follow me. I am being Jon.

[They walk down a few hallways till in the Oval Office.]

Sherrie: Stand down and leave now.

[Everyone in the office leaves.]

Mrs. Very Temporary President, this is your lucky day. I am not my brother Jon.

The wall will be finished.

Everyone illegally here leaves now.

Every criminal that enters illegally and every Illegal who commits a crime gets the death penalty and yes it is back on the books for everyone.

Here is the paper work. For once in your life be an American and do what the Americans really want: the invaders NOT taking their JOBS!, welfare money and our Social Security money NOT going to illegal aliens, you know the rest that you have been sabotaging in America for decades.

NO more printing new money! The poor and elderly can't afford YOUR inflation.

NO more money leaves this country till America is great again!

Don't like any of that resign now, before we replace you.

[Sherrie and George leave.]

Sherrie: Did she see the message that went under the door?

George: I think she was shocked the moment you cleared the room and they listened to you. How did you get here so fast?

What did the note say?

Sherrie: The Main Cave has limited teleportation basically only people not things, we are trying to

get it to all 50 states, just in case we need to move a lot of people to help out in a time of crisis.
"You are never safe anywhere from us." This witch is neck deep in all of this Chinese take over, one day hopefully very soon, we get to hang her.
George: Amen. That's a TV show I will even pay to watch.

[Location: Table Area 8:30 AM.]

Ms. Stitches: Hi Jon. Do you want to fix Mey next since nothing has blown up, sunk, died, been plagued, assassinated, yet today or what else can go wrong? Kala had to visit her parents for a couple of days.

Jon: Go for it. Diana and Beth are \$193 Billion hot.

Ms. Stitches: Carray? What are you going to do with that?

Jon: Carray is now a total of \$233 billion. Send Mey. I wouldn't put it pass them to send us another nuke.

Carray: It is Jon's. I don't know what to buy with it. My people really have simple needs and they love some of the jobs that are on the "Help wanted" computers. Some, they might be able to do even with goggles once Sexpot or Lesa releases them.

[Mey's Mercy.] [TOC](#)

[Boob turns around, Mayling and Silver are holding Mey's chains, and they are walking to the Table.]

Carray: Ouch, what did she do?

Boob: She disobeyed the Queen after having been warned multiple times. I guess Mey is being shown some mercy and having her wings nubs removed so she can grow new wings. In the old days, before Queen Kala, she would just be dead.

Jon: Take off the chains, if she does anything stupid, you will still have your chance to kill her.

Silver and Mayling [smiling]: We will be down with Boob, just let us know when to put the chains back on.

[Location: Table.]

Jon: Mey, lay down on your stomach, spread your legs and arms, this is not going to be fun. I will first see how bad the damage is, and see how I will cut these out. Sexpot is here in case anything would go real wrong. This is much easier than an appendix operation.

Mey: Thanks Jon and Ms. Stitches.

Jon: We are going to start with cayenne pepper paste. If this is not good for the pain we have morphine or we can knock you out with your own poison if need be.

Mey: Thanks, anything is better than what the Queen used, a fork off the dinning room table. I am getting numb already.

[2 minutes later.]

Jon: I am going to cut now.

[Long pause.] I am going to sit on your back to put out the wing.

Mey: If you didn't have your pants on, it would feel fairly normal.

[Scream.]

Jon: One out, next.

[Long pause.]

Mey: [Scream.]

Jon: No blood. Going to pack the area with the pepper anyway. I will start pulling the remaining poison sacks or parts of them. I will start with destroyed ones first. Here is some more paste on the edges.

[2 minutes later.]

Jon: Ms. Stitches would you put those harder pillows under her shoulders to arch her back. Say stop if you need morphine. I am going to go as fast as I can, you have 8 chunks to pull.

Mey: Okay.

[Pause, muffled screams.]

Jon: Okay down there, there is minimum bleeding here, and packing those now.

Mey: Please take off your pants. I swear I will never disobey the Queen again. I swear to not ever attempt to harm her in anyway. I would at least like sex from you whenever I need my sacks removed. I also will be fertile again maybe the next time that you are. I love Mayling and should have never done what I did to Silver and her clan. I think, another Mayling or Silver would be great. Master Quon has been sterile for about 50 years. Till Mayling, I always gave birth to Beasties.

[Pause.]

Thank you Jon.

Jon: That is what I wanted to hear from you Mey. We will do this de-poisoning the right way. Ready, only 4 to do and maybe your rear end ones.

Ms. Stitches: Why don't you turn over Mey and get prepared some before your sacks come out. I am going to the Chair to scan for more poison sacks, Jon doesn't know about. We are slowly learning about how to treat your race. We have a Winged-folk doctor now too who is trying to get up to speed on your race.

[Mey starts screaming in pleasure.]

[Location: Table Floor Area.]

Mayling: I guess the Queen is allowing extra mercy for mom.

[Everyone laughs.]

Carray: All of you are nicer to your mom than I was to my supposed father.

Silver: We won't be if she attacks the Queen. Mom thought she was going to be the Black Queen, marry the King Jon and rule beside him. None of that worked out for her and never will. Oddly, Jon didn't marry the Black or Silver Queen or both, all for the romanticized version of the Legend.

[Krystal.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Entrance Cave.]

Big Brother: Atlantean in Entrance Cave. [Pause.] Atlantean in Entrance Cave. [Pause.] Atlantean in Entrance Cave.

[Kraken (Atlantean) is standing inside the plastic strips curtain. Machine guns wind up and have him targeted, 3 sets of Spiders with AR Welders have him targeted.]

Kraken: Tough crowd. I come in peace. I need to talk with Aphrodite, please. I am going to very slowly show you my chest. I removed the crystals and threw them out the window on the way here.

[Long pause.]

Sexpot: What do you want?

Carray [motorized wheel chair]: Hi daddy. Planning to die today?

To-mish: What do you want?

Kraken: I see they have you in chains. Carray I guess giving out our bank account numbers got you out of chains. I presume the head brace and such is they took out the bomb.

[To-mish gets off the golf-cart and grabs the key and drops the chains to the floor.]

To-mish: Fake chains, they are... None of your business!

Happy now? I will be happier if they are permanently attached to you.

Kraken: Remember Aphrodite when you were sliced and your blood went all over the Pyramid wall?

Sexpot: Yes.

Kraken: We tried to figure out the ingredient that makes your gene recreation drug work. I figured it out, your blood. It took me 10 years to find the pyramid and over a year to finally get 1 single dose of your blood out of the stone.

Lesa: So what kind of monster did you make that we have to kill?

Kraken: That is not the deal here. I want you to protect the monster as you have envisioned.

[Kraken turns around and waves at the car to 'come in'. A 15 year old looking blonde haired girl, bright green eyes, comes out and walks in.]

Kraken: Meet Krystal. Don't worry honey, they only want to kill me, not you. I would like you to raise her. She is my daughter. I want to keep her from the monsters. She is 99% pure Atlantean. They don't know about her and I am not telling.

[Kala lands.]

Kraken: So you are the Black Queen. Thanks for killing Tyrone. Calling him a monster was too kind. I want my daughter to have as normal of a life as she can and I want her to have a choice of who and when she gets married. Will you do that for me?

[Long pause.]

[Mia walks out and takes Crystal's hand.]

Mia: Come on let's do something. I will show you around this place. It is really nice. We will let the adults figure out their own problems after we leave.

Sexpot: I guess you have your answer. We will raise her like one of the family, teach her to be good and not greedy.

Kraken: Thank you. I don't have any real money but I do know a place where you could drop another building. I even brought the explosives to do it and the security keys to get into the building as the janitorial service. The envelope is in the car on the back seat.

I will be leaving by helicopter. Thank you for keeping her away from the monsters.

She thinks she is an Athenian, please let her keep thinking that.

[Kraken slowly backs out the through the plastic strip curtain, turns around and walks toward the highway, flips up his phone, hits a key and then flips it back down a few seconds later. Then a Helicopter gets close to the ground and Kraken climbs in and the helicopter flies off.]

Carray: Did they always treat women like slaves?

Sexpot: No. I am not sure when it started. Even the Muslims till after the 1970's didn't make women dirt. The women dressed like the rest of the world, could go to college, get a job, etc. I am not sure how or why any of it took place.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Jon: Hi Mia, who is your new friend with the unique ears?

Krystal: I am Krystal Biltman. I am an Athenian, well you know not really. My uh, STEP-father has great respect for your abilities to make nightmares go away. I would like to live here for a while till

all the monsters are dead. May I?

Jon: Yes you may. Have fun kids.

Krystal: I will help out anyway I can. I don't want to be a freeloader.

Jon: Be a freeloader for a few days till you can figure out what you want to do or study to become as an adult.

Krystal: I want to be a scientist, biology, I think, then if I like but don't like maybe medical doctor of some kind.

Jon: Then talk to Jamie, Ester, Skate or Sexpot in a few days. Or all of them, if you want. I can't promise anything but we have a lab here you might be able to work in some but that is up to those ladies. I am trying to stay out of decisions right now till my treatments are finished.

[Fire the General.] [TOC](#)

[Location: White House.]

Speaker on phone: General Jones, I want General Jon Smyth fired.

3 Star General Jones [very firm speech]: You're an idiot, Mam. Jon is on 2 leashes, the U.S. Laws and Military Laws, these keeps his hands off your throat! You fire him; he will bury you. He would be the worst enemy you could ever have. You're President for a very short time. Don't stomp on his toes. But you are the boss Mam, until I court-martial you, that is. Remember you are the 5 Star and I have full power to do that. Please take it higher to one of Jon's best friends if you so desire. He is standing here now, if you want him.

[Pause.] Bye Mam.

[He hangs up the phone.]

[Location: Office in the Pentagon.]

3 Star General Jones: Our temp president wants to fire Jon Smyth.

4 Star General Jonathan: You should have; we would finally get rid of that witch. American would be much stronger and safer without her. I'd hire him back after she dies of a heart attack.

[Both laugh.]

4 Star General Jonathan: Do you realize how strong those Octopi of his are and eventually we might get to use them?

3 Star General Jones: It looks like the more his little kingdom grows the more powerful it becomes. I wonder what else we will see from Jon.

I wish these Invitations would have happened 20 years ago when my daughter was alive. Oh, you may not know, when all those Octopi were in the White House they had an Invitation 2 democrat senators was in it. They can't pass anything right now. I wonder if we could ask Jon to keep them there till January after the next election.

[Both laugh.]

General Jonathan: Brainwashing, I vote for that. Which one of us is going to ask Jon if that is in his bag of tricks?

[45 minutes later Mey, and Silver leave.]

Jon: Mayling come here please.

Mayling: Yes Master Jon.

Jon: Go to the Ballroom and find out the 12 new pharmaceuticals I own and ask the Queen or her friends to examine the staff closely. Ask the K's to have Tables handy.

Then see if any way you can contact your brother to close down the ones I own in China, Ukraine and the Middle East. Thanks.

Mayling [smiling]: Pleasure to serve my kid's daddy.

Jon: Ms. Stitches, you have 38 minutes that no one will know you are on the Table with me. I doubt they will even notice your screams since you do them all the time.

Ms. Stitches: Coming.

[The K's Wisdom and Updates.]

[20 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: All for privacy, here comes the K's. How did they know I was in here?

Jon: The K's are probably even smarter than most think. I am glad they made some headway toward American's garbage problem.

The K's: Hi Jon. We want to send some of our Junior-spiders to college.

Jon: Doesn't the hive mind work well enough?

The K's: It does if the spiders have a basis of knowledge and the ability to learn and decipher through knowledge. They really are just junior high school teenagers who have little maturity of mind.

Jon: Go ahead, I can't see anything wrong with the idea. You may need to breakdown the clan come 2nd year. A business degree and electrician hive minded might not make for great results.

The K's: Thanks Jon. Bye Ms. Stitches. Bye Jon.

Oops, we may have Janella join our clan. She is amazingly smart and methodical. We can't believe she was not bored to tears as a brick mason.

Destiny sent us all the properties from her timeline we own. The accountants are looking at which ones we truly own and keeping a list not currently owned in case we should want to buy them or see if Atlanteans own them.

The businesses are going to land on Mary, Nellie and Linda's desk for the usual Jon Smyth upgrades and employee checks.

We are putting Earthen Globes in each location for crematory services in Black Death Cites.

Also Ground Pounder Balls are Black Holes, they even have a half-life.

Bye Boss.

Ms. Stitches: The properties that are worthless to us might have been inherited from our enemies.

The K's: We will see if those are good grave plots then.

[Everyone laughs.]

[To-mish and Carray Want Kids.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: We need to do the insemination on To-mish and Carray.

[Jon walks down to To-mish and Carray after Ms. Stitches and he finishes.]

Jon: To-mish and Carray, do you want children? I have dozes of when I was not sterile to give the 2 of you if you want?

To-mish and Carray: YES!

[Medical Update on the White House.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Ballroom. 10: 00 AM.]

[Clara, Pat and Jamie assemble to do an update.]

Clara: I am bringing you a not so pleasant update for what happened to the President, Vice President and Representative Williams. Also, to put an end to the rumors, they were shot with .338 rifles not any of the typical sniper rounds. This is typically an African game rifle.

Here is Jamie Abel from the CDC and first physician on site.

Jamie: Thanks Clara. President, Vice President and Representative Williams were shot by 2 bullets from different angles within a couple of seconds when they were together on a balcony alcove. One bullet entered the President went threw the collar bone area and hit a lung and exited into the Vice President. This should not have killed him. I guess it was God's will.

The bullet hit the Vice President, punctured liver, stomach, large intestine and multiple small intestines. The second bullet also appeared to be for the President but was deflected somehow and Representative Williams took the blunt of it. The bullet lost speed and spiraled or wobbled through his body destroying almost every organ and exited in 2 pieces. The large piece struck the Vice President in the upper leg and cut the main artery. This is not a life threatening condition to a healthy person close to medical care. The smaller piece is what killed the Vice President, entering in and being lodged inside a liver artery and carried to the heart where it lodged in the Aorta wall. Once all the other internal bleeds were patched the Vice President's blood pressure rose high enough to push this 2 mm speck of copper through the Aorta wall and the Vice President instantly lost massive blood and died. Now Dr. Sexpot.

Sexpot: Thanks. Everyone always likes to play 'what if this' or 'what if that' scenarios. I will take the perfect world scenario. IF all the events had taken place outside the Main Cave where we have medical technology decades above the rest of the world. We could have moved all three inside in minutes.

Representative Williams would still be dead. The President would still be dead. The Vice President would 99.99% likely still be dead. With all the blood everywhere, all the multiple injuries and with Jamie, myself and both of the Atlantean Globe Table operators. The chances of finding a speck inside of the Vice President's body was almost non-existent and then if we had been able to break open the chest cavity to get at the Aorta with the extremely weakened condition of the Vice President.

[Pause]. Still dead!

Clara: Thanks Jamie and Dr. Sexpot. Solution, if Washington D.C. was not a gun-free zone, there might have been a chance that some good guy would have stopped some bad guys with long range hunting rifles from doing harm to innocents or for sure they would have been caught. Thank you all. Cut.

[Clara vomits.]

Jamie: Are you okay?

Clara: Innocents my [growl]. They were neck deep in whatever has been going on. I need a drink, stronger than this cave has.

Sexpot: I would not say that. Go to the dining room and grab whatever you want to spike. Is that the right word or strike?

Pat did you get a picture of the 2 pouches?

Pat: Yes for a few frames.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jamie: It's spike but both together would describe the idea that she is after.

[Clara and Pat go to the Dining Area and Clara has a large fruity drink in front of her. Then a quart bottle comes floating through the air "99.8% Pure Grain Alcohol".]

Clara: Oh, my. Wake me up tomorrow? Speaking of the devil, hi Amanda. Want a drink? I have pure grain alcohol here, enough to kill 3 people for sure.

Amanda: Thanks but I need to talk with Jon, maybe later on. It has been a whirlwind of events.

[Another Amanda Vigilante Issue.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area. Time: Almost 11 AM.]

Ms. Stitches: Hi Amanda. Do we need to clear the deck? You look too serious.

Amanda: No, this is not going to stay secret.

Jon: Come on in. [Pause.] You know Ruth, there is a story here you might want to hear later from Carrie-Ann. Pictures?

[Amanda hands Jon a large picture. Jon looks at the picture and then turns it upside down.]

Jon: Same theory as last time?

Amanda: Yes, she climbed up the building.

Jon: Have a picture of hand claws? These are toes but the picture is off these are descending look at the curvatures. No one could stay latched on in this position with the updrafts on that high of a building, not even the strongest of the Beasties which is Runner or Boob. No Winged-folk could have for sure. Also these are 5 not 6 claws. Go take a look. Get some binoculars if you can't see well enough. Her kids are growing 6 times faster than they should so she is exhausted but still wants a session every day to calm down the kids. I guess to them it is like a rocking chair to infants. Wait. {Jon telepathically to Diana: I need the video of say 2 AM to 6 AM of the waterfall area on the day the Second Black Death Plague hit Chicago, run it in fast motion and put it on my TV, thanks.}

[TV turns on timestamp 2 AM it goes in fast motion.]

Jon to All: About now she may wake up and eat or go back to sleep. There. We both wake up at the same time, almost every night. I am guessing the Spiders are doing something then.

Amanda to All: What was that?

Diana to All: That is when the reactors turn on in the Morning to announce Sun Rise. The whiteout and blur is normal, the Dining room does not recover for about 20 seconds but it is the brightest place in here. The Zombies lights are on at 8 AM so that is when they grab their omelets and about everything else they can eat in the Dining Area.

Need anything else Jon or Amanda? Glad you're back home. You should take a shower while you are there; I am sure you are exhausted.

Ruth: Nice seeing you again. I have to go to work.

Ms. Stitches: Jon is up to almost max on his silver, he would like to have a very long goodnight kiss. Kala is still asleep.

Amanda: Showers please.

Ms. Stitches: Mia is bringing in very small quantities of Zombies right now. Good the city doesn't know what is going on yet.

Jon: The school is walled. The city can't get in unless they climb the fences. So this Invitation today should go slow and easy. Bye.

[Ms. Stitches laughs to herself.]

[Jon Tells Amanda About Kala's History.] [TOC](#)

[35 minutes later.]

Jon: At the end of the day, are you pursuing the Law or Justice? I hope to get back to the day they intertwine but it isn't going to be soon in America. Our people have become lazy and weak and too tolerable of evil.

[Long pause.]

Amanda: Mila did more than one thing I didn't like, but later I loved the results. Her keeping most of your donations off the book being just one. We used the money more than once for stings the D.O.J. would never have allowed.

Justice wins. I want to sleep again with no nightmares of criminals going free and me putting them in jail over and over again.

That was Kala wasn't it?

Jon: Yes, her 6th toe has no claw. She did that so she could make sure no innocent person was in the building and no accidental collateral damage. Chicago is a hell hole of "Me first." and "I don't care. It doesn't affect me." and just criminals and liars so she has a hard time discerning in places.

Ask her to give you the whole story about the male Winged-folk Nazi sometime. She basically was the start of Hitler's total insanity and death.

Our times are bringing this power to the surface. Kala has felt it but just can't find them precisely yet. Destiny has this power and she is not Winged-folk but an Atlantean female with 1/8th Winged-folk blood. I hope she passes on some of her powers to herself later to who she is here.

[Destiny vs. Atlanteans.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: You are covered in blood. Are you okay?

Destiny: I am just fine, not my blood. Take this thumb drive and give to the Ballroom. It will take a while to figure it all out. But once the money is gone the money launderers should be at one another's throats, until we can sanitize them.

Jon: So whose blood?

Destiny: Your camera 'Ear recognition' software had 2 hits in New York City. My timeline had the same area, sorry I could not help myself. So I went to go see. 2 more Atlanteans are dead. These 2 were also the hardest to kill and we lost a few good people in my timeline.

Jon: I don't care how, as long as Atlanteans are dead cold in the end.

Destiny: I ran the 30 foot Bar Counter, cabinets, liquor bottles, glasses and all through the first one. It worked so well I did the same to the other one a block away even though I had to take down the wall of the restaurant in between.

They both died of alcoholism.

[Jon laughs.]

Destiny: The Athenians are drugged on 10 buses coming this way. Amazing how well the drug dealers cooperated when they realized I killed their bosses. I told Skate to not expect good citizens for the Kingdom but I hope the Black changes their minds.

After I left the drug dealers all died of overdoses during a party.

[Jon laughs.]

Destiny: Would you like to arrest me Amanda? I am sure I broke all kinds of laws.

Amanda [disgusted look toward Jon]: Jon, Justice wins. No Destiny, I think that was a good deed to help Americans. America is a war zone, Muslims on 9/11 and Wuhan Virus during Chinese New Year. Americans are just too ignorant to see America is in a world war on 2 fronts.

Jon: 3, our own domestic enemies. Did you spend all that undercover money yet?

Amanda: Not all of it. I would love to have more.

Jon: Go see Beth and don't try to investigate the murders of non-slavers in D.C. She has a list of them so far, and not one single one makes any sense. 80 different people died from 17 different guns, some others from knives, blunt objects, and some appear to be suicides. Many of these were government employees in Deep State Agencies, but not all were upper management like I would have expected. Some are nothing more than people who work at or owned local businesses and some were the typical pure criminals all over D.C. who die every week.

Amanda: If I can't easily find a lead to more slavers, they will not be investigated at all. Let local police do it. I have bigger targets to kill.

May I live here, before I ask Genny.

Jon: Yes you may. Go get the 5 million you want and give to Mila to buy off 2 of your D.O.J. bosses on the C.C.P.'s payroll.

Amanda: Not nice reading minds Jon, but later I will reward you for that and thanks.

Jon: In a case like that take 10.

Ms. Stitches, Jon, Jamie R. and Amy: It is only PAPER.

[TV's turn on.]

News Lady: Breaking news: Black Death Plague 3rd variation maybe hits a 5 mile radius of New York City.

Police report as follows:

People felt like they were going to pass out and stopped their vehicles and turned off the engines. Thank God for small miracles. This could have been a War Zone like Chicago if they had not done that. Then everyone seems to have passed out. Most woke back up and claim to feel great. A few thousand in the area didn't and are dead.

Thanks Jon Smyth for the 4000 Winged-folk and Beasties to help the Police and Rescue people with the dead and to restore order in the affected 5 mile radius.

Sorry for all of you who lost loved ones and pray for the best. Wow.

67 more people shot in D.C., Maryland and Virginia area. Larger than usual numbers of stabbing, blunt force and suicide. Also a very large rash of heart attack deaths in the same areas who were vaccinated.

[Shocked look.]

Have a great day.

Amy: That sucks, I would have won!

Jon: Sneaky you, huh?

Amy: I learned it from my best friend who has some very unsavory friends in his Ballroom.

Jon: Thanks Destiny.

Destiny: Queen Kala wanted Winged-folk and Beasties out of Blue States so is 4000 a good start from New York City? I would expect far more soon from them being in the Limelight.

XD's: We are sending 2 Earthen Globes and some spiders and Octopi to help. Sarge is coming to help blow some holes into the old subway so we can plant the Earthen Globes there and trash and human trash can go in them. We are going to make a really big deal about look what Republicans did for the worse of the worse democrats.

Jon: Yes, Kala will be pleased. I hear Beth's remedy calling. Ms. Stitches, Amy and Jamie would you

like some ice cream? Bye all.

Ms. Stitches: We will go with and I want to see if they can drown mine in hot fudge.

[Location: Unknown.]

[A woman with very tattooed arms drops 17 guns into a mini Earthen Globe. She strikes through some more names at the bottom of a long list.]

Tattooed Woman: Thanks Lesa.

Hawk, I have a couple longshots for you that I can't get close to. Those should end these conspiracies and pedo rings from all that we could extract out of the those now dead. Or should we burn the house so I can get close to run around in their brains?

Lesla: I will get the fire grenades. We need to make sure no one is left alive.

Jon needs to have a clear mind not full of things that upset him during his treatments. Jon is about God, family, friends and country. So thank you all for what you have been doing. Time will take care of the list on the last page, or we will circle back around in about 2 weeks.

Jon all his life has always known what it takes to makes people around him better than what they are or will become. We need him to fix us. We all need to be strong. We have a war ahead. I want our Democracy back!

[The woman disappears with 2 others.]

[Lesla sees a box in the corner that says 'Flammable' and she walks over to it and opens it to see grenades. She take out 4 of them and disappears.]

[Destiny smiles in the Southern Cave and walks on.]

[Dorcey's Revenge.]

[Location: Dorcey's Office.]

[Dorcey finds a large envelope and opens it to find 7 pictures of dead men.]

{Dorcey telepathically to Jon: Thank you for closure, dead man style.

Jon to Dorcey: You're welcome. The Rapist Database finally had a hit.}

[Location: Main Table.]

Jon: Dorcey thank you and 20 others.

Nora and Samantha: Thank you.

[Boob's Downsizing.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Floor Table]

[Mia is scratching Boob's head and neck. Boob is almost purring.]

Mia: Where did they go?

Boob: This is the first downsizing. Once all the tissue is all healed and back in place, more will be leaving. I want to be this when done, just like this picture.

Mia: Next time we can shave some of you and the guys will be drooling all over themselves.

Boob: Food here is just fine. I don't need to eat any mates right now.

Mia: Bye, next trip want to eat breakfast?

Boob: Sure, don't bring any college studs home.

Mia: Any male in here, beside Jon, I bet 20 seconds max to live. We have lots of male haters here. Bye.

[More Caves from Katie.] [TOC](#)

[11:30 AM.]

[Katie appears on the Table, and elevates a marker and paper from Ms. Stitches table and writes down some addresses.]

Katie: Jon, I wrote down some addresses that I felt but only one had a functioning Table that I could find. Bye Dad.

Jon: Bye kid.

[More Powerplants, I-74.] [TOC](#)

[The K's phones ring.]

The K's: Hi Mrs. Malcolm, how are you?

Mrs. Malcolm: Great. I am about to make your day better. I-74 is all yours, finally. You will be supplying Indy and Cincy along with the rural areas and small cities on the route. GE and Westinghouse is sending you bids for 345kv and 800kv in 4 substations on that route. Have fun.

I will text Jane and Jane Ann shortly.

My blackmail was there would have been no rationing or brown/blackouts if you had already been there. No need to tell them any different. I am working on Louisville, St. Louis, Nashville and Birmingham areas. Indiana is going to pay 10% less or more next quarter for electricity since fuel oil and gas consumption is down thanks to your fusion reactors. In a year their electric bills should be about half. Fort Wayne and Evansville are soon for the taking so you will be covering all of Indiana and a good chunk of Ohio and upper Kentucky.

The K's: We love cutting Muslim oil and not wasting our Natural Gas on electricity. We could built 6,000 nuclear cores if we had places for them to go.

Also on a different battle front, the Smyth car production is going up too. If you want one we can sneak you in the list.

There is also a simple heavy duty work truck coming. 2 are getting Crash Tested today. The testers are not going to be pleased. The cab has a built in roll cage. We could park a truck on top of the roof and all it might do is pop the tires. They are trying to get one single unit to dealerships after the employees get a chance to own one.

Mrs. Malcolm: Oh, that would be very interesting for my husband to see. I hope you can expand your trash collection as much as your powerplants but not my job. I am glad my husband, Jacoby Malcolm is already on the list for a mid-size. Bye K's.

The K's: Soon we will test some of our black hole ideas and garbage dumps are history.

[The K's send a text to Peaceful and Gentle: Please see if only one Jacoby Malcolm, Fort Wayne area, is on the waiting list and move him up but about a week behind production and add him to the Truck List.

Gentle's text back: His is in route, left yesterday from here early. I am guessing he gets delivery today, unless the dealership is behind.]

[K's phone rings.]

Mrs. Malcolm: Nice kids. My husband drove in the driveway 30 seconds after I hung up the phone with our new Smyth.

K's: We didn't want you to die of shock when he came. The waiting list is at 175,000 and it filled up in 2 minutes. I guess people like cheap cars with super warranties.

Mrs. Malcolm: I loved that all the parts that can break after warranty are less than \$150 and 1-2 hours of labor to replace. My husband said if he had a couple of standard automotive tools, he could do all of these replacements. He is carpenter by trade.

K's: The Smyth was designed to not need certified technicians or specialized tools and everything electronic is one take out plug in board and one centralized sensor board; all for \$50. It's called American ingenuity from the 'Little guys'.

[Genetics Lab.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Toledo, Ohio. Genetics Lab.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Jon: We are at the Genetics Lab in Toledo; Spiders are at Carray's house and the vacation home of the Atlantean Engineer. Annie, Ruth and Al's Trucking have been very busy, buying up property and delivering Tables to them. Kala, Lesa, Sherrie, Skate and I are going inside. Time to see what needs done or undone.

Jon: Happy hunting, ladies.}

[Inside the Lab.]

Sexpot: Hi ladies, I am the new boss.

Kala: Don't worry about the ones who just passed out; they are fired. Spiders please remove them.

[Sherrie is making the hair go up and hair nets come off so the ears can be seen.]

Sexpot: Nice ears you all have there; so Atlantean or Athenian?

[At the back door, a woman runs out the door and the Spiders at the door straight arm her and she hits the rubber door mat.]

Terrie's (spiders): I bet that hurt. So will this when you wake up.

[Terrie's shoot her with one of Skate's concoctions and the woman is out cold, they drag her back to the Lab and 2 other Spiders guard the door outside.]

[Total silence. Long pause.]

[Sherrie puts her gun to one of their noses.]

Sherrie: Speak up or I can wait till the autopsy.

Woman under the gun: I am Atlantean so kill me now, you are going to anyway.

Kala: This is your lucky day, you will get to choose freedom or slavery. Jon Smyth has a large family, even 2 Atlanteans are in it and hundreds of Athenians, and Octopi, thousands of Spiders, Beasties, Winged-folk and even some humans. All humans that corner of the room, please.

[Long pause.]

Okay no humans left, Athenians that corner.

[8 walk that way. 3 including the woman from the backdoor, holding her head, are left. Skate walks in.]

Skate: Here is the deal, all of you are still under the control of the Atlanteans, so drink this Black now. Unlike your Masters, we have plenty and share. Ready for surgery Sexpot and Lesa?

Lesla: Yes.

[Skate with her mechanical syringe shoots the 2 still awake and back door lady again. Lesa and Sexpot remove the crystals in their breasts, with the backdoor woman and smash them.]

Skate: We will be transferring all of you back to the Main Cave. Everyone in this room will be put in cages for up to a week for the tainted Black in your systems to disengage your brains from the Atlantean males. The pure Black you will receive will do that. You will be treated fairly and fed. At which time you can join my clan or leave and live with the humans, or you can be really stupid and go back to your old masters who will see you as compromised and will torture and kill you eventually.

The Atlanteans will have to prove themselves in some way. The ones who passed out are just pure evil and will probably die soon.

Sexpot: That is just war.

Manny (Athenian): Please let me or actually let all of us. The Atlantean females are worse than the males ever were to us. Whatever you want to know that we can tell you, we will tell.

[Sexpot changes to her Goddess form.]

Sexpot: Where is my stuff?

Manny: In that safe right there [pointing]. We don't have the combination, sorry. Or maybe.

[The Athenian walks over to the one the spiders slammed and she rips open her blouse and pulls it open to see a pouch, then walks it over to Sexpot.]

Sherrie: Spiders open the safe, please.

Sexpot: Good here is some more of my collection.

Spiders: Gladly, we need to get some tools from the truck.

[Carray Remembers.]

[Location: Main Cave, Floor Table. 2: 15 PM.]

Carray: May I have real sex with Jon? I don't think I ever had sex but I want to have it with him. Tomish seems to be very happy with the results and I want to help Jon too.

Ms. Stitches: If you don't get dizzy from the moving, I see 0 reason you can't. I will help you get situated and you can take a shower with him in about 20 minutes, I am guessing.

[35 minutes later. Jon and Ms. Stitches lay Carray down on pillows and blankets so she is comfortable with her brace still on.]

[1 hour later. Time: 3:45 PM.]

Carray: That was really nice. Ms. Stitches when can I do this again?

Ms. Stitches: I will examine your brain in 4 hours. If nothing unusual, then you can go next session.

Carray: That nuclear warhead was not for you, he was dying and it was meant for the meeting of the east coast Masters in Chicago this year. I don't know why it was set to go off so soon.

He left me the location of where there is a cave with thousands of gallons of silver and how to make Black with animals. Those ruby diamonds I had, he put in at birth, so I could never be one of their slaves.

Do you have the locations of any other caves?

He even told me how to kill whoever would try and have sex with me. I was to rip open the hunchback and put the Silver in it. The poison was for me to have all over my stomach in case he touched his body to mine. My legs were enhanced to crush his hips, the hip bone pieces should puncture the lymph organs and would flood his body with lymph fluid which kills the telekinesis and messes up the regeneration till the lymph organs are regenerated first. My 4 metal fingers should then end him.

[Long pause.]

Ms. Stitches: Here is some addresses.

Carray: This one here is the one with the lake.

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Beth, Ruth, and Annie and aloud: Who owns 12444 Pine Lake Rd, Bridgetown, New Mexico?

Ruth to All: That sounds too familiar.

[Long pause.]

Annie to All: We do and most of the lake front, it is part of Carray's estate. It is just a shack. I will change directions and head that way now with my 2 Spiders and Linda. We will let you know what we find about 11 PM. I will have the K's reroute the semi coming this way with reactors and a Table should we find interesting things there.

Carray: It has a vault door on the cave. 100-21-16-80.

Ms. Stitches to All: Did you get that Annie? 100-21-16-80.

Annie to All: Yes we will let you know what we find.}

[Location: Toledo, Genetics Lab. Time: 6:30 PM.]

[All have been transferred to the Main Cave. Sexpot, Lesa, and Sherrie stayed behind to examine files and the computers.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Jon: They really tried to test everything to get my gene therapy working and killed hundreds of human over the past 10 years and Athenians. A lot of the humans were homeless, runaways, drug addicts and hookers.

The Communists Chinese allowed him to use Chinese people too, mostly older women and feeble men.

Muslims used Christians and Jews for tests. Wesley has the files to see if any American can be identified. I think we have a great 'spoil' here. It will be coming back to the Main Cave as soon as the spiders can get it moved.

I want to see if we can figure out ways to include more in the Invitations with maybe a booster of some kind beforehand.

Jamie had a lot of my herbs and seeds and I already planted them. Destiny has gardens of them growing in Southern Cave. The Athenians have been taking care of the plants. The Athenians even brought in bees to help them to reproduce. I can see a great future in modern medicine.

Now I need to figure out how to hire a bunch of people who can learn how to help vs. hurt us. I made Sherrie head your way. Skate should already be there. Some Spiders are staying here as extra guards and they already secured the entrances.

Ester said she was dropping in, hoping an Atlantean might come to claim these employees.

Jon to Sexpot: Thanks for sending Sherrie, she is here now and I am planning to keep her for a few hours. This all sounds wonderful, let's see what diseases you can remove from the gene pool forever. Bye.}

{Jon telepathically to the Ballroom: I want a death list made of all victims and who killed them Muslims, Chinese, American criminals, Black Death Plague, vaccine, and keep a couple columns for us to keep special data inside, etc.}

[2000 More Zombies.] [TOC](#)

Mia: Hi Dad. We have 2000 Zombies. May I sleep here? They ate 10 freezers full of omelets. 4 freezers full of pantries. You know we bought a delivery truck of dairy, I saw it when I was changing my reading locations. We need to figure out a way for the Zombies to pay for this. You cannot be a charity forever at the rate we are going.

Ms. Stitches: My side. Mia is correct Jon. We should get a sign made that shows how much you have forked over in man-hours, food, etc.

Jon: Go for it. We really don't need the money. Let's see how it goes though. If anyone does donate, put it in the Help Women's Fund. Right now one person is paying for all of it.

[TV's Turn On.]

News Lady: A Black Plague has hit Toledo but this time not the LGBT or Lower Income but originated outside of town close to some businesses which are closed right now.

Jon: Happy hunting Ester.

[Background voices.]

Skate: This way ladies. Make sure you grab a few vials of Black. You will be...

[Jon is asleep.]

[Location Bridgetown, New Mexico. Time: 11 PM.]

Annie: An electronic lock on a one bedroom dump.

Yasmine (Spiders): 00 21 16 80

Annie: It worked. How did you know not to use 100?

Yasmine: It is only a 2 digit LED screen, very old. The 1 was probably to wake up the screen.

Annie: You are really smart.

[Location: Inside the shack.]

Yasmine: Too classic here, under the area rug under the dining room table. We even have a light switch.

[Location: Basement and Cave of the shack.]

Annie: Oh wow. I have to jump in.

Linda: You 3 are nuts.

Annie: Lose the clothes and then tell me, we are nuts.

[Long pause.]

Linda: This is so weird, it is tickling me all over. We have to get this back to the Cave.

Annie: As much as I would love to stay, we better leave. I don't want to explain why we are here to the sheriff at almost midnight.

[11: 20 PM.]

{Annie telepathically to Mia: Get the Spiders on this location, the Silver Pond is massive and deep, bring a tanker or 2.}

Linda: I think we are being watched by some Winged-folk and Beasties.

Yasmine (Spiders): We are Yasmine, we are Spiders, and this is Linda and Annie, they are Octopi, come on out we are not going to hurt anyone. In fact we want you to join our Cave Family, we have about 6000 of your kind working and living in Jon's and Genny's Cave. We have plenty of food, jobs and space for you to live and money to pay you to help built Smyth cars if that is the job you want, but we have lots of other choices too so everyone can have a job. We spiders build stuff, lots of stuff.

Lena (Winged-folk): Why would you help us?

Annie: Because Jon Smyth, our boss, wants to bring you back out of extinction.

Linda: That's a Table under that rubble. I am going to move those boulders.

[The front door to the house opens and the 1st boulder floats through the air till outside and slowly lands on the ground and falls over. 2nd boulder does the same. Then 4 boulders of about 200 pounds each come out of the house and land in the pile. A police woman watches all of it. When it looks to be done. The police woman walks in.]

Edith (police woman): Hello?

[Mia arrives on the Table wearing a summer like dress made from Beastie hair.]

Annie: Come on down Edith. Hi Mia.

Mia: Who wants to visit the Main Cave? Jump onboard.

Lena: I guess I might as well die now.

Annie: No dying, the Queen abolished that stupid tradition.

Alena: I will go with mom.

[Mia, Lena and Alena leave.]

Edith: Eeee. What just happened?

Linda: We have limited teleportation. They just left to go to the Main Cave in Indiana.

{Annie telepathically to Mia, please grab some fusion reactors for light in here.

Mia: Sure coming back.}

Mia: Now. Hi Edith. Want to go for a ride, I can take you?

Edith: Not right now, thanks.

[Linda propels the reactors down what appears to be a beautiful wet cave.]

Annie: That is gorgeous! We need to make this place a tourist center. Jon would be so pleased.

Edith: I will help anyway I can. God made such beauty. This town could use a tourist attraction for more income. Excuse me.

[On Radio.] I will bring the car back in the morning. You have to see this area that Jon Smyth wants to make a Tourist site.

[Edith takes a picture with her phone and sends it to the station.]

Marilyn (dispatcher over radio): I would love to see that myself, may I? I am off in 5 minutes.

Paula (Winged-folk): We cannot let humans in here. They will touch or souvenir everything.

Yasmine: We could install barriers so they can't and keep this beauty growing. This is a walkway it appears. Is there an exit somewhere at the end?

Paula: Yes there is. Tell the lady to come on, but no touching anything. We will show everyone the wet cave.

Mia: I will stay here so I can start moving this Silver; before it gets accidently contaminated.

Paula: How?

Mia: If a human or any humanoid later fell in it and died, the silver is forever probably ruined. If an animal falls in and dies, the Silver turns to Black and of no value to us who are in here.

Paula: Oh. I didn't know.

Edith: I never knew I was an Octopi till now. I just knew I was a guinea pig as a child. Or maybe the rocks floating through the air triggered it and the memories of my childhood.

Mia: Let me see your ears? [Pause.] Wow a half breed Athenian. Sexpot will be shocked.

[Day 37.]

[Location Carray's Lake Shack, basement cave. Time: Midnight.]

Marilyn: Hello.

Linda: Come on down.

[Pause.]

Marilyn: Wow. This is a lot of mercury.

Annie: It is called Silver. A compound that should not exist on earth. It is very light weight and mostly beryllium. There is a problem with immortality. You will bury everyone you know that is not an Octopi like Edith, Linda and me.

[Marilyn reaches into the puddle with a finger and then licks off the Silver. She gets dizzy and Yasmine keeps her from falling. Then off comes the clothes. Then everyone but Mia starts the tour. Yasmine keeps taking measurements and recording them and sending them telepathically back to the cave.]

[Time: 1:30 AM.]

Annie: I wonder who owns this property.

Paula: We do. This has been in our family since the dry cave was used by deserters from the Civil War. We never knew how or why they ended up this far away from the action. This area was almost barren of humans, even Indians. I don't know how my Winged-folk ancestors came to be here either.

Annie: I wonder if between all of you and us if we own all of the lake area?

Marilyn: Everything is both of yours. I tried to buy the old house at the other side of the lake and called and mailed my request to 2 different companies and never a reply. I want to help to make this human proof.

Yasmine: 18 hours or so we will have the materials we need to build a human enclosure. If most of you live in the Main Cave. We can see a Gift shop in the dry cave.

[Annie walks out and opens the trunk of her car and grabs a small duffle bag and then walks back in.]

Paula: We can't speak for the ones who are working right now as guards but most of us probably will leave for the Main Cave. Alena has been filling us in on all she has been seeing there.

Linda: Night shift guards, good idea.

Alena: Yes we don't have to look perfect because they basically only see us when we leave in the mornings in darkened window cars or SUV's.

Mia: I can move 10 at a time. First to go, hop on so everyone can eat and get a nap. Woo.

[The Table slides into the lake and everyone is about up to their waists in Silver. Then they and the Silver appears in the Main Cave at the Long Table. Mia pops back.]

Mia: Next 10, I hope the Table sinks some more that moved a lot of Silver with us. Be back shortly.

[Mia continues till everyone is at the Main Cave but Lena and Alena of the original clan who came back on one trip.]

Annie: Here Lena, \$200,000 to get his all working. I think we need to close the vault door and the 4 of us push that shack above into the yard about 30 feet so the spiders have room to assemble the new building.

Yasmine: Good idea because we will have to completely enclose the Silver pond and will need a large way into here. As soon as we can get some things from a lumber yard in the morning to box this in. You can place the vault door out there in the yard too. It is useful but the rest is just trash. We have a plastic house coming in fake cedar look for the tour entrance. We will need to get Cara and clan here soon to figure out how to put in parking lots on one side and a trolley back and forth at the exit. Or maybe another plastic house in case of rain.

Marilyn: We will pay you back.

Lena: Yes we will.

Annie: After the taxes are done and paid at the end of the year. How about sending us 10% after the

first year. First year goes in the saving account in case of our government doing something stupid like the current 25% inflation rate on food and the 300% increase on fuels.

Alena: Yes we will.

Annie: There is no reason as long as you all get along for the Cave to interfere. I see a gorgeous Tourist Site coming.

[Annie and Linda get on the Table and go to the Main Cave to sleep on the Bottom Table with Boob and Runner and other Beasties.]

[Meanwhile in other locations.]

[Lesa gets pregnant.] [TOC](#)

[Location Main Cave, Table. 1:30 AM.]

[Lesa wakes up and wakes up Jon for a quickie. Then 20 minutes later.]

Lesa: Something is wrong. Hold still.

[Eyes turn silver.] You are not sterile right now.

Sexpot [sleepy]: Uh, what?

Lesa: Mrs., Misty get down here Jon is fertile again. Ms. Stitches think you can suck this out into a syringe? But how do I get me out of it?

Sexpot: Athenian, the extra amount of silver or even your fluid will not hurt them, maybe a little burning for a second or 2; that is all. This is way out of cycle he will not stay this way more than a few hours.

{Lesa telepathically to Skate, Corisay, Cory, Wesley, and Kala: I need 2 Athenian in mid-cycle NOT pregnant for a dose of Jon. He is fertile again. Put everyone not pregnant in a Lotto 4 and they can turn down or trade with a friend if they do not want or currently are not able. Maybe we will freeze theirs for later, too strange to think about now. Skate bring your cocktails see if we can do tons of quickies while he lasts.}

Jon: Is that my phone?

Ms. Stitches: Text message: Ready in commie land. I need to go check something.

[Ms. Stitches walks down to Floor Table and wakes up Boob.]

Ms. Stitches [quietly]: Is she here?

[Boob shakes her head no. Ms. Stitches smiles and leaves for the Chair.]

[10 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: Who wants the artificial and who wants a very quickie? Would you grab a couple of beds? I would put them over there. I will tell you exactly where and when you get them. I want to leave the Table clear for possible incoming and we need to be very quiet, some are sleeping and she is all kinds of grumpy when she first wakes up and she has claws.

[Long pause.] Good. [Squirt.]

Train will be rolling in about 20 minutes.

[Pause.]

[Genetics Lab -1 Atlantean.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: Jon, wait a minute. I have a note here for you.

[Note reads: From Skate, Ester killed an Atlantean last night outside the Genetics Lab, 12 mercenaries and freed 10 of what appeared to be Athenian hookers. Bodies similar to hers. The Athenians are in Skate's cages.

The Spiders used one of the Labs incinerators for the body before breaking a window on a store front for the police to come pick up the other bodies. Weapons will be coming back in the van. They were going to Chicago.]

[Open Border Issues.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches [whispering]: Weapons?

Jon [whispering]: Full auto, I am guessing. The Democrat's Open Border is allowing truck loads from the Cartels to come into the country and for \$5,000 you have buy your very own. They don't care if their competition kills one another or they get some of the illegals who owe them a debt to kill the current drug dealers or some business man standing in their way or the Marxist hate groups use them against the police later. As long as the American Middle Class die, the Socialist agenda is complete. Then they kill all the rich off for being such great whores and take all that they have.

Ms. Stitches: History always repeats itself, and we NEVER learn!

Jon: The method has worked over and over, why should the dictators change?

[Black Hole Thoughts.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Left Shallow Cave, Suggestion Table near Earthen Globes.]

[Mia is studying her college textbook when the X3's sit down next to her, one on each side.]

X3's: Octopi, how do we make a miniature black hole that does not eat the Cave?

Mia: First off I think it should be a sphere like the Sun. Are Black Holes teleportation devices or truly solid little chunks of dense matter? Do planets become black holes and suns or just suns? I will have to think about your question today more, because I have nothing but questions.

X3's: Thanks. Want to see it if we can make it?

Mia: Absolutely! I have seen Piper's footballs. Anyway to find out how many gravitons are in them? We know they were a fairly common trash dump once.

X3's: You gave us things to think about. Boring book.

Mia: Yes it is. You should rewrite textbooks and make them fun.

X3's: Sounds more like a good job for you or your clan of mini humans. Bye.

Mia to herself: Maybe we should make textbooks fun.

[East Coast Plague Dies.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Chicago, across the street from the building where the Atlantean meeting is to take place.

Time: 4:30 AM.]

Sarge: Hi Corporal.

Corporal: Sarge, uh Major.

Sarge: Everyone still calls me Sarge.

Corporal: Nice watch location, who is the dead body?

Sarge: Pedophile.

Corporal: No great lose there.

Sarge: But his victim is in the bedroom dead.

Corporal: Sad, that pedophiles don't get the death penalty. So far on the video monitor 5 hunchbacks in limos have arrived. Well, 6, [pause] yea 6 now.

Sarge: Wake me if I am not up by 10.

[Location: Ballroom. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Genny: Release all the advertising to see if we can find the Athenians. Or others who want to give up their miserable lives for freedom. Big Brother, ideas of where some might be yet?

Big Brother: Limo's license plates so far already sent to Other K's to rearrange tables or send new ones. As they come in from our video cameras I will keep sending possible locations. Jon's other trucking companies are moving the Tables. As originally planned one Table per property or per city at power station locations.

Cody: Sexpot and crew landed at one location. I am in the computer now. Table 42, Skate.

Skate: Bye, everyone.

Cody: Jon thinks the nuke was set to go off yesterday on purpose, so where did our Atlanteans meet prior to here? Brown's properties were leveled; his house is locked down; we have the whored out hookers from that end of town. Wesley let's hack the limo companies, hope they have DVR's. Beth would you cross check Carray properties with Chicago area.

{Skate telepathically to Genny: Get our Athenian hookers on the advertisements. They may have been in places with other Athenians. Later I thought of an idea. I will put on a bathing suit and sit in a bathtub full of Black.

Genny to Skate: Great idea do as soon as possible.}

{Sexpot telepathically to Pat: I want to do an update on Jon's condition. I have 3 of my pouches now. Fit me in any time. Or if an update with Jon, leave them on the desk with him.}

[Location: Main Cave, Table. 9:35 AM.]

[TV's Turn On.]

Jon: Now what, we lose more of the "never to repent."

News Lady: Breaking news, it appears we have footage of patient 0 and an eyewitness account of him from a police officer.

Police Officer Williams: I saw this black homosexual male walking down the street. He looked over at me and said, "You are nice." Being cordial, I said, 'Thank you.' Then grabs me by the vest, pulls me and tries to kiss me. I couldn't move. Then he said, "Don't worry I am not killing you, but me and my dad are going to kill a million of the fags in this country.

New Lady: There you have it and the body cam picture, released to us.

Jon: Why do I feel I have been taken for a ride?

Ms. Stitches: Me too.

{Clara telepathically to Jon: We are on it. That was the worse editing job, I ever saw done by a pro even tech demons do better when they remove anti-socialist stuff.}

Jon: I really want something sweet like egg nog. How is that for weird?

Ms. Stitches: Sounds tasty.

[Ms. Stitches looks at the punished Winged-folk.]

Go to the Kitchen and see if they can whip us up a gallon or thereabout of egg nog. I am sure others

will join us.

[Location: Chicago, across from meeting place. Time: 10 AM.]

Corporal: Sarge, 10 so far and a whole lot of what I am guessing are pimps and drug dealers or much worse.

[Location: Table Area. Time: 10: 10 AM.]

[The 2 Winged-folk land in the Kitchen. 45 minutes later return with almost a gallon of egg nog and 4 large glasses.]

[Location: Chicago, across from the meeting place.]

[11 AM.]

Sarge picks up her phone: Anyone good?

Kala: No. I am leaving the building with Elvis.

Sarge: Start.

Corporal: 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5,

[Kala sweeps down and grabs someone who just got out of a Cab. It happens so fast the Corporal doesn't see anything but the Cab leaving.]

Corporal: 4, 3, 2, 1.

[Corporal clicks the detonator and the whole building implodes on itself.]

[Long Pause.]

Corporal: A work of art. Tell the Ex-queen of Egypt thanks, I will sleep so much better.

[Second explosion, flames everywhere. The heat is so bad there are no spectators in the immediate area.]

Nice touch, Sarge.

Sarge: 13 dead, I think so far. Still don't know how many to go. Have a great life Corporal. Time to remove our presence here too.

Corporal: You too Sarge, you were the best 1st Sarge the military ever had.

Sarge: Thanks.

[Sarge pulls out a device from her pocket pulls the pin and throws it back over her shoulder and closes the door to the apartment. Sarge walks out the back of the parking garage and gets in a semi-truck and arrives with a Medical Octopi on a Table in the middle of Zombieland at the Main Cave. Sarge walks over to the Floor Table.

[TV's Turn On.]

News Lady: Chicago was once again the scene of an explosion with one more building collapsing. The same building at the center of Chicago's last Black Death Plague. It appears to be arson. A stolen gasoline tanker was found in the basement.

Jon: That was a lie. So what is she hiding? To get a tanker in the parking garage entrance, you would have to remove large parts of the building. I wonder how the insurance company is going to get out of this one.

Ms. Stitches: Seriously, you own it?

Jon: It was in one of those wills or Carray's stuff. I wonder if the K's could put it in one of their globes and move it all out to the War Zone to build the fence or outer wall.

I need to be Ben Franklin and get back to fathering our nation.

[Location: Table Floor Area.]

Jon [whispering to Boob]: Would you tele the Queen and ask her to take a quick side trip to the news agency and see why they were lying or covering up something.

[Boob smiles.]

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

[Sarge is listening to the news and grunts.]

Sarge: Ms. Stitches anyway I could have a quickie; I will donate the result?

Ms. Stitches: By the time you get out of the shower or waterfall I can fit you in. Thanks.

Sarge: You're welcome. 10 we hope and other assorted cockroaches.

[Revising the False News.] [TOC](#)

[TV's turn on.]

Clara: Now let's look at what actually happened in the previous news cast send out through the National news media. We are live from the Main Cave in Indiana with the 'whole truth'. The people you hear are a new reporter Dana Fields and Officer Joe Williams, Austin Police Department.

Dana Fields: **Breaking news, it appears we have footage of patient 0 and an eyewitness account of from a police officer.** Would you like to tell us about the meeting with Patient 0, an obviously LGBT person?

Police Officer Williams: I was in my usual station at 7 AM, watching the buses load and unload when I saw this black fag walking down the street. He looked over at me and said, "You are so nice." Being cordial, I said, 'Kiss off; why don't you leave good people alone?' Then grabs me by the vest, pulls me up; the fag was strong and tries to kiss me. I couldn't move. I was totally paralyzed and I could not even move my hand for my gun. Then he said, "Don't worry I am not killing you, but me and my dad are going to kill a million of the fags in this country if there are that many. They raped me. They raped me for days, but if I could have; I would have enjoyed sex with all of them. Paybacks are a b[beep] in flaming clothes.

Dana Fields: That is awful for anyone, you or him. How do you know this person was male?

Officer Williams: That **homosexual** was for sure a **male**. His Adam's apple is as big as mine. See. I am sure the DNA from my cheek will prove it.

Dana Fields: Sorry you had to go through this ordeal and thanks for being a policeman. Homosexuals, you made your own vigilantes.

Officer Williams: Thank you.

Dana Fields: **There you have it and the body cam picture, released to us.**

Clara: I will have to agree the rest of the film is not worth showing and it was gross watching what happened to Officer Williams. That voice mail you have was truly me, Officer Williams. If you want to sue someone or some news service. I will pay the lawyers' bill.

As for you Ms. Fields I will be waiting to see if you can become a great news person or not. The complete manuscript is at the end and on the website as always.

If all the censored news and deleted media was made into a web site, you would have the best news service ever in America.

Jon is doing well, please keep praying for him. As he would say, 'Bye you all and God Bless'.

{Jon telepathically to Clara: Nice job. Flip our stations to watch Dana Fields' network. One commie news service or another; we can get lies, 'We are all going to die.', panic, and more lies from all of them'. I like your idea to put up all of what the news and Tech-Demons have censored or are just silent about it on our website, talk to the Ballroom. Hire people if need be. We have our own search engine and DNS servers. We have money, lets spend it, lots of it.}

[Location: Main Cave, Table. 10: 45 AM.]

[TV's Turn On.]

Jon: Now what, did we lose more of the "never to repent"?

Dana Fields: Breaking news the Alternate Black Death Plague appears to be in 2 states at once. It has reared its head in the LGTBQP communities of Seattle, Tacoma and Bellevue, Washington and also in Austin, Texas. Thousands are feared dead. As usual, large amounts of people with criminal records are also dead, a few died in the act.

[Commotion in the background and Dana Fields screams. Then the News feed goes dead.]

Jon: Now we are getting somewhere. YES! Hope they never are back on the air. 1 down, 10 more Fake News Services to go.

Wow the reactor flashed off. I might have known, 2 spiders are on the ceiling. [Loudly.] Hi Nancy's.

Nancy's: Hi Jon. We had to add some water. We are slowly phrasing out the ones that don't use water or make them eat something more common for fuel like graphite.

Jon: Graphite would be a great idea for our fusion light bulbs if it last as long as I think it will.

[Location: Table. Time: 11 AM.]

[Jon is rubbing Sarge's and Kala's backs.]

Sarge (whispering): 10 and assorted vermin.

Kala (whispering): Side trip, 51 dead in the whole building but that included other business and some apartments. Best I can figure is the cops gave them a fake story so the city wouldn't do another exodus. People in Chicago are getting scared. This area is the better class apartments and businesses other than Criminal Haven that now is in rubble.

[News Eviction Notice.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Ms. Stitches: Jon's phone, Ms. Stitches here. Hi Nellie and Linda and Misty [pause]. Wait one minute please.

[Long pause.]

Jon you own the building the Democrat news service is located in. At present no one can find that you own any part of them.

Jon [loudly]: Well that is better than nothing. Evict them, break the lease, and put them on the street. Whatever, don't care, use Brown's money for the lawyers. Call Clara and make a big deal out of me firing her agency. Find me a Chicago version of Jeffrey. Actually find me a lot of Jeffrey's in communist cities. I am going to make those cities hate all the racists lawsuits they have coming. 2 can play the democrat's game but I plan to win not just stir up crap and more racism and I said all I am saying about abortion. The Republicans need to do the same. Too bad their mommies didn't abort

them.

Ms. Stitches: Misty already started, she was just making sure.

Jon [loudly]: I love you all! Score one for the good guys.

[Racist Against Gun Owners and Dealers.] [TOC](#)

Jon: I have been making a list of about 275 lawsuits against Congress on why gun manufacturers are the only single company in America who can be sued when some manic shoots someone. Car dealers are not sued when their cars kill someone because some drunk or druggie is driving.

Why do gun dealers have to keep records for longer than any other business in America?

Why can we send narcotic drugs in the mail but not guns but through FFL's?

I have suits to deal with the false super poison called 'lead' too, most kitchen chemicals are far more dangerous and deadly. Find me any person in the last 100 years who died from lead or mercury poisoning, \$10k reward. Drink some ammonia and bleach at the same time, you fart, you explode.

[Everyone close-by is laughing.]

Also why can't the USPS ship ammo? I have a list of 500 more dangerous things than smokeless gunpowder and ammo that the USPS ships every day without labels or warnings.

Why are law-abiding gun owners under more restrictions than pedo's and rapists who actually committed a crime?

We call all of that racist and discrimination.

[Upgrade to Big Brother.] [TOC](#)

Wesley telepathically to Everyone: Hold on to your seats for a couple minutes.

[Long pause.]

Beth to Everyone: We now brought on 1 full ring of Big Brother up to power and self-diagnosis is all good and other modules to complete 4 layers.

X6's to Everyone: Where is Me-Tis? Because our new chip machine just turned itself on. It is printing the newest processor and expansion board called BBOP, Big Brother Only Processor. Sherrie is this a connection at the top of the center piece?

[Picture showing on the Billboard Screen.]

Sherrie to Everyone: Wait, wait, yes, I have it. Me-Tis is on my shoulders and has been for about 20 minutes. Sexpot and Lesa are away so she has been bouncing around the Ballroom and Jon downstairs.

X6's to Everyone: Found it. Who dropped their screw driver, yesterday?

Bee-bee (Winged-folk) to Everyone: I did, sorry, I hope nothing was hurt. I was passing through that area and was missing a little screw driver when I came to where I was going.

X6's to Everyone: You are not in trouble; we love the smell of roses.

Jon to Everyone: I am jealous.}

[Everyone laughs.]

{Jon telepathically to Destiny: Thanks.

Destiny: Well, I should know better than try and get away with something. There will be a time that you will have no fear of Big Brother. When it comes find the very hidden little switch and flip it up and all 40 chips will run at full speed. Bye.}

[Destiny Fuels Ester's Revenge.]

[Location: Ballroom.]

Destiny: Hi Misty.

[Ester pops in and looks stunned then looks at everyone around her.]

[Misty's phone rings.]

Answering Service [on speaker]: Misty we have 3 people who claim to know exactly where some Athenians are located. We will email you the addresses.

Misty: Thanks.

[Misty turns around to the computer and opens the email.]

Destiny: Tell Skate more incoming. Come on Ester. Bye.

[Destiny and Ester vanish.]

{Misty telepathically to Skate: Destiny is bring you more Athenians. Get people set up at the Floor Table. Her and Ester just left.

Skate to Misty: Great, thanks.}

{Misty telepathically to Jon: Destiny and Ester just left to 3 addresses where Athenians were spotted. Skate should be at the Floor Table getting ready for incoming.

Jon to Misty: This sound like a beautiful day for the Cave Structures.}

[Meanwhile in New Mexico.]

[Location: Carray's Lake Shack, basement cave. Time: 9AM.]

[There is a wall made with stones and mortar from the cave ceiling to the floor and the end that faces the wet cave has a small garage door on it. It all looks like a storage area.]

Annie: Hi Mia and Yasmine.

Mia: Do you like their work?

Annie: Very nice. I wonder when we blow off the top part of this house if the kids will even wake up.

Linda: Time to make this shack rubble. But how did they get this here in the middle of the night?

Mia: The company's employees start at 5:30 AM, store opens at 6 AM and \$500 made them 1st. I gathered up all the rocks for them. I held them in the air and they picked which ones they liked.

[Location: Shack's dining room.]

[8 Spiders are there.]

Annie: Hi ladies. How do you want us to proceed?

Charlotte (Spiders): Go outside and dumpster is there. We kept the bed frame and dining room table and the area rug but give us a few minutes and we will seal the vault door so dust can't enter the cave and we will be outside. Don't take the foundation yet. We will evaluate when this trash house is gone. This was built sometime after 1950; it has block walls.

[Long pause.]

[Location: Outside the Shack.]

Charlotte: If you would put this in the dumpster please.

[Mia, Linda, Annie, Edith and Marilyn do a push and the shack hits the yard and slowly crumbles as parts of it goes into the dumpster. Then they start a tornado spinning to clean up the loose chunks and drop them in the dumpster. They do any large chunks one by one.]

Linda: Ladies I think we are done. So what do you think about the foundation?

[2 backhoes and 1 Dump truck arrive and are being unloaded.]

[Long pause.]

Charlotte: Annie can you wait about 30 minutes and we will see what we find once the dirt is gone inside the foundation.

Annie: Sure. I want to see what the rest of this property looks like. Marilyn is that the house you wanted to fix up?

Marilyn: Yes. Oh, I never thought about it, the house has a 1855 corner stone. Lena and crew have kept up with the roofs on the 4 houses here so there is only settling damages inside of them if even that and a lot of dirt and dust. Most of the properties have an outside fence that keeps out teenagers and such and the area is well known to have a lots of bears and a ban against hunting them. Ha ha.

Linda: I am still about ½ asleep. Where is all the midnight guards?

Mia: Probably in the Beastie Ball back at the Main Cave. The Winged-folk take showers before bed and they all ball up together. They are deciding on if they want to stay here or take a job in the Main Cave or become the Tourist Center. They can figure it out. I am going to the ball soon. The X2's are sending a tanker so the Spiders are going to pump out the rest of the lake and I could be wrong but this Table produces a lot of Silver. The Senior Spiders are going to investigate sooner or later. Our other tables produce as they are feed, used, or reactors setting on them. This one doesn't seem that way. But we also don't know how many centuries this lake has been undisturbed except for what little this clan has eaten of it. Silver I bet is happy to see more Silver based Beasties.

[Pause.]

Mia: Do you see what I see flying here?

[Second Cave Site.] [TOC](#)

[150 Winged-folk land.]

Everleigh: We have known for some time Lena you and your family live here. But with Jon Smyth's people here, our curiosity was aroused. The TV advertisements apparently are to bring us all out in the open. So mine and my sister's clan is here.

Hadleigh: So what happens now?

Annie: Where do all of you live?

Everleigh: In a wet cave, dry cave very similar to Lena's home just past the fence except part of the lake comes inside our cave and we have a really small 12' waterfall during rainy seasons.

Marilyn: How many of you are working?

Hadleigh: About 30.

Annie: Kala the Queen wants to unite all Winged-folk and Beasties. Make sure you have medical care and can blend in with the humans. Jon Smyth wants workers for building Smyth cars and other things. So everyone has a job who wants one. We can't meet demand on any products we sell right now. Kala, the Queen, is pregnant right now with a Beastie and a Winged-folk and sleeping a lot. We have a way that both will be delivered. The Queen makes the final decisions but you are welcome to join our weird family, about 10,000, 6000 are Winged-folk or Beasties, I think, right now at the Main

Cave.

Hadleigh: I never expected that.

Mia: I can transport you or a bunch of you to the Main Cave. Get something to eat and talk with the Queen. Her kids are growing fast and beating on each other and her every day. For sure all of you need to get something to eat, we have a very large kitchen that cooks food 24 hours a day.

Annie: We are planning to make this a Tourist attraction. Is your cave suitable for the same once we put up barriers to stop people from touching or breaking things?

Everleigh: I think ours might be as good or better. We have 4 exits or entry points.

Annie: Do you own all the land?

Hadleigh: Yes. Farmers pay us a little to use the land for dairy cows. We just don't have a pretty lake to swim in under the sun. 30 miles from here is a Beasties clan, about ½ are our children.

[Linda leaves and opens the trunk of the car and gets out another small duffle bag.]

Linda: First off go talk to the Queen and rotate everyone into the Main Cave so you can get a good meal.

Mia: Follow me, I can transport 14 or so at a time. This way.

Charlotte: Octopi would you move the foundation over to the side of the dumpster? We are fairly certain we will be planting the house on top of the cave and need very little leveling or concrete.

Paula: Everyone stand back. Here we go.

[The block and footers start breaking up into pieces and the Octopi start taking all the large pieces and moving them to the dumpster.]

Charlotte: Thanks we can get the rest out of the way with the dirt and Mia are you leaving with our new family?

Mia: Well ladies?

Everleigh: Yes, Kailey and family you too this trip.

Linda: Mia, ask Boob and Silver if they want to go meet the Beasties clan?

Paula: I need someone to show me where they are. I will drive us there.

[The vault door opens and 30 Spiders walk out.]

Lauryn: Hi Charlotte, did you leave anything for us to do? Annie here are your reactors you wanted for the other cave.

[Annie carried by 2 Winged-folk fly away.]

[Long pause.]

{Annie telepathically to Linda and Lauryn: We are in business. This Cave is just as gorgeous.}

Linda: Here is \$200,000 for expenses. The Spiders will start looking at your cave to make it into a Tourist Attraction too, once they are satisfied with here or run out of materials. Buildings will be coming to use as the Gift Shops and entrances or exits.

Charlotte: You have the other cave area and the exit area here and put up all the stuff when the semi arrives.

Lauryn: Good, we hate being bored.

Hadleigh: That is a loan and we will pay all of it back.

Linda: The Smyth foundation doesn't need money, it needs to fix America. The best way is to produce jobs that are not paper pushing. We need workers in the Main Cave and Kala City, and Winged-folk and Beasties are trustworthy. So Mia hurry up move all our newbies. As long as all of you get along and can work together. The Cave will let you conduct the Tourist Centers here.

Let us know once the Spiders are done if you need more work. They are like kids and ants at the same time. They love building or repairing things and smart, oh and clean freaks. Charlotte, do you

want to go with Annie and me to the next few locations?

Charlotte: Yes we would love to see new things.

Hadleigh: We would love to sell Smyth products around here. The Chinese Virus did this area major damage.

[Annie arrives back.]

Annie: Did I hear we are leaving?

Linda: Hadleigh, I will ask and let you know.

Yes we are leaving. Charlotte are going to be our sleeping backseat drivers.

Mia: 2 Caves, beautiful lake, Civil War house that shouldn't exist. I see a large Motel right over there. This will not be a 1 day tourist event. Be back shortly.

[Mia goes to the table in the Kala City Void and picks up a set of Smyth Dishes, then appears back where she left from. The dishes fall and go everywhere but she is still holding the plates.]

{Mia telepathically to the X3's: I am tired and tried to teleport a set of dishes. Can you sit down. I want to send you a mind burst.

X3's: Hit us. Hum. Inspect the dishes for missing pieces.

Mia: Yes. [Long pause.] Yes some areas look like they were made with dirty molds. One glass is missing a large chunk of the top.

[Long Pause.]

X3's to Everyone: We may have found that anything completely made from ONLY cave materials can be transported through the Tables. We will do more testing. Henry's need to be out of the mix at present or isolated to only one specific location. We may need to buy out one or more of the companies who supply us boxes. Senior Spiders meeting Curved Cave in 2 hours.}

Lauryn: Thanks Mia for our discovery. Cara is going to love us; we will love to build it. Hum.

Annie: Get out the maps and property lines. You might really like what you find, in that direction. Bye ladies.

[Location: Main Cave, close to Black Cave.]

Kala: Sit down ladies for a moment and I will telepathically send you my very few rules and general Cave rules.

Everleigh: Beasties and Winged-folk sleeping together and humans?

Kala: When humans stop using smelly perfume, soaps or whatever they don't stink to Winged-folk. One odor is okay but add 10 in an office, you get the idea. The poison that we have is excreted as we sweat all day which is the same poison that Beasties have in their claws which is why we stink to Beasties. It also is why we don't need deodorant very often if at all. So if you take a shower often Beasties can't smell you. De-poisoning helps a lot, too. Stupid traditions have made us almost extinct. Go get some food. We have showers everywhere if you want one. Get your blood drawn so we can check on your current health. If anyone is not legal as in no birth certificate, we can get that fixed. Welcome to the family.

We have a De-poisoning Center also. Are any of your clan married? It would be great if we could get a De-poisoning Center set up in your end of the world.

Our problem right now is we need good humans for mating material to expand our race. Jon is the only one we have found so far. His kids so far are healthy, strong and smart. Sexpot and Dr. Becca are working on a way to at least screen out the bad DNA humans for breeding. They have made some progress. Our problem is most the humans that did produce good offspring are dead, or they were

one-nighters.

Everleigh: You need to advertise that there is no killing. I am guessing like us there could be large groups struggling because who wants to sacrifice their moms or grandmothers.

Kala: That is a really good idea. We have grown too fast but don't want to put on the brakes either. We have overlooked things even as simple as that. There are sub clans among all who live here; you will learn them in time to take recommendations to them. I will get my people working on updates. I don't want to see us struggling to stay alive, we were a proud and noble race once. I want that again. Jon wants that again.

Hadleigh: My granddaughters might go along with the de-poisoning. I have 12 of them married. That 'father' was great DNA. They have no wing problems but have never had a kid. They have no claws so the poison might be their downfall. Thank you.

Kala: Thank Jon. It was his ideas and teaching that really started this path we are on. Speaking of which, he needs to calm my children. Bye.

[Location: Main Cave.]

Ester: Ms. Stitches I need a fresh squirt from Jon. May I?

Ms. Stitches: Uh.

Sexpot: Come on up Ester.

Ester: 3 of my most hated Atlanteans are dead. I feel great.

[TV's turn on.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news the variation of the Black Death Plague appears to be in 3 states at once, Atlanta Georgia, Albany New York, Phoenix Arizona, almost a carbon copy of previous New York City. People felt like they were going to pass out and stopped whatever they were doing and passed out within a 5 mile area. Some never woke back up and are dead. We have reports of Congressmen, elected officials, TV and movie stars, business people, homosexuals, criminals and ex-criminal some in jail and others.

Winged-folk and Beastie are showing up to help. Jon Smyth Foundation is sending Earthen Globe crematories to each location. Oops.

[Pause.]

No one has an idea of how many are dead.

Amy: She does make us laugh. They hate your guts Jon. I love it.

[Genetics Lab and Euphoria.] [TOC](#)

{Jamie telepathically to Jon: We have the genetics lab running. Lesa, Ester, Sexpot and I are certain we can have 5 drugs ready for clinical trials in 1-3 months, including a tweaked version of Skate's knockout drug that has a longer delay so it can't be a date rape drug.

Cara's home mix is going to market soon.

Sexpot has been really studying Diabetes and made a treatment sort of a cure for a subgroup disease call, "Dawn Phenomena". No one wanted to make it because they can't copyright it and make billions. It is just 2 generic drugs linked together that block the discharge of sugar from the liver which in this group of diabetics is out of control when they go to sleep and start to dream. Mary should be calling you soon. Most of the others are cures not treatments for a few minor diseases that affect a few million worldwide. We are hiring people, when we can find them.

Destiny opened up the underground "Beyond Medicine" and we found all kinds of equipment and

fields of Ester's and Sexpot's plants. We are guessing over 50 new drugs soon from there. The Ballroom found that all the drugs on file have already been released and we have 3 more to look over and determine if we release. If we can get the help, that place will be back in full operation soon. We found a note from future Kala, which told of 5 gene types that cannot be used for donors ever. Sexpot is working to find out how many humans at the De-poisoning Centers are for sure out of the future Sperm Bank. Those frozen samples are being sent to Southern Cave. I am guessing future Ester is there or similar.

Ballroom is advertising for us. We have 2 terminal ill facilities for us to test a drug based off of one of Sexpot's plants, called Euphoria; other than the first 10 seconds, it should kill pain but not make the people mentally numb. Then a clinical trial is coming sometime much later.}

Jon to Jamie: That is all great!

Jamie to Jon: 50 drugs already from Southern Cave are going to Clinical Studies which Mary arranged but about 35 are over the counter things made from plants mostly.}

[Euphoria Tests.]

[3 Days Earlier.]

[Outside No-Where-ville, Ohio at the County Jail.]

Tracy: We are getting really sick of you 6 showing up in our jail but this time instead of going through withdraw, we are giving you a new drug to take the place of your heroin and Fentanyl addictions. You take this vial and put it here and latch. Then you put this against your skin and pull trigger like so. 1 makes pain go away, except for a 10 second rush, 2 gets you high, 3 and up does nothing for you or might even kill you. Enjoy yourselves ladies. Here are lots of vials, if you want to share with your friends in your cell block okay with me. Goodbye.

Kursie: We are getting really sick of you 8 showing up in our rehab but this time instead of going through withdraw, we are giving you a new drug to take the place of your heroin and Fentanyl addictions. You take this vial and put it here and latch. Then you put this against your skin and pull trigger like so. 1 makes pain go away, except for a 10 second rush, 2 gets you high, 3 and up does nothing for you or might even kill you. Enjoy yourselves ladies. Here are lots of vials, if you want to share with your friends, okay with me. Goodbye.

[Present time.]

[Tracy gets back to her desk at the Jail.]

Tracy: Call Jon.

Jon: What's up?

Tracy: Sexpot's drug worked. They have 0 desire to use drugs any longer or even cigarettes. I left a pound of heroin and needles, 2 bottles of whiskey and a carton of cigarettes on the desk. They looked like they saw the Bogey Man and could not get out of here fast enough! Send me a tanker load. I wonder if I would go to prison for curing addicts. Bye Jon.

Jon: Don't know, try alcoholics if you get the opportunity and see how well they do.

[Jon gets up and walks over to Sexpot and bends down to talk to her.]

Jon whispering to Sexpot: Do you have enough to infect a ton of Heroin?

Sexpot: I can have you enough to do 5 tons tomorrow. 1 is in this suitcase right now.

Jon: This maybe a better drug for us to use than putting it on the market. Tracy loves it. Could that drug they use on overdoses be tweaked with this? Dumped in a water supply at the Hoods?

Something to think about. Or accidentally be substituted for suboxone?

Sexpot: Kursie, likes it also. It has to be snorted, shot or smoked. So any poison like cigarettes, pot, meth, heroin or cocaine. Clinical study at a large hospital that uses massive amounts of pain killers. If only the people leave never wanting a cigarette, that could save thousands a year from cancer, first or second hand smoke and future kids from becoming adult cigarette addicts, those 'like parent, like child' type examples.

Jon: We need to get this into legal marijuana then, so we could stop the 700% increase in domestic violence in those states who legalized marijuana.

Janella: I thought pot made people passive.

Jon: But there is no such thing as a weekend pothead. They do it all the time. Some can't go to work without being high first and a lunch joint for afternoon. If you are the spouse and not a user, "Why don't you get up off your lazy butt and do...?" Get the idea. Potheads are lazier, more worthless lazy. Pot affects some like drugs affect me and become paranoid and violent but not full on maniac generally.

Janella: Oh. I will go deliver our cure to some domestic violence. Bye.

[Janella takes the suitcase and walks away to the Floor Table where Sarge is sitting and hands the suitcase to her. Sarge in her Beastie hair dress takes out the cotton bag and teleports to Mexico where John Quon is waiting.]

[Location: Mexico. Time: 3 hours later.]

Sarge: It reversed heroin addiction in 3 days of use roughly.

John Quon: I sure hope this works and the hookers and white slaves can kill their pimps and slavers.

Sarge: This is good to poison 1 ton.

John Quon: Oh wow. How sweet it will be. I can get this into 3 different drug cartels down here. This might be more fun than killing them, [pause] YET. Bye Sarge.

Sarge: I will send someone else south to meet with you tomorrow with a batch for 5 tons. Keep poisoning these same ones and see if by chance we remove a few thousand addicts or others from their clientele. Then we expand. Maybe come up with some way to blame others for this; think about it. You can put this in snorted or smoked drugs too.

[Dawn Phenomena Drug / Cure.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Mary.

Mary: What do you think about selling a drug that basically cures a disease called Dawn Phenomena and you will not make any money?

Jon: Okay what is it?

Mary: Diabetic goes to bed at blood sugar of 80 and wakes up 200, in the morning. 90-110 is normal. It is not from them doing something stupid either like ice cream before bedtime. Their livers goes into hyper speed to produce sugar to keep the brain alive that already has too much when they go to sleep. I have know some of these and their sleep patterns are a mess; don't know if related or not for sure. Pharma has twisted every fact they could for decades to not make this drug that is 2 generic drugs linked by a HCl chain. It cannot be copyrighted. The problem with diabetic drugs is \$5 a month or \$500-3,000 a month drugs. With all your lawsuits, now \$2 to top of \$860.

Jon: If we are going to lose money, give it away for free as advertisement for the companies. Once

the reorganizing is finished, you have control over 7 pharma's all over America and 1 in Canada, have them all involved and get JoJo in Oregon involved. This could be just good advertising to show us, the good guys, vs. others who only care about money. I don't care if some CEO's jump out of windows as long as they don't land on someone else.

Mary: I never thought of it that way but I will see which is best.

Jon: But how many will it help or cure?

Mary: 20% of all diabetics who watch what they eat for supper, will only need this drug once a day at bedtime and nothing else and about \$3-4 for a month's supply. 20-40% with this drug will be dropping 50% of their other medications. It may put the Diabetics' liver function back to normal so they may not even need any drugs later if they lose weight, stay on good diets and exercise.

Jon: Give it to everyone free for 1 month and 2 self A1-C test or freebies somehow, today's and 30 days from now. Let's see how many people want or need the drug on day 32. Then make a big deal about it to the insurance companies to pay for it as "maintenance" to save that 50% . Or do the other 2 ideas. Diabetics keeping their toes and feet sounds like a great drug. I have known of many who could not have needed surgery because of their high levels. Have fun. Bye.

Genny: You know that 50% cut could be your drugs.

Jon: Don't care. Do you remember our first group of Diabetics in here? The legs of some of them make you want to puke. Most of them became the X's. If this freebie helps those kinds that is great. It is only paper.

Genny: I love you.

Jon: You better. All this sex is not my desire. I love you too.

[F-100 test.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the Cave.]

Ms. Stitches: Wow, hi K's, hi Cory. I didn't even hear you. Jon, are you in a position to see this?

Jon: Delay the next person. I am taking a ride.

Ms. Stitches: Room for another?

The K's: Hop aboard. Ms. Stitches if you want to sit on Jon's lap, you can have the Aux-pilot's seat with him.

Ms. Stitches: Not a problem.

The K's: Hello Command, we are leaving the Main Cave in 2 minutes catch us if you can. Just make sure you are using paint not bullets. Jon Smyth is on our maiden voyage with us.

Cory: Ms. Stitches, so do you want to join the mile high club?

Ms. Stitches: Never thought of that, I was thinking we should not waste time. Sexpot doesn't expect this fertility to last long. Go!

The K's: We are figuring an ambush so we are punching it out the gate so get comfortable.

[Long pause.] 5, 4, 3, 2, 1...

[Location: Lower atmosphere outside of the Main Cave. Inside the F-100.]

Ms. Stitches: Weee.

Cody: Cheaters, but we will get you.

Pilots: We doubt it. [Pause.] Where are they?

Cody: Bang, number 21 your dead.

Pilots: I see the paint on my windshield.

Pilots-2: We have you now.

The K's: Bye you all!

Cody: Did you just kill yourselves? You should not aim at each other. Always know what is behind the target, handgun rules.

Pilots-3: Yes Mam, we did.

Pilots-4: They are right over the top of us, matching our speed. We're dead. That looked more like a water balloon.

The K's: No a football nuke. We are immune to the effects. Close but not the prize. Here we will show you how it is done.

Pilots-5: They opened the cockpit and shot us with a paint ball gun. We are dead and backing away now.

Pilots-6: They are in those clouds. Let's get them from 2 sides. [Loudly.] What I am dead, backing off.

Jon: How are you going to fix those 5 coming at you?

The K's: Go down; lift up quickly Ms. Stitches.

{Jon telepathically to Ms. Stitches: Are you okay.

Ms. Stitches to Jon: Bleeding but healing fast, you are not getting out that easily.}

Cody: Ready to test the variable guns?

The K's: We are behind you, ladies. Bang Bang, you're dead. Come on who is left show yourself.

Pilots-12: Okay.

The K's: Sorry those thumps you probably didn't feel was our gunner shooting a paint ball gun on your bottom hull.

Pilot-12: We can see the dripping of the paint in the bottom camera, leaving now.

The K's: According to our stealth detector only one plane remains, the video crew above us. The Air Force, 0, the Main Cave 12 kills. We would love to meet with all of you over dinner and drinks but Jon has to be back for his treatments. Thanks for the practice men and ladies, we are grateful to all of you for everything you do and will do. Thanks for the dog fight too.

Pilots-2: We are impressed when do we get to fly them?

Jon: Sorry pilots but only if you are spiders. But the gunner is a human, so there could be job openings. We will have a meeting later after I am out of the doctor's care.

Pilots-3: Thank you sir. How many can you build and 'lady' them, I am afraid we are surrounded by the enemies, domestic and foreign.

Jon: I wish I could disagree. We for sure are going to expand the fleet.

Pilots-13: How did you know we are up here in our stealth aircraft?

The K's: When we figure out a way to make you better, we will, promise.

Pilots-4: Have a great day and keep us in the loop. We want a rematch.

The K's: Cool, invite your friends next time. Bye y'all.

[Location: Main Cave. Table Area. 12:30 PM.]

Ms. Stitches: That was right out of a sci-fi movie.

Cory: Great, real life video game. Next time use Cara for gunner; she will be thrilled.

Jon: Bye ladies. I have more non-humans to impregnate we hope. Improve them if need be and make more, lots more.

Cory: When you are back to your normal, please add me to the Schedule Ms. Stitches for a 30 minute.

Ms. Stitches: Will do. Bet \$100 the Pentagon is calling in less than 15 minutes.

Jon: Sure I will take over 15 minutes. I need to get 1 in, hi Cookie.

[Time: 12: 45 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Ms. Stitches: I lost. Pits.

Jon: Hi General Jonathan.

General Jonathan: How are the treatments going?

Jon: Well. Everyone is pleased with the progress. Thanks.

General Jonathan: The Pentagon wants 40 of them, send us the bill now. We can adjust the price later.

Jon: You know only Spiders can fly them.

General Jonathan: We will pay them too then.

Jon: You might not like kids who do as they please in the Military, sir. While you are talking about a new enemy location, they might be going out the back door to go bomb them. They have done stranger things around here.

[Syria Terrorists.] [TOC](#)

General Jonathan: I even have a target already off book, your specialty, for your fighter. Our worthless leadership is being taken advantage of to show just how gutless American really is. I can expect a major war in Europe and the Mideast soon. Previous administration, I would have been told to put them in the Stone Age.

Jon: I don't know that I can help right now. We have 1 single Beta copy and it has paint balls for bullets.

General Jonathan: I will send you the details and let you figure out how to pull it off. It is not like the Pentagon can do anything under our current democrat controlled congress but be good old commies. By the way in case you didn't know it. That beta of yours was not detected on Radar until it was in killing range of the individual fighter planes. Unless the enemy can get a visual on the plane, the enemy can't see the plane on radar till live bullet fire can hit them. I don't know how they pulled that off, but I like it. See what you can do. I hopeful will see it in the world news.

I also want to know what this part of the recording means, "No a football nuke. We are immune to the effects".

Jon: We had an armed nuclear warhead delivered to us. The K's didn't worry at all. They claim the cold fusion reactors we have now would absorb the blast or kill it, not sure which. I didn't pursue it because the K's and Spider Clans are in a massive growth stage right now. Actually this part of the 40 days so far has been a whirlwind for everyone, not just me. We can't seem to catch up.

General Jonathan: We can discuss later. Go get well. Then we have years to send our enemies to God, foreign and domestic. Bye.

Jon: We both lost the bet. You were 0-14, I was 16 plus. So we pay the pot and wait till next time. Take my phone and read 'the rabbit out of the hat trick' Jonathan wants me to do.

I need to please the next Winged-folk and pray for good results.

Ms. Stitches: Quick overview, dispose of a well-funded terrorist group in Syria.

Jon: Give the info to Wesley and have her follow the money. Maybe we can take away their missile funding or the seller.

[Amanda Vigilante Issue Again.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Table. 6: 00 PM.]

[Jon finished eating, Genny and Misty are there, and then Amanda shows up at the Table.]

Jon [sarcastically]: Oh how sweet another picture for me. Now that looks like Kala, I will have to admit or the drone that delivered the explosives.

Amanda: So who did you kill?

Jon: Kill?

Amanda: I am starting to realize if you didn't do it, you know who did.

Jon: Atlanteans, maybe 10 with their human puppets or allies.

[Amanda rips the picture in ½ and walks out to where Ms. Stitches is sitting and Ms. Stitches lights a butane lighter and they burn the picture.]

Amanda: Revenge is best served cold.

Ms. Stitches: Have a great day, in case you missed it Lotto 4 is going on. If you are drawn, you can take a quickie and donate or let someone else go in your place. I am guessing about 10 more and Jon is going to crash again. Next 30 people in line are displayed on the TV's which have changed off of Commie news.

Sexpot: Put in To-mish. Carray is pregnant with twins. I gave her some drugs, so those might become quadruples. If I am not around tomorrow evening, pull the rest of the gear off of her. We can remove the metal connectors later once the rest of her body is well healed. Or we could attach a crown and who would know that she is the Bride of Frankenstein?

[They laugh.]

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to To-mish: Come get a quickie at about 7 o'clock.

To-mish: I would love to. I love human sex. Thanks.}

[Death Penalty.] [TOC](#)

Amanda: Jon, I would like to post an idea to everyone, is that okay?

{Jon telepathically to Everyone and aloud: Sure Amanda get your feedback.

Amanda to Everyone: We need the death penalty back on the table for at least multiple offenders, especially the serial types. I need lots of space in the jails and prisons to put others in and a judge can't say there is no room.

We need our gun laws enforced on the criminals and the right to carry everywhere. 3 years in prison is a great dry up period for most drug addicts; rehab fails 97% of the time.

X-Addict Octopi to Everyone: I fully agree. Not to be disrespectful but start at the root of the problem, Death Penalty to all heroin drug dealers. They all are murderers eventually because all heroin users will overdose. If there are no dealers, then no addicts, there is no problem.

Some dealers just like the lifestyle they had and will always return to it. I don't know if you could count those as serial drug dealers or not.

Us, ex-addicts, problem is, we can't find a job when an employer can hire equal just as easy with no records.

Jon to Everyone: Go talk to Hailey. What does rehab. cost vs. supplementing an employer's ex-criminal hires for a trial period and make sure the employer isn't just firing them for the next criminal's paycheck.

X-Addict Octopi to Everyone: One of my rehabs was supposedly \$25,000.

Jon to Everyone: I think it is 2 good paths to try.

The other K's to Everyone: Why can't prisons be like our warehouse apartments and put in almost clear glass and isolate each floor from the other floors. 2 hour 'yard time' could be certain hours of the day if the floors were transparent in the center yard sections or vary the yard sections. With Bio-food, plastic R-140+ buildings 50 stories up, and other ideas, we can expand and maybe still save money.

Misty to Everyone: How many jobs here or at the farm could we isolate just for those ex-criminals that want to straighten out their lives or in our new locations? Even bad ones stealing food or dishes are not going to get rich before they get caught.

Sexpot to Everyone: I have no problem telling the employees they will make good Bio-Vitamin, so please screw up.

Silver to Everyone: Hog food too, just saying.

X-Addict Octopi to Everyone: If I tell them, they will be believers!

[Everyone laughs.]

Kim to Everyone: Let me know when and us humans will back you up. We like our jobs, our lives now and hope others can be hired.

The other K's to Everyone: Should be easy enough. Cara, can you meet with us. Our AR Welders could be turned into a perimeter barricade, you don't get shot trying to escape; the laser beams just cut you into two pieces or cook you well done.

Cara to Everyone: Bio City Prison, I love the idea. Chicago can house all of Illinois. Save lots of money, hood arrest go to prison a few blocks down the street.

[Everyone laughs.]

The Nancy's to Everyone: There is no crime in Chicago. You're delusional.

[Everyone laughs.]

Clara to Everyone: None at all in the National news because gang crime is never reported in the U.S. I like all 3 ideas. I can sell them so when Jon?

Jon to Everyone: When Amanda says and the Bio-Prison when Cara has a working hologram model to show. If you sell it as Chicago, make it a Federal prison, they don't need to know we have zero contract to build it, yet.

Kim to Everyone: We have so much tech now, why don't we redesign the prison to be a farm. You get too close to someone else. You get a laser beam. 3 days of blisters all over your body will teach you not to do it again.

Tria to Everyone: Farms are a lot of machinery, chemicals, and not so much human labor like 70 years ago. But my family will attempt to use prisoners. We have 2 plots almost totally fenced soon. First one we do is female and Spiders can screen the applicants. We are willing to try.

Genny to Everyone: Tria, get whomever wants to help you and K's and Skate would you get a few helpers for her ideas.}

{Jon telepathically to Kala: If you are happy with Mey's repentance, please ship her to all of my pharma's to see if any employees are selling our narcotics out the back door. Get with Lesa to find an Octopi to go with her for protection or find other drug dealers if possible. Thanks.}

{The K's telepathically to Everyone: Crazy question, has anyone seen our bio vitamin barrel?}

[Female Atlanteans Fixed?] [TOC](#)

[Location: Floor Table Area. Time: 7: 00 PM.]

[4 Beasties and the 2 captured Atlanteans bound in chains with To-mish (now freed from her chains) come walking up to where Kala is hanging. Kala wakes up, and drops off of her roost and does a circle flight to land on the floor in front of them.]

To-mish: Queen Kala would you tell me if these are liars or repented?

Kala: Boob would you go get Mey out of the first Black Container that is not locked and ask her to come here, please.

[7: 10 PM Mey arrives.]

Kala: Let's hear what the 2 of you want to say. Jon is behind you.

Evil Atlantean: I swear I will serve your kingdom and help you kill my male counterparts.

Atlantean (Miriam): I swear I will serve your kingdom and help you kill my male counterparts. My king I have a request to be in your lotto. I am fertile right now.

Kala: Mey either lying?

Mey: Can I get some blood?

Kala: Scratch them.

Mey: I would like the first one to repeat these words while looking into Jon's eyes, "I will serve Jon Smyth's kingdom for as long as I live. I will even die for it."

Evil Atlantean: I will serve Jon Smyth's kingdom for as long as I live. I will even die for it.

Miriam: I like the wording better. I will serve Jon Smyth's kingdom for as long as I live. I will even die for it.

Mey: First one, I wasn't totally for sure, but the blood told me she was lying. When she repeated what she did not rehearse over and over. I knew instantly, LIAR! Second, your name?

Miriam: I am Miriam. She is fertile too; she stinks. I guess I do also.

Mey: Miriam passed both of my tests.

Sexpot: Humans can barely smell that odor.

To-mish: I know your morals are too high Jon to do this, but mine are not. Ms. Stitches please throw me one of those full semen syringes.

{Sexpot telepathically to Jon: Having a kid will probably break the brainwashing otherwise we have to kill her. We have plenty of mothers who will raise the kid.

Jon to Sexpot: Okay. I will trust your ancient judgement on this.}

[Sexpot catches the syringe in mid-air.]

Sexpot: Come on To-mish; Beasties, please drag her back to the Black Cave.

Ms. Stitches: Can Miriam do the deed? To-mish is on for now.

Miriam: Not a problem. May I have a time?

Ms. Stitches: As soon as you are back, if that works for you.

Miriam: Thank you.

Sexpot: Give her 3 more shots for the ones from the Genetics Lab.

Ms. Stitches: Sure, catch.

Kala: Mey you passed. Can you conceal those wings? Did you know who was lying Jon?

Mey: Yes. I think someone could help me to a better job. They don't have good muscles on the tendons yet.

Jon: I can help. I knew the first one was lying immediately. Miriam I knew on the second go round

was okay for sure. I think we should never give them what to say till test time.

Kala: Unchain her.

Ms. Stitches: Come on up To-mish and Miriam see you soon. Everyone knows all things are subject to changes.

[Mexico Revisited.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: Hi Amanda, why are you carrying your uniform?

Amanda: I am hanging it here. I will be undercover for a few days.

Carrie-Ann: Me too.

Clara and Pat: Need some distractions?

Kala: First off the immortals are for reconnaissance. Tomorrow humans. Bye all.

{Jon: Telepathically to Ms. Stitches: How did they find out?

Ms. Stitches to Jon: Carrie-Ann was at Al's and saw the delivery to the Mexican border town. Is there a story about Mexico?

Jon: I had a Mexican jail mate, freed. His crime was killing the rapist who was lying in wait for a victim. His kid became the target and the rapist also beat his wife because he wanted the teenager more than the wife. He owns a drug store just over the border and sells insulin to Americans all day long, my idea. This is actually round 2 there, too much location, location.

[Exodus from China Begins.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Remember to start scanning the tables before midnight for the one that is in Communist China. Mey's clan is coming this way. IF possible we are getting all the slave labor Winged-folk and Beasties out of China. I hope it costs them money. The higher their prices the more other countries can be competition.

Ms. Stitches: Lotto 4 could be done by then if you are able to make it.

[Location: Table Area. Time: 11: 45 PM]

Ms. Stitches: Bye ladies.

Jon: Mey, get the word out the best you can to all of China but don't endanger the Temple doing it. If we get thousands, that is fine. I will blackmail the Chinese to give them up when we have lots of our stealth fighters.

[Nazi Target.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile in the Ballroom.]

{Misty telepathically to the K's: No one is to know but we need a Table just slightly northeast of New York. Thanks.}

{Misty telepathically to Ester: New York City and keep going north, then northeast. A billionaire is funding terrorism. We should be ready by then. Thanks. There will be a Table there to exit from to continue your current business. Green lights over the Table.}

[Ester's Plants are Alive.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile. Location: Main Cave, Hydroponics Bay.]

{Skate telepathically to Everyone: I found the bio vitamin barrel empty. I only know it because of the dent and the missing letters from your live show. It appears that the contents were fed to the hydroponics plants. I have seen a few chunks not yet dissolved in the fertilizer buckets.

[One of Ester's plants wraps around her in a way not to touch her breast, about the way Jon backward hugs most women. Skate rubs the branches like you would a pet and they go back to where they were. Then a couple go into the empty barrel and tap on the bottom then wrap around the barrel and turn it up in such a way with the opening looking at Skate as if to say 'Feed me.']}

{Skate telepathically to Sexpot: I swear these plants of Ester's are alive in the human sense of the word.

Sexpot to Skate: Nooo, it can't be this early. I will be over soon.}

[3 minutes later.]

Sexpot: Didn't Ester bring these to us in a van? They are almost 50' tall.

Skate: They eat fertilizer all the time. The fruit is so tasty we didn't ration them. Ester was right, packed full of good vitamins and great enzymes for a delivery system to the body.

Sexpot: I have a lighter here that makes fire. Come down now.

[Long pause.]

[Sexpot lights the grill lighter and puts it under one of the branches. The branch moves out of the way and Sexpot lets go of the button. Then the whole group of plants shake and then 3 kids come out.]

Skate: They almost look human but no sex organs.

Sexpot: They are super mischievous and don't live long. But in here they are helping the other plants to grow. Look here. The tomato stake fell over but the plant is being held up by one of Ester's plants. They fed all the Bio-Vitamins to their friends. Down here, the whole plant must have fallen and the bucket it still sideways but the plant is upright.

[Sexpot and Skate turn around and the 3 kids are holding up the bio vitamin barrel.]

Kids: More please.

Sexpot: Ester had sex with Jon; it must have started her early. I was hoping for this.

{Sexpot telepathically to the K's: How much Bio-Vitamin can you get me? Ester's kids are hungry.

The K's: And you call us NUTS! We never finished getting out all of anything from the Earthen Globe, we will bring it to you in about 15 minutes. They are plumbing the paper hardware now. Then we are going to empty it. The new Earthen Globe is in the left Shallow Cave already awaiting trash dumps later. We found all our Earthen Globes are the same design.}

[The K's arrive on a forklift with a small dumpster full of Bio-Vitamin sheets all busted up. The K's set down the dumpster and back up the forks, away from the dumpster. The K's get off, walk over to the 3 kids with a big frown and keep looking back and forth at them. Then the K's do their big smile and pick up the kids and set them in the dumpster. Each kid grabs all that it can hold, jumps out and runs down to the end of the hydroponics bay and start dropping chunks in all of the plant buckets. Then the kids run back and grab more. Skate starts to show them the dumpster can roll but Sexpot grabs her arm and moves her head as if to say, "No."]

Sexpot: The faster they run out of energy and sleep the better off we will be. I don't want to bring Ester home right now, so hope we can keep them busy.

Skate: Is she doing the killing like Kala can?

Sexpot: Ester is actually a wonderful caring humanoid but when her daughter was raped by bisexuals

for days. The bisexuals didn't even know she has no sex organs. This is just revenge when she absorbed or mimicked Kala's power.

Kala's power only kills the pure evil, most criminals would have had the death penalty before America got soft. But when America got soft is when the criminals really grew. Kala would have killed very few 60 years ago.

Good homosexuals even though practicing things contrary to God and nature will stay alive. Her daughter absorbed the same power from her mother and has split from her mom to cover more area. The criminals are just collateral damage right now.

[Pause.] Oh, thank you for the tomato.

Skate: That should not even exist yet. How does it taste?

Sexpot: I have a clean scalpel with me. Here, have half.

[Sexpot cuts the tomato in half and gives 1 part to Skate.]

Skate: Yummy. Do you see what dropped on my tomato?

Sexpot: Thank you. Mine too. Lesa thought I was nuts to welcome Ester here. I bet you understand why.

Skate: Yes I do and this is delicious with the little cherry, even more. Thank you all.

[Skate looking at the K's.]

Skate: I want all of the Bio-Vitamin you get till I say stop, when you start up again. Okay.

The K's: Okay, you can pay with little cherries. Bye all.

[The vines start shaking one at a time and the 3 kids start gathering all the 'cherries' and put them in buckets. Then set the full bucket made from the 3 little buckets where the forklift was.]

Skate: Oh why not in this Cave, to have plants that can think? How many more of your ancient friends are still alive that we will let live? Amazons maybe?

Sexpot: I hope not. I am not sure, they would understand our world today. They would want to kill everyone who is not Egyptian or now Jon's kingdom. I am not for sure they would grasp America as being Jon's kingdom and the idea of allies. I didn't have any to speak of.

[Day 38.]

[Location: Main Cave, Table. Time: 12: 01 AM.]

Ms. Stitches [singing]: Train kept a rollin' all night long. You're first in here to be de-poisoned and mated.

Jon: I don't know you.

Chen: One of my clan, saw Mey's clan leaving, when we found out no killing, we joined the Queen's clan, we are only 5 but we know where another clan is. We hope to go back soon and talk with that clan. Unifying us has definitely been needed for centuries. Thanks so much. If you don't want us in this night's activities we will do as you say.

We will attempt to get all Winged-folk and Beasties out of China before they genocide us too. They already killed the 1.5 million Muslims they had caged. Christians will be coming or enslaved next. They are working with the WOKE Americans to make more bio-weapons probably to release on Americans primarily.

Jon: Your welcome and your family, so you can participate in whatever your overall clan does or what your Queen allows. This is all allowed after 2 more days if I stay fertile. I will only be pulling out sacks tonight, those should allow your wings to go into the proper place and be concealed. The less poison better chance your baby will live if you get lucky. Ready?

Chen: Nervous, but yes I am ready.

[Time: 12:30 AM.]

Chen: I will explain to my clan. We won't be nervous anymore. Thank you. We will want to enslave you. Bye.

Ms. Stitches: Talking about glowing, we should have hung her up for light. Good job stud.

[Wisdom for Sexpot.] [TOC](#)

Sexpot: If you would have told me that we would have 6 born enemies under the same roof, I would have laughed myself to death, 7 weeks ago.

Jon: I never thought about that expression, "Born Enemies." I am not responsible for what my grandfather did to your grandfather.

Or as in the case of the blacks, I can't help it that your own African black people sold your great, great whatever to foreigners for food and trinkets vs. eating your great whatever for supper.

Whites never invaded Africa to capture slaves. Blacks abused their own. They still do everyday in America in criminal metro counties controlled by democrats.

Kids are taught as kids that someone is their enemy, same as racism, and prejudice.

Ms. Stitches: In American we should be united against our real enemy, democrat controlled congresses and states. Every time they interfere with our freedom, we lose some of that freedom.

Sexpot: Thank you Jon. I learned something today after 4000 years.

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Mexico near the border.]

{Kala telepathically to Clara, Amanda and Carrie-Ann: Come on down, Mey is in already and I can't waste any more time. It is also a great time since Mey's clan is coming in shortly.}

[Amanda, Clara, Carrie-Ann and Pat are very surprised when they arrive in a garage with 15-20 Winged-folk from the cave.]

Kala: Now to let everyone know what is going to take place. We are going to be a bunch of Mexican Winged-folk seeking revenge on Mexicans and Americans who violated some of our own. Amanda and Carrie-Ann, you will be on long range rifles. Mey has already painted your targets, you will understand when you get to the roosts. Misty is planted and has 5 1 mile targets; then she will be leaving; she has been waiting to blow up a truck with them next to it. Take out all the high points first.

Clara and Pat, it is not your camera equipment but the Spiders picked it out for you. I think you will be pleased. You are here to talk to the owners of this store who want to tell you what is happening on the Mexico side of the border.

No one has to worry about the police, the K's made them a deal they couldn't resist. I hate to ask, they were so proud of themselves.

30 miles south west is a NO Fly Zone. I have no clue why.

Call Cory on your phone when you are editing the film, the spiders left you a computer with big monitors too. Again, don't know why.

Anyone who is evil can die with claws, bites, throats cut, anyway available. At least this way a 100 more kids will not be raped vs. the time we might need to be able to figure out if there is a pattern or organization to what our government is so happy to allow down here for more democrat votes.

This nice lady is going to show you where you launch from. She has masks and gloves, we will burn

later. I am starting south of here with my run. Before dawn get back here. We leave at Dawn. We probably will be coming back soon again to tidy up, so go for the masses if possible.

[Location: Main Cave, Table Area.]

Ms. Stitches: Jon, you are off radiation today completely and the previous 4 hours Sexpot wants to see if anything looks odd later today. But you still are on pregnancy detail until you are sterile again. So Sherrie or I will be watching you today.

[7: 00 AM.]

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Everyone: Ballroom would you put everyone in Lotto 5. If you are pregnant please remove yourself from the list and those who don't want in the Lotto. Then draw out 60. I need those 60 to the Long Table and lay on it. IF there is not enough room go over to the Floor Table. Those who I test are not ovulating see Skate for drugs if you haven't had her fertility booster, already. Then to back of the list. If you get the fertility drug today, you have to wait 12 hours. Thanks everyone.}

Ms. Stitches: Hi Mey. Why are you all red?

Mey: Jon may I speak with you please?

Ms. Stitches: Go ahead, he is eating.

[Mey walks up to the Table.]

Mey: Thanks. Skate's fertility herbs and I don't get along but she still wants me to have a chance. Skate thinks I am primed. Tomorrow, I will probably be in a pool all day to help with the itching. Would you do that for me?

Jon: Hop up, almost done with my food. Ms. Stitches, she is the last till I nap, okay?

Ms. Stitches: Good I need a nap too, all the noise last night kept me awake.

Mey: This is good, one of the newbies from China went back last night with one of the Octopi and is bringing in the new clan, which apparently got over their problems, 12 Winged-folk, 8 Beasties; they were part of the common slave labor the Communist Chinese have been working some of the fields. I have no idea what to expect.

[Skate's Grandchild.]

[Location: Floor Table.]

Tzish-ma-psal (Athenian, screaming at the top of her lungs): Tzish-ma-psal-lia it is Tzish-ma-psal, help!

Ms. Stitches: Let me see one of your ears. [Pause.] Now rub it so we can make sure you are not wearing make-up pieces.

[Pause.] Skate our nickname for your Grandma will be here shortly. I can hear her. Lay on the Table you are on flat while I scan you.

[2 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: Here Skate and Tzish-ma-psal you can have my cache of Black. Drink one now!

Tzish-ma-psal: I am dizzy. Hi grandma. [Thump.]

[Pause.]

Skate: Feel better now, Tzish-ma-psal?

Tzish-ma-psal: Yes. I figured out how to use the Tables. I taught others. Can you figure out how to put some colored lights over this one so we can find it?

X's: Hi Skate. We will make them Red. Give us 10 minutes.

Tzish-ma-psal: I have to get back to let them know before some of us are moved back to our other clans.

Skate: Touch my forehead with yours.

Tzish-ma-psal: Our old custom. I will pass it on to others. If still okay on my end be back in 10 minutes.

Skate: Take this Black back with you and pass along our old custom and 1 vile per person. X's please set up the Q-Cave for their entrance.

X's: Okay. We understand why. Wait.

[Pause.] It will be done in 10 minutes. Teleport there then. We will setup guards at the Q-Cave vault door.

[12 minutes later.]

Tzish-ma-psal: The Atlantean female is still in panic mode. So I can take more Black. We can hide it and take some back to the 6 clans who have Tables.

Ms. Stitches: I hear it flying in.

Punished Winged-folk: Here 2 more sets. We are going after 2 more. Take this now.

Skate: Hi Ester's kid. Why are you here and not in your place?

Ester's Kid: I know I only live for a few months. I have mom's gifts right now. I would like to go with her if they can find me some Atlanteans to impregnate, see my thorns?

Tzish-ma-psal: Come, I can hide you.

Ms. Stitches: Here take this with you; if you can get to a computer, plug this in, we can help you. Will a mental burst work with this kid?

Skate: No clue, try it.

[Ms. Stitches jumps on the Main Cave floor and touches Ester's kid's head. It shakes all over and opens up its big green eyes and smiles.]

Ester's Kid: Ready when you are, Tzish-ma-psal.

Tzish-ma-psal: Bye be back shortly.

[2 minutes later. Tzish-ma-psal arrives with a woman.]

Tzish-ma-psal: Have a piece of trash. They were going to kill us all so the 6 left already. Others will be coming soon. The kid is waiting at one place for when it can get the Atlantean doing his favorite tramp. If it works I will be moving the kid to other places too. In case I never see you again Grandma, I love you. I will die free! I will be in the Q-Cave if I can get back. Bye.

Jon: Is she pregnant or just fat?

[Atlantean screams and tries to attack Skate. All of the sudden she is 10 feet in the air.

Ms. Stitches: Open wide here comes your non-tainted Black. Skate, another or not.

Skate: 4. If it kills her or that monster baby, so what; it's war. I am going to the Q-Cave.

Boob: I have chains if they live. If that kid is male, I will dig it out myself and mash it.

[Boob popping out her claws.]

[After the 4th vial of Black. Ms. Stitches sets her on the floor next to Boob. The Atlantean is glassy eyed and totally drunk.]

Katerina (Atlantean; slowly and crying): I am Katerina. The kid is a girl. If they wanted me to kill their prized whores, they will kill my baby girl too if it is not close to purebred. We are monsters. I will be happy to kill my father. He is in Washington D.C. I had 17 sisters in my clan. I hope they are alive.

Jon: Can you get to his computer and put in a thumb drive and activate it? Is there a Table in his house or lair?

Katerina: No Table. What is the thumb drive for?

Jon: We hurt the Atlanteans where it really hurts them, their greedy little stashes of CASH.

Katerina: Give me another one of those vials and I can spit out all the account numbers. I am slowly remembering things.

Carray: She is a clone. My ha ha father and Kraken killed the real Katerina because they were afraid she might become Queen. So I will help her to remember and then see if we can kill her ha ha father. Please put her on the Table and if she is lying this rope around her neck will take off that head should she teleport. Make sure she is not a weapon like I was.

Boob: I have better ideas.

[Boob reaches in 2 coolers and pulls out 2 bags of powder.]

Boob: If she teleports, these toys of Sarge's combine and go really big BOOM.

Katerina: Ready. Here goes first set, First National Bank, Seattle Washington...

[1 minute later.]

Jon: Cory got in. Next please.

Katerina: You know those monsters wiped my memory 3 days ago. Next set, CVB Financial.

[1 minute later.]

Jon: Beth is in.

Marguerite (Octopi): We are the Octopi, Sexpot and New Girl have been training to kill Atlanteans.

Katerina: Burn them. Next set.

[1 minute later.]

Jon: Phoebe is in.

Katerina: Burn even better. Seed-words are: next update database vaccine appointed breaking poppy resign filibuster setting sucker flasher federal justice dangerous reported monopoly doctor membership adult.

[Pause.]

Glacier Bank numbers are...

Prosperity Bancshares is...

Bank of New York Mellon, 6 accounts...

[Wesley is next to all of them.]

Jon: Marguerite, Skate is in the Q-Cave if any reason to meet her in person. Do whatever she says. If I don't get busy that Octopi right there grows fangs and horns.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Euphoria Clinical Study - Jon's Way.] [TOC](#)

[Location: California, a warehouse.]

Door Guard: Hi ladies. You are lost. Go away.

Ta: No, we want to enhance your product and make the customer so much happier. See.

[They open 2 duffle bags with bags of greenish powder. Then while the guard is looking inside they shoot him with a dose. Then the spiders walk on by him.]

Al: How did you 2 get in here?

Ta: We intoxicated your guards with a new product that gives heroin a boost with a kick and makes it 2 times as addictive for about 1 week. By that time, you have permanent customers.

Door Guard: It has a kick, 10 times cocaine.

Al: Go get a hooker.

[5 minutes later. The Door Guard brings in a woman addicted to heroin.]

Ta: Make us two ½ doses of her normal heroin amount.

Guard-2: Here you go.

[Ta add just a little powder to the syringes and shake well.]

Ta: Her turn.

[2 minutes later.]

Hooker: This is great stuff, what a rush.

[10 minutes later.]

Hooker: I want my second dose. The rush is gone and I am tingly all over. This is the best heroin I ever had.

Al: How did you get the drug?

Ta: The FDA failed the drug because somehow they found out about the heroin side effects and was afraid of the street values and liabilities. We were told to destroy the drugs but we love pretty things and the 2 million dollars you are going to give us for this lets us buy another necklace like she has. [Still talking in unison but one spider unzips her jumpsuit while the other one points at her.]

Al: Very nice piece of Emerald jewelry.

Guard: Why don't we just kill them and take all of it.

Al: Now now, spiders are not dumb. I am sure they thought of that.

[Ta have an ear to ear smile on their faces.]

Al: Get them the 2 million unmarked random bills and they walk out of here.

Ta: The exact amount needed is on the papers inside as an additive or a separate drug.

Hooker: Please give me that.

[One of the spiders grabs here arm tightly and the other shoots the other syringe into it. Hooker with all kinds of pleasurable expressions on her face sinks to the floor.]

Ta: 1 dose 10 minute effects roughly. Craving for second dose quickly. No craving for a 3rd dose till she needs some more heroin. For a person like this hooker you really are not going to make much money. But you get a newbie just testing the water or a person who uses heroin for pain medicine, you get full blown addicts and permanent customers. There is your profit, really big profit.

[While Ta had drawn a crowd. 2 other spiders had opened up the 'whore house' and gave all the hookers various weapons and a shot but they were too numb to know it. They attached 2 spy cams and left by climbing up a wall and back out the 20' wall's windows.]

Al: Pleasure doing business with you ladies. When do we get more?

Ta: 6 months. This amount will double your current volume and is at least a 6 month's supply. Should we not get our lab running by then, just tamper off the dosage and you still keep your full blown addicts but they don't get the extra kick.

We are not marketing people, but we are sure you have been doing this long enough to figure out the best way to make billions. Bye everyone.

[Ta put the duffle bags on their arms like a backpack and take off running across the floor and up the wall close-by and out the 20' high window and close the window behind them. Leaving 1 more spy cam. The audience looks on in amazement.]

[15 minutes later.]

Al: Mix it in the new shipment and give some away, first couple of go rounds. Make sure the hookers and slaves get some. Let's see if they all have the same effects.

[Ta telepathically to Misty: Game is on.]

[Mexican Crisis.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile. Location: South Mexican border.]

Clara: Sorry legal stuff first. This is copyrighted and may be used if the complete source is made available to everyone who sees the edited version.

We are live here in Mexico just barely south of the Mexican / U.S. border and as you can tell it is dark outside. Mexico gets hot fast once the sun comes up and this business opens the doors early. I am with the couple who run the "Insulin Drug Store". Mr. and Mrs. Mandez what would you tell the Americans?

Mrs. Mandez: Close the border, do what the last president did. Finish your wall built more of it.

Mr. Mandez: Allowing the invasion of 5 million foreigners into America is not helping anyone. Stop promising people a better life and wealth. The Drug Cartels are getting paid to smuggle people into your country and get them Social Security cards. In return those people, OWE the Cartels. You are delivering death and people who have to steal, or sell drugs or children to survive. There are too many being raped, killed, and kidnaped. While you are watching these areas. These children and drugs are flowing like water across the American border in other places. If you would curb your drug problem, Mexico could cure its Drug Cartel problem. This should be treated as a foreign invasion and everyone should be sent home or shot.

You want to help Mexico. Help us with the drug cartels. Uh, what is that sound?

[Long pause.]

Clara: Wow that is a powerful message.

[Pause.] I hear something now too.

Screaming woman in the background: They are all dead! Dead Bodies are everywhere, everyone is dead.

Mr. Mandez: Come outside, this way is closer. I hope it is not some kids like almost every day from being raped, either before they leave or thrown back over the fence. Your government regime wants them all pregnant for the votes.

These aren't kids. That guy is a heroin dealer; that one is Chinese. These are just trash, glad they are dead. [Spitting on the heroin dealer.]

Hotel Manager: No one in here is alive.

Mexican Woman: My sister south of here says the same thing a lot of people are dead, at least 10% almost no Mexicans. Lots of the people came from Central or South America, probably Muslims again.

Clara: My phone is ringing. I turned it off. Hello Cory, what is going on? You are on speaker and camera.

Cory: Oooh. [Pause.] Put your phone down and Pat record what is happening on the screen. I will be showing you satellite video from Texas, video inside the quarantine facilities and elsewhere. National Guard in 4 states has been activated by orders of the Pentagon and NSA.

[The video shows people dead everywhere and others standing in total fear close-by. The dead people, some appear to have been stabbed; some were shot. The facilities inside same thing, full of dead people. Kids and women screaming.]

Clara: The Black Death Plague has hit Mexico and the border region. Does anyone know the range of the area affected yet? I hear explosions. It is an air strike; those are American Military Planes.

Mrs. Mandez: One less drug dealer, good.

Clara: Call George and Jamie.

George: Hi Dragon Lady.

Jamie: I am seeing the news.

Clara: George can you tell me anything from your location in the White House?

Jamie, I hope you are not in Africa or somewhere you can't get here. We have another Black Death Plague. Northern Mexico to southern Texas, the largest area so far.

George: Air strike was called by the Pentagon to stop a nuclear warhead from entering the U.S. No one knows anything past that point here. I will call you back if I should hear something I can divulge. Bye.

Jamie: I am 10 miles from the Border close to where you are. The Spiders are here looking at some desert land they wanted to buy. They tricked me into thinking this was a vacation area to unwind for a day or 2, sure if you like cactus, prairie dogs and rattle snakes.

Clara: I want to laugh but I am looking at 20 dead bodies being put together on the sidewalk. The Reaper reaped well today.

Cory: Go to the police station. I don't see any police anywhere.

Mr. Mandez: Please follow me.

[Pat keeps filming the people carrying dead bodies, the women calming kids. The flames and smoke from the west of what was a drug cartel's operation site. They get to the Police station and beat on the door.]

Police Captain: Leave, get everyone out of town there is a nuclear bomb in here going off in 90 minutes. If we leave it goes off. Phones and radios are dead, we had no way to warn anyone. Please tell our families we love them.

Pat: Let me see it. [Loudly.] Jamie bring Spiders and lots of them. That is a nuclear warhead with Chinese writing on it.

Jamie: Goodbye; help is on the way.

[25 minutes later. A Monster Truck comes driving into town with a trailer on the back of it. The K's jump out and walk over to where Clara and Pat are at.]

The K's: Captain, how do they know if you leave or not?

Captain: There are these boxes on the doors and the windows that don't have bars on them. We attempted to get the bars out of one window but don't have tools in here; tools are in the garage.

The K's: Are there any boxes on the ceiling to your left?

[Pause. Captain looking at ceiling.]

Captain: No.

The K's: Get everyone out of that room, we are coming in. Ladies get to work.

[Spiders jump out of the trailer and run up to the roof the K's were talking about and proceed to remove the roof, cut away any electrical wiring in the way and jump on the drywall ceiling and land inside. New Girl comes out of the back of the trailer in her marine outfit and the spiders get her up to the roof and inside. Then the spiders cut a really large portion of roof away and throw it on the parking lot. The nuke starts floating out and the spiders carry it like a coffin to the inside of the trailer. The K's follow it into the trailer and close the doors, then peek back at Pat. One head from behind one door and the other K's head out the opposite door over the top of the other K's head.]

The K's: Sorry Pat, classified.

[5 minutes later, the K's walk out close the trailer doors.]

The K's: Everyone can relax, no mushroom clouds today. We have Earthen Globes coming to deal with the dead bodies and any other trash they want to dispose of.

Hop on Clara and Pat we need to be in U.S. Air Space.

Film all you want but the inside of the trailer. Hey kids time to leave Death Zone, Mexico, going to Death Zone, U.S.A.

New Girl: I am driving. I don't trust you kids getting me home with Redneck Truck.

[Truck on the side is painted 'Redneck Truck', the same truck used to save the people during the Ice Storm.]

Clara: It's a war zone here. People have been attacked by animals, shot, stabbed, just dead. A lot of these look American not Mexican. Communist Chinese nuclear bomb or bombs, nothing is making sense.

Stop. Pat can you focus on the wall.

Pat: It looks to be written in blood.

New Girl: Going there now, hold on it is going to be rougher.

[10 minutes later.]

Clara: "We have never hurt any of you. Leave us alone and don't rape any of ours ever again." Oh. Now you see how bad the border crisis really is, that groups of people would finally be so fed up that they went full on vigilante.

[Pause.] Let's see how bad the American side is.

[Long pause.] Call Beth. What is the best way from here to where you think we should be?

[Long pause.]

Beth: Let the K's drive. The shortest way is also the worse. We have authorization to release satellite footage of everything. You have been given authorization to edit the satellite footage to tone it down for the general audience and put an R or XXX rating on other parts should you deem it worthy to publish with blurred parts on our website. See you in an hour. No more hiding, no more lies, no more invasion. You should be seeing the fighter jets overhead soon. Anything not going through authorized check points dies and a lot of the check points are closing down except for exits back to Mexico.

[Chinese Slave Clan Arrives.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave 8 AM.]

Jon: I smell our new clan, I think.

Ms. Stitches: Your right.

Ms. Stitches telepathically to the Other K's: Can you get us some of that soap foam to cover our 20 newbies? They stink.

The Other K's: We will get someone on it. Floor Table area we are guessing.

Ms. Stitches: Yes. Thank you.

Boob: Come on ladies this way.

[Jon repeats what Boob said but in Chinese.]

[Boob and the newbies go to the shower and on the way are foamed and given wash clothes and scrub brushes. The Junior-spiders show the newbies how to use the scrub brushes. Once they are clean, some of the Medical Octopi start examining them as they go to the Dining Area. Some of Mey's clan walks over to them and discusses the rules and finds out who needs truly de-poisoned and wants kids. 5 are put on Lotto 5. Skate gives the 5 newbies the Fertility drugs, hoping for the best.]

[After the clan eats, most of the Beasties are shaved because their fur is so mated and the Winged-folk are given a much shorter hair style because none were allowed a simple hair comb or brush.]

Boob: People in American have no idea what 'deprived' means.

[TV's turn on.]

Dana Fields: Bad news New York City, has been hit by the Black Death Plague. Austin, Texas has been given a reprieve with possibly a death toll of over 10,000. It also seems both sides of Houston were infected with the Black Death Plague. We have no idea yet the death rates will be in New York City. Pray for them.

Another oddity reported is that 7 business areas were hit with the Black Death Plague and hours later the U.S. Marshals and local police are arresting drug dealers and their associates in those areas. Back to you, Tammie.

[Location: Table. 12: 00 PM.]

Ms. Stitches: You are up already? I am still cross-eyed.

Jon: I feel great actually. I should be tired like you. Yesterday was a long day. Hi Sherrie.

Sherrie: Go back to sleep Ms. Stitches, I can handle Jon for an hour or so and deal with Lotto 5 while you sleep.

Ms. Stitches: The whole programming crew wanted Jon today. I think they will put an end to Lotto 5. I don't know about the newbie clan that arrived about 8 AM.

Sherrie: Nice, I think the 5 of us can keep Jon busy for a few hours. Here is your breakfast Jon. We want you to conserve your energy before the 5 of us wear you out. The newbies were shipped to the De-Poison Center.

Ms. Stitches: Genny and Misty are 6 PM or moved up if he starts to go sterile. Skate, Lesa and Sexpot are late night but before them Kala. The radiation starts back up after Kala, but very low doze, so anyone can sleep on the Table. Mayling and Silver both need a 30 minute to calm the fighting kids before dark, add Mey if not pregnant. Ask the rest of the House Clan, and Blue Team. I think everyone is trying to get one last one in before the 41st. I doubt there is enough time even at 30 minutes each. Newbies are as you see fit. Attempt to get in most of the humans today, no radiation. I am done, goodnight.

Sherrie: You are great at this Ms. Stitches, goodnight.

[Pause.] Very dedicated to our Family, thanks.

Jon, I will tell Amy she can sleep up here tonight. Hubby is gone for 2 days in about an hour.

Ms. Stitches: I love everything that has been going on, included things I shouldn't know. Bye again.

Jon: She wanted some Stardust to look in his brain during sex. I warned her not to do it. An hour ago she told me, 'Thanks, I love him more now than I ever did.' You know she will be an Octopi eventually. Now, I am not worried when that happens. Actually I like the idea, less chance of bullets heading cops' way.

[Update with Jamie.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile. Location Texas, Southern border. 12: 00 PM.]

Clara: We are live with Jamie from the CDC. So what can you tell me about anything right now?

Jamie: You put it in simple terms earlier. A whole lot of people and from various races has had enough of what is going on here.

But that might truly have not been related at all. Inside and outside, long range and close range shooting took place, one being shot at the time he was raping a kid and the 3 others with him, that took serious skill; the claws and poison is from Winged-folk and/or Beasties, this poison is not the same kind as what the Winged-folk or Beasties who live in the Main Cave have. Many here were also

killed with some other poison I have yet to figure out. It reminds me of a blow dart poison used over a 1000 years ago, makes me wonder if the Aztecs or Mayans are still around. The Mexican Sheriff's department was knocked out with some form of nerve gas.

The stabbing and shootings at close range appear to be from employees, killing off bad employees. I have yet to find anyone shed a tear, who truly knew the victims of the Black Death Plague, anywhere in the U.S. or Mexico. If patient 0 is still alive, I hope he is one of the employees in these hell holes. Since I found multiple dead people having been spit on, apparently justice has been served. All of these facilities should not even exist. Sorry but I am having too many questions and nothing I do today will ever answer those questions. I, for sure, am not finding patient 0.

Clara: Apparently, way too many people are fed up with the actions of our current government. These people finally took the violate approach. I guess since someone will attempt to create a conspiracy scenario, I do NOT believe the assassinations and these events on the border are related whatsoever. One was well planned, one very sloppy but worked.

[Greencrete to Road.]

Z-Ann's (Spiders) telepathically to Everyone: Look at our new vehicle. It is Channel 8 on the TV's. That 12 foot crystal powerplant at 2.9 million volts. Me-Tis approved. Grounding strips at the rear, automatic driver and a top speed of 25 MPH. But it turns liquid greencrete laying on a road into rock with little ridges built in for drainage and anti-skid.

John Henry's road is soon to be 6 lane. Those black streams on camera in the background are actually Bio-Vitamin being squirted out at high pressure to the farm. We took all the trash from both the cities on each side. We will start doing the same to ours soon, our soil was not depleted as bad as his. His kids should be able to make a much better living with good soil and a great road. It also is a good test for Greencrete as a road. As you can tell or have seen at Piper's Family's Earthen Globe Area, no need for an expansion seam. Greencrete expands up when the temperature changes. On buildings, there will be seams and Smyth plastic at the base of walks for the expansion. Later if need be we can cut seams with AR Welders at overhead bridges most likely. We are still learning. Bye everyone.

[Dead Nazi Atlantean.] [TOC](#)

[Location North of New York City.]

{Ester telepathically to Misty: Thank you, one billionaire Nazi Atlantean has less than a few hours to live. I have 100% control over him right now. My daughter is cleaning out the trash in the area. So feed me the information fast and he will be doing it. We will have to retreat if others come, so make it quick. I impregnated him with children, and if reinforcements come hope they arrive later than sooner.

Wesley and my crew are here too: The K's told me your exit point has Green blinking lights inside. Can you see it?

Ester to Misty: Yes, we have it. I fear we may have gained too much power from this Atlantean. His morphing abilities were great, I hope other Atlanteans don't have them.

Misty to Ester: Here is what you do...}

{Misty on phone to Sarge: We were correct, take out the targets.

Sarge: Corporal, do it and move out. Thanks once again.

Corporal: Okay.

Sarge: Can you see the ears?

Corporal: Yes, pointed, leaving. I will launch the rocket to destroy the bodies in a few minutes from a different location.

[1 Hour later.]

Ester: Reinforcements coming. We hate to leave but we have to regenerate. My children will have to take over.

Kammie: I found the garden green house and I was able to eat all the fertilizer so I impregnated some humans. Let's go.

[Kammie and Ester meet in the yard. They hear the screams, then smile and teleport away.]

[Time: 7:30 PM.]

[Kala and Mey leave for Southern Texas and Mexico border area. Amanda and Jon are on the Table.]

[Bonita and General Jorge Diego.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile in Mexico at a residence.]

Mexican General Diego: Hello Bonita, I know you are Winged-folk. I am not here to harm you or arrest you. I want what happened north of here to happen in my military ranks. I need to have people not on someone else's payroll. Please ask your people to contact me.

Bonita: I am not in a clan. But I think I may know of a clan. Maybe they can help you or find those who can. May I borrow your truck?

General Diego: Keys are in it, use it as long as you need it. There is money in the glove box for gasoline and food; use it.

[2 hours later.]

Bonita: Mrs. Martinez, I am Winged-folk. I am not in a clan, but I need to talk to someone about today's events around here. I have a Mexican army officer who really wants their deadly services.

Mrs. Martinez: If you are lying, they will cut you into pieces. Do you see the strange looking glowing cylinder over that way [pointing]? Walk over to one of the women with silver eyes, show them your wings and talk to them. They are called Octopi and they live in the Main Cave in Indiana in the U.S.A. The Main Cave has the largest clan of Winged-folk on this planet and growing every day with new clans joining. The Rite of Succession Rule was done away with by this Queen, Ms. Morals. No killing. Beasties live in the same clan. I am still very new to all this knowledge but it is fascinating to learn.

Bonita [smiling]: Thank you in oh so many ways.

[Bonita walks over to an Octopi who is moving the dead bodies into the Earthen Globe.]

Bonita: May I speak with you?

[Showing her wings.]

I am Bonita.

Connie [Octopi]: I am Connie. I don't know all the Winged-folk but yes I can do body disposal and talk to you too.

Bonita: I am not in any clan. I have a Mexican army officer who wants the same deadly service done to his ranks.

[Connie pulls her phone out of her pocket and hands it to Bonita.]

Connie: Call Sexpot. If you are lying she hasn't killed Winged-folk in a few thousand years, but she will make you an example.

Sexpot: Hi Bonita. Go to the semi-truck and give them the password "Let me go." I will see you in a few minutes.

Connie: You have to go around the glowing cylinder to see the semi-truck.

[Pause.] Hi Sis.

Sis (Spiders): Did you notice what they are taking the most of from the pipes?

Connie: I cannot see all the pipes from the Earthen Globe but water and fertilizers seem to have a line.

Sis (Spiders): We need a thousand miles of plumbing so we can turn this dust into soil. Earthen Globes could easily clean out sea water by the millions of gallons.

Connie: I see a reason to have a few Invitations in Mexico. Think we can find Mexican Spiders? I am sure they have trash just like everyone else in the world to build the plumbing.

[Location: Main Cave. Floor Table Area.]

Sherrie: Hi Bonita. I am Sherrie, one of the Octopi and this is Mayling, clan leader of the Winged-folk and her sister, Silver clan leader of the Beasties. I will be going back to see your next door General friend and then let the right people know how to fulfill his request. Winged-folk can marry humans. I will make sure he is genetically compatible when I am there, the best we can figure right now. The Cave is still working on better ways to know better.

Bonita: I didn't tell you any of that.

Sherrie: Your mind is an open book. Octopi can read minds. You will introduce me and then go outside or inside whichever works. But while you are here let my sisters show you around, first the Dining Area, eat all that you want. But first take off the cotton wrap and lay on this Table. I need to make sure you are physically okay to have children.

[Sherrie walks up and sits on the Chair. Bonita lays on the Table. Sherrie scans Bonita and then walks back down.]

{Sherrie: Telepathically to Skate, Sis and Connie. Make vitamins from the Earthen Globe for all the people down there. Skate will send you the formula once I get to examine a group of them. But right now do whatever you can.

Sis: We can put small amounts in the water for starters.}

Sherrie: Go eat, I will catch up; you can have kids and you will be fertile tomorrow for 3 days.}

[Location: Mexico. Time: 4 Hours later.]

[Sherrie in the truck arriving at Bonita's neighbor's house.]

Sherrie: We need to touch foreheads. You will understand soon why.

[Bonita and Sherrie touch foreheads. Sherrie knocks on the door and the General opens it. Sherrie puts a gun to his forehead.]

Sherrie: Hand Bonita your gun slowly. I am one of the Good guys if you are one too. Otherwise Bonita is going to have a new next door neighbor soon. I am one of the Octopi and I am here to interview you. Pull down the neck of your tee-shirt so I can check out a few medical things.

[In a couple of minutes, Sherrie takes her gun down and looks at Bonita with a big smile and turns back to the General.]

Sherrie: I need you to get all of your soldiers in a group at one time. Those who are pure evil will die once the Angel of Death gets there. Then to find those who are just on the drug cartels' payroll, a few of us Octopi will ask them questions. We are better than lie detectors. Jorge, your mind is an open

book. We read minds too, not super well yet but working on it.

General Jorge Diego: Wow. You are bigger in life than even I expected. I have a date and location for the first Death Plague.

Sherrie: Got it. Did you ever want kids Jorge?

Jorge: Strange question, but yes, and my deceased wife and I tried. I haven't remarried. I have my reasons.

Sherrie: By the way, human and Winged-folk are compatible. You will only have Winged-folk or Beasties for children but they can blend in with humans. Sooner or later everyone will accept them, just like they do the other colors of skin. American is getting primed with our advertising and other news stories and slowly spreading Worldwide.

Bonita: What should I do?

Sherrie: Put the truck in the garage, leave the keys in it. Spiders will be here to unload that mini Table. Don't cover it up and make a place for it somewhere hidden the best you can. You will understand later. I am leaving shortly. Both of you sit down, I need to give you a mind burst of information.

[Sherrie touches each one of them on the forehead and shows them what de-poisoning looks like.]

Jorge and Bonita: That was intense.

Sherrie: NO SEX till morning and separate beds tonight. Doctor's orders General. Then you can have all that you can for 3 days. Once you are immune to her poison pull out the poison sacks. We have about come to the conclusion that their own poison is why Winged-folk and even Beasties can't get pregnant. Good luck on the kids. Bonita, you will have to make bi-weekly visits back to the cave to make sure everything is going well with the kid or kids. You may need a minor operation if you are cursed like your Queen with a Winged-folk and Beastie at the same time. Bye all.

Jorge: Yes Mam! Thank you in more ways than one. You know my reasons now.

[Sherrie arrives on the Floor Table.]

Sherrie: I love Jamie's new method.

[Theater Screens come on around the Cave.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news, one of our former Presidents and wife are dead. It appears their house was invaded by a group of assassins.

Also it appears the Black Death Plague has struck again in Washington D.C. 20 Democrat and 2 Republican representatives and Senators died while in congress tonight.

Also the Black Death struck again along the southern border, the casualties are huge. More as we get additional information. Now returning to regular broadcast.

Jon: TV mute.

Amanda: You look worried.

Jon: The Angel of Death, can't be 4 places at once. I can see a time lag possibly with 2. Ms. Stitches who is using our Table network? Big Brother silently show what Cave dwellers are currently not in the Cave Complexes at this time?

Amanda: I think I should leave just for safety sake. Shout if you need me.

[Amanda leaves. Sexpot, Lesa and New Girl show up at the Table.]

Sexpot: Big Brother where is Ester?

Big Brother: Ester is not in the Main Cave, she has been coming and going back and forth for a few days now. She put one of the mini tables in the Hydroponics Bay behind her plants.

Ms. Stitches: Found Ester in Chicago. I haven't a clue where she went off to.

[Time: 8:30 PM]

[TV's come back on around the Cave.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news, once again Chicago and the Black Death Plague. Thousands are feared to be dead.

[Quietly to herself but on the air too.] The city is getting cleansed again.

Jon: Got to love democrats, they always cut their own throats because they hate facts and love pretty sounding lies. I bet she thought she was off the air. Good job stupid!

Ms. Stitches: You know you are talking to a TV set. But I have to agree.

[Pause.]

Ms. Stitches: Ester is in South Bend now. Is she tracking someone?

Sexpot: Sorry Jon, this is my fault. I should have realized the 40 days would amplify Ester. I am fairly certain the Alternate Plague is Ester's daughter. I think the homosexuals are revenge, the criminals in those cities are collateral damage. I bet we will find a very high percent are male homosexuals or bisexuals, playboys as heterosexuals would call them. The "Love them and leave them" type with ME ONLY programming.

{Jon telepathically to New Girl, Sarge, and K's and aloud: Get to the Border Tables and make sure you send Ester the opposite direction from Kala, or out of the area completely.

The K's to All: Kala is going westward and then south into Mexico. Mey is going west in New Mexico. Ester should not be close to either one. But be careful anyway ladies.

Jon to All: Easy enough to find out. Here are the stats from San Francisco; yes 95% male. Soon the daughter should be lame.

Sarge I need to speak with you alone before you leave.}

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 9 PM.]

[Jon and Sarge are alone where the barrels are kept.]

Jon: I don't care about your little off the books targets. But I am to know always.

Sarge: General Jonathan Smith gave the orders. He figured all the Black Plague was a perfect time. I was not supposed to tell you that sir. I am stuck now.

[Jon kisses Sarge.]

Jon: We're good. If he tells you to do something that you don't like, let me know. See Ms. Stitches if you can for at least a 30 minute soon.

Sarge: Yes sir. We gassed the place. Only the targets died. I have everything from the computers. I have my men trying to watch to see who was the trusted if any.

Jon: Please tell me someone is digging through the Blackmail lists, money trails and such.

Sarge: I am stuck. We don't have the resources in my little clan.

Jon: Wait. Call Cory. [Pause.] Come to my office in the Black Cave. Open only to who we trust explicitly. Not Atlantean related most likely. I trust you and crew to figure out what and talk to me at resting spots up the mountain.

[Jon kisses Sarge for a long time and leaves. Meets Cory, Wesley, Misty, Sherrie on the way back.]

Jon: Sarge is waiting. You all know how I think. If they showed repentance like Hailey's husband, go next one, we can circle back around if they were actors. Justice is patient. If related to the pedo rings or previous conspiracies talk to Lesa.

[Location: Mansion, North of New York City. 9 PM.]

Policeman: I think we are in a horror movie. These plants could not be here if people lived here.

Jamie: I am Jamie from the CDC and a few other places like that. Wait right here. I am sure all the people who could escape did. Everyone back away from the crime scene. I need to find out if these are the Isis plants I dealt with a 1000 years ago.

[Pause.] Sorry, I need a few of your leaves, okay?

[The branch next to Jamie drops about 15 leaves. Jamie picks them up. The Policeman is white as a ghost.]

Jamie: My friends here are going to give you a cocktail of various vitamins and a strange looking cherry fruit, you eat 5 minutes later. Would you hand me a cherry please?

[Jamie takes it out of the air. The Policeman sits down.]

Jamie: Thanks. Good I have the plans to the house finally.

[Talking to her blank screen phone.]

It is for sure the Isis Plant. We will need to burn all the bodies or the whole area please notify the National Guard to be on alert. I will get orders higher than your commie governor, if need be. I am investigating the house now.

[10 minutes later.]

[From an open upstairs window.]

Jamie: You have to show your hand to the beautiful lady with the pointed ears as you go outside this area. I want you to get 100 feet from the house and make sure the Isis Plant has not grown outside the house. She will give you a leaf, to use to identify the Isis Plant. IF in doubt. Stay in the area and one of us experts will get to you.

If you see plant kids point to the house with a very stern look on your face and they will go inside. The plant kids mimic humans.

[2 hours later.]

Police Captain [over bullhorn]: We can't see anything outside the house and the Greenhouse. All the grass appears to be dying to about 50 feet from the house.

[Location: Inside the house.]

Jamie: Kids would you fill this box with sprouts? I want to let them grow somewhere else.

[10 Minutes later. A kid comes back to Jamie and hands her a box of sprouts.]

Jamie: Thank you this will do very nicely.

[Captain's phone rings.]

Misty: Hello Captain. I am Misty Smyth. I just sent 100 Spiders your way. One of our incinerators should arrive in the morning hopefully before all the dead bodies pop. They will take pictures and fingerprints of all those who are dead before they are incinerated. A lot of the bodies may have already been eaten for food by the plants. They will keep the skulls for dental records. The Spiders will be taking the immature Isis Plants out of the house also. You can station guards. If you are not an evil person or make the plants mad, the plants will leave you alone. I hope none of your staff fits that description.

Police Captain: What is happening to the plants?

Misty: Sorry way above your pay grade, but sleep well tonight knowing that a whole lot of people are safer tonight and the plants will make the world news soon.

Captain: Wow! That is the strangest fighter plane I have ever seen. I feel the air flow more than I can hear it.

Misty: You didn't see anything, tell your men and women they didn't either or all of you might be in rubber rooms. Tell the stories to your grandchildren as fairytales.

Jamie: Here are the buds, safe trip ladies.

[2 of the plant kids run and jump up into the F-101.]

Jamie: I guess you have passengers. Bye kids.

[F-101 flies off due east.]

Jamie: First fertilizer truck is here; it is amazing what service you can get for \$2k bonus these days.

Sis: Okay guys, try your best to make a line from the double doors in a circle around the house and greenhouse about 50 feet out. IF YOU WALK IN THE HOUSE, YOU ARE DEAD. If you hear voices, let one of the Spiders know where. I doubt anyone in there is alive. There are plant kids running around.

Jamie: I only covered a small amount of the house. The Spiders can do a more systematic search soon. Tell your other trucks to start where you left off and the same warning. We want to surround the house with fertilizer bags.

Skate [crying]: I found my people. They are in the worse shape of all the ones so far. Most of them will not even survive the trip out of here. I will get some people here once the Table arrives to see if we can patch them long enough to let them die with their own people in the Cave.

Jamie: I am so sorry Skate. One small consolation 2 dead Atlanteans and maybe one injured seriously, I hope this is his hand that is on the floor with sprouts. Jon and all of us will help make them extinct soon.

Give them the cherries, if you haven't already. We probably have plant kids running around. They are pink so they devoured our enemies. I wonder if they could help with sick people. They do have some amazing attributes. Ask them.

[Time: 2 hours later.]

{Jamie telepathically to Sis' clan: Come outside ladies you want to watch this. Start the water. Take some video or pictures.}

[Jamie walks up to the first fertilizer bag, picks it up and rips it open and it starts pouring out while both of the entrance doors are standing wide open. Jamie drops the bag and moves back. All of the sudden 3 kids run out, stop look around real quick and start doing a weaving motion through the bags until all of the bags are ripped wide open. The plants in the house start slowing extending vines into the fertilizer and then others toward the water sprinklers until an hour later. At which time, the whole house is empty and the house has a plant fence totally around it.]

Sis: Rewire all the video cameras and add some more. We want the others to come and tell us where all the treasures are hidden. Take the pictures and the fingerprints or skulls of the dead and feed them to the Earthen Globe when it arrives.

Police Captain: That was amazing.

Jamie: You can send most of your people home. Anyone who tries to cross that barrier is dead.

Police Captain: How can all of you?

Jamie: We are not humans. I never did know exactly what I am or why I am immune to every disease on the planet and never met anyone like me. And those Spiders, I haven't a clue if they are done with their evolution yet or not.

Also humans will try and butcher their way in. These plants strongly believe in self-preservation. The fruit they yield is worth every bit of the aggravation.

Police Captain: How did this whole thing start?

Jamie: The people inside probably brought back the spores from their terrorists friends in Syria and then did not treat the plants like a house plant but a weed. I would bet all the food in the house is gone right now. The dead grass is because they ate all the nutrients and water in the soil till they finally gained the upper hand and used some of the people for food. These plants actually make great pets. Those plant kids are super mischievous and luckily only live a few months. I made them take care of my garden once and that kept them out of my hair all summer. Best yield of food I ever had from that garden, then the Nazis bombed it and my house. Go figure. Considering the Nazi who lived here, not so sure that Justice has not been served in a small way.

[6 hours later.]

The X2's: Thanks, submarine for our pathway to the Syrian terrorists. Bye all.

[Advertising for Non-humans.] [TOC](#)

Jon telepathically to Everyone: The... our enemies already know you're the Black Queen, Kala, so I think you need to be on TV to see if we can get more of your people out of hiding or poor living conditions. Spend a billion dollars if need be on the advertising; I don't care about paper. Target America, Mexico, Canada, and the U.K. for starters.

Clara to Everyone: I will work the angle of public service, offering a minority and lower income a job. 2 can play this game. But for the real Americans, they will like 'get them off Welfare' because we can fix their medical problems.

The other K's to Everyone: Clara go for it. Can you sell spiders as a minority so we can get government assistance even though we make millions of dollars a month? We have to go, objects are getting thrown at us. The next one might be the more deadly 'Assault Hammer'.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Tables.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: With Ester's help, we will be invading the areas which have Tables, hoping to free more slaves. Or find out why there is a Table there to begin with. So far our advertising has been great. Unless Skate you want us to wait?

Skate: I think the Q-Cave can hold 16,000. Please fill it. I have 5 green kids who want to help.

The XD's: We will have a Q-Cave II soon that can hold about 14,000. It is an offshoot from Big City Cave east side. But the idea here is setup for injured. The Ice Storm was a rude awakening for many of us.

{Kala to Everyone: We are growing, learning and maturing. We are going to be a great family and kingdom. Thanks to all of you. Goodnight.}

[Everyone is smiling, clapping or cheering.]

{Genny to Everyone: I love the Reactors as Street Lights and Night Lights down the sides of the Main Cave and Black Cave going up.

The Other K's to Everyone: Thanks to the Winged-folk who are hanging most of them. They have 5 purposes: They are mini electricity sources 480 volt in case of emergencies with our powerplants. They will be day and night illumination.

They make us Hydrogen Bomb proof.

They burn graphite and give off just a little UV to help keep down germs in the general area.

They have air cleaners and we later will have an automated vacuum cart that will pick up the residue that falls in piles under them. We doubt people in the Main Cave will notice but in Northeastern Cave Tunnel you will with almost 0 traffic.

We have been concentrating on cleaning all the roofs and walls toward Big City Cave and offshoot caves for Stardust and have had decent success.

Goodnight.

Misty to Other K's: Can someone steal them?

Other K's to Misty: If someone would take them, the 480 volt part will no longer work, and if they accidentally tilted them, they can't turn them back on and can't be duplicated or reassembled if broken. We have something the Chinese don't have and we are planning to keep it.

[Everyone is cheering.]

Misty to Other K's: I am thinking street lights outside and across a lot of our properties if they can be used to make us bomb proof. We are going to stomp on a lot of enemies of the Constitution and the U.S.

Piper to Everyone: Please us first. Our old lighting has cost us a fortune in repairs over our years here.

Tria to Everyone: Can they give us some more UV for plants?

XD's: We will send you a couple spiders to you to discuss where to put them and the anchors that keep them floating above the farm.}

[Destiny is smiling in the Southern Cave and jumps off her seat, a Chinese Nuclear Warhead.]

[At the same time in the Main Cave, Table Area, 9:30 PM.]

[Theater Screens come back on around the Cave.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news, the Black Death Plague has struck in Chicago but not the poor side of town but the rich sides. Unlike the other parts of Chicago, we may not know how many are dead for a while.

Ms. Stitches: Ester and daughter are in Chicago. [Whispering to Jon.] Why there?

Jon: Attempt to rid the country of some ex-politicians and the rich who may be controlling or funding current ones. Chicago is a sewer and has been since before the mob had control of it. I wish the Black Death Plague could go through every single Metro area, every square inch. I have yet to see anyone on the Dead List I would want as my friend in their present station in life. Amanda's life is getting easier; a lot of people on watchlists are not alive any longer.

[K's and H-Bombs.] [TOC](#)

The K's: Hi Jon. We have a rock for you to see.

Jon: It's warm. You made bomb grade uranium? Good job. I hope this is the only one. I would hate to die after the last 38 days.

The K's: We made the Tritium rock too. Now we can make fuel rods for nuclear reactors, much cheaper than our foreigners can buy or make themselves and we can pollute the mix just enough they cannot make it into breeder material without their own Earthen Globe. We need the rock back; we want to put it with its family of 20. JUST KIDDING. Bye boss.

Ms. Stitches: I don't understand.

Jon: Those 20 make a bomb, basically a dirty bomb atomic bomb.

[Time: 10:30 PM.]

Dana Fields is holding her headset: It appears the Black Death Plague has moved to Cleveland, Ohio, again thousands may be dead.

Ms. Stitches: Ester is in Youngstown, Ohio now. Her pattern makes so sense.

Cory: Sorry Ms. Stitches, we need you to leave for about 30 minutes.

Ms. Stitches: Sure, I hate the sneak attack drug.

[Long Pause.]

Cory: Misty is helping Sarge.

[Time: 30 minutes later.]

[Cory leaves. Ms. Stitches comes back.]

Ms. Stitches: Things okay?

Jon: Yes.

Ms. Stitches: Secrets?

Jon: Yes for a while. Just quietly tell me what Ester is doing. Wake me if something is really bad, so I can retrieve her.

[TV's Turn On.]

Clara: Breaking news to let everyone know before major panic. The Internet connections to most of Mainland Communist China are down. We don't know why, maybe China is afraid the citizens may revolt. Or maybe another genocide is taking place they don't want the world to know or they launched another bio-weapon. So if your business needs to talk with China, use a phone, if that even works.

For sure ALL crypto coin owners, DO NOT SELL, BUY BUY BUY. To take care of the blockchain verifications the Main Cave brought on auxiliary computer power to make this not bad for all of you crypto investors. Some newer coins may not be in the system here, whatever that means but nonetheless DO NOT SELL. Things will return to normal soon.

[Location: Ballroom.]

Misty: Or not. So Sherrie, where are we at now?

Sherrie: We will be validating almost every transaction leaving America soon for China. One more Chinese stronghold we are bleeding to death.

[Time: 11:30 PM.]

[Theater Screens come back on around the Cave.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news, no one can make any sense from this, Black Death Plague is in Youngstown Ohio, and it looks bad.

The experts here believe the Black Death Plague infects people and activates later, then the plague dies with the victims.

[Quietly, thinking she is off the air "Bull crap."]

Jon: That was funny, experts, ha. What experts? where are the experts? what is their credentials? Hum...

Ms. Stitches: Brained-washed Racist socialist school class students with NO degrees. Just more lies with 0 proof. More Anti 1st Amendment Fact Checkers.
Goodnight Jon. Sexpot and Lesa had a good laugh too.
Ester is in upper PA. Her daughter appears to be on the subway and staying in Chicago and going into Indiana. Ester must be tracking someone.

[Day 39.]

[Time: 12:30 AM.]

[Theater Screens come back on around the Cave.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news, the Black Death Plague has gone from New York to Danbury, Connecticut and all of the sudden stopped. Please pray for the families of the victims.

Once again a large rash of murders in the Washington D.C. and surrounding areas.

[Dana Fields looks puzzled and the network goes to commercial break.]

Jon: Communist news channel is going to fire this Dana Fields, want to bet?

Ms. Stitches: No. Since you are awake.

[Location: Unknown.]

Tattooed Woman: Lesa, the list is finished and all the others they led to.

{Mey telepathically to Jon: Thanks for the help. 3000 or more Chinese Winged-folk and Beasties have arrived in the far end of the Big City Cave. Mayling and Silver are taking care of the introduction and rules. I wish Kala had punished me better our first meeting. I love seeing all my brethren here. I haven't cried in a century. I have to go, more are coming. I owe you.

Jon to Mey: Glad to see you are becoming human, Mey. Bye.}

{Jon telepathically to the Senior Spiders: Thanks ladies for getting the exodus from China set up, 3000 so far and more coming.

XD's to Jon: You're welcome. We loved spending some of the gold that was stored in the imploded Chicago Building and all the drugs are Bio-Vitamin now... so much better than hash brownies. Just kidding.}

[Time: 5:30 AM.]

[Theater Screens come back on around the Cave.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news, the Black Death Plague is now again in New York City. This plague appears to still be moving through the town. 2 policemen confronted the homosexual Patient 0 and said, 'They felt like their hearts just stopped. The policemen woke up 5 minutes later, and are in the hospital but appear to be completely unharmed. Black Death Plague is in Boston, MA area also. On a different similar story, it is now known that the Black Death Plague has hit Mexico also but no real details yet.

[Location: Floor Table. Time: 7:30 AM.]

Ester [screaming]: Metlikeita help me!

[Sexpot walks down to the Floor Table where Ester is standing. Ester is sweating, breathing hard and a scared to death look on her face. Sexpot hurls a bucket of Winged-folk poison sacks at her and the poison stops in mid-air. Lesa and New Girl thrust the poison at Ester and the poison sacks burst open

and cover her chest downward with poison. She smiles and passes out.]

Sexpot: Get her to the Table, we have to wash this off of her before she stays in a coma for months.
[After they get her clean of the poison, Ester wakes up dazed, looks up at the Table dome and then toward Jon and Sexpot.]

Ester: Finally I am home. Sexpot are you horny or just me?

Sexpot: Both.

Ester: Liar, get to it, grandma. I am going to eat, Jon would you like me to get you something?

Jon: My usual with 2 donuts vs. toast, the Kitchen will understand. Thanks.

[Pause.]

Grandma?

Sexpot: Ester was the first test tube baby; my and my son's DNA. So she is my daughter and my son's only kid. When he was going to rape her at 16, I killed him. Ester's research was aimed toward plants and it changed her over time. There is a lot more, but you get the very condensed version.

[In a few minutes, Ester returns and sits down next to Jon.]

Ester: How many people did I kill? What are you going to do with me?

Jon: I will not know till later but I think you killed a lot of cockroaches, like murderers, thieves, rapists, drug dealers, playboys, and other assorted 'never to repent' trash. Justice is sometimes best served cold. The living homosexuals now, gives us a little hope that some might actually repent of their unnatural sins.

So I see no punishment for you from me or anyone in the Cave.

Sexpot: But I have something for you. Hip or butt?

Ester: Hip. [Gets the shot.]. Oh, I am falling.

[Ester falls back on the Table with a smile on her face then goes to sleep.]

Ms. Stitches: Aphrodite get to work.

Jon: I am done eating. Where would you like to start?

Ms. Stitches: Kala is back with a lot of newbies.

[Ester wakes up.]

Ester: I smell testosterone, lots of it.

Sexpot: Me too. Hi Kala.

[Kala scopes out Aphrodite, down and then back up.]

Kala: Please put Skinny back on before you see the newbies. Jon, we are taking a rest here, most of these are both sexed. Sexpot, they will need you later to fix them, but not this week. We will be leaving about dark for Mexico again. This Clan and I seem to cover a very large area. This clan with their new found power would like to keep going south until the power fades. I have been sending messages to Sarge and New Girl on where to raid and burn some drug operations or at least kill some of hydra's heads to blame it on someone else. I love having an 'off book' crew handy. They also have been contaminating the drugs with your 'extra kick'.

Ester: Have anything to make the male side impotent. Can you make me back to normal?

Sexpot: Are you hoping to expand their range even more?

Kala: I think it is well worth a try. In 2 days, this may all be history.

Jon: Kala, did you catch any news from America last night?

Kala: No.

Jon: Ester imitated your gift with last night's power levels and when on a few city rampage in the U.S.

Kala: Nice Ester. So you are a chameleon like the legends? Let me know later anything new. We are

going to the Crevice Cave till this evening. Bye all.

Sexpot: Well, Ester, how much do you want fixed? That dose is not going to last long to keep you under control.

Ester: Jon, do you want me to continue? My daughter is on her own quest of revenge. I can stop her if this goes longer than 2 days. Green kids, so far have killed 3 Atlanteans and are still lying in wait for others who might show up at the other meeting areas in Chicago.

Jon: If you go with Kala tonight and can expand yours or her range that would be great. I guess we find out if both keep or not. Sexpot, unless you know of a problem I don't.

Ester: If we expand tonight together. I will keep for sure. If she should find another clan and expand I will too even though I am 3 thousand miles away. But unlike Kala, I can morph constantly so I can leave anytime, I don't have to work when it is dark.

Sexpot: Are you pregnant, you lower belly is green?

Ester: Yes, have use for lots of kids? I was trying to wait till spring but they could go to Earthen Globes, eat some dead bodies and roam around the city all day in taxis, subways, or Ubers.

{Sexpot telepathically to Skate and the K's and aloud: Seal up Hydroponics and have someone turn the reactors to bright sunlight and harsh UV. Get as many supplies as you have room to store or can get quickly. Ester is going to have about a hundred kids and we need them to grow fast to be placed elsewhere.}

Lesa: I have an idea, every massive Blue City with a subway or bus system. I will make sure it works and I will take care of all of this. Jon stay busy. All of us need you around for a long time.

Jon: Okay Lesa. Future me put you and Sexpot in as 4th in command, I am sure I had good reasons.

{Jon telepathically to K's and Wesley: Come to the Table when you can I have a mission.}

[5 Minutes later.]

The K's: Hi, Ms. Stitches, [pause], Hi Boss, Ester, Aphrodite, Lesa and Wesley behind us.

Lesa: Ester is going on a Black Plague today in Chicago. Figure out how to get tables to the other most populated area Blue Cities, even if you have to temporally move some of them. I am trying to get the maximum effect, over the largest population areas. This may come to a major halt soon. Leave the lights on so she will know where to go once Chicago or parts have been disinfected. It might even be a bounce here there somewhere else. Leave notes on parchment in the trucks. Do the best you can. Ester's soon to be born kids will continue in 12 hours in each city; we need to get them ATM accounts to fund them.

The K's: Special request, can you do the whole end of town where the foundry is at the end of our time?

Ester: I know South Bend well enough to do the whole city, I lived there once. While I am still numb I will go there first and then when back at full strength Chicago subway here I come. Can you get me a 'subway path' to cover the most territory of the whole town? I go 1/2 mile roughly in all directions. Is that okay with you Jon?

Jon: I am fine [long pause] with that Ester. Ladies do the best you can.

Lesa and Ester if you have to change cities do so. I would love to see Indiana and Ohio purer but that is because I lived or live in them. But we need to concentrate on the largest and densest populations if possible before the chance of this becomes all null. Too bad there are not more Kala's in the world or at least our world. Oh how I wish we could do Canada some, just to see how many Socialist die there. Ladies, you have my general ideas, do as you can and when you can. I would love to hit every Capital Building while in session. I am sure many of them are that evil inside. Lesa do as you think

is best, ask Kala if you need some advice.

[Stardust.] [TOC](#)

{Krystal telepathically to Everyone: The K's took a ton of silver flake off the walls and ceilings in their recent cleaning and we want to see what could happen going to a children's hospital or children's ward. But we will need some wisdom on how to pull it off and not have millions asking for it.

Jon to Everyone: It is now called Stardust. Get the idea? It supposedly only came from one location the FDA knows about and that is all mined out in a few days but we are not telling them.

Mary to Everyone: This is neat. Thanks for the invitation to stay here a while. Clinical study for a new pain killer drug, can you get General Jonathan in on the deal to keep secret? Or another way is save up 5 clinical studies and release all at the same time in the same area hospitals. VA hospitals would be great.

Nurse Jane to Everyone: Stardust had problems the first go round. People and administration panicked. I think we should circle back to this later. We all love the idea to help people, don't get me wrong.

Krystal to Everyone: I understand. People are just weird and scared to dead of everything now! But I am so happy to see the Black Death Plague removing so many undesirables and is giving them reasons to change their hearts.}

[Power Station Expansion.] [TOC](#)

Jon telepathically to Everyone: How are the power stations working out for all to hear?

The XD's to Everyone: We are putting in a new one about every 3 days. We see 40 more locations as great places to curb oil and gas usage in America. It appears every major power company down I-77 and I-75 wants and most I-70 West. Every major city there wants the Earthen Globes too. 15 of them offered to give us city property.

We are looking even in a few communist cities where we inherited properties to put a few but only on standby in case of hurricanes, tornados, Chinese nuclear warheads, etc. Then they will pay through the nose if we have to bail them out.

Ruth, Annie and crew have been busy and doing a great job. Most residents will pay about ½ current rates in a year or two where we have major coverage.

Nuclear powerplants could have done this decades ago if not for the News Media and overreaching Government Regulations.

Our Silver Landlord has been really nice to burp a lot. We are looking at ways to do your propane and electricity filling stations with the trash dumps at some of the same locations for sure. South Bend for sure is a go and can have a Bio-City later should be able to go that direction. We own 14 blocks now about 8 miles.

The hood can only leave through Theater exits and stay in town. So Chicago's crime is rising, South Bend's is falling. Oops.

[Everyone laughs.]

We are looking at making 4 truck stops in addition to the 'All Thinks Cave Idea' so Ava's trucks can do a lot of coast to coast transporting.

Aunt Jane Ann to Everyone: I haven't a problem with that standby idea. Indiana and 3 other states

sure needed it. I am positive Texas coast to about Maryland might need it to during hurricane seasons. We will find where to do the connections for the best coverage and you can decide if Ruth and Annie should buy or not.

Jon to Everyone: Annie and crew, if the purchase is paid off in less than 3 years, just buy the property. My aunts should be able to give you about what that area's particular power needs are and you should be able to make a chart roughly. If \$3 million+ ask for opinions and then bring to me or anyone of the top leaders. We are not going away, if there hasn't been bloodshed in the past weeks. I think we are getting the whole 'Family Thing' down.

[Everyone claps and cheers.]

Gentle to Everyone: We are looking at putting the mini printers and robots at Earthen Globe centers to dispose of all the plastic on site. Once we have enough, the retail stores are happy to pick it all up and they temporality store it. Humans could work all those places and keep one Winged-folk or Beastie or spider set as supervision per shift.

Gravity is the #1 employee at Earthen Globes. You drop it in; they eat it.

[A Different Invitation.]

[Jon gets this zoned out look and starts walking toward the Entrance Cave. Misty and Nicole see him and go along.]

Layla: Hi Jon. We need to talk.

Jon: Everyone close-by are trustworthy.

[Layla, Nora and Samantha (Winged-folk) are together.]

Layla: The 3 of us ended up connected somehow. We know about the fentanyl and heroin tweak. It seems like many of the women who were hookers, slaves, or whatever have been contacting us and they want to come here. I have 600 in the Detention Center now. May I start busing them here?

Misty: How are you funding this?

Samantha: Destiny and Kala.

Misty: Oh, more rogue employees.

Jon: As long as women are being helped, I don't need to know how. Nicole would you please help them out with those things you are good at?

Nicole: Yes, if needed I will be happy to help. Layla, go get de-poisoned.

Layla: Would you Jon, my husband can't? My husband and I would love to have kids.

Nora: Misty, if anyway to advertise for them, please try. Here are the best locations to try. Amanda was asked to tell her people on the busts to tell the slaves and hookers to come here.

[Cousin Nicole.]

Jon: Thanks cousin; never lie to us again.

Yes Layla, come. Bye.

[Nicole looks like she just got caught in the cookie jar.]

{Misty telepathically to Jon: Say what?

Jon to Misty and Sherrie: I wanted to find out where if any possible kin might be. I put the DNA family samples in the search list on Big Brother. Nicole's DNA showed up but at the time, I had no clue who Teresa's Nicole Hawke was, my father's niece; her mom was same piece of trash but Grandma left her children and grandchildren a nice chunk some stipulations at age 35, her death, Sherrie's mom's death, etc., figuring our aunt is either dead or human by then. Aunt died and kid just

inherited both but died too.

I managed all of those accounts. I converted most of Sherrie cell phone stock dump into crypto and with the printer message, Sherrie, my sister's account, is worth about 7 billion, Nicole is worth about 2.4 billion with the stock market down now. She doesn't know about it yet. Lesa, Samantha, a couple other rogue employees, and I will discuss Nicole and decide after the 40 days.

[Adding Nicole to conversation.]

But our cousin Nicole is Nicole from a different timeline: 5 years in the future. I taught her how to shoot, didn't I?

Nicole to All: Yes and Bill my stepbrother from real father's side. Cousin, we appeared right outside the custom gun shop where we had bought rifles in what seemed dreams. The rifles were already made and paid for and the calendar date was 5 years earlier. I truly don't have anything else to tell. I don't know how we ended up here. In 10 years, tell us about what happened to us here.

Jon to All: I can tell now. Your real brother killed you and buried you in the backyard. Bill died in a fluke training accident shortly afterward, so he never knew. I know nothing else, sorry cousin.}

{Jon to Misty: Sherrie and Amy were never able to live here in our original timeline either. Sherrie died of cancer at 27.

Amy's husband had other medical problems that were hidden under the obvious. Adriene's permission put a lot of my Silver in Amy in that 26 hours or so in the little house next to the School, which was passed on to her husband later that day. She was feeling guilty and went home for a couple of hours and the Stardust cured those hidden problems so he can function at his job now and life in general. She wasn't there while he was gorging later that day but teaching classes at High School, so she never knew.}

[Amy walks up to Jon, crying and climbs into a bear hug position on him. They appear back on the Main Table. Their clothes come flying in.]

Amy: Thank you for putting me into your Chess Game.

Jon: I can't image my life without you and Sherrie.

Sherrie: The Time Ghosts are following your Play Book: God, family, friends and projects.

{Destiny in the Southern Cave smiles.}

[Jail Birds.] [TOC](#)

X-Addict Octopi to Everyone: Could we take all the jail birds and use Tables to go into work and back to their apartments or cars or buses. It would be hard to steal anything and maybe it would break them of the desire to want to steal anything ever. But a spot x-ray of lower half should happen periodically.

Genny to Everyone: I like the idea. Talk to Tria and group who are working on this for the farms for ideas or help them. We may need to tweak some for women with certain birth control and during periods. We change as needed or not. Those on non-pill birth control could be different jobs entirely up front; we have natural pads and tampons already. Use Kim's method to fix the lazy.

Misty to Everyone: Sad, this could have been done at any factory or production job. You come in, you dress in company clothes and leave back to locker rooms through a strong metal detector. IF the

metal detector goes off, you don't get to exit and video cameras everywhere. Put a breath analyzer at the gate also to stop drunks and weekly pee tests for other drugs.

[Bodyguards.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Parking lot.]

Mr. President: What is going on?

Louise: Hello Mr. President. Sorry for such a strange demonstration of power. Jon Smyth sent us. Since 3 ex-presidents and 2 spouses died, ha ha, we are your bodyguards. I am Louise and this is

Keebie: Please take out your gun and shoot either one of us or both to understand why Jon sent us. Or we can shoot each other but you might think we are putting on a staged show.

Mr. President: I have heard about you silver eyed Octopi and all. Lift up the limo. This way we don't spook the crowd I am going to meet.

[Louise extends her forearm and the limo is 6 feet off the ground and then she puts it back down pointing the opposite direction.]

Keebie: You will need to stay within 10 feet of us so we can stop any objects like bullets approaching you.

But you do what is most comfortable for you.

Mr. President: I do love what your boss has been doing for the 2nd Amendment. He has had our prayers for a very long time. I will greatly enjoy what happens when he is not giving the enemies of the Constitution a rest.

Louise [devious look]: I am positive he has been dreaming up all kinds of things while he has been on his back. Let's get you to your rally.

[F-101 in Action.] [TOC](#)

{The X2's telepathically to Jon: We and the soldier couldn't help ourselves when we dropped off Ester's buds. We turned the lasers to full power and sliced through the fighter planes at the engine areas and through the large missile batteries before they flew off.

We also played with our 'Ground Pounder' tech. We made a building into a round ball, but it decayed too quick and looks more like a mound of multi colored mashed potatoes.

We will go back to the drawing board.

Ester's kids were having a blast. We dropped them into the water tower with the sprouts and all the Bio-Vitamin we could haul. Then we cut the legs of the tower on one side. The more they fought; the more the plants grew. We couldn't watch the whole show so we changed our F-101's skin to camo blues and headed for the clouds. We ground pounded 2 other places the soldier told us about but at those places we moved the spheres to a different location of buildings. No idea what happened there when the spheres decayed. Be back soon after we parachute off our human back at the sub.

Jon to X2's: Nice! Real Nice! General Jonathan will be so pleased to hear the news later on.}

[Visit from the Future.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile in the Main Cave.]

The Other K's: Hi future Misty.

Future Misty: Hi K's. We had to do a Rewind. You might as well hear this too, when I tell me and Dad. That is strange to think that way.

The Other K's: Paradoxes are strange. But get some clothes on. We think there is a bunch of newbie male female Winged-folk close to Jon. Hi Clara, get some better clothes on.

Clara: Hi ladies, I just left you Misty. I didn't know you were twins; nice built in alibi.

The other K's: Let's go ladies, don't ask questions that might get you killed.

Clara: Not even my audience of liberal idiots would buy some of the things I have seen if I told them and Democrats never check facts. I was one of the stupid; I know firsthand; I puked out years of false trash and half-truths.

My Ex taught me the value of guns. I am shocked he didn't put out a hit on me.

Future Misty: He did. Dad cancelled it.

You haven't seen your ex because he is in jail for planning a murder.

[At the Table Area.]

The other K's: Hi Jon we have 2 Misty's, double your fun or pain.

Future Misty: Hi dad. In 3 days a hurricane is going to change direction, 90 degrees, in the Atlantic Ocean and head toward Florida. Pick up speed, and kill thousands. Nobody will expect a hurricane this early in the year or believe it. I doubt anyone will believe you, but you said, 'We should try.'

[Clara's mouth drops.]

The other K's: We have an idea. It's crazy even for us, but if it works only partially we would save thousands, and billions of dollars in damage.

Jon: Make it work. Clara get with the other K's and figure out a way to tell them that our scientist are warning them and hoping to help slow down the hurricane.

Misty: A shooting of multiple kids at this address at this time by someone who was let inside a locked school by this 'bought and paid for' person.

[Misty slaps Misty's hand with her hand and then her clothes fall to the ground and future Misty is gone. Sexpot elevates Clara onto the Table.]

Sexpot: Lay down; you look like a ghost.

Clara: Thanks. I am guessing ghosts are real too.

Ester: Not exactly.

[Clara passes out.]

Jon: That was cruel.

Ester: The Witch, the entity who made Kala's body, could appear to be a ghost invading a human body. When we get rid of the Atlanteans, she is next, or sooner if we can find a way. K's work on your black holes, I would love to shove her in one.

Jon: You made a statement once, show you an Atlantean and I will kill him. How have you had such luck?

Ester: I drain their power and it goes to me. I didn't even realize until I met one in battle and was able to cut him into pieces with a sword. I was positive I was dead at first. If I have been around any since, they have run away before I recognized them. I don't know if 2 or more were there what would happen. The strange trip to upper New York was my daughter and me.

Ms. Stitches: EEEEEEE.

[Everyone in the whole cave melts. Clara wakes up and curls in a ball.]

Clara: Thanks Sexpot.

Ester: Ms. Stitches may I do Jon for a few minutes?

Ms. Stitches: You and Lesa can work it out. Lesa are you okay?

[Lesa vomits.]

Lesa: I didn't think I could get sick.

Ms. Stitches: Table now!

[Ms. Stitches elevates Lesa to the Table and she takes off the rest of her clothes and lays down.]

Boob: I will take care of this, Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: Lesa, you're pregnant.

Lesa: Oh. My birth control didn't work. So is yours working?

Ms. Stitches: I am not pregnant and Jon will become sterile in his sleep tonight. I need to check all the humans, almost all of them want ½ hour to 1 hour sessions before the end.

Lesa: I will start checking the ones not on today's rotation.

Clara: Bye all, I need to sell some lake front property, a.k.a. swamp land. I will give everyone a preview before we send it out. Jon, can you use a news lady and camera woman after the 40 days?

Jon: I doubt they fire you; they love me in all the wrong ways. Especially since I am evicting them out of my building. But I bet I can get you better jobs should they do so.

Clara: Wait till I tell Pat, she will love it. How soon?

Misty: Less than 1 week. Come on K's, I want to see your crazy idea. Genny and I will not be doing the 6 PM today, so everyone can have a final quickie, we will take a squirt from Ms. Stitches.

Sherrie or I or both will go to the School and kill some mass killer the cops will ignore again.

Jon: Bye, everyone. Lesa and Ester, your turns.

[Everyone congratulates and hugs Lesa.]

{Lesa telepathically to Sexpot: Will I have a human or an Octopi?

Sexpot to Lesa: I can't tell yet. I think you should use Silver only when needed for the time being.

Things are out of whack. Kala is 3 months pregnant in 2 weeks about midterm for Winged-folk.

Some of the others are showing faster growth also. I only had a son and he was a monster but then Ra was the father.}

Ester: I will need to regenerate sometime during the next 2 days. Sorry.

While I still have these strange powers, I want to go to Venezuela. I lived there once, the people are good hearted. What happened to them is just wrong. Thanks to Socialism, they are starving now. I don't know if what happens will be able to turn the tide or not. I loved being here and I will be coming back soon. If something goes very badly for me while I am there, blame everything on me. Okay?

Jon: That will be perfectly fine, see you in a few days. Stay cold.

[Update on Sprout.] [TOC](#)

Ester: Oh. My sprout kids are still alive. One was inside a building and one in the water tower playing in the puddle when they torched the place.

[Pause.] She has the memories of the dead.

[Pause.] Bank account numbers and such that she is sending them now to your website's email.

[Smiling. Long pause.] The soldier who sent the email is sprouting. She is now in one of their trucks leaving for Iran. Live long and play well daughter. Sorry, thank you. Other Sprout is going to Jordan. Bye.

Ms. Stitches: Stay cold. See you when you are warm again. IF they can go to Israel to maybe clean out the enemies within the country, it would be nice.

[Ester smiles and disappears.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi everyone. Do as you please, but blame it on the Taliban. They are just another ISIS or worse. All factions of the Muslims kill each other, and given the chance all Muslims will always kill us infidels. The non-violate or non-practicing ones still send money to their terrorists friends, so they are not seen as infidels, awaiting to be killed.

[A Zombie Revelation.] [TOC](#)

Ms. Stitches: I just saw something. When Sexpot's wave hit, I was looking out over Zombieland. Some of them experienced the wave also. Only cave dwellers, oh how simple. Excuse me one moment.

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to the Senior Spiders and Jon: I have a very boring job for you to assign. I have a suspicion that only future Family members as Zombies can experience Cave Sex. If this is true we could fast track some Zombies by giving them a vial of Silver.

X2's to Ms. Stitches: That's too simple. We will work with the Medical Octopi and see. Thanks for your insight.

X4's: We will get stuff set up so we can mark all the ones who are here now and see how they do after they are cooked. If this works, we will upgrade the GPS chips we use, so they can be tagged with some information. Thanks.}

Ms. Stitches: Hi there green little girl. Are you enjoying your Bio-Vitamin?

Ester's Kid: Yes. I have your thumb drives and I put the one in water; it said to. I am trying to grow new skin the last Atlantean's car blew up when he wrecked after I slapped my thorny hands into his face. It was a beautiful site after I crawled out of the car but I have no thorns left. If you put me somewhere that there are really bad humans I can arrange for them to meet God.

Ms. Stitches: San Diego then north, Jon.

Jon: Sure, give Dana Fields more chances to make us laugh.

Ms. Stitches: Teal colored lights. You can go back and forth between them, okay?

Ester's Kid: I have to finish my gallon of fertilizer and this pancake and then bye. I may not be back but I did have fun. 3 monsters dead. I will forward any information that is important.

Ms. Stitches: I will go on your first trip and then turn on all the lights for your pathway. I will make sure you have money and clothing at every location to wear. If that food will teleport, I will leave you some. Bye Sprout.

[Location: Floor Table]

Ms. Stitches: A whole lot of Beasties and Winged-folk just showed up.

Mayling: Hi ladies.

Silver: Hi ladies.

Mayling and Silver [looking at the 2 different groups]: We are the Beta's. The Queen is pregnant with twins and sleeping right now. First off does anyone need medical attention? Next we will show you where there are showers so you can clean up before we go get some food. Big problem, is there any of you male?

Camilla: My name is Camilla. No, it was killed by the previous queen. We have no queen now; the

humans killed her, but I am the mother of everyone here. I am 64 years old and still fertile. I have been able to even have non-matching twins with the help of some drugs. I am a Madam, most of the hookers are dead. The Queen spared me from the Black Plague. We want to live and work here with all of your clans. Please accept us. We also have a group of now ex-hookers who want to come but I am guessing they have to be screened differently.

Mayling and Silver: Already done, come on let's get cleaned up and eat. We have plenty of time to talk later on full stomachs.

Jon: How many humans?

Camilla: 8 sir.

[Jon grabs one of New Girl's spare magazines and ejects 8 ammo cartridges. Ms. Stitches floats them down to Camilla.]

Jon: There are lots of jobs here and lots of valuable items laying around. Humans are only allowed in certain areas, tell them don't get caught elsewhere till they prove themselves and have permission. Give each one of them, one of these. If they steal from anyone in this cave. They better pray that bullet is used, it will be far kinder. The current so to speak ex-hookers have a rule, steal, they won't find your body.

Camilla: Thank you sir. I will go get them now.

Jon: A topic totally out of the blue. How many of your clan wants to have a kid? Discuss it and come back here to see Ms. Stitches for artificial insemination. Welcome to the family. Bye.

Camilla [looking at Mayling]: Are you sure you have enough food for 30 more mouths, uh, sorry, our 38 mouths?

Mayling: Food is plentiful here. Jon is normally sterile, but the treatments have really changed his gene chemistry, and his genes are great for all of us non-humans. I am pregnant, so is my sister, the Queen and 200-300 others roughly all from Jon. His tadpoles are vigorous so half dozes work or third for Beasties. There are 6000 or so now in the cave, don't really know. We are growing so fast, I am not sure anyone has been counting.

Silver: Everyone can think about it while we eat. Make a lotto or you decide who goes first. We don't know how long this 'non-sterile' phrase will last and how much is currently in the jar. Beasties usually are always fertile till they get very old. Winged-folk are like humans, just a certain time of month for 1-3 days.

Ms. Stitches: I can tell as you get up here whether or not you are fertile right now or close enough for the 2 days the sperm live. So the infertile can get to the back of the line, take the fertility booster from Skate, so the fertile ones have a better chance. I have been learning a lot about your physiology.

Camilla: This all sounds great, everyone but me. I am afraid a kid might kill me now at my age. Thanks so much. Hurry up children get in the showers and draw who goes first.

Ms. Stitches: I have 7 doses right now. We can get started as soon as you are ready.

Camilla: Stella, you are in charge of the drawings, since you are most likely sterile.

[Ms. Stitches walks down.]

Ms. Stitches: Stella come here.

[Ms. Stitches touches her chest and Ms. Stitches eyes turn silver.]

Ms. Stitches: You are sterile right now. Do you want a kid? I have a possible drug that could help.

Stella: YES!

Ms. Stitches [as she holds up the mechanical syringe]: 12 hour wait. Good luck. Now go at the end of the line. Half of you go to the showers and then the others line up. I should be able to get through half of you now for scans. Everyone lay on the Floor Table.

[Ms. Stitches goes back up to the Chair and then flips the Chair around looking down at the Table. 10 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: 1st one closest, 4th, and 6th, 9th, 10th, 14th, come here for an artificial insemination then onto the end of the line after where Stella is going to be just in case there is a possible 2nd chance should this not take.

All the rest get the fertility drug to see if by chance we can get your body in sync in the next 12 hours. When those come from the shower make a second group.

[30 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: Okay second group. 1st one closest, 4th, 5th, and 6th come here for an artificial insemination then on the end of the line. Everyone else a shot then to end of line. Make a lotto of everyone after Stella to see in 12 hours who gets an artificial insemination until all gone.

[10 minutes later.]

Ms. Stitches: Each one of you who is pregnant tomorrow will have to be scheduled to remove poison sacks or drained, better chance your kids will be born alive.

Stella: Mom never knew that. She lost a lot of kids.

Ms. Stitches: Very few humans can do the sack removal on Winged-folk and live through the process. Lay back on the Table and I will flash the whole process in your mind; so you can understand it. If Jon can't do it, we have 6 different married men not far from here who can.

Stella: Oooh that was intense. But I see what you mean. That almost takes a permanent mate. That concept almost seems foreign to me.

Ms. Stitches: Why, you have all the right equipment, you have a brain, personality, could hold down a job or a household. Every so often, you drain your husband dry, like he would object to that.

Stella: I have the list they will follow as stuff becomes available. I am going to the shower and eat. Thanks to all of you. We have been needing a place where we don't have to hide in secret. Our Beastie sisters live in another clan. Silver could you go with me tomorrow when it is daylight. We miss them but we were afraid we could never live together.

Silver: Of course. All are welcome here. We will teach them why Winged-folk stink.

Camilla: Here are the rest of my old profession. 8 humans. They for sure don't need a child till they can proof they are worthy.

Ms. Stitches: I just received a text. Jon the de-poisoning facility on the farm wants you to send all the newbies that way. They figure that would help out things on this side of the cave. They are up to 15 married men now and 23 humans. 6 men, Sexpot approved for mating tests. I see 8 more humans. Do you approve if everyone else approves? Great, your kingdom is growing!

Jon: Pass by the Queen and then you figure it out. I am busy today. It's yours kingdom too. We are one giant family.

Stella: I don't understand, why you are looking that way?

Ms. Stitches: Did you ever find a human having sex with a Winged-folk needing more sex?

Stella: Yes, when they had the money but only about 1/3.

Jon: Us who are immune to poison use it a lot for sexual lubricate and then 4-6 Winged-folk, 1 human, 4-6 different Winged-folk, 1 human. I did it more than 24 hours 2 or 3 times now. I don't know even if ½ the de-poisoning group can do that or not but it sure is worth a try. I bet once we start full on advertising everywhere they could be buried alive. I was over a month with just the first blast of advertising. I have even done the reverse multiple times with a Winged-folk named Bo-Bai. So you 8 humans have to decide whether you want or not to do this for your Winged-folk sisters.

Valeria (ex-hooker): We will try if everyone wants. Maybe we can get others in a 24 hour chain and

if the married women approve and the Queen. We for sure don't break up marriages.
Mayling: We will all go there tomorrow. Let's go eat.

[Meanwhile at the Entrance Cave.]

Lea's (Junior-spiders): Athenians?

Les (Athenian): Our master is dead and we need Black and saw the advertisement. We broke into another house who also lost their master and they are coming in less than 15 minutes.

Lea's: Here is Black everyone take 4 vials. Drink one now. Tell the others as they walk in. Other Atlanteans could control you till the old grayish Black is gone from your systems. Excuse us a moment. Call Corisay, [pause], we have presents for your clan, newbies in the Entrance Cave. Corisay, the Athenians' second in command, will be coming soon to get you to food and your new home. Until all of you are de-programmed back to normal. Athenians are being split between 2 locations. Later all of you will live together on the right hand side of the Main Cave which is through those doors and you can go to town if you like. They are getting use to 'strange' slowly, even us Spiders.

Kate's (Junior-spiders): Nice bus. May we help you?

Mariam: We were given an invite to be here. We saw the commercial and came.

[Mariam sticks out her claws.]

{Kate's telepathically to Silver and aloud: Silver, I know you're busy but I have a bus load with a large group of shaved and very nicely dressed Beasties.}

Mariam: Oh, never thought about our clothing. We are the accounting firm H&H out of Memphis Tennessee. We had to see what this is all about.

{Silver to Kate's: Send them to the Dining Area. Please clear out an area just for them or make one.

Kate's to Silver: Sure thing.}

Sorry we were talking telepathically to the Beta of the Beasties.

Mariam: We don't have telepathy.

Kate's: Call Sexpot. Hi Sexpot we have a large group of shaved nicely dressed Beasties who don't have telepathy here to visit. Would you find out why or activate it for them? I doubt they want to be in our brains?

Sexpot to Kate's: Where at?

Kate's to Sexpot and aloud: Please follow me to the Dining Area, get anything you would like to eat and we will group up some tables for you for when Sexpot and Silver show up.

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 10 minutes later.]

Sexpot: I am Dr. Sexpot. I need to touch your upper chest with my hand. I am an Octopi.

[2 Minutes later.]

Sexpot: Take your top off and jacket.

[Long pause.] Can you lift 50 pounds?

Mariam: Barely some days.

Sexpot: Call Skate. Bring your needles. I have the worse malnourished Beasties I have even seen. They don't even know it.

Silver: OOOOOh. Maria would you come over here please.

[Long pause.] Would you pick up the end of the golfcart and then take off you sweat shirt and come over here. I don't know how you are alive Mariam. See what I mean. Do you still have your real

fangs? What do all of you eat?

Mariam: Yes. Vegetables mainly.

Skate: Yuck. You look dead.

[Kia (Beastie) comes over carrying a whole case of Bone Meal Drinks and puts it on the table.]

Silver: Everyone, grab a bottle, shake well and gulp it all down. It is like the human's protein drinks.

They are okay but not what I would call tasty. Beasties are meat eaters, lots of meats, bones and all.

Skate: Sexpot look at this blood work. This is only accurate to about 2% but it is fast. I don't know where to start.

Silver: Turkeys, chickens and calcium rich vegetables, milk and more milk and cheese. Let's hope they can still absorb calcium and make bone material. Lots of exercise.

Kia: I will order some deep fried chickens and turkeys and vegetables to go with.

Mariam: Our mother died giving birth to triplets. The Mid-wife fell in love with us fur balls and raised us. She was a vegetarian so that is how we grew up. She didn't know any better. We ate some meat but apparently never enough. Our mobile office is outside and we can stay here as needed and we have money to pay for whatever is needed.

Silver: Stay you can. Pay, not the way we work but we have weeks to talk about things. Welcome to the family of 9000+ Winged-folk and Beasties.

Skate: Sexpot this is above my abilities. I guess vitamins first and pray for the best. If any of you are taking drugs, then throw them in the trash. Sorry, take ½ dozes tomorrow, 1/4 the next and then throw in the trash can. They are not helping you at all. Did I hear accountants?

Mariam: Yes we are the H&H Accounting Firm in Memphis, Tennessee.

Sexpot: I already see the gears spinning.

Lesa: That is "gears turning". I do too. I have a question. If I was one of your customers and I wanted you to take my new Smyth truck off this year's taxes, would you do it?

Mariam: We don't have customers who want us to do illegal things; we fire them. I am guessing that is what you are talking about. There are lots of slimeballs; we don't want to ever be caught doing anything morally bad or illegal. Companies don't grow that way. We own the company, the triplets birthed everyone here, and a few humans are at the office who basically schedule, file, print and pack envelopes. We contacted the Winged-folk clan of our children, and we don't know if they are coming or not.

Silver: Everyone is welcome to be part of the family. Look around. Atlantean females, Athenians, Octopi, Spiders and humans.

[Pause.] Give them Black, or at least one of them.

Lesa: I need a guinea pig. If this works, all of you are on the way to recovery. If it doesn't you will think you are dying, but you will be okay.

Marie: Me. I will drink it. Our lives have been getting worse the past couple of years, we don't wish this on our children.

[Marie drinks the Black.]

Marie: That is a weird feeling.

Molly: Mom, [pause] she passed out.

Lesa: She is okay, that actually is a good sign. We need to get you all out of those expensive clothes into 'we don't care if they get dirty' apparel.

[Pause.] Hi Keely and Alice.

Keely: We are going to move all of these newbies to a place where the older Beasties can help them and teach them how to eat better.

Lesa: Why are you walking so strangely?

Mariam: All of us moms have leg or knee braces.

[Alice picks Mariam up.]

Woe.

Alice: We will carry anyone who has trouble walking. Just let one of us know.

Sexpot: Take them to Zombieland on the upper side of the Long Table. This way the Medical Octopi can keep an eye on them. You will have to figure out a way to eat before or after the Zombies otherwise you may have uninvited guesses for turkey or fish. If you have problems eating bone or your teeth break, tell the kitchen to make your turkey or fish into paste. I guess we have or can get such a blender type machine. For sure the Spiders can make one.

Marie: How long have I been out?

Sexpot: Just a couple minutes. How do you feel?

Marie: My neck isn't hurting. It should be. It was damaged in a car accident a couple years ago.

[Lesa lays her hand on Marie's chest.]

Lesa: Black for everyone. Skate how much how often?

Silver: Everyone drink up. After you wake up. We are moving in that direction. If a herd of Zombies are coming at you just stop and let them pass or move to the side. Don't touch them they might punch you. Otherwise they are perfectly harmless. The ones who are wearing clothes are always those longer summer like white or almost white dresses.

Skate: Eat, 1 dose at every 6-8 hours. If you really think you need a second dose during that time, take it. Sorry, that is my best guess.

Virgie: A lot of people around here are nude.

Silver: There is only one male in the cave on this side of the Entrance Cave Curtain, that is Jon Smyth. Through Jon's treatments and other duties, he has had sex with a lot of the cave dwellers on this side for sure, most are pregnant. Long story we will discuss later. So there is no dress code. Most Winged-folk when working only wear pants or panties so they can fly back and forth. You wear as much or as little as you want as long as NOT in the Entrance Cave. We have men and husbands coming and going through there.

Virgie: Mom?

Maria: Yes take them off. She is a nudist, even as a baby, she hated clothes. Luckily she potty-trained fast.

Lesa: Come here once you..., uh, that was quick.

[Lesa puts her hand on her chest for a minute.]

Lesa: Do you want a kid? You are fertility peaked right now.

Virgie: Not allowed. But yes.

Silver: We will discuss that too while everyone eats. Let's get the caravan moving.

[Meanwhile.]

[Hurricane Plan.] [TOC](#)

Location: Main Cave away from the Dining Area.]

Clara: I am here at what is referred to as the Main Cave with the other K's. They will be showing you a group of simulations to show a prediction of a hurricane that is going to hit in 3 days on the coast of Florida.

The other K's: First we have to go up north to the cold front and to the strong wind here, they will

meet about here go outwardly to the ocean and will hit the recently warmed Atlantic Ocean. Normally not a big deal but they will go and keep going down the coast and break off to over the ocean and join this Typhon. This swirl of wind from the south will take the Typhon and twist it toward the U.S. Southern air and will continue to move it to a northeast direction. It should pick up speed and hit Florida at 120-150 MPH. We can only pray you heed our warning and do what you need to do to stay alive.

Clara: There you have the science. I am sure many of you right now are going ha ha. I have been in this cave for 39 days, I have seen things happen in here that defies what I always thought was possible. I will show you one. See this hover craft? Spiders would you kill the propulsion for a minute?

[The X2's watch Clara walk over and get under the Scooter and people can hear her hands hit the bottom of the Scooter.]

The X2's: Move toward the tail about 10" that is closer to a balanced center. You should be able to throw the Scooter if you can keep it balanced well enough. You ready?

Clara: Ready.

The X2's: Power off.

[The Scooter rocks a little before Clara gets it balanced and she does a squat like a weight lifter and then throws the Scooter up about 4 feet over her head, catches it and throws it way out of camera view.]

The X2's [shouting]: Power on, bye everyone. Nice throw Clara, about 120 feet!

[The Scooter flies back in sight and then the X2's wave goodbye and out of sight.]

Clara: The K's are trying to come up with an idea to lighten the effects of the storm. Pray that they succeed or there is going to be billions of dollars of damage and unknown high casualties. Sorry I wish I had good news. Pray. Goodbye. Cut.

Clara: What do you think?

Jon: Hope the K's come up with a good plan. You 4 did great. But no one will listen. No one can control the weather.

The other K's: We are attempting to build 50 Scooters to create a tidal wave toward the storm to knockout some of its breath. If it goes real bad, we hopefully can do a 'rewind' back to now and try something else.

Jon: Do you need me to give any orders to anyone to help?

The other K's: No the Beasties are helping and we have lots of Spiders on the job. The Winged-folk are doing the Beastie jobs. Mayling and Silver didn't even need to wake up Kala. We are getting this weird 'Family Thing' down pretty good. Me-Bite is printing the basic shells for us out of the Giant Printers to cut some time. The new Chinese Winged-folk and Beasties are in school at the very end of Big City Cave learning English and whatever Gentle and Peaceful came up with doing till they get better situated in the family.

We are finding on simple assemble line repletion type work our undereducated spiders are able to hive mind. Peaceful and Gentle are looking at maybe let them do some Smyth Car production and let the smarter Beastie or Winged-folk help us out.

We are going to look at builders in 5 classes right now: Scooter, warehouse or fence, fighter planes, hydroponics or kitchen, and Tables.

Peaceful and Gentle's crew has been experimenting with materials for making better fighter plane shells and even scooters too but will not be ready for the storm.

I can't believe we need Radon. We are keeping the vacuum insulation panels only for Cave projects currently.

We need to get on the Invitation clan to get busy. We need more than the 10,000 people in here currently. People are starting to take all the advertisement seriously.

Sarge and New Girl have made an Athenian rescue team. They have started round 2 of advertising and Sis has been coming up with some new ways to kill Atlanteans.

The family is maturing. The Senior Clan is keeping an idea open to build a hurricane proof temp shelter for at least Florida as crazy as it seems, pyramid or doomed shaped. Bye.

[Sexpot's Pyramid.] [TOC](#)

{Ester telepathically to Ms. Stitches: Here are the tables that are in total darkness and rough locations. Get in a stable position.

Ms. Stitches: Now I know how that burst feels to others. Wow.

Ester: Start your Table search.

Ms. Stitches: Okay.

Ester: That one is what Sexpot wants. Keep going. That one there is for sure one to investigate in Kentucky I think. It produces Silver and Black. Bye.}

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Sexpot: Did you see which Table?

Sexpot to Ms. Stitches: Yes. Coming soon.}

[Location: Floor Table Area. Time: 10 minutes later.]

[A barrel comes floating through the air and 10 reactors toward the Floor Table. The barrel turns upside down and a greenish blob of goo drops on the Table.]

Sexpot: Lesa send me. I am back in 5 seconds.

[Sexpot and the blob is gone. 5 seconds later, Sexpot returns. 6 more Octopi and Lesa show up at the Floor Table and hop on the Table.]

Lesa: Please send us, Ms. Stitches.

[All disappear.]

[Location: Egypt, inside a Pyramid.]

[8 arched identical hallways going in all 8 directions.]

Lesa: Which way?

Sexpot: It is afternoon so the glob of light producing plants will go southwest. Stand in between the passages out of the way of the blob. Even if you knew west, 1 to 1 chance.

[10 Minutes later.]

Lesa: This is unique. That is Southwest. So here is South. Here goes the reactors. A compass doesn't work?

Sexpot: The floor is magnetic iron on purpose. If you were to destroy the floor, you meet the first designed bio-weapons. I wish they only killed Atlanteans.

[Location: Egypt, outside of the Sexpot's Pyramid. Time: Dusk.]

[Lesa throws up a reactor that is giving off all kinds of colored lights. Everyone walks out and the Pyramid's 10 ton door closes behind them.

{Sexpot telepathically to the XD's: Can you see us, reactor is up.

XD's to Sexpot: We have you, be there in 5 minutes.

[The New F102 lands and everyone gets inside with all of what they carried out of Sexpot's Pyramid. The F102 launches upward.]

Commander Jones: I guess they want us to play 'Shoot 'em up bang bang.'

XD's: Hold on ladies and Commander. Straight for them, then up and turn around and Commander take out 1 engine per fighter.

Commander Jones: Bang dead, bang dead, bang dead, run cowards run. Let's go home.

Lesa: Okay kids, can you leave them some sand on the runway?

[The F102 powers up the Ground Pounder and makes 5 balls from desert sand and then flies over the military base and drops them at about the middle of the runways and leave.]

[5 minutes later. The F102 is setting still over Egypt so the Egyptians can get a radar and visual fix and they launch a group of fighters that end up flying into sand dunes.]

XD's: Bye bye suckers. Full speed out of here, hold on everyone.

Lesa: I hope the cameras have good video of that. The Cave should find that amusing.

Sexpot: We told them we were coming in peace and all we did was defend ourselves. One day maybe I will take Egypt back from the end-breeders.

[4 hours later.]

Commander Jones: Thanks for the fun. Bye everyone.

[The Commander jumps out the side of the F102 and his parachute opens and down to the Military Base.]

[Location: Main Cave, Temp. Studio.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Clara: Time to do some more filming. I have 12 pouches. See you at the desk.}

Clara: Once again we are with Dr. Sexpot. How is Jon doing?

Sexpot: Jon is cancer free right now but since his 40 days are not up yet, we are still trying to find any weak cells in his body and kill those off.

Clara: Good news. Curiosity, what are the 12 leather pouches?

Sexpot: They are drugs when put together will remove genes from this planet that are mine and your enemies. I expect to start testing as soon as Jon's treatments are over.

We are coming for you, enemies of the Constitution.

Clara: Wonderful news. Please keep Jon in your prayers. God is good. Cut.

[Ester in Mexico to Venezuela.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile. Location outside Mexico City, Mexico]

Ester: Hi Sarge. I presume you are the red light I see.

Sarge: Ready?

Ester: Yes. I will follow you.

[Time: 30 minutes later.]

Ester: So that is our drug dealer over there?

[Ester looks around.]

Ester: 12 people are dead now. Let's get closer to the mansion.

[Next to the wall of the mansion.]

Ester: All inside are dead. Time to borrow a car and burn a field of drugs and product.

Sarge: My pleasure.

[Multiple explosions. People running away till they get to where Ester and Sarge are at, now standing at the gate.]

Ester [in Spanish]: There will be no more explosions. Open the gate. You are free to take whatever you want, make sure the dead bodies are burned and then after they are finish burning crush the skulls and bones so they can't be identified. Everyone in the mansion is dead. Keep the guns and ammo hidden. There are more drug dealers who are going to die. But like weeds, you kill one, other weeds grow to take their place.

If you have the time and would like take the teeth and throw into some other drug dealer's garden to frame him for the murders.

Joey [Sarge's soldier, over Sarge's phone]: Hacking program running on computers.

Sarge: I would love to be able to keep these cars.

{Wesley telepathically to Sarge and Ester: Not a problem the cars are company property now, actually another drug cartels. Wow, they just listed them on EBay and we made sure the allies of this dead guy knows. But we will change that soon after someone kills him for killing their friends. I love this game of War Chess. Have your soldiers drive them to a safe place and drive them home later.

Sarge: How sweet.}

Sarge: Alfie, you are with us.

[Jon's Phone get a text message from Jeff:

Please send me more members of the C.C.P. in America and those blackmailed, thanks.]

[Mexico-Venezuela.] [TOC](#)

[The Hummer leaves toward Mexico City to the worse part of town, then toward the capital, then the Airport and Ester boards a plane to Venezuela. 20-30 minutes later evil people start falling over dead in Mexico City.]

[Location: Santiago de León de Caracas, Venezuela.]

[Ester gets off the plane and as she is leaving the airport, she walks by 2 soldiers or security guards who fall down dead. Ester elevates the bodies into a hidden area, takes the guns and magazines and then morphs, walking out as one of the soldiers carrying their duffle bags. Ester walks down the corridors and other people at the airport die mostly soldiers. She gathers as many guns and magazines as she can and keeps putting them in the duffle bags she is now elevating behind her. When Ester gets outside, she sees a military vehicle and pulls out the dead driver, gets in and drives off, takes his ammo too.

Ester has some strange feelings and keeps doing course adjustments till she realizes she is at the Capital Building. A couple of soldiers want to see her orders for being there, Ester stops their hearts long enough for them to pass out and then people start dying all around her and some others just pass out. Ester keeps using Sexpot's gift to keep filling her duffle bags with guns and ammo as she is moving inward. Those who are alive are so panicked they don't even notice the SUV. Ester keeps following her almost craving now.

[Location: Inside the Capital Building.]

Ester gets to a double door with a soldier station guarding the entrance. All the soldiers are dead. Ester pushes the double doors with Sexpot's gift and they fly into room. Ester is standing in front of

an Atlantean.]

Atlantean: You just killed my investments. I will kill you slowly. So let's see what you really look like. [Ester pulls out 2 guns and starts shooting him. Some bullets bounce off his skull so she aims downward to his face and neck. The bullets slowly start popping out and then start to stay in. As soon as both guns are empty. She morphs to her nature-self and bends down, morphs slightly and then reloads, shoots out the video cameras and morphs back to herself again still shooting at the Atlantean. Ester keeps shooting working forward till she is able to touch him. Ester puts the gun under his chin and unloads the last 5 rounds. The Atlantean starts to fall and she pushes him back so the Atlantean falls to the floor backward. Ester takes the gun from the dead dictator and shoots the Atlantean close range till his head is severed from his body. Ester goes to the web on the laptops at the meeting and lets Cody and Wesley into them and takes both of their cell phones and does the same. Then Ester picks up the Atlantean's head, morphs into the Dictator and carries the Atlantean's head. She takes out 2 bags of chemicals and throws them at the Atlantean and the whole room burst into flames as she closes the double doors. She carries the head till she gets to a garage area.]

[Location: Parking Garage.]

The Dictator (Ester) smiles at the video cameras, holding up the Atlantean's head. Then with a wave of her arm, destroys all the video cameras.

Ester hears a car that is running, a limo, and the driver is dead. She pushes the trunk and it pops open and she lays the head inside. Then pushes the trunk more till the gas tank ruptures. Then with a swirling motion the gasoline starts to cover the whole limo and finally catches fire from sparks as she keeps pushing the vehicle into the concrete wall, trunk first. Ester walks over to a military vehicle with a dead driver, throws out the driver and drives away.

Ester sees road signs to where she thinks is a barrack of soldiers and finds a whole company of them. Soldiers start dying. Ester takes a drive through the city a few blocks at a time till thousands of evil people are dead.

By this time the military has been called in to help out, she just waits on the main road going to the capital and a fair amount of the soldiers die within minutes of passing by her. Once the traffic is all jammed up she gets back into her vehicle parked in an alley and continues driving through the outer city.]

[Location: Martina's Farm.]

Ester leaves the city and finds a field with a stream and she morphs to herself. She is laying on the ground and feet in the water. Ester starts breathing hard and starts her regeneration cycle.]

Kala telepathically to Ester: We thought your idea was good so the Mexican clan is down there with you and will be staying for a while before going to Columbia and Brazil to kill some drug sources off or commies they hope. They will be leaving some of the drugs behind but poisoned with Euphoria.

[Location: Main Cave.]

[TV's turn on in the Main Cave. 11:30 PM.]

Dana Fields: Breaking story, south of us in Venezuela it appears that there is a civil war going on at the same time the Black Death Plague also struck at the Capital and other areas of the country. Mexico City was also hit by the Black Death Plague.

Here in the U.S. the Black Death Plague has hit areas of San Diego in a random like pattern, upper New Mexico, Arizona, mainly Maricopa County, once again it appears thousands may be dead. Many

city, county and state officials are dead in both places but Arizona leads.

Areas in Massachusetts are still infected by the Black Plague.

New York City and New Jersey area may still be, so many dead bodies, no one can tell.

The Jon Smyth Foundation has supplied many of the areas hit with tools far more powerful than crematories.

[Dana feels her phone vibrating that was turned off. She looks at the screen.]

Syria just genocide a terrorist group location inside its borders for a bio-lab plant plague.

[Then Dana realized she just read her phone aloud.]

Ah, more later.

[Moments later.]

Clara: Yes, live news from the Main Cave in Indiana. A different kind of story from Jamie of the CDC. What happened in Syria, can you tell our listeners?

Jamie: A plant thought to be extinct appeared in what the rumor mill called the camp of the "Allah's Glory by Death of Jews" faction, a rough translation.

My dealings with the plant from a 1000 years ago is that if you feed it is just like any other plant, and grows the best tasting fruit I have ever eaten on this planet. But if you try to kill it; it feeds off its enemy. The complete area, men, women and children and everything else was genocide by the Syrian government. So I guess we have Muslims doing what the Communists Chinese do to their own. In no way, shape or form was Syrian trying to kill their cowardly terrorists hiding behind kids.

Clara: Internet chatter states that billions of dollars was stolen from Syria by the Taliban and the money ended up in Iran and Afghanistan to be stolen by hackers to be at least partially given to Israel. The Main Cave IT Department has verified the rumor is true, and will be publishing proof without the hacks soon on our website of the money transferred from banks to banks and some Muslim officials. I guess there truly is "No honor among Muslim thieves either."

Please continue to pray for Jon and his doctors that his cancer never comes back. There are just a few more days of treatment left. As Jon would say, 'Enemies of the Constitution rest up, I am coming for you. Bye you all and God bless.'

[Pause.] Goodnight all. Signing off from the Main Cave in Indiana.

[Time: 11: 45 PM.]

Beth telepathically to Jon: We found all 10 Atlanteans' lairs and 3 of them found their way here from the advertising. We were able to get all the money this way and properties. The whole ordeal was a great success. Kiss To-mish, Carray and Katerina for us; they have been extremely helpful.

[Atlantean Meeting.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown.]

[A table with a large group of hunchback surrounding it.]

Atlantean: It looks like the Fertility God is in league with Misty Smyth. She took out 3 of us and his daughters, and one of our terrorist groups attacking Israel. Aphrodite claims to have all her pouches. You know they will find our money laundry non-profit in New York City. That was such a great way to breed and buy democrats. We need to make another maybe locate it in southern California. Chicago and New York are not so fertile right now. New York will come back now that we de-throned the governor. We lost a lot of our politicians off the payroll. We also lost a lot of people who

helped tamper with the elections too in Arizona and Georgia.

Atlantean-2: You know the wives and go between's to Mainland China ended up with a bullet in their head and a few of their underlings.

Kraken: You should make nice, his dogs keep biting chunks out of our legs. But Jon hasn't even started his fireballs on all of you, yet. Aphrodite has her own paybacks planned for all of you. It's going to be a big party.

[Kraken laughing.]

[Kraken to himself: I saved the only thing I care about from you, so let's all burn.]

[Ester in Venezuela.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: The house where Ester is regenerating. Time: 11: 45 PM.]

[A glow is coming from the stream where she is.]

Martina: You are the fake goddess Isis.

Ester: You are a little girl I used to swing on the swing named Martina. I presume your mother is gone?

Martina: Yes a few years ago. I am married and me and my husband live here.

Ester: How many kids?

Martina: I can't seem to have kids. My eggs just are not well made.

Ester: I will be going back to Mexico City soon and then onward to the U.S.A., once I am there I will send you some herbs and fruit that may help.

Martina: I can get you to Mexico City once you have regrown. Come get me in our house. My husband is a pilot and we can get you a flight out, even if we put you in the luggage department. My mother always talked about how good you were to her family and her parents. We had a good income and many field workers before the communist takeover. It appears we are going to be free again thanks to you. Once again my family is indebted to you.

Ester: Thanks, I will see you a couple hours after sunrise. How many kids would you like to have?

Martina: 8, like Mom. Grow well. Goodnight, Isis.

[Day 40.]

[Location: Main Table. 12: 03 AM.]

Jon: Hi Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: Sprout is riding the Subway and having a blast. A few pedo's attempted and Sprout put them in the overhead storage compartments.

Have enough energy to do me now? I am sure Kala will want an early morning. I bet her kids are beating on her vs. each other right now.

Mey is pregnant finally. Should you reward her or not?

You have a text from General Jonathan, 'Great job'.

Jon: I will let you talk me into whichever way you feel about Mey. I haven't a clue what General Jonathan meant or Jeff earlier with his text.

[They both laugh.]

Ms. Stitches: I am going to hate not knowing some of your secrets, when things happen that I know you did but don't have the whole story. Actually for times like now I hate you won't be in my head.

Gag is ready.

[Quiet, eee.]

Sexpot: Wake me up when you are done. Jon is staying inside me tonight so sleep on your stomach so you won't wake anyone up. Sherrie is on as soon as Kala and maybe Mey. Lesa is on the Chair once I wake her up; she is going to see if she can find anything wrong anywhere. Sherrie then me tomorrow sometime. So you have a partial day off Ms. Stitches.

Ms. Stitches: Why don't we double team the Chair? Is New Girl handy too?

Sexpot: Yea, that sounds good. New Girl can be back late afternoon. I will let her know. Jon you have to go to Hydroponics when Ester is back, tomorrow probably.

[Strange Zombie Pairings.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the exit of Zombieland.]

[Erin and Linda are sitting with 4 'used to be Zombies', all healed. They all wake up to reality.]

Erin: We are 2 of your doctors, 2 of you were in one of our Invitations from 2 different locations. I noticed you are spooked by being nude. There are robes on the back of your chairs. Senators, we cut the feed at the White House so you are not on the Internet in full on view when you became Zombies.

But on track, we don't know how or why these Invitations work. The Main Cave is so overwhelmed we barely have time to help Zombies. All of you are in complete remission, no one is going to die soon, unless by an accident.

Linda: We have noticed though that those who pair together are actually almost alike in their mental outlook and thinking. Why we wanted to specifically talk with the 4 of you is because the Senators and their twins are completely opposite in their lifestyles. Democrat Senator Ellen, rich family, meet your twin Bridget, works at a lumber yard as a secretary, a hard core Republican. Democrat Senator Kate, very rich family, meet your twin Alison another hard core Republican, secretary at a Christian School.

But here it what is really weird. Ellen and Kate, both of you were unaligned with a twin when you arrived here and for about a day till Bridget and Allison who actually were in complete remission but not yet awake to reality adopted each one of you, thereby probably saving your lives. They kept after both of you Senators to keep the crystals replaced and helped you to do them. They also stole some pure Silver and gave it to both of you, rubbing it on the areas where your cancer was. They even carried you to the Table where Ms. Stitches was able to cut out some of the cancer and hit your cancers with very precise targeted radiation. Erin one of our other doctors believed both of you were terminally ill from brain or spinal cancer. By the way your scares are gone and the places where your breasts had lumps that were removed years ago, are back to normal. Were both of you terminal?

Ellen: Yes. 4 months tops.

Kate: Yes, 6-9 months to live.

Erin: Each one of you owes it to yourselves to stay here a few days and get to know your twin, you may have the best friend you will ever have the rest of your lives next to you right now. By the way, divorce your adulterous husbands, all 4 of you.

Linda: NO one is expecting you back soon, so play hooky and don't contact them. You truly need to get to know each other. See that big sign that says "Order Here". Go get something to eat and sit down with your twin. If you need to have a knock down drag out, we have mats and boxing gloves. Actually that might be a great start and whatever you call a meal in the middle of the night besides

fattening.

Allison: Don't worry we will make good Republicans out of them.

Bridget: After breakfast, may we roam around the cave some?

Linda: Tell a set of spiders in Zombieland for them to log you as roaming. All of you have chips so you can be found but don't walk over a mile from this location. I don't know how far the chip signals reach. Wet Cave is off limits. If you like haunted go to the Black Cave, the walls move.

[Diana walks over.]

Diana: Hi ladies. Sorry senators, I have some bad news for the 2 of you. Both of your husbands died in one of the Black Death Plagues that hit Washington D.C. and Maryland.

Ellen: Oh well. Does Jon sleep with older women?

Kate: Good question, what do we need to do?

Diana: Jon and I have had sex since he was 18 off and on. So yes, go that direction [pointing to the Main Table] and ask Ms. Stitches, the person sitting in the Chair to schedule you.

Ellen: We will be back. My husband was...never mind, he's dead!

Kate: No loss here either. We will be back Bridget and Allison, no one has ever done what both of you did for us. We have to learn more and understand all of this better.

[Future Jon, walking fast, as he passes by the 6 meeting together.]

Future Jon: Hi republicans.

[Ellen and Kate leave and go toward the Table.]

Ms. Stitches: Hello Senators. Both at once, or separate? Don't worry, no one in this cave cares since you are helping Jon. I would recommend both of you at once, since neither of you have had sex in a very long time. Then if you want single time, that can be arranged later.

Kate: Uhhh.

Jon [from behind]: Come on both of you. I don't remember ever doing Democrats in a nice way.

[Ms. Stitches almost gagging trying not to laugh.]

Ellen: I am not on birth control.

Jon: I am sterile again but we will discuss a secondary one just because I might have a few tadpoles left from earlier. But Ms. Stitches, please make sure once we are on the Table. If needed at all.

Ms. Stitches: I was a good employee and you have 0 tadpoles. Come on up and go on inside the optical curtain.

[No Future K's.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Curved Cave. Time: A few minutes later.]

Future Jon: Hi K's. We had to do a Rewind. Whatever you have been doing or are planning to continue to do, needs to stop, there are no future K's in 5 days.

The K's [all frowns]: Yes boss. Did all the spiders die when we died?

Future Jon: No, the other K's took over your roll as we would expect. As you said to me, no spoilers.

The K's: Thank you Jon. We will behave better. [Smiles.] Good, your fading.

[The Jon's do a high-five and Future Jon is gone.]

Jon: See you; back to the Democrats.

The K's: Screw them well, they always do us every time they get the chance.

[Jon walks away and puts his fist in the air.]

[Time: 6:30 AM.]

[The Senators leave.]

Senator Kate [sweating]: I know things may not last but we are game for a rematch, if we can have one. That was the greatest sex either one of us ever had.

Jon: Hi Kala, tell Mey she is next if that is okay with you.

Kala: Mey has done very well, actually she has grown in power. She would love a reward. I am going to meet your friend and go to Sacramento during the day close to their House and Senate. I will join others at San Francisco tonight, some was covered but we hopefully will expand in the city much more. I also have found 5 others with the same abilities here in the cave. They are going with us so maybe they can go out on their own later. We are taking Dorcey and see if she grows or not.

America needs all those people cleaned out that the Death Penalty would have remove years ago or because of it would have never become criminals. When there is punishment for a crime like what Mey had, you remember it.

Ms. Stitches, one of your slaves is only available for light lifting. She is losing the testosterone when I leave. Sexpot is supervising Erin and Linda.

Jon: I better hurry to get the kids quiet. About 2-3 AM tomorrow is ending it, we think. So be careful during that time or take a break then. Ester may meet you there. Send Mey to Dearborn, Lansing's Congress, and end in Detroit, Michigan if this still is working, when you can. Tables are in the first 2 places now and are marked with blue and red lights. If this works, send the others to the capital buildings in Arizona, Georgia, Nevada, New Mexico, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Wisconsin, and Colorado during congressional meeting times. Let them decide if cleaning out the hoods in each city should be done or not or make a return trip later.

I want to see if all the most populated cities in American can be cleansed of scum starting at the top going downward with some. I would love to see cops not have to risk their lives every day in big cities and be left out in the cold by the Democrat mayors and governors.

I met a democrat policeman once in a very Red county with tons of farmers during the regime of the last Democrat president. I wonder how he likes the democrats now defunding police and letting Marxist hate groups destroy businesses, public, private and historical properties.

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Hydroponics Bay. (Athenian one.)]

Corisay telepathically to Everyone: The plant has me held like it wants to eat me.

[The Other K's, fly over with a Scooter and hop out of the Scooter to walk up to Corisay. One of them reaches out her hand and the plants starts to try and wrap around it.]

The other K's: It's lonely and wants a warm companion. When our artificial Sun comes up it will probably let you go.

Corisay: Can we speed up that process some?

[The other K's go over to the fake wall and pull off the fire extinguisher, look at the label and walk back over.]

The other K's: Close your eyes, hold your breath and nod when we can spray you.

[Corisay nods her head and the other K's spray CO2 all over her and the plant; the plant retreats when ice crystals start to form.

[The other K's hop into the Scooter and fly up and take one of the lighting fusion reactors and hand it to the plant. The plant stretches out its vines and grabs the fusion reactor. The plant makes

vibrations that sound like a hum and it sucks up ½ the fertilized water in its pot. The plants runs long thicker vines in both directions along the wall that holds the pots and a water canal. One vine finds a non-capped jug of fertilizer and climbs in it all the way to the bottom. The programmed morning Sun comes up and once the plant is totally engulfed in sunlight, the whole bottle of fertilizer is sucked dry.]

The other K's: We were wrong, it wanted its human to get it some light and food. We will get you some Bio-Vitamins soon again buddy or more fertilizer water.

Corisay: Your nuts.

The other K's: Talk to Skate. Thanks that is the nicest 4 letter word we have ever been called.

[Everyone around starts laughing and Corisay looks embarrassed. The Scooter takes off to the Curved cave.]

[Update from Jon.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Section before the Black Cave, Temporary Film Studio. Time: 7:30 AM.]

Clara: Ready Jon?

Jon: I hope you have been enjoying some of the videos being played throughout the day showing what is going on around here in the Cave Structures.

I want to thank everyone who has been praying for my health and to be cured of my cancer. I am cured, but the treatments are still continuing till everything fades just for extra scans. Sorry, to inform my enemies, enjoy your break, but I still plan on making your lives more miserable than my own pain has been during the treatments. I will enjoy making my previous pain your pain soon. Socialist by the way, I hope many of you have great lawyers, I have been coming up with all kinds of racism lawsuits against you, your companies, your city or state, and your falsely elected officials.

I love hearing that Venezuela is free from communism. Thanks to the Black Plague it appears we are temporarily free from ours in Washington.

Please continue to pray for me and those who are helping with my treatments. May God bestow his favor on you also?

Clara: Thanks to all and please keep praying. Jesus is good. Cut.

[Location: Hydroponics Bay. Time: 8 AM.]

Jon: Hi Corisay. You have been busy.

Corisay: Yes picking fruit and vegetables. But the whole area is Ester's kids doing. We brought more buckets and mesh and the XD's had a crew put up and weld complete new expansions together a few days ago. The crew is making 2 new ones as we speak. One of the kids grabbed the buckets and ran off. So we figured a joke but come to find she was putting them down, a different kid was filling them and another kid was putting seeds and baby plants in them. I contacted the Big City Cave and had them send 5 different types of buckets. The kids looked at all 5 of them, grabbed 2 right off the bat and away they went. So I ordered a bunch of the same 2 types. Then we found which type they like best. They are bringing us the second 500 in about 2 hours. We now have Bio-Vitamin plumbing to here from 2 different Earthen Globes as a liquid. They are planning to have a cascading 10 layer area close-by that will make the flake breakable kind. The Spiders finished the plumbing early this morning; this will save a lot of work. I think we have more kids and I thought about painting them to be sure. But as long as they are not driving us nuts, they are making one wonderful garden in record time.

But we have a one strange sprout kid who likes hugs, but that seems to be all.

Jon: Hi Sprout. Come on. Do you have some of that paint handy?

[Jon picks it up and hugs it and then puts it back down. Corisay sprays a streak down its back and it runs off.]

{Ester telepathically to Skate: Here is the location of the sex slaves of an Atlantean I killed. Sorry, I don't have this Kala power very well.}

[Skate comes running down the hallway.]

Skate [shouting]: Jon, Jon, I have a location of my people in upper Mexico, due West Side. They probably are very sick right now with no master unless someone else is there to claim them.

Jon [loudly]: The Spiders have 50 scooters made roughly, they can fly you there the fastest and each has an AR laser welder. You are in charge of the rescue. If you find another vile creature, enjoy killing it. Contact Sarge and New Girl in about an hour to go that way from their current location where our advertisement had a hit.

Sherrie: Coming too.

[Location: Main Table Hood Area.]

The X's: We are taking out the F-101 to a neighborhood in LA where all the bodies rotted. The City condemned the whole area so we are going to Ground Pound everything and feed the spheres to an Earthen Globe. Jon, the radiation hood is all good, no diamond replacements needed today. Bye. Forgot, we are building a full Atlantean Globe soon for all the cancer Zombies, the Athenians will run it. We haven't figured out where to park it yet. Bye.

{Jon telepathically to Clara: Would you do a story on the current Globe and the future Atlantean Globe?

Clara to Jon: Hoping they will trip on their tongues and you can kill them?

Jon to Clara: Good idea. Make them drool. Get Sexpot in on the filming. Bye.}

[Why Do You Need Guns?] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Senator Kate: Jon, may we bother you for a moment? After being saved by a republican, the enemy as far as my thinking used to be but even worse is I would have expected a republican to have just let me die and boast about it.

I want to ask a question, why do we need guns?

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: Listen carefully especially anyone in the Main Cave part, I don't want anyone hurt here. Okay. Senators come close enough to me so everyone can see you.

[Long pause.]

Ready ladies, here is the scenario why everyone should own a gun, that is, who can legally own one. These 2 Senators are actually Serial killers and they were planning to kill everyone here with their illegally purchased or stolen guns probably from this illegal gun dealer right here. Jon grabs one of Sheila's arms (X-Addict Octopi).

[She is waving at everyone.]

Please show these 2 mass murder want-to-be's what is their chances of killing anyone and escaping alive in our Gun Zone.

Someone lift them up on the table please. Look around Senators.

[A winding up noise in the background.]

Do you see anyone who does not have poison claws, a gun or 2 Silver eyes, I am guessing some of the Kitchen have knives. I can see them reflecting light from here or those reflections are nickel plated or polished stainless steel guns.

Look at each other's backs since you are looking away from the K's newest toy, a Gatling Gun similar to a M-61. Boob and Runner both are behind you also, they would have landed on top of you.

Mass murders go after gun-free zones, especially in gun-free cities, or even states, 96% of the time. The only way to stop a bad guy with a gun is a good guy with a gun. The police are not close-by and often they don't engage until way too late.

Arm the teachers in schools and keep the doors locked during school hours. If a door was to open by a planned assassin's helper, alarm goes off. Please talk to me tomorrow if you really don't understand. Please everyone go back to eating, cooking, whatever, oh I forgot my snipers on the staircase.

Senator Ellen: I would love to have that demonstration on film or even stage a new one.

Misty: Big Brother can you arrange her request for the film crew?

Big Brother: That should be possible, you will have to unlock the video feeds for them to see and edit out the nudity.

Misty: See you in a few.

Senator Kate: Thank you. I fully understand. Please ask the Angel of Death to visit my state and spend some serious time there.

Senator Ellen: Mine too. If you had one gun law to pass what would it be?

Amanda: I want to shake her hand. Ugh, his hand. Angels aren't female.

[Most people are smiling or laughing. Amanda is red as a beet.]

Kim (X-Addict): Enforce the ones on the books. 1 single ex-criminal in this whole cave actually was arrested on an illegal gun possession charge but every one of us was guilty, which is an automatic 3 years added to your whatever else charges. On that 1 person, they forgot the whatever's and went for the 3 year to save court time and Public Defender's time.

Sherrie: We don't need more laws, we need to start taking them off the books and not just gun laws. We need all licenses, medical, teaching, clergy, guns, etc., from state to state to be valid not just the Drivers Licenses. When I get back, I will be happy to talk with both of you, Jon and I believe the same way. I am just not brash like him.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Sure Sister, for the rest of you meet 'Trigger Finger Sherrie'.

[Everyone laughs.]

[De-Salting.] [TOC](#)

Ex-Mexican Hooker to Everyone: Sorry if I am not allowed in this conversation.

Misty to Everyone: Continue, we are ALL Cave Dwellers, if you are in the conversation your opinions count too.

Ex-Mexican Hooker to Everyone: Thank you. You made my day. Can you get clean water from the Gulf or Pacific into Mexico? There could be lots of workers available and maybe turn drug fields into food or livestock fields. We have trash just like all the other countries to build what we need maybe. At a few Pesos for per pound, we would have a very pretty country and lots of jobs.

Misty to Everyone: We need to clone 100 Mia's and Katie's so we could send food from fields to cities. But then we have a problem with others using the Tables.

Sexpot to Everyone: We could make only Silver based tables; that means most Spiders, a few Beasties, all the Octopi, and maybe some Winged-folk are all that can use them.

Krystal to Everyone: I think you should for sure. Our enemies are Black based or human.

Sherrie: I agree. Can we back track the fix?

Mia to Everyone: I and Katie later would have to time and test. 60 tables already full to 60 empty tables is 2 hours work if we bounce first and use Jamie's method. That is rough speed but this doesn't need to be a race.

Miss White (Albino Athenian) to Everyone: We want the job, we are Silver based and we know farming. Bio-Vitamin too, we have been helping out in the Shallow Cave. We can work at night just fine. We can use dark sunglasses during the day or take our medicine or coat in sunscreen if super high UV.

Jon to Everyone: We are thinking too big. Find the worse coastal areas and build the De-salting Earthen Globes there. Let the Mexicans drop off their own trash coming in and get their own products going out. Same with Venezuela. Expand inward in time; we may not think like Mexicans or Venezuelans. The things we see as important may be garbage to them.

Ex-Mexican Hooker to Everyone: Thank you so much.

Sherrie to Everyone: How much trash coast do we have close to desert in the Southwest and not far from substations? We make our own farm land in time.

Ruth to Everyone: Annie and Jane's, we need to not think beaches, there should be lots of sea coast that is just rock and the ocean shelf is straight down. I doubt we need to worry about hurricanes if we do it right the first go round. But we will have to buy up the junk land fast before people want top dollar for their trash land. So we need an idea of how many de-salting stations to have and how far apart? Or set a price up front, advertise and let them come to us. Grade what the Spiders want on A-F scale.

Miss White to Everyone: What if we didn't sell the iron but just make it into a pipe that kept growing? Greencrete flowing with it or before it. How many years before the pipe would finally rot? Let them dump bio vitamin and water every inch of the way on the ground or make it an irrigation pipe with lots of holes. We could even do those with AR welders or a machine running on the plumbing.

The K's to Everyone: You're smart. We like you Miss White.

[Miss White is ear to ear smiles.]

Piper to Everyone: I see our farmers very happy and the Mexican and Venezuelan ones.

The other K's to Everyone: Put enough water in or on the ground. It will change the weather patterns and we will get rain. We should start all the projects in those countries on the west coast or ocean sides.

Virgie (Beastie Accountant.) to Everyone: We started a backward way to obtain land for projects. See the TV's on channel 21. This was an area in an old city from the early 1800's. 1 single house in this 2 mile long area was owner by the occupants. 6 were rentals and should be condemned. We offered to buy the land and put in a 250 apartment building that can go much larger later; see Cara's drawing of future area. We expect the city to condemn the whole area and buy out the one owner for the future improvements. Maybe do the same with non-beach property or other run down areas.

Sherrie to Everyone: Why am I standing in water?

Krystal to Everyone: Because my crazy sisters are moving water from the fresh creek to Floor Table. We might not need lots of plumbing but it is a way to make prunes from Octopi for sure. Can you make water balls, spiders?

X2's to Everyone: Can't see why not.

Jon to Everyone: If water balls can be made. We have a Table in the Mexican Indian Cave and let it flow. They can dig their own irrigation ditches. Can you put the liquid Bio-Vitamin balls with the water balls? Better yet, ask Carlos and Isabella what they want. Ester can ask her friends in Venezuela what they need. When you can take the F-101 to Venezuela, leave a Table there.

Kim to Everyone: Anyway to teach some of us humans? Put the Table on the back of a semi and drive it around desert areas or park the semi on a mountain. God will guide the water.

Krystal to Everyone: Do we have a hole somewhere to test how much through a 47 foot Table at a time. I am thinking river to hole. Put Table in a river exit. I dive in, touch the Table and breath air at the other side. I can hold my breath for 2 minutes. Would Jamie's blink method work?

Genny to Everyone: Miss White and Krystal, get a Table to the top of some mountain where the water will roll off into the Colorado River or whatever it is called as it goes southward, I think we need to do a test. Do the same with our Mexican friends somewhere Carlos or Isabella chooses if not their own. Let us all know if this is even worth doing. X2's find out at our de-salting stations if we can give away the water and the salt and still be good keeping the other diluted elements in the water.

Piper to Everyone: Greencrete the same way, maybe? So Katie and Mia can be our first imitation Martians and Krystal since you already have the green eyes.

Katie to Everyone: The Sprouts will be jealous.

[Everyone laughs.]

Hi Stripe. I will hug you.

Skate to Everyone: Rivers are full of organic things diluted in the water. Not clean water but it is water just the same. Move water from the river mouths to somewhere sunken inland, if fish go too, you start a good lake. What about the scooters how much can they carry in water tanks with sprinklers that can open when they see a field or how many water balls?

Sis to Everyone: We can provide a test to see what a Octopi can move in clean vs. dirtier water. Lake will be closed temporarily in 10 minutes, opened back up in say 45 minutes. We will have sides on the one floor Table and sealed in 10 minutes and filled. We will then do the other Table for clean water.

Senator Kate to Everyone: Since I am the bad guy. What is the dangers or environmental issues to all of this, because someone will try to exploit them to stop American Farming?

Janella to Everyone: I will ask the Spiders and then make a joke out of what I think DEMON-Commie-RATs would do to stop clean energy and farmland. Also how many jobs we make vs. how many will go to the wayside or already belong to our C.C.P. or Muslim enemies. I love killing Democ-rats in the figurative way.

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: Remember though Janella, being twined to Jon might make you a serial killer.

[Everyone laughs.]

Clara to Everyone: I have seen some of Janella's research, I was impressed. This apparently is what she did in the off hours and laid off winters. Spiders seem to be good at research also. I will take 10 or 10 pairs who would like to do this. Or K's send me 10 who should learn from Janella how.

Misty to Everyone: I will see if Sleazy and crew or the Lucy Ann's can tweak our Search Engine to

help.

[TV's turn on.]

Dana Fields: In America the Black Plague seems to be in Hollywood. The Black Plague for sure hit Venezuela removing over ½ of the soldiers and the dictator is dead last picture of him is that he was carrying a severed head through the parking garage. The Civil war is coming to an end. Great socialism is dead there.

[Dana realizes what she just said.]

The Black Death Plagues has been found in over 45 of the top 50 major metro areas in the U.S. and no clue the number of deaths. Once again the U.S. Marshals are arresting various people in those same areas and local police are arresting large amount of drug dealers and other criminals in those cities.

Jon: Nice job Lesa.

[Amanda is standing on the walkway up to the Main Table and stops and is thinking about what she heard.]

[Long pause.]

[Amanda walks behind the privacy curtain and sits on the edge of the Table looking at the TV.]

[News Agency Take Downs.] [TOC](#)

Dana Fields: No keep rolling, can we film this right now?

It appears a new designer drug was released a few days ago in some of the metro areas of southern California, New York City and Denver, Colorado and the users claimed to love the drug but now many of them are claiming to be completely off all drugs and want to clean up their lives.

[Looking away from the camera.] What is going on?

[Pause.]

Dana Fields: It appears my boss' boss is being arrested by the U.S. Marshal's Deputies.

[Dana is trying not to smile.] May I speak with you and ask on what charges?

Mila: 6 different ones [checking her phone] and 10 more of your news service is also being arrested. 150 warrants issued today. The world is going to be so much better tomorrow.

When these 150 do cut a deal, I give them a week to live before their real bosses have them killed off. Special thanks to Jon Smyth for all the help in various ways. Jon promised to pass along his previous pain, apparently sooner than he planned. I truly hope this is a very small sampling.

Deputy Rogers [silver eyes showing]: Sorry Mam, we have another lead to arrest.

Goodbye Dana Fields. Your designer drug distributors right now are part of the 150 warrants too.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jeff: Thanks so much for the C.C.P. handlers at the News Agencies. I caught a bunch of flack from my bosses so I used your name not in vain to warn them that if we don't shoot the treasonous individuals, you might just classify them as such with the U.S. Military and Marshal's Office.

Oh bye. Marshal Amanda is here.

Jon: Great idea and pass that along. Bye Jeff.

[Amanda's screaming voice in the background.]

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Stop laughing so hard, you will put a muscle.

Sherrie to Jon: Amanda apparently is out of her shell. This is great!}

Jon: Who put a Table at the NSA?

[Location: Washington, D.C. NSA Building.]

[3 Winged-folk from Destiny's clan are reinstalling the picture window in one of the meeting rooms. The mini Table is setting in the corner of the room. Jeff is standing in the doorway of his boss's conference room watching the show.]

[Long pause.]

[Amanda walks by Jeff, pats him on the butt with her left hand.]

Amanda [quietly]: Go get them.

[Amanda just vanishes and everyone is starrng and spooked.]

[Location: Main Cave Floor Table Area.]

[Amanda appears on the Floor Table next to the Waterfall.]

Jon: Want a better shower?

Amanda: Absolutely!

Thanks Ms. Stitches for teaching me how to use the Tables.

Jon, how many rogue employees do you have?

Jon: Tons I hope if they keep doing what they are doing, want to help?

Amanda: Where do you want Maniac to go next?

Jon: Pedo prisons, but that would require major paperwork blunders. Talk to Airhead for ideas.

[Meantime.]

[Location: Upper California, Truck Stop.]

Sarge: Did you get the tanker exchanged?

John Quon: Yes Mam. One drug dealer's lose, another one's gain.

Sarge: We are leaving ladies. U.S. Marshals just let off the nerve gas in the warehouse. Those hookers are probably going to kill all of Al's crew before the U.S. Marshals even get inside.

[Location: Ballroom.]

[A small crowd is watching the 3 spy cameras that Ta and the other spiders had planted. Jon and Amanda are sort of watching on the TV next to the back waterfall.]

Jon: These hookers are definitely going to make the hammer the #1 assault weapon by leaps and bounds this year over last year statistics.

[Conversation through the TV speakers.]

Misty: Soprano is not even close to the octave he is going to sing.

Genny: Is that hooker with the gun really good or what?

Cory: I wish I was that good of a shot. Unless the angle is throwing us off that one she just shot was 75 yards away or so, right in the head. 5 down from her. Everyone is starting to faint but the hookers.

Ta: Look at them run out into the main warehouse after all those men. Hurry up ladies you have 5 minutes before the US Marshals start to enter.

Jon [to TV]: Unless I missed one, the hookers did them all in a very bad way. What are they doing, now?

[Hookers are dropping all the guns and hammers or other objects in a pile and they set all of them on fire. Then they are all walking away to the shower rooms. The U.S. Marshals enter and start checking pulses on the dead ones on the floor. It is 10 minutes before they find the ladies in the showers all passed out and their gates locked.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Officer Trace Owens. What can I do for you?

Trace: Thank you. I know you did it. This bust wrecks Jon.

Jon: When I am off my treatments please let me know what I did. I may not remember if you tell me now.

Trace: I will see you in the morning and tell you up close and personal, get some rest; you are going to need it, you dog. I just got a text from someone I don't know with 7 more addresses of heroin dealers. Silvery may help in the morning.

Jon: Great we have a spy in their ranks. Happy hunting. Tell Dawn that is fine if she wants a rematch, tell her to rest up, this is better than the Temple was. Bye.

[Dawn (Silvery) is listening to the conversation and has the shocked look of 'You got to be kidding?'.]

[Location: Ballroom. Time: 10 Minutes later.]

[Jon hugs both the Ta.]

Janella: I put a batch in the pot cigarette production plant in Denver, oops.

Jon: You just saved some marriages, and kept a lot of the super-assault weapon hammers on the shelf this year. Good job ladies.

[Everyone laughs.]

Ms. Stitches: Thanks ladies. Here is your next appointment location, a socialist Northeast state.

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: General Jonathan's home, living room.]

General Jonathan [screaming]: I love it. Commie news heads are getting arrested. Jon already told me that he kicked them out of the building to the curb in Chicago.

Martha: Rewind the DVR. I want to see it. I would love to have a Black Plague visit your Navy ships? You should ask Jon. I wonder if the deputy read this boss' mind.

General Jonathan: I bet she did or he is like you, an open book. I want 10 of those Octopi to visit Iran. I would love to know who has been giving them our nuclear technology. I think it was our, now dead, Democrat presidents and wives or criminal family members.

Martha: It is so sad the Black Death Plague has killed so many criminals and yet no innocent people.

[Both are laughing.]

[Wesley Updates.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Table. Time: 10 AM.]

Jon: Wesley and Cory you look like warmed over death.

Wesley: But we did a few good deeds. We took the money a few 'crypto whales' have been using for bouncing the crypto markets all over the place and donated them to your Charity Coin, how sweet of them. We also added 65 billion to your account from the Atlantean and the dictator. We kept them in different accounts in case you would like to help the Venezuelans after the takeover is complete.

Jon: I am sure if I don't a certain Ester will. Just bad timing. We need to be stronger in America before we can even think about others. We need to shutdown every penny leaving this country not going to the CIA or Military. Actually the countries should be paying the Military expenses each year. I will talk to her about the money later and ask her if her friends are capable of managing it.

Cory: We also were even naughtier. We infected ever computer with enough information to close down a New York City non-profit (ha ha) money pay off, money laundry owned by the Nazi

Atlantean Ester killed on every judges' and every D.O.J. computer. It is not going to be easy to sweep this one under the table and also a few news services, who probably will try the broom method, but not all of the conservative ones.

By the way our new news network is still getting more visitors a day than the all the news services talking about the White House.

The Old Accounting Departments are working on how you can takeover a few pharmaceuticals and other assets; these Atlanteans had their paws in everything. Our new Beastie Accountants have been helping a lot. They don't know we know but they have been giving notices to some of their customers that they are going to work for us.

Diana shutdown multiple adult channels and web sites owned by the Atlanteans and Big Brother is doing different searches to see just whose name is on what. We found 200 more properties you own the Future K's bought, most are old dumps, some of Annie's people are trying to figure out why. Beth has some groups made of an Octopi and 2 Spiders going to them in a Smyth Truck with a mini Table in the bed.

Jon: I can't keep up with everything like I would like. How are the malnourished Beasties doing? That money will build one of our Bio Cities, should we get to that growth one day here.

Cory: What?

Jon: The warehouse apartment idea expanded to be an enclosed small city. Ms. Stitches, do we have another herd of Zombies?

Cory: I remember Cara talking about that now. The Beasties are not needing their braces to walk short distances and then just a cane to continue and the kids are doing much better. The kids should be 'out of the woods' in a month or less. A couple are really good at Karate and later may help Adele's classes.

Ms. Stitches: Yes from Big City, too many of the right variations met there for lunch after errands. Nobody even thought about the end result, about 1000 this time, mostly the same usual diseases. I need to knockout Lesa and Sexpot or they will be working themselves to death today with you and the Zombies.

To-mish and Carray as requested soon and a very pregnant Katerina too. You know how women talk. A marshal named Trace is an Octopi now.

Oh the real big story. We fast tracked 4 diabetics as a test of the Cave Sex method and they are awake but still grouped together. We are just watching to see what happens at the Long Table when everyone goes to sleep tonight.

Jon: Looks like Wesley and Cory are sleeping here. Time for more food, want anything? Give me Skate's knockout juice. I will do the deed. I just thought of something.

Ms. Stitches: Diana and Beth are here now; you're not leaving. Tell our personal Winged-folk what you would like; they are both downstairs and only ½ as horny now. No heavy lifting but still one miserable life.

Mia is supposed to help Boob today do something, so slap on the ceiling and get her up. Have Mia do the deed.

Krystal: Hi dad. I will be happy to do it. I have been studying in Zombieland. They won't see it coming. Sexpot is going to let me do some minor stuff in the Genetics Lab next week.

[Ms. Stitches hands Krystal the mechanical syringe and she puts it under her laptop.]

Jon: Before they fall asleep. Tell them I want them with Skate, Ester, and Jamie to figure out a way to take Fentanyl, and opiates off the market with a drug that has no good street value.

Tzish-ma-psal: I decided to change my name to Sisha. I know where all the illegal Fentanyl is made

if you just want to take it off the market quickly. It has been hidden in plain site in nowhere for a long time.

Jon: Where?

Sisha: Costa Vera, California.

Ms. Stitches: I will take care of it. Jon you have to stay on top for now.

Katerina: I have never been on bottom. I might like this.

Jon: We will have to experiment some since you have a really large kid.

The X2's: Bye Jon, we are taking the F-101 to California with 2 more Earthen Globes to help clean up dead bodies. We are bringing one back just to see how it goes. Extra Spiders on board in-case of problems. But the 12' Crystal Powerplant can run the engines if needed.

[Clean the City Drive.] [TOC](#)

{Genny telepathically to Everyone: Spiders have 50 scooters. Can you set up temporary Earthen Globes and do a "Clean the City Week" pay 2 or 3 cent per pound to who donates trash. The expression, 'Throw whole slums in', might come true. Can you put magnets on the Scooters to pick up old rotten cars in yards? Let the owner fill them with junk the trash people don't like to take. All we should need is the titles to the cars. Maybe we would get a higher volume of possibly better trash? Kelly (Spiders) to Everyone: We could supply our own open dumpsters anywhere the city would allow them and on day 8 at 2 AM or so drop them in the Earthen Globes and leave. We have molds to make the dumpsters. I think for safety, we should use 2 or 4 scooters per globe. I would hate to drop one on a house if the scooter failed. Moving trash balls should be next to roads but over ditch areas whenever possible.

Genny to Everyone: I will talk to the City Council today. Pick a day you can have me 7 dumpsters made. I can only count 5 good places for them. But it is a start.

Peaceful to Everyone: Go now, Piper can you arrange that?

Piper to Everyone: Already have 40. They are our iron dumpsters. 3 quick side trips for our drivers, 6 together on one truck inward. 3 together is about the size a maximum sized long trash dumpster, so that gets you 6 locations like in 3 hours. If by chance they fill them up early, or you find other locations, we are only 35 minutes away. Talk to Big City tomorrow too and we can start molding more iron dumpsters today, we can cancel one of the short haul pickups tomorrow for an iron tap.

Genny to Everyone: Sure, I can do that. The only thing I worry about is if they dropped in stuff like concrete.

Janella to Everyone: Don't worry, concrete and plaster become greencrete. We can put up signs about dumping over 500 pounds of concrete or rock or wood. We can still take it but just will not pay them for it. We are doing them a great favor a \$0. Wood becomes Bio-Vitamin and plastic anything or something like a counter top becomes Smyth plastic. X3's are building a database of what incoming material ends up where on output the best we can.

Briana to Everyone: Is there a limit on how wide or long a dumpster can be that flies overhead at 1000 feet or so or is the Earthen Globe the limit?

The K's to Everyone: Thanks human, good idea. 100 feet long is about our limit. Spiders can extend 2 anti-gravity wells around the scooters about 50 feet. So 50' x 100' is about our max carrying size but 40' x 80' might be better and weight doesn't seem to matter at slow speeds and low wind. This is

how we can hold up large weights and still fly with air propulsion. If 2 scooters lost power, 2 can continue or set it down. Our smaller dumpsters fit in Earthen Globes they were designed that way, just not the Piper family's Earthen Globe.

Genny, who wants a new parking lot? They dig it up and roughly level it flat or make forms. We make it greencrete on exit and it will self-level before we turn it hard and it will lose about a half inch in height if no planning for that is done ahead of time. That is not a big deal for cars to drive over at regular speeds. We can loan them the level depth gauges and setup. We will take the old parking lot in dumpsters.

The X2's to Everyone: We came up a way to go ahead and put expansion joins in greencrete when used for road. They are at sharp angles so you can see them but cars will not notice them much if at all. We never thought about sinkholes originally.

Carrie-Ann to Everyone: I wonder if we could fill in some places on the divided highway for trash dumps and let anyone who wants put in anything.

Nurse Jane to Everyone: Everything but Bio-waste but we could make just one for even that. The plants won't care or will they Ester?

Ester to Everyone: If it is nourishing, they will devour it. They are not racist, they eat any color or race, white, human, plant, animal, just like hogs and possums. My kids could consume most of it and be very human looking hours later.

[Everyone laughs.]

X2's to Everyone: Carrie-Ann, I think one close to us dead center would be good. Sooner or later we will open up ALL dumps to, "If you get it there, we take it."

The XD's to Everyone: Side note to everyone, we keep enough iron back to use up all the metals we have to make stainless steel and a few alloys we are using in future walled areas or something.

X5's to Everyone: We need to put coal fired powerplant wastes at close to the top of the list. That is far better trash for elements that we need for stainless steel and the rest is tons of greencrete for the taking. Also a lot of uranium is in bottom ash. Chicago was ran by the seat of our jump-suits. Do we have property in commie New York or similar?

Mariam to Everyone: Here with Miriam the Atlantean. The location in New York, where you put the earthen Globe, look around we think you own all of it you can see. This is one really large mess. Massive money laundering in the strangest ways and all kinds of loop holes and holding companies used to avoid taxes. What greedy pieces of trash. But it is New York.

X5's to Everyone: We should start with leveling the land, install one Earthen Globe in the ground, wall the area, greencrete the area, and see just how much does it costs, time and lady-power to do it. Then we pack it up and blackmail them.

Pipsqueaks to Everyone: We will find you that property.

[Angrily.] We would love to pay back California!

Phoebe to Everyone: Just a weird thought, the Spiders have been putting Earthen Globes in Black Death Plague areas. I know many of these are Blue States but what if you let the city itself fill the Earthen Globes with anything anyone wants to dispose of. If the Blue States ask, we are sorry but those who help America come first since we are so short staffed.

Janella to Everyone: That is not many places but could we move the Earthen Globes city by city till they come back here to be dumped? Maybe, it would be a bigger slap in the face?

Other K's to Everyone: For sure Red States; we will notify them immediately. We will think about the Red counties in the Swing States and in the Blue States. Indiana gets the best deal because we

are going through it from various angles. Thanks.}

Mia: Hi Boob. Ready to eat? Or I need to eat and then we go.

[Loudly.] Bye F-101.

Boob: Hurry up and we can eat. Go!

[The Winged-folk take off for Jon's breakfast.]

They are working both jobs now, New Accountants and the Table Area while their stitches are healing. The punished Beasties are on a drug to stop their desire to mate which keeps their necks hurting. No checking out guys now for them and crystal sorting. Ugh.

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to the Punished: I made a very long list of supplies for you two to get. I figure this whole area, after Jon is finished, will become one giant operating room. You will also need to get some cabinets over here too to house all of this stuff, might even need to contact the Big City Cave to have them made. Work on what you can till you are released from light duty or exchange with the Beasties on crystal sorting.}

[A few minutes later.]

Jon: You have been around me too long.

Ms. Stitches: They will remember the punishments this go round should they think about disobeying the Queen again or if they grow back. EEEE, [long pause] that was calculated.

Jon: Maybe. Hi Sister.

Sherrie: Hi Jon. Tomorrow. You started where? I will start the other way. I wasn't needed in New Mexico. The Atlantean abandoned them. I guess he is scared. The new Tables in the Dining Area and main showers are working well. Sexpot figured out a way to not allow long distant travelers.

Ms. Stitches: Crotch first, while unoccupied. Then head, at chest now, really looking closely over old rib tumor and old shoulder injury area.

Sherrie: I will start scanning at the left foot. Go to his hand next. Nothing ever popped up there which kind of bothers us. That hand has been broken or messed up 4 times for sure.

[Always Needed California Cleaning.]

[Meanwhile in California.]

Bubba Lou: Hi are you the Criminal Justice Lady I am supposed to be meeting?

Kala: Yes sir I am, you can call me Death. You will understand soon.

Bubba Lou: I owe your boss my life, I will do anything you ask. We are on our way to Sacramento and taking a tour of the city starting at the Capital and then throughout the city as you wish. I hate this State, I never knew how much till I met your boss. I live in Arizona now.

[Kala gets a text on her phone: Please do Costa Vera during the day. If a massive amount is in one building please let us know for closer examination. We are looking for a drug manufacturing facility totally under the radar.]

Bubba Lou: Here we are. Oh, I see. Please visit the LA Prison sometime. I was there once. And please visit Phoenix; the corruption there runs deep, super deep.

Kala: How long from here to Costa Vera?

Bubba Lou: 1 hour until major traffic at about 3 PM.

Kala: Please circle this area the best you can for 1 hour but expand outward till lunch and we can eat and then go to Costa Vera please. Then we can come back to the worse parts of towns in our path. I was given a different quest before dark in Costa Vera.

[Meanwhile in Venezuela.]

Ester: Hello in there.

Martina: Do you eat regular food? I will be happy to fix you whatever we have.

[Ester lays down a few gold pebbles.]

Ester: I won't need these once I am outside Mexico City. I will eat whatever you had. My human side is always hungry.

Martina: We can't take these.

Ester: Fix the farm, hire some workers again. Once I am on the plane keep the duffle bags, just in case you need it. There are more in the SUV.

Martina: That is a lot of guns and ammo.

Ester: The dead don't need a gun but the living do. I left you part of me behind. Plant it in the center of your field and never cut it down. It will defend itself. Plant the things you want to grow the best near it.

[Pause.] Is there any substations around here that feed the Capital?

Martina: Yes, that way about a quarter mile.

Ester: I will tell the Spiders. We may have a place to put one of our powerplants to help out your economy. I think they will do that for me.

Thanks, it's tasty. I have not eaten this in decades, yummy.

Alejandro: We will need to leave in about 15 minutes. Can you change shapes like my mother-in-law said?

Ester: I can be you except the voice will be off some.

Alejandro: Good, you will be a guest passenger to Mexico City on one of the airline's planes. We will be passing by the substation on our way out of here. Thank you for all that you have done.

[Location: Airport Santiago de León de Caracas, Venezuela 10:30 AM.]

[Alejandro goes to the area behind the counter and comes out a few minutes later and walks into a restroom. Ester comes back out looking like Alejandro and boards the plane at the end of the tunnel and notices an Earthen Globe at a distance getting setup.]

Ester telepathically to the Mary's: Would you please set up one of your powerplants on Martina's and Alejandro's land to help them out and this country?

Mary's to Ester: We will check it out very soon for you. Enjoy your flight.

[A few others at the airport die after Ester leaves.]

[Location Mexico City Airport. Time: Afternoon.]

[Ester leaves the plane, looking around and goes to the restroom. Inside, Ester morphs into a woman and leaves. Ester feels the strange craving to go a certain direction and then she sees an Atlantean getting his tickets. Ester waits to see which plane he is going to board. Ester senses he is surrounded by equally evil people all going to a plane leaving for the U.S. Ester walks on ahead of the crowd to a slightly hidden area where they will walk by. Once the Atlantean is close Ester kills off his evil companions and stumbles into him, scratching his hand.]

Ester: I am so sorry. Are you okay?

[Screams.]

Woman [shouting]: They are dead!

[The Atlantean looks down at his hand and it looks like green vines are growing in it just under the skin. He looks really angry. Ester smiles at him. He knows who she is. Then she thrusts him up

against an I-beam brace in the walkway, pulls him back and repeats it 5 more times till his hunchback explodes and he screams in pain. Now every time she bounces him off the wall his head is hitting the I-beam until it finally burst into pieces. Green vines start consuming the body.]

{Ester telepathically to Cory, Wesley, Diana, Beth, Skate and Corisay: Sorry sit down this is going to hurt and it is all that I know about the Atlantean, I just killed and a few others in thousand dollar suits.}

[Long pause.]

[Ester starts walking down the tunnel. Everyone ahead of her dies or passes out till she gets outside and notices a vehicle with a dead person in it. Ester pulls out the dead body and drives out of the city. A few people die as she cleanses out the evil in the 1.5 mile area her presence can now reach. Ester parks the vehicle and crawls into a crevice to a cave where the Table is and arrives back in the Main Cave on the Floor Table.]

[TV's turn on.]

Dana Fields: The Black Death Plague has once again hit California but has done something strange today: Sacramento California to a small town called Costa Vera. The only reason the path is know if because I80 is plugged solid from all the car accidents. Jon Smyth's crew of almost supernatural Octopi are helping clean up the mess. They were originally called in to help dispose of dead bodies. Thank you Jon Smyth and friends.

The other oddity to this day is a building called into 911 and when the police came to investigate it, they all got sick. Come to find out the building has tons of illegally produced Fentanyl in it, more than enough to kill most of California and all of the employees were dead from the Black Death Plague. The neighborhood thought it was a temporary storage warehouse. Once again Jon Smyth's crew saved the day and is disposing of all the drugs into what they call an Earthen Globe, a giant incinerator.

An email from Sherrie, Jon's Smyth sister to United News Network:

So glad the place was sanitized of its employees, since then, come to find out the Smyth Foundation was willed the property. We would have had them all jailed. We for sure will not be making illegal drugs there when we reuse the facility.

Ms. Stitches: They are not going to fire her but drive a stake into her heart. I told the K's to get someone to find out if that might be a good apartment building or safe-house for Mila.

[Location Main Cave Floor Table. 6: 07 PM.]

[Ester jumps off the Floor Table and walks up to Jon at the Table. Amy and Kam are there.]

Ester: 2 Atlanteans are dead and some of their drug dealers. Venezuela is free again. I told the K's where to set up a powerplant on my friends land in Venezuela. I am going to the Hydroponics Bay to see my kids. I will see you again in a few days.

Jon: Are you okay?

Ester: I think I did good. I feel very calm now. I will get angry again soon; the corruption in this country is so close to what I saw in Venezuela and what was in Nazi Germany right before Hitler took over completely. The U.S. will fall to the Communists soon if citizens don't demand reform, integrity and start putting public and elected officials in prison for their crimes.

Jon: Yes you did well. See your kids, I will see you later on. Also the money from the dictator, think about how is best to spend it and you're in charge.

[Ester leaves and goes to the plant that engulfed Corisay earlier. Her kids come out of hiding.]

Ester: You left me for another, and so soon.

[Ester sees the Bio-Vitamin and eats a piece of it. Then she takes a fertilizer bottle and pours it into an empty pot next to her plants and steps into the pot and start sprouting plant like tentacles and intertwines with plants next to her. Corisay happens to see what was going on at a distance and walks up to her.]

Corisay: Welcome back.

Ester [opening her green eyes]: Great to be back. Sorry my friend misbehaved while I was gone. Kids will come out and be mischievous when I have to leave again.

Corisay: No harm done. They are responsible for most of this garden, they have been working really hard.

Ester: Reach up high there is a berry there. Grab it off and eat it. Come on and hug mom.

[Corisay finds the berry and eats it. The painted sprout kid comes and hugs Ester and stays there.]

Corisay: These are great.

Ester: A whole lot of vitamins were absorbed into your blood stream. This almost black brownish stuff came from where?

Corisay: The K's are making it from what they call their Earthen Globes. It is made from trash.

Ester [sleepy]: Would you tell the K's to put some of the sewage plant sludge into this, everything but the plastic, grind up the paper or maybe filter those out first.

{Corisay telepathically to K's: Can you add the sewage plant sludge to the Bio-Vitamin feed, Ester requested it all but the plastic and grind up the paper or filter that out first?}

The K' to Corisay: Sure, we pumped out the sewage plant this morning; we have the plastic out already and 5 minute to hook up a grinder and sending some over now.}

[15 minutes later.]

{The K's telepathically to Corisay and Ester: We are sending over a newer blend of Bio-Vitamin right now.}

Ester [sleepy] to All: Please give some to the kids. If they approve, you can save a lot of money on fertilizer for all the plants. I will work with all of you on supplements in a few days that we may still need for some kinds of plants and could probably make them with the Earthen Globes too.

[Corisay goes off and gets a couple of helpers and they bring a few cases of fertilizer up to where Ester is regenerating and one of the Athenians stays behind with a book to watch over things. A couple Spiders named Teal come and look over what is happening and crank up the ultraviolet on the reactor closest to Ester. Her face tilts upward toward the light.]

Teal: Hi kids. Here, do you like it or the old kind better?

[Looking at the Athenian.] You will need to put on some sun screen or hide behind a partition. Would you like us to get you a partition?

Athenian: Please and thanks.

Kids: This one is better. Thanks.

[Mimicking the K's.] Have more?

Teal: Soon is will start coming out the pipes here as soon as we can get it connected.

[The kids pour the bio-goo over their head and walk away as it starts being absorbed into their little bodies.]

[Day 41]

[Location: Hydroponics Bay. Time: Midnight.]

[Teal delivers a large amount of Bio-Vitamin through the plumbing and is there to watch what is happening.]

[Location: Table. Time: 12: 05 AM.]

Mila: Hi Jon. I am so glad you are paranoid. Deputy 'Silvery' Rogers saved our butts, multiple times.

Jon: How sleepy are you? We can talk telepathically while doing other things if you like?

{Mila telepathically to Jon: So glad you said that, just took a shower. Amanda is asleep on the Bottom Table, she is so glad our undercover operation is done. She really misses your conversations. Oh yes, I miss that too.

Thank you so much for killing the Atlanteans, after they were dead the hydra heads starting fighting and were so much easier to find and chop off. Amazing how many of them went for those black tip bullets you showed me. I love the Gatling gun the K's made for us.

We just arrested 10 House representatives and Senators for being on someone's payroll. The Black Plague took out a bunch of who we were going to arrest but we still have their associates and a lots of wives, many happen to be Chinese, their handlers actually. I loved your 'enjoy your rest'. They forgot to look behind them at the rabbit dogs you released first.}

Jon: I didn't do all of it by myself. I did get a chance to talk with Amanda. She is going to stay here when not working for you.

Hi Painted Sprout, you want to hug Mila don't you?

Painted Sprout: Yes.

[Kid jumps up on the Table and hugs Mila. Then sits down.]

Painted Sprout: May I go to Peking?

{Jon telepathically to the XD's: Can you drop off a Sprout in Beijing? It wants to play havoc with the government officials.

XD's to Jon: We will get Cara and send it to us. Does it have some kinfolk to drop off also? Do we do anything other than deliver the kid?

Jon to XD's: Only if you have to, but I have a few hours to think about that. If this gets too intense, leave.}

Jon: Stripe go see the XD's. If some other kids would like a change of scenery have them join you in China. The XD's are in the Curved Cave.

Painted Sprout: Thanks. Goodbye.

[Kid runs away toward the XD's.]

Mila to Jon: As in Kala's gifts?

Jon to Mila: Plus others. I am glad you are back. Staying for a little bit hopefully.

I want to sue the FBI for 'Excessive Force' and 'Political Intimidation and Harassment'. I wanted to wait till you had time to think about it and get with Amanda.

Mila to Jon: Give me a few days to contact the DOJ to see if they will fire all the upper management responsible or not. I can tell them otherwise they need to prepare for war; you are coming for all of them. Or you can add some names to your list. I will let Silvery take out the 3 you discovered the same day and I bought 2 of them, such whores for only 2 million. They can leave for a cell next week.}

[Location: Dining Area to Hydroponic Bay. Time: 2: 40 AM.]

[Jon goes through the Dining Area and grabs 2 donuts and then walks to the hydroponics area and finds Ester. Jon steps up on the water canal wall and kisses her.]

Ester: Hi. Sorry, I didn't tell you that I am basically a plant. I really wanted some normal sex.

Jon: Thanks, I think. Nothing has changed today, contact your daughter and see after you are rested.

Ester: I have a berry behind my head, pick it and eat it. It is full of vitamins. Would you please pour in a gallon of fertilizer in each pot, I think my helper fell asleep.

Jon: When should I wake her? Never mind, I see her replacement coming. Here is your food. Goodnight.

Ester: Thanks. Soon when the K's are up and running we will be eating their Bio-Vitamins, actually I feel some of it flowing into the pots. It is so sweat tasting.

Jon: It appears a lot of that is here too. I guess they have the plumbing working now.

Ester: Good. [Sleepy.] My plants and I really like it here. Thank you. Goodnight...

Jon: Enjoy your many lifetime stays.

[As Jon turns his back to leave, the 3 kids run out and start adjusting the valves on flow of Bio-Vitamin to the pots and are drinking it with their hands. Jon glances back, smiles and walks on.]

[Location: Just outside of Hydroponics.]

Boob: Hi Jon, hop on.

Jon: Wow, you look strange in a nice way. K cup, is about 6 cup sizes ago or so. They were unbelievable to be natural. Thanks for the ride.

Ester didn't want to tell anyone, until she felt comfortable with us. Remind me to spank Sexpot for not telling me.

Boob: I am sure she will not care as long as you are not using your hands.

A crowd is waiting right now since it appears 40 days was figured wrong somehow.

Jon: I presume Ms. Stitches is still awake then.

Boob: Yes and being her usual OCD with you. Sherrie is now for sure, your last, we think. Everyone gave you a clean bill of health in the morning today, no yesterday, after that mole was cut off for safety sake.

[Location: Table Area. 2: 50 AM.]

Genny: Sherrie you can keep going till one of you can't. I don't object. I am going to get something really bad for me from the Kitchen. Want some donuts? How is our plant lady?

Jon: Ester is fine. Sherrie wants anything vanilla covered or cream filled. I will go for a couple of my bland regular glazed.

Genny: She is definitely kin, she eats less chocolate than you do. I will see you in about 15 min.

Jon: Thanks Honey.

[Party in Seattle.] [TOC](#)

{Ester telepathically to Jon, Cody, Wesley, Diana, Beth: Sorry to wake you I have a message from the dead. A location and some other information. Deep breath and here goes.

Jon to Ester: I know the location. I have been close to there. It is not far from the Seattle airport. I had a long layover and decided to visit Seattle when I was there once. I ate a great lunch next door in a place that was a no alcohol diner in the day and a bar at night.}

{Jon telepathically to New Girl and Sarge: I have a location for you to watch; we may have a meeting of evil there.

Sarge to All: My friend from the Smithsonian is in Seattle area now by chance.

[Long pause.]

Cody to All: Nice haul. These Atlanteans are so driven by greed they are just plain stupid. Another 20 Billion dollars and I am guessing 5 billion going to buy more heroin for the U.S. from China. So sad their fentanyl factory all burned. Double cross is good for our business.

Sarge to All: Just got a text back, a different private I had in Boot Camp is the owner of the bar next door and the basements connect. The other building is rented out for weddings, meetings, 2 union meetings there every month. He sets up the bar in the basement for some of the meetings and snack food. He knows of a meeting today at about 10 AM but he was not asked to set up for it.}

Jon quietly to Ms. Stitches: Any of those Tables in Washington State?

Sexpot: Okay what is the chatter?

Ms. Stitches: Trying to find a Table in Washington State. So we can crash a party of drug dealers or Atlanteans. I found a possibility, number 21.

Sexpot: Leaving, be back in a few.

[Sexpot leaves and slides off the Table into a 2 buckets of Silver. The Silver oozes up her body till she is covered in it and morphs to her natural self. She feels around the wall until she feels what seem to be a door but can't open it. Then she hears someone on the other side wiggling what sounds like a padlock and the door opens with a woman in the light. She sees the outline of Sexpot and moves back. Sexpot walks forward to see about 20 dirty women barely dressed Athenians with some very sickly looking Athenians in the corner.]

Sexpot: Show me your ears.

[The lady lifts up her hair on one side to show a pointed ear.]

Sexpot: I treated slaves better than this and I thought I was cruel.

Mara: You're the Silver Queen; we have heard you are trying to free us all. Please help us, we are ready to fight; it is better to die than live like this.

[Sexpot looks around the room and the Athenians put out all kinds of sharp objects covered in Silver.]

Mara: We are the entertainment for today's event, some of the infertile ones will be dead by the end. Those 4 over there will be dead for sure.

Sexpot: I will be back real soon, we will free you. Leave something under the door, I will pull on it when I am back in case your Master is in here.

Mara: You have 2 hours for sure before he is back, if the door is closed; leave. Thank you.

[Sexpot leaves and arrives back on the Table still covered in Silver.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Boob, Corisay. I need 3 gallons of Black. Is Ester budding cherries yet. I need 48 of them. Hurry.}

Sexpot: Here Ms. Stitches, dress up while you are having a good time. Come on Lesa, time to dress up also in Black.

Lesa: Joy.

[Lesa and Sexpot go down to the Floor Table and sit on it. Corisay arrives with the cherries. Boob comes a minute later with 3 gallons of Black.]

Sexpot: Pour the Black all over us.

Lesa: That's good there. Thanks. I hate this stuff. Cover Corisay now.

Sexpot: Corisay you are not in the fight just delivery service.

[Sarge and New Girl appear on the Table.]

Sarge: Party going on? If so we're coming.

Lesa: Let's go. Walk toward the door and jump off the Table NOT the right side.

[Location: Washington State somewhere.]

[Sexpot, Lesa, New Girl, Sarge and Corisay arrive on the Table. Door is open.]

Mara: Is that Black?

Lesa: Do you have a place I can remove this Black?

Mara: Yes right here the floor drain is plugged solid but the Black will pool here. I have never seen this happen.

Lesa: Because you are given mind control Black not pure. Everyone come and get this, drink as much as you can without getting buzzed or intoxicated.

[Corisay walks up, claps and the Black peels off of her too. Then Sexpot, the same.]

New Girl: What is on the other side of that door?

Mara: The Master's house. He gets one of us every night. We get to shower, eat with him and then he rapes us most of the night.

New Girl: I am going to push the door, see if either of you can catch it before it goes through the house. 1, 2, 3

[Arms in the air in a pushing motion; the door breaks into pieces between the push and stopping actions. Sexpot runs up the stairs and Lesa follows.]

Lesa: All clear! Come on up and get ready. We need those buckets of Silver.

[Sarge pulls out a thumb drive and plugs it in a computer and restarts the computer.]

Sarge: Who would have thought a thumb drive could be organic. It looks like this house has no neighbors.]

Sexpot: Get anything you can find to eat without cooking, eat up, but downstairs so no smell. Each one of you take 2 of these cherries. Eat one now and the last one in 10 minutes or so. Sit down before you eat them. They have some strange effects. They are extremely high potent vitamins and plant proteins. I am going to examine some of you while we have a few minutes. Which door would he come in side or front?

Mara: That one right there always.

Sarge: Good I am going to make it look like a break-in and rig a bucket of Silver over the door. I will need one of you to throw the other bucket of Silver on him from behind and then run out of his reach.

Mara: Geena you do it; you are as strong as anyone.

Lesa: Look around for better weapons. When you find better, put the old ones here pointed side up in this bucket. I want all of you to line the walls. When the time comes hold out your weapons in front of you. I will be grabbing them out of your hands and aiming them at him. Then run out the side door hopefully out of his range. The new Black helps limit his abilities. I and Sexpot do also.

{The K's telepathically to Jon: The fleet is leaving for the Atlantic. Skate and 50 of her people are at location waiting on Al's truck to arrive with a new Table.

Jon: Sub is on its way there too. Don't sway from your air space till you get 15 miles out of America.

The K's to Jon: A side note, we offered all the funeral homes, free crematory; septic people, and city systems free dumps; restaurants and grocery stores free waste food disposal. We may actually be paying them by the pound, enough to cover the labor and gas to do it (don't know details yet).

Jon: That would be great way to dispose of food other than a land fill. Too bad you can't make human food from the Earthen Globes, but humans would puke knowing the ingredients.

The K's: We could just give the chemicals or proteins.

Jon: No ½ truths democ-rats.

The K's: Those are fighting words. Bye Jon. }

[Everyone searches out the whole place and finds 2 loaded guns, and some better knives. The Athenians put every sharp metal object they can find in the bucket and Lesa lays it over on its side pointing toward the doorway.

{Wesley telepathically to Sarge: Pull the thumb drive, I have everything. Here is your exact location via burst, sit down.

Sarge to Wesley: Go. [Pause.] That wasn't too bad.

Wesley to Sarge: Jon has a package coming, probably outside now.}

Lily's: Hi everyone. Here Sarge.

Sarge: Oh an AR Laser welder, 2 barrels. My legs already are quivering.

New Girl: I will put the mount in outside.

Reactor is on. Thanks Lily's.

{Mia telepathically to All: I am downstairs I have moved the sickly ones back already. What now?} Sexpot aloud and telepathically to Mia: Change of plans, once your weapons are out of your hands run downstairs to the Table. Mia will transport you to your new home. If laser beams are coming, go to the basement or out the side door. No more telepathy till the war starts ladies.}

[20 minutes later a SUV drives up. The Atlantean gets out and walks up to his porch to see the door lock busted. He opens the door and the bucket of Silver ends up over his head and down his body and he screams in pain. Geena hits him from behind with the other bucket of Silver and he starts to spin around. Lesa does a spins and leg split to the floor causing all the knives and sharp objects to hit the Atlantean in the side and back. The bucket full of objects is stopped in the air and Sexpot and New Girl give it a thrust. A few objects stick clear through the Atlantean and New Girl unloads both guns into the back of his neck. The Atlantean slowly starts to walk off the porch.]

{Sarge telepathically to Everyone: Duck. 4, 3, 2, 1.}

[Location: Outside the house.]

[Sarge starts at his crotch and the barrels alternately fire a short burst and the result cooks parts of him and the Atlantean falls down and all the cooked meat falls off. Sarge aims at his head and it looks like a partial steel skull in 15 seconds then quits firing and stands up.]

[Lesa, Sexpot and New Girl walk up to the body and start throwing pieces of it all over the weedy areas in the side and backyard with some motions of their hands. They walk into the backyard to make sure all the pieces made it into the underbrush and notice a substation just barely in view.]

New Girl: Anyone besides me seeing a pattern here?

Lesa: Not one that makes sense. Do you Sexpot?

Sexpot: I will have to ask the K's. That high of voltage would kill them just like us. Cooked meat can't regenerate; I like it.

Lesa: AR Welder, how simple. Metal skull even easier. We just need them out in the open with no human witnesses so we could get them from the scooters.

New Girl: I have another weapon for us next time if in a crowd. Just the little reactor. They are 400 to 1,000 volts with lots of amperage. The other K's had talked about using them in main areas or adding them as our own auxiliary power or whenever we open up operations in new caves.

{Lesa telepathically to Beth: We are rolling out ear recognition on all the video camera surveillance to see if we can find Athenians or Atlanteans? The Atlanteans seem to like big cities. We are probably sitting on a lot worth over a million dollars with a small 2 bedroom house real close to some really large city. I think it is Seattle. We have a substation close-by, for when the K's would ever decide to use it.

Beth to Lesa: You are correct. We own it now. Amazing how all these Atlanteans will their fortunes to their arch enemy. Look at the substation. Bye.

[Long pause.]

We own the land it is sitting on, in the whatever that is worth department. I will contact the K's. The ear recognition was already done. That is how we found the New York ones Destiny killed.}

{Destiny to Jon: Yes, I did it. I didn't want you losing people.

Jon to Destiny: And the 3 were?

Destiny: A moral booster for Ester.

Jon: Thanks. Bye.}

{Beth telepathically to the K's: We now own a property in Seattle Washington with a substation on it. I know you have no desire to deal with Blue States but I figure you might like to know.

The K's to Beth: Which side, east, west or where?

Beth to K's: Educated guess, south west side, and in some burg city and close to i90 or i5.

[Long pause.]

The K's to Beth: I can see a 16,000 megawatt and Earthen Globe blackmail in our crystal ball. Thanks we will check it out later.}

[Meanwhile back at the Main Cave]

[Mia goes back to studying after she delivers all the Athenians. The newbies are escorted to the cages as always. Kala is standing there as they walk on by. To-mish stabs one clear through with a short sword and Mayling runs her claws into the lungs of another one. The others look at them lying dead and then walk on like 'no big deal'.]

[Amanda, Mila and Jon looking on.]

Amanda: Through our investigation, Silvery kept coming back to one name, a lawyer. So we ran the lawyer through Big Brother and found his owner. We went to talk to him and Silvery sensed something wrong and she let us know. As he was leaving his office, she tripped him just slightly to cut his hand on the handrail and he didn't bleed. We saw the ears. Some of the deputies rigged his car and when he got in it, boom. Out came the shotguns with silver coated buckshot and he burned to ashes. When we got to his house an Atlantean female was there his only breeding material. She was easy to convince to help us once we set down a gallon of Black. The female made a sizable donation to the U.S. Marshal's Office. She is coming here in about 2 days and is pregnant, if she doesn't miscarry first. Silvery didn't hold out hope for the embryo from her limited medical knowledge.

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Outside the house.]

Sarge: We need to get some Spiders here and get busy cleaning up. We need to go see our friend in Seattle and get set up if this Atlantean didn't get off a message to the others. They are like teenagers who think they are indestructible, stupid them.

Load in Ladies, Road Trip.

Ester: Wait we are coming. Everyone else is back at the Main Cave.
New Girl: I have the old car running. I will go ahead.

[Location: Seattle, Washington. 8 AM.]

Lesa: Hi Mr. Handy Plumber. How much money are you going to make today? Because I want to buy you today.

Plumber: \$1000

Lesa: So \$300 then?

Plumber: Sold.

Lesa: Actually I want your van and your cell phone number so I can text you later where to pick it up. We just need to unload the stuff in the back so I can get 3 people in there. Here is \$1000 and you stay home sick.

Plumber: I have better, my ex-employee's van and it's all empty in the garage.

Lesa: I need the surveillance aspects nothing else.

Plumber: Can I ask who you work for?

Lesa: A U.S. General. More info, I keep the \$1000 and just shoot you.

Plumber: Yes Mam. I served for 20 years. Here she is and keys are inside, glad to help. I power washed her last night inside and out. Happy hunting. Will I read about it in the papers?

Lesa: Thanks. Depends on the size of the party we are crashing.

[Lesa drives away and honks the horn 3 times as she passes Sarge, Sexpot, Ester and Kala just down the street. In a shopping center, they both park and everyone moves to the van, leaving behind the Atlantean's SUV.]

[15 Minutes later.]

Lesa: Call New Girl. [Answered.] Arrived.

[Lesa hangs up the phone.]

Sexpot: Feel anything special Kala.

Kala: Usual self-centered people, a few good people, a couple future or present criminals, but no Atlantean yet.

Lesa: Corporal broke in last night and here is our video. I see a few have arrived. No hunchbacks yet. Everyone here is dressed like normal everyday people. In Chicago, everyone was decked out. This is just weird. I hope the dead lied. No offense Ester.

Ester: None taken. I have been a chameleon for centuries and never truly match the person perfectly. This is the first time I am 3 people. They are wondering where is Daniel.

Sexpot: The one we killed.

Ester: Or Heinrich? They are saying call him Richard.

Lesa: Heinrich, Hitler's number 1.

Ester: I hid during most of WWII. The emotions were too great, same as they were the day after the 2020 election, 120 million were angry and upset. Sadly, they still are every time they go buy groceries, eat out or buy gasoline or see their utility bills.

[1 Hour later.]

Sexpot: I see New Girl, see is eating in the diner.

[Location: Seattle Washington upstairs apartment across from meeting place. 9:30 AM.]

Sarge: Hi Corporal. I just saw the Captain leave. Who is knocked out on the bed?

Corporal: Hi Sarge. Cheap hooker; not a problem. She was so drunk I doubt she even remembers who laid the \$100 next to her bed.

[Pause.]

Corporal: Tell me who these are? I love these spy cameras.

Sarge: 2 owners of social networks. 2 owners of international shopping networks. 2 upper level cell phone company employees. 2 search kings. 2 Billionaires. Next. [Pause.] These are all Tech-Demons in a nowhere part of Seattle, all disguised, going to a low key meeting place with monsters who hate tech, pulling all their strings. I want to puke.

Corporal: Worse. Here next 2 pictures. Know them?

Sarge: 2 Chinese Communist Party Officials. They are probably not even allowed in this country, or shoot on-site, too bad we can't claim the \$5 million reward for each. Seen our hunchback or someone you don't know yet?

Corporal: No Mam.

Sarge: I will have the heat reading in a few minutes, in case someone has been there before we came here. Our man of the hour. One of Hitler's right hand men.

Corporal: Can't be. Looking up now. [Long pause.] Oh no, you're right. You know I forgot how much I liked this kind of work.

Sarge: All accounted for in the heat signatures from the satellite. Want to re-enlist into my special little group?

Corporal: I think so. We can talk later over dead bodies, that part about 'Domestic and Foreign' sure is ringing true today with these groups meeting together. Most of these people hate each other.

[Both grunt.]

[Van inside.]

Kala: Evil just arrived.

[Few minutes later.]

Ester: It appears they are starting the meeting without the dead Atlantean. Good. A group of men and one Atlantean. Turn on the other cameras; I have this all under control.

[Pain on Ester's face and thorns push out of her palms. Ester opens the van back door and walks across the street and goes inside where the meeting is at.]

Ester: I am sorry but Daniel sent me ahead, he was just dead tired this morning, others are coming shortly. I am the first dessert break to any 3 of you who want me. I might even get all of you in my schedule at once; I love orgies.

[Ester looks right at each one of the humans and smiles, then her clothes fall off. The humans start sweating and starring at her. Ester then runs flips and lands on the table in front of the Atlantean and slaps both palms on his face. The Atlantean looks at her face and knows who she is. His face is covered in pain but unable to scream. Ester rips downward and plants her thorns in his chest. Like an animal digging a hole she tears at his chest.

The human men stand up and are trying to get all their clothes off. They are actually tangling themselves up in their own clothes. Vines start growing under the Atlantean's skin and he passes out. Ester sits on him and flips the table up like a shield against the men trying to come at her wanting sex. Ester jumps behind the Atlantean and elevates him to appear to be standing up and keeps moving him around to stop the men from getting to her and using his arms to hit them. The humans finally get angry and start stabbing at the now dead Atlantean with their ink pens and a couple of letter openers. Ester forces his heart to beat to make blood come out. Ester plays this dance for a few minutes then

drops the Atlantean and makes everyone pass out. Everyone from the Van walks in, New Girl and Sarge gather all the paper work and the laptops.

[Location: Outside Meeting Place.]

New Girl and Sarge puts the paperwork and laptops in the van and drives away to a shopping center. They get out and get all the stuff in a Smyth Mid-size and drive to the airport.

[Location: Airport.]

[Sarge and New Girl get in a military fighter plane and take off.]

[Meanwhile back at the meeting place.]

Lesla: Ester do you want to do an erotic dance for them so they can really concentrate on you, while we dig out all their dirty little secrets.

{Ester telepathically to Cody, Wesley, Diana and Beth: Heinrich is talking. Sit down.

Beth: Shoot. [Long pause.] Oh that hurts, we are working on it.}

Lesla and Sexpot telepathically to 50 Athenians on their computers: Here starts the times and places and those involved with destroying our country, money trails, payoffs, bought election officials, TV producers, more news agency people, brainwashing videos to create mass murderers, fake news stories, fake shootings and hoaxes. Pay offs to computer companies to make BOTs, fake stats and fact checkers, ha ha.

Here comes bank accounts, passwords, adulteries, plans, handlers (mostly their wives or girl friends), etc. We will have to figure it all out later and cross reference to the 2 in New York, the Blackmail Lists and the Non-Profit. This is almost all making sense.}

[Tia and the New Black Death Plague.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Washington D.C.]

[Ester and Kala appear on the Table in Washington D.C.]

[They walk outside and get into 2 taxi cabs.]

[Inside of Taxi Cab #1.]

Ester: I think you know our friend.

Taxi Driver-1: Yes I do.

Ester: We are going to do far worse. Please drive me around the White House and other government buildings and those in Maryland and Virginia.

[Inside of Taxi Cab #2.]

Kala: I think you know our friend.

Taxi Driver-2: Yes I do.

Kala: We are going to do far worse or better depending on how you think. Please take me to the part of town where all the people are killing one another; it is time to stop the bad guys since the Democrats never will. Then you decide where from there.

Taxi Driver: Woo, what is that?

[Ester and Kala get out and walk up to a Winged-folk that just got out of another taxi who flashed her wings after the taxi drove off.]

Tia: My name is Tia. I submit to you Queen Kala. I am married to the person you know as Jeff from the NSA. Jeff knows what I am. I have the same abilities as do you, maybe even a larger range, 12 blocks that way a pimp just died, can you feel that?

Kala: No I don't.

Tia: I think it is time for me to clean up my own town, and all the surrounding areas. I too have been a delinquent citizen. I should have done this years ago, please go to some other places that needs the Black Death Plague. I will work during the days while Jeff is at work. This city is a sewer, a disgrace to America, same as the current regime is to the world. I will make it smell as good as you Isis. [Pause.] I presume you are her from the super sweet plant smell.

Kala: How old are you.

Tia: I am only 40 years old. Jeff stumbled on me as a gang was trying to rape me. I killed them all and Jeff for some strange reason fell in love with me. Isis we need to touch foreheads so I can talk with you later, is that okay?

[Ester walks up to her and their foreheads touch and then Kala and Tia do also.]

Kala: Both taxis are at your service, already paid. Stay cold.

[Kala and Ester tell the Taxi Drivers to do whatever Tia wants and walk back toward the basement where the Table is at. Then as they are about to teleport back. A lot of people in the area die.]

[Tia walks up to the first driver and asks him to pick her up later and gives him the address and time. Tia gets in the second taxi and off to the White House and surrounding areas.]

Kala: That should make for a double Black Plague again.

Jon telepathically to Tia: I know we haven't met but I would like you to check out a Senator Alfred. Let us know if he lives. Thanks for the help.

Tia: I will be happy to help. I should have done this a long time ago. I guess I was a good lazy and programmed American and didn't ask questions or demand justice. I wanted someone else to do the work, not me personally. Washington is a septic tank in more ways than one. Soon the good illegals may outnumber its citizens. The Muslims and drug cartel owned ones who came in with them across the border can die too.

[TV's turn on.]

Dana Fields: The Black Death Plague has once again visited Washington D.C. and seems to have originated in 2 places. It started at the White House went outward around the ring then to some [pause] of the crime district. Ended at the D.C. Police stations where more are dead. The current death from multiple cities of Senators and Representatives, is growing. We pray, better ones are put in their place. Please pray for the families of everyone affected.

Jon: Finally she is telling the truth. Ms. Dana Fields is not getting enough sleep... Gold digger! Score 2 for the good guys.

Sherrie: I hope she keeps tripping on her tongue, might be the only truth this network ever says. Maybe she is just a dedicated socialist. But it was nice that Mila's team took out 60 news people and upper management and they haven't hit the main office yet.

I wonder how many Mila's people are going to be able to arrest after Tia.

[Time: 1 Hour later.]

{Tia telepathically to Jon: Senator Alfred is morphed and I get no reading from him at all. Send an army. With all the confusion I started, they may not even be noticed. I think he is Atlantean. He will

be in the garage, space 32 at 6:30 PM, leaving to speak somewhere.}

[Location: unknown.]

Atlantean: Why are you smiling Kraken?

Kraken: I said we should play with the humans vs. own and control them. I guess they are playing with us now. Don't worry, Jon, his daughter, Aphrodite, new Black Queen who seems to be more powerful than the old one and then Ester and Jamie are still coming for all of you.

Atlantean: So you think, the Silver Queen will spare you because you are the only one who didn't vote to imprison her?

Kraken: Not worried at all. We will all be in Hell soon in our own reserved fiery pit. [Laughing.]

[We Have Our Own Spy?] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining Area.]

Krystal: Yes daddy, you will be, so my nightmares go away. I will make you pay for killing the woman you used to make me.

Jon: Are you okay?

Krystal: When you kill them all, I will be. I hope Sexpot is correct and I can later read their thoughts then we will know where to find them. She seems to think this because she thinks she knows who was my true mother vs. the Athenian who birthed me.

Jon: You have to remember to control your desires. It is hard to live down your genes sometimes. Sherrie is a great example of that.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Ground Pounder Balls.] [TOC](#)

{X3's telepathically to Everyone: Channel 8 on the TV's. We have figured out how to make Ground Pounder Trash Balls that can be timed from 30 seconds to about 20 years or so. But the real honor of the research goes to Phoebe the Leach.

Phoebe to Everyone: Thanks for the new nickname.

[Everyone laughs.]

Misty to Everyone: What is better for us, ground pound current garbage dumps and ball them up across the U.S. or reclaim the land from the old ones once we stack up all the balls?

Genny to Everyone: I would think current ones that way they don't keep growing. I am thinking not to be greedy but would they pay us to make the balls? So do we pay them later to take them or not, at least on any we don't own.

Linda to Everyone: I don't see Big City Cave production ever going down or moving. So why don't we stack them up close to the opening of our Earthen Globes? Figure out how much time vs. how much labor per ball and travel time to bring it back here. Offer to Red States first. So see if the trash dumps want to pay those wages.

Did I hear someone say, Scooter transport is or would be beneficial to Spiders in school?

Misty to Everyone: I will go to Indy's trash dump but I need statistics on how many cubic feet of trash per ball and with balls removed. Then take the same stats for Seattle since we have good property there, California, Florida and Maine. Or do I need to talk them into an experiment first?

X3's to Everyone: Do a few local area ones and test the water. People in our area are more

accustomed to 'Strange' than others. To answer your question better, if we are after plastic the newer dumps are better, if after metal the older ones are far better. We found that some of the trash dumps actually were old junk yards with mostly stripped cars or old rotten equipment like household or commercial equipment.

But as we can maybe we should at least ball the metal ones up, we have about 20 years before getting them to an Earthen Globe. Misty if you could get some of your groups to make a general plan of attack on each area would be great. We have 3 lists of dumps already and we need them compared. Misty to Everyone: I am working on making a map of every single piece of land we own from a house lot to a large farm. All employees please add any properties you own to the list, thanks.

[Cave School Startup.] [TOC](#)

{Diana telepathically to Everyone: School for the Spiders who mainly were from Chicago's F-rated schools are in session in 2 weeks or less. The ones who did graduate and the ones who didn't.

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: It is really nice we have a group of students who want to learn. Once they actually have the knowledge of a high school graduate, the clans will probably have to regroup. A few of the previous Zombies like Remi are teaching evening school in some subjects, that Beth, Erin, myself really are not great at. Mia, Katie, and Krystal are welcome and may be required to do some classes for your high school diplomas.

Mia to Everyone: I have mine, but thanks for the offer.

Olivia (Ex-addict) to Everyone: Could some of us humans, who have kids enroll them in some of the classes later or even now?

Beth to Everyone: Sure. Everything is taking place in the Sunken Cave that way male and females can attend.

Genny to Everyone: IF we have a teenager sex problem, I will use Skate's drugs and they won't get horny for years. So if someone would make some signs up please, also add the breasts and male parts stop growing too. If they think bigger is better, they won't have them to ever find out.

[Everyone laughs.]

Erin to Everyone: We should hire a whole video crew just to record and edit sessions for repeats or for students to catch up to current classes who come in late for our school year or as repeats should a student be sick or those wanting to advance quicker. We will just expand the set up in the Sunken Cave where the apartments are at and keep revising as needed.

Mary Ann to Everyone: I will help anyway I can. Godfather wants me out of law enforcement anyway. I think I would like this and my husband and I would like to move to Virginia City anyway.

Jon to Everyone: Beth and Diana did you get your jobs at the local college?

Beth to Everyone: We did. We have a great guidance counselor and teacher to help if she too wants to leave No-Where-ville.

Jamie to Everyone: As soon as I finish out this year. I am in. Janie is staying now to help and doing on-line college to finish this semester. I may be able to teach some back and forth through the tables. Do I need to apply for the job, Jon and Genny?

Misty to Everyone: Hired; any or all of the House Clan can stay. Same as mom said, anyone who came as a temp employee or helper has a job here if they want to keep it. This includes our recent bus loads from the Detention Center. I am sure our growth is not stopping soon. Everyone keep training people who you think would make good managers for when they will be needed. So Cory and

Wesley?

Wesley to Everyone: Yes we love Big Brother. We will go back and forth through the Tables to liquidate our house and most everything else in our past lives.

X2's to Everyone: Find the most boring cave job, one twin can attend classes and the other twin will still learn while working but will not be 'spider' speed. Some are too twinned for this to work but some would do great with repetition or boring jobs. We might have your dishwasher loaders soon. This frees up the more intelligent from a job that would suck. We like the IQ test option for all spiders. Actually why not ALL employees and grade our jobs by those IQ levels with the ones who actually love their job. After an interview, then give an IQ test for all who want to work here.

Misty to Everyone: A compliment to All: I have yet to find lazy here. Each person seems to be doing very well and yes a few have had 5 different jobs so far till they found one they are happy with. Thank all of you!

[Clapping and cheering.]

Beth to Everyone: Great idea. I put the IQ tests on the in house computer already. Everyone can take the time AFTER a goodnight's sleep to be tested. You will be paid while you take the 3 hour test.

Jamie to Everyone: We have 2 other college teachers who were in the Invitation teaching in the evening from Big City with Remi.

Jennifer to Everyone: I am not sure if I will get the job or not but I am hoping to also move here come summer.

Misty to Everyone: What job if you can say?

Jennifer to Everyone: I applied for principal or vice principal at 4 different schools around here.

Misty to Everyone: Jamie tell me later if we can use Jennifer here for our school?

Jamie to Everyone: I can tell you now, and Jennifer, you will have to decide. Can you teach history classes and be a principal too? I can't see there being lots of discipline problems with Spiders which will be at present most of our students, so teaching will be most of your time, same as me for Guidance Counselor.

Jennifer to Everyone: It will take some time to get back into the swing of it but yes I want the job here at the end of the school year.

Misty to Everyone: Hired. While I am at it, for everyone to know: Cindy, Patti, Lynda staying or leaving?

Patti to Everyone: All staying. We love it here. We love that a lot of jobs are not time constraints like 9-5 so we get to move around some between multiple jobs.

Misty to Everyone: Blue team: Tam, Tracy, Selena, Ellen.

Tam to Everyone: We are leaving and Tracy already left. I am not sure, but I may come back if Big City wants me but I won't if I am truly needed back home. Since Amy is staying I will be working with our new guys. I will just have to see if they are good or not under stress.

Amy to Everyone: I am as close as Jon's house should you have a situation you need help with.

Tam to Everyone: Thanks.

Misty to Everyone: Carrie, Sandy Beach, Sandra, Talia, Briana, Mary 'maybe'.

Briana to Everyone: If Paul dies, I will be moving here at present.

Mary 'maybe' to Everyone: No maybe, I am staying. I have one car load of personal to get here and done with No-where-ville. I love working 3 or 4 different jobs a week.

Carrie to Everyone: I have my house up for sale already, thanks Annie and Ruth. I will move here. I will also be teaching in the Cave School or assisting. I am close to finishing college, thank you again Jon.

Talia to Everyone: As soon as the twins finish this year at college, we are all coming back. I already have a job here assisting the Cave Medical Department. Addie?

Addie to Everyone: I am going to work 2 jobs, till I know for sure I can leave Mud Puddle, then living in the Cave or in town and running the franchise store there.

Sandy to Everyone: Sandra is staying now and I am coming back real soon, thanks Annie and Ruth.

Phoebe to Everyone: In case you ask, I am here. Dad is moving to Indy, so that is nice.

Bo-Bai to Everyone: We are both staying here and a few of my previous friends and clan members.

Captain Jordan to Everyone: The military Winged-folk are stationed here now for quick mobilization. We also are the welcoming and training committee for the other Winged-folk hiding in the ranks of the military. When not needed, we are helping out in Smythville to build scooters. Thanks everyone involved.

The K's are working to get the married ones situated with their husbands, in some way or another here. We have a landing strip in the making close to Piper's.

Lillian to Everyone: My job is only 2 days a week. Jon, Squirt, Katy and I would like to work as your lawyer team one day a week on anything Ohio based.

Genny to Everyone: Hired. We can use you.}

Genny: The rest of Katy's story is?

Jon: Katy was not real mature and into the 'bad boy' phase. I told her flat out she was STUPID for even thinking about moving in with her ex-criminal boyfriend (I knew him; he did his sister's friends on separate nights on the back road to the Old School.). She got mad and as she was walking away, I told her, 'Your career is in the toilet with him and your life.' She started Law School at 18. Others caught some of the conversation and talked her out of leaving.

I taught my birth-control, sex lesson the next day. She came to me afterward and thanked me for waking her up. She asked for a pregnancy test and a GYN. She had an ulcer that mimicked morning sickness. Her cervix is naturally way out of tilt, almost impossible to get pregnant. I found the ulcer with the ultrasound, making sure that tilt was natural.

[Insurance Plan.] [TOC](#)

{Nellie telepathically to Everyone: For Legal things we need a health insurance plan and get a group policy for out of house medical stuff. Make a deal with the hospital or something. Maybe find an underwriter for just 'away from home' insurance.

Jon to Everyone: I don't own any insurance companies, wow. I thought I had a really strange portfolio.

Nellie to Everyone: You hate slimeballs. You would have bankrupted them or sold them if you did. [Everyone laughs.]

Nurse Lily: Note to everyone we are self-insured when it comes to Workers Compensation. It will be about impossible to say you ripped your shoulder at work when you really did it playing softball in a room full of us and get away with it.

[Everyone laughs.]}

[Big Brother Upgrade.] [TOC](#)

{Wesley telepathically to Jon: We are ready to bring the Big Brother expansion on. As we were doing this we found this is for sure a module. We can add up to 3 more to complete this ring. The rings can

be stacked. You will understand whenever you get the chance to see it. We also found that we have hard drive storage modules, hiding in plain sight. Then once this ring is in place the CPU section will be added to the top connection. We know this because it has 8 braces that printed out.

Jon: Soon. Get Misty, Genny and Skate there.}

[15 minutes later.]

[Boob rides Jon to the Dining Area. Jon grabs a pie and puts some whipped cream on top and walks up to the Ballroom.]

[Location: Ballroom.]

Genny: Bite.

Misty: Me too.

Jon: That is why I have a whole pie and 3 spoons. Are we ready to make the connection?

Big Brother: You have to authorize it at the console.

Jon: Okay.

[Jon leaves the pie with Genny and walks over to the console and types in his passwords. The new section lights up and the Crystals start flickering like a hard drive sensor light.]

Big Brother: Self-diagnosis is good. Server power at 350% . What would you like me to do Jon with my new abilities?

[Voting Machine Fixes.]

Jon: Find me the truth about all the elections in all the normally Republican controlled states and swing states, go to the states that for sure were rigged and then branch out to the rest. I want hard evidence that can land officials in jail or better shot for treason. Find me how they keep doing it. See if you can slowly tie all the information from Seattle, New York and Blackmail lists into the mix. Ladies and Big Brother, hack everyone, some money had to flow like water somewhere. Something bothers me, why so many deaths in the D.C. Police Department? Run them all through the same ringer.

We cleaned up voter registrations once, it is time to do it again and make it very public. Every single voter needs to DEMAND their towns or counties do a clean up and NO drop off boxes anywhere. Military or legally disabled are the only exceptions for mail in ballots. Figure out how to deal with homebound or nursing homes.

Wesley: I have an easy fix. Check the Social Security Database this year against our old copy in the coal mine. The only people on it over 18 better match our witness protection database. If over 5 typos we know where to burn government employees. If every single vote from the U.S. is checked against the Social Security Database only one vote allowed and you better be alive and over 18 or you go to jail or deported. Take out the criminals currently jailed first so we can make sure that trick is not used again.

Amanda: I really like that! But you have to make sure everyone in the Social Security Database is a person and not a robot of some kind, or just given identities as payoffs to a Cartel or Muslims or the C.C.P. handlers.

Jon: Work on it. Hire anyone who wants to help. I will contact Elaine to see if she can or figure out a way to boil her bosses in oil. If we can make Social Security squeaky clean, we could check every ballot in the US to find out real quick who is cheating and how they did it. This is too easy. Check signatures also.

Make a voting machine that can't be tampered with or the OS in it. For sure NO wireless anywhere and no USB ports. Wireless is way too easy to hack even for amateurs and as we have seen already so are USB ports.

We should have enough information to know how many registered voters are in say Carson City vs. how many actually voted. A judge could throw out the whole city or county and have a new vote. In the future, I want the possibility to wipe all the voter registrations logs. People will just have to re-register to vote. If any of these leads or ties to a possible Atlantean, let everyone know. We are taking back this country. Seattle was at best sickening.

Big Brother: This will take a few weeks even at present horsepower.

Kala: Big Brother, those who died in the Black Death Plague should be cross-referenced to this goo. Millionaires even diversify, so they could have had back rooms filling out blank election ballots and selling guns and heroin at the bar.

Misty: Hire ALL the programmers we have on call. This is too easy no wonder it has NEVER been done. We should easily be able to check witness protection vs. Social Security vs. addresses vs drivers license or others vs. employers' pay per SSN, welfare or SSI expenditures. Follow the money ladies. Everyone American has a money trail, even housewives. Anyone who doesn't have a money trail gets Mila's and Amanda's special treatment or I.C.E.

Nicole: I volunteer to deal with those who they can't in a more permanent manner.

Mila: Hi. Find me who has been added. I want them to squeal. We Americans have too many enemies on our soil.

Nicole: Mila, you have 5 million to keep for bribes or hire more help.

Annie: Hi Jon, we're back and the Cybersluts. I have a better idea and then no one can say squat. Get our lady at Social Security to host the web site, so everyone knows this is not a trick. Is all your information correct? Did you vote in the last Presidential Election? From what City and State? Who did you vote for in the last Presidential Election? Do the usual 'perjury threat' but not in fine print. Was it in person, mail in, requested mail in or military? Do you know about what day you voted? 2 optional questions. Would you vote for the same person now, if there had been no government involved censorship of the facts? Then sue the crap out of those who refuse to publish the information gathering. Later sue every single state where it occurred. Somebody is kicking it up to the Supreme Court and we show everything on our web sites for everyone to see. As long as one side gets 51% of the Electoral Vote, not every single person needs to do the survey. But keep publishing the results every day. Because the other side will promote that you need to make sure you do the poll. I think you get the idea.

Lesla: I will assemble people to get real close to Social Security and make sure they are all honest. I want my Democracy back!

Annie: Janet and crew would love to come here and work, if that is okay. They are in a traffic jam and I doubt we see them before tomorrow.

Diana: Unless someone objects, call them now. We have plenty of room and can use more hackers and programmers.

Genny: Done, call them.

Skate: We will have all 3 expansions done tonight and 10 of those other memory modules.

Big Brother: The memory modules are more important at the moment. Once this ring is complete the

CPU/GPU board needs installed.

Jon: With our modern computers and internet speeds querying the Social Security Database 200 million times is nothing. All of this is too easy.

As Kala said, please attempt to keep those who have died from the Black Death Plague and the slimeballs linked. I do want to talk badly about the dead in this case. **120 million people were sick the day after the presidential election. I want to fix their pain and pass it along to all those who caused it.**

Lesa have fun.

[Amanda stares at Jon and Lesa. Lillian in the background stares at Jon.]

Amanda: Mila, do you still trust Jon?

Mila: Absolutely, maybe more than ever before.

Amanda: Sorry Jon, I lost my way. I fully trust you once again. Mila and I are going to eat something bad for us while you do whatever needs done. Come on Lillian, let's put any of your questions about justice to rest.

Lillian: I don't have any, but happy to join you.

Jon: See Isabel and I recommend the special order of Baklava with chocolate drippings on top. Bye ladies.

[Mila, Amanda and Lillian leave.]

Big Brother: I will do my best as always.

Jon: Big Brother approve the expansion today or tomorrow please allow Misty or Genny or Sherrie to approve it for the next layer and CPU add-on. Thanks. Bye everyone.

Clara: We hired some more news people and the Spiders are helping us come up with news studios in the Sunken Cave.

Misty: The Adult Entertainment we inherited were all fired. Equipment is coming our way after sanitizing or being sold off. All copyrighted material from them is NEVER going to be on the Internet again legally.

Jon: Cool. Call, Gentle.

Gentle: Hi Jon.

Jon: Can you make Big Brother parts? are they in the database?

Gentle: They are locked, sending the bus for you now in case you can unlock them.

[Location: Main Cave.]

[Jon walks down the steps and Mary Ann is there.]

Jon: Hi kid. I didn't know you came back.

Mary Ann: I have a list of addresses dad would like the Black Death to visit. I have to agree with him, if you aren't doing it, you know who is.

Jon: Diseases don't talk. But I will see if I can fulfill the request in some other way.

Mary Ann: I had to empty my husband. I really think he likes what you and Amy and others taught me a lot.

I will stay for a week. I am going to help with the Zombies. They are overwhelmed again, 500 more Spiders roughly out of the new 1500. The new Warehouse Apartment Invitation Center is packed full and a 2 month waiting list right now even at only a 2 day stay.

Lesa is giving her talk to 20 Octopi right now, also.

I love you Godfather.

Jon: I love you too brat.

{Jon telepathically to Destiny: Can you unlock the database for Gentle and Peaceful for Big Brother only parts? We are going to need lots of cross checking information horsepower.

Destiny to Jon: They are all dated. A truck will be leaving in a few minutes with 4 new rings. You will need to complete current rings completely first. Monster has a lock on the files and I am sure they are going to unlock soon. Bye Jon.}

[Location: Dinning Area, close to the Kitchen.]

Squirt: Hi Mila, Amanda, Hailey and Lillian. Can you think of anyone or thing we need to buy or shoot?

[Squirt is holding up a set of keys that reads Brinks and throws 3 pictures on the table of a open truck full of ammo and then duffle bags of \$100 bills on top and then one of Nicole sitting crossed legged on top of the ammo cans with her hunting rifle. Everyone starts laughing.]

Lillian: What is that over there?

Hailey: Genny and Jon are taking in all of the female hookers and slaves from all the busts recently to be physically fixed or given a job. Also all from the Rapist Database who have physical damage or just want a job in a women's world.

Squirt: The Octopi are thinking about a way to wipe some memories to relieve the pain and suicide feelings created by the rape or rapes.

Lillian: When I didn't think Jon could surprise me, he does.

Amanda [looking at Lillian]: Amateur!

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Lillian: Well cousin, time to go to Columbus to our new job. Jon gave us a small warehouse to live in. I guess we find out soon what we will need to do there to make it a home.

{Ester telepathically to Jon: Your Atlantean problem in Washington D.C. has been solved. Since the cameras caught it all; spin it as an imposter was imitating the real Senator. The original person is in a mental hospital in Maryland under a different name, Jonathan H. Smyth. Sexpot and Lesa are going to check him out. 4 LGBTQ+ people did it. We had fun find me more Atlanteans.

Maybe the Radical Left was planning to make it look like you are mentally sick not physically sick. When all the Atlanteans are all dead, my revenge is finished.

Jon to Ester: Totally off topic. The land that is just south of the border was cleansed once by me and mine and with the help of the Mexican Indians and friends in town. The Drug Cartel came back. What if your plants were all there to help the Indians who actually own the land and should keep it?

Ester: Get a Table there and I will look it over.

Jon: One is already there. I will have to call my friends to uncover it for you and put Christmas tree lights over it. Just let me know when. The Spiders are labeling the Tables slowly. That one will be Mx001.

Ester: 3 days. But I think the best way is to enclose the whole area. My kids or plants will know what is theirs and will protect it. I loved what Jamie did north of New York and might move those there for starters. I will talk to the K's. There is always trash laying around. The Earthen Globes have been eating all the dead bodies and should make great Bio-Vitamin. One Globe is still in that area.}

{Ms. Stitches to Jon: Sorry, her revenge for what?

Jon to Ms. Stitches: Ester had 20 kids. The Atlanteans burned them basically for the fun of it in the

tradition of Nero burning Christians. One kid lived. Her kids now grow fast and only live a short time. Sexpot thinks she might be able to experiment with one of the exceptional ones in the next batch to try and fix the flaw or at least extend live spans. Sexpot will backtrack the fix to Ester when she goes through her 7 year cycle if possible for the next Ester.}

{XD's telepathically to Jon: Prize delivered and 5 others dropped off on the way. 6 of your Commie Chinese labs are setting inside of an Earthen Globe on the Aircraft Carrier, no more bio-weapons for Americans from them. Cara had a blast and is sound asleep. So did the ship's Tactical Officer James who we dropped off. Back in a few hours. The Chinese seem to be having problems. We met no resistance.}

{Wesley telepathically to Jon: You dog. Tell me later how you did the C.C.P. in a very bad way. You have a 'Thank you card' on Nobody's Forum, "Happy to serve the Gods."}

Jon: Boob would you please go to the Bus Stop? I need to thank our new employee when you get back here.

{Jon telepathically to Tia: I have some addresses I would like you to include in your travels. How good is your memory, if I read them off?

Tia to Jon: I have a good memory. I can tele you back if I forget. I am in the worse part of D.C. I can retreat to a different area to give them time to find and pick up the dead, I expect 30% to die. Not that the dead bodies might not improve the smell. I would like to visit later during party night to get visitors also.

So read them to me.

[Pause.] Oh, I have it. If these are evil people, you will read about it tomorrow. If my husband cannot pull my sacks, will you? We really want kids especially now that the truth is out about Winged-folk. I have been trying to circle through the D.C. Police, some my personal issue, some of them had to be paid to create the hoax and keep it going. The dead body next to me has never served over a month in jail, for 22 felonies. I think I should go through the super rich areas to maybe find all the corrupt judges in this area.

Jon to Tia: I will send you some fertility drugs and some special vitamin cocktails. You need to get a DNA sample of Jeff here, to make sure the 2 of you are compatible or at least the best we can tell right now; I don't want you having stillborns or kids who die in a few years or less like one mom here.

Tia to Jon: You can do that there, wonderful. I will get right on that tonight and send it in a freezer pack. It is nice talking with you.

Washington D.C. and surrounding areas are going to be much cleaner soon of the evils the Left Liberals love to create to fuel their racist and WOKE agendas. Without racism and lies about Climate Change or about their enemies there is no one the democrats can protect us against, but themselves.

Jon [laughing] to Tia: Oh don't we wish. You forgot all the money they spend that America doesn't have but the Chinese are so helpful to loan to us. Stay cold. Bye.}

[Mrs. Malcolm's Husband's Truck.] [TOC](#)

[K's phone rings.]

K's: Hi Mrs. Malcolm. What can we do for you?

Mrs. Malcolm: Thank you but we can't keep the Smyth truck. Way too many people would claim bribery.

K's: It wasn't us. We have about 220,000 made but they were offered to the employees first and

family here. Each one has the ability to give to someone else if a no frill, no thrills was not their kind of truck.

Mrs. Malcolm: I wonder who then.

K's: Our best guess is the Jane's. Enjoy. You can't drive it for a week. The official crash test hasn't been published yet. They gave them 3 for testing and they had to pay for 3 more because they were certain they make mistakes. Your husband understands load bearing, he will understand why they passed too well.

Mrs. Malcolm: Thanks masterminds. Bye.

Honey it is ours, the gift is from Jane Ann and Jane who technically are parallel to me with the temporary job upgrade. You have to leave it parked for a week though, till crash tests are concluded for the government regulations. The K's said go look at the sub structures; you will be impressed.

Mr. Malcolm: I already did. I though the Smyth was unique but the truck cockpit is like a tank.

[Time: A few hours later.]

[The plane lands on the 4 lane outside the Main Cave. 2 of the Octopi elevate it over to the parking lot of the Warehouse Apartments. Sarge calls the Sheriff and traffic resumes. The Spiders tarp the new plane. New Girl and Sarge are met at a temporary setup in the Entrance Cave to find out all the plans the Atlantean and the Chinese had for their billionaire puppets.

Cody laughs "Dirty Deeds Done Dirt Cheap" is playing on a computer.]

{Wesley telepathically to Sexpot, Lesa and Ester: Time to know everything I never wanted to learn about America. We are working on all the papers and computers here. Rip a few minds apart and give us how we drown these. Big Brother just received the video surveillance, nice watching them stab the Atlantean from the back corner view and blood all over them. I presume Dr. Sexpot and Dr. Jamie did the Death Certificate and autopsy.}

[**Not the Real Jon H. Smyth.**] [TOC](#)

[**Location: Maryland State Mental Hospital.**]

Clara: Clara Jones here at a locked ward at Maryland State Mental Hospital, where we found the real Senator Alfred, Democrat from Chicago, in a padded room. He is on suicide watch also.

Dr. Sexpot was in the area, so we have her here with us, Dr.

Sexpot: Senator Alfred is delusional; he checked himself in as Jon Smyth over a month ago, my real patient in Indiana. I seriously doubt Senator Alfred will be leaving here any time soon. But during my talk with him, he gave my assistant a proxy to vote on his behalf in the 3 minutes I was able to bring him back to reality. So Lesa would you like to tell us how you plan on voting on the issues now that you are on the books?

Lesa: One word: Republican! Very special thanks to Senator Alfred for doing the right thing and we hope he gets back to normal soon. The staff here is excellent and I am sure they will take very good care of him.

Clara: His real family was found by the U.S. Marshals in their home under gun point. All their captors are dead, but one in the hospital in serious condition. Thanks to the Octopi from the Main Cave, more arrests will come. There you have it. Jon is doing great. Good evening all. God bless.

Pat: Camera is off. See. So is the Senator nuts or not?

Sexpot: They poisoned him with an herb combo. He will be back in another 2 months or so. I am not giving them the antidote. I figure he will never be re-elected in 2 months. Quit smiling so hard Lesa

before your face breaks.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Break-in NSA Headquarters.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Washington DC. 10 PM NSA Headquarters.]

Janitor: Sorry if I woke you sir. But there has been a break in, but only your office meeting room. There are 8 laptops on the table all open and with a note to call you complete with your phone numbers. Document folders "Eyes Only" under each one. 2 folders off to the left side of the first laptop.

Jeff: I will be there as soon as I can.

Janitor: The area is spotless, like we had spent all night doing just this office, even the ceiling tile.

[Location: NSA Headquarters, Jeff's Office Conference Room. Time: 10:30 PM]

[Jeff sits down in front of the first laptop and it asks for a password. He types his own password and it opens. An automated programs starts with a computerized voice telling him to first open the folders on his left. When he opens them he sees 2 C.C.P. Officials he already knows and then hits the space bar on the laptop to continue the video. Then the voice tells of the previous plans, the completed so far and the future plans of Communist Chinese and the tech demon puppets.

The intro says this is just the first person, more to go. Jeff watches 5 minutes of the first one, then opens the folder. "Domestic Traitor Kill Order". Jeff signs the form and lays it on the computer that is still playing. He goes one by one and sees the names of the people on the next 5 and signs them. Jeff walks over to the video camera and stares at it. The camera is not supposed to be on, but it is. Jeff makes a hand gesture to the camera. Camera turns off.]

[Jeff's phone rings.]

Jeff: Hello Jon.

Jon: I had to update my software and computer system to watch the government while it was watching us. I really didn't like the direction your Bosses took with my software last time. But I really wanted your permission. Now the question is do we let the American's know they are owned and slaves under the Chinese? Or not?

Jeff: Release it all and take anything from them that you can get after they are dead. Put several billion in the Help Women's Fund. Kill every last one of them, free us from our enemies. Kill the 2 Chinese too. We need to be free. American has been fully taken over now. The criminals are running the prison and the guards are in chains.

After Amanda's visit with no entrance and instantly vanishes upon leaving, you might say my bosses are really spooked. Tomorrow you will be able to pick what you want to shutdown and what bank accounts to lock or spend. Please give Amanda lots of the money these socialists are paying the overtime.

Jon: Ladies behead them. Goodnight Jeff; your new phone is in the desk drawer.

Jeff: You are an inspiration to many. I love what Mila did. Follow the dead bodies till there are none left for us to kill. Goodnight Jon.

[Jeff lays his phone down, walks over and picks up the kill orders, making sure all are signed, puts them down the mail slot and he looks back at the computer screens. He grunts, grabs his new phone and walks out of the meeting room locks the door and breaks the key off in the lock.]

[TV's come on. 11: 15 PM.]

Dana Fields: Breaking news. An anonymous tip to the police was verified: 10 billionaires in America were found dead in Seattle in a low cost rental building used to hold small group meetings for mainly local clubs. They were found dead next to 2 dead Communist Chinese Party Officials.

[Holding her ear piece.] Sorry I didn't catch that. Okay, flipping over to Clara Jones in the Main Cave.

[Location: New Film Studio in Sunken Cave. Time: 11: 20 PM.]

Clara: I hate that we Americans have let our tolerances go too far. Good can never fellowship Evil. In this 'Everyone can come together' garbage, we have allowed those who oppose America to take it over. We have one political party whose whole agenda is to spread racist and then claim they will protect you against it. All people are created equal; we all bleed red; our brains were not born racists; we were taught racism by those who are the racists. They want to make us twice the sons and daughters of Hell as they already are.

But when people believe they are somehow privileged because of color, sexual preferences, money, or their government jobs, we have stop being Americans, we have stopped fearing God and we have been bought by all those who are planning to enslave or destroy us.

When we allow others to tell us what to believe or think, never let us see the whole truth and call us racist because we disagree, we are their slaves. The majority needs to stand up and be counted!

12 of those controlling people met in a room in Seattle, Washington looking to figure out the next wave of destruction that they could bring on America, like more censorship, bankruptcy, more election tampering, more control of the state governments, more judicial tampering from prosecuting attorneys upward, more border crisis, more drugs cartels, more Deep State attacks on U.S. citizens, disarming legal gun owning Americans, closing down FFL's, not enforcing the laws on the criminals, enabling Marxist hate groups or maybe even funding them, and all the while adding to their bank accounts. Apparently they were discovered, beheaded by Muslims, it appears, and all the information has been unencrypted, and is going on every website of which these monsters own for all the world to see. The Chinese dirty laundry and their puppets can all be viewed as more and more of it is assembled.

U.S. Marshals are currently arresting others found in the documents. 5 Communist Chinese are worth a 5 million dollar reward each, dead or alive, posted also with complete details by the Pentagon. Download all of it. Save it. Show it to your kids and grandchildren and most of all LEARN from it. Americans are not going to be slaves. We know our enemies and we know one of them is our own tolerance of what is against God, nature or mankind. The next 5 minutes are all the web sites where you can find this information. Updates will continue as more and more of this web of destruction is uncovered. Most of this is being linked to 3 people killed in New York state and a supposed non-profit in New York City. All of this after Law Enforcement has their opportunity to get the bad guys will be declassified by one of more government agencies.

Remember you either serve God or the devil, choose Heaven or Hell!

I am going to go puke. Goodbye.

Dana Fields: I think we will have to get back to you later as we learn more. My phone is ringing. Hello.

Clara: TheBlackPlagueDeathsInTheUSA.gov is the first lists of all the people who died in the plague complete with criminal records. Now report the news. Goodbye.

Dana Fields: I just had a [long pause]. Go to TheBlackPlagueDeathsInTheUSA.gov. I believe this should dispel a lot of fantastic claims about whoever is behind the plague and why it exists. The first statistic I see is 91% of those who died had one or more criminal arrests or were on a criminal watch list, 5% were homosexuals mostly male, playboy types, 3% lawyers, judges, dirty cops and Realtors [trying to not smile], less than 1% unknown so far.

If you have no morals, then fear the Black Death Plague.

The Black Death Plague today went from Washington D.C. to Maryland and appears to be in Richmond, Virginia. More later. Wait.

[Dana holds up her phone.]

Dana Fields: Jon Smyth has beat cancer. He is the first human to live through the Atlantean Globe.

[Pause, puzzled look.] Congratulations Jon Smyth, I am sure millions are glad to hear this; for sure all of us gun owners.

I would expect that Clara Jones, once she feels better, will give us more details.

I have to agree, 'Remember you either serve God or the devil, choose Heaven or Hell!'

Goodbye. Flipping back to normal feed.

[Weapons of Mass Destruction.] [TOC](#)

Jon telepathically to the K's: Make the fighters, make weapons of mass destruction, one day soon we are going to need them all to kill our enemies, domestic and foreign. America has been invaded.

The K's: Our new fighter plane is getting built with full and interchangeable weapon systems, come see it. The Alpha is now Beta and still paint balls for the next meeting outside.

But the other fighter, the F-111, is a different breed of fighter small transport. Please tune to channel 12 on the TV's for an overview.

[Those in Love with Jon.] [TOC](#)

Genny: Through all of this, how many people are in love with you in a marriage sort of way?

Jon: Mayling, and Mey, for a long time apparently. Sexpot, Lesa, Kala, [Pause.] Programming crew, no, spiders not. House clan and extended clan, no. Skate and Clara, yes. Ms. Stitches is but I don't think it will last if Romeo shows up later.

Genny: That is 8. How about Mila, Carrie-Ann, Amanda and Annie?

Jon: No they just love sex like the programming crew. I would put Wesley above all of them. But she and I have always had a Sherrie and me type relationship. I was kind of shocked she wanted a sex life with me at all.

Genny: Did you do the Senators?

Jon: Yes, it was nice to have a captive audience.

[Genny and Jon laugh.]

{Master Ami telepathically to Jon: I tricked Linda. I have a girl times 2. I feel so much better now. Thank you twice.

Jon to Master Ami: You are always welcome. I see Skate, enjoy and goodnight.}

{Jon telepathically to Other K's: With us having Winged-folk and Beastie growth, please start making

at least one side of the Northeast Branch semi lit with Exit Signs back here.
Other K's: It is planned to the Crossover and through it to East Branch for sure already. We are slowly working on at least drone mapping all the larger cave branches.}

[27 Dead.] [TOC](#)

Skate: May I disturb?

Genny: Come on.

Skate: So far 27 Atlanteans dead from the first one in China, every clan or mistress acquired.

But a very weird side effect which we have no clue if it did any good. Some clans before they left, where the Atlantean was still alive, put Winged-folk poison on his favorite whores. So for sure if she gets an orgasm she is dead, don't know about what happens to her master.

Jon: Send Marguerite to take a peak. She can get back quickly. If he is really sick, she will know what to do. That was Kala's poison, even more deadly.

Skate: May I Genny?

Genny: Yes you may. Everyone can have an extended goodnight kiss if you want.

[Day 42. Midnight somewhere outside of Washington D.C. in Maryland.]

[Jeff Comes to the Bad Reality.] [TOC](#)

[Jeff goes home, gets out a bottle of bourbon. Jeff pours a large drink over ice and just as he is about to drink it, he pours it down the sink; then the bottle. Jeff walks over to a bookcase and pulls out a large New Testament Bible and in the front of the Bible, there is a handwritten note, "God never told Soldiers to not be Soldiers. God set up the government to serve and protect the Christians, and those who are good with the hope they would become Christians. Jonathan Smyth."

Jeff goes to the 'Simple Reading Chart' and then to Mark, and starts to read it. As he is reading, his wife comes to the dining room and Jeff stands up and she wraps her arms around him, then her wings.]

Jeff: I just signed 10 kill orders on Americans. 7 were some of the richest people in America. Justice in American has died, no death penalty, treason is off the books completely, no hard time, criminals have all the rights and victims have none. Criminals keep getting out to do worse next time. Kill them all! Kill them all!

I will be here when you come back, take the time you need. I love you; I will always love you. The Black Death Plague in Washington needs to go through all the surrounding states, people need to be able to get out of their homes and not worry about what is going to happen to them or worse it actually does.

Tia: Do you want kids?

Jeff: Yes but we have never been able. I know I am not sterile; I was tested.

Tia: This is some of my poison. Drink one drop, tomorrow 2 the next and so on. If you feel weird stop at that dosage for a couple days.

I met with the Winged-folk Queen, she lives in the Main Cave, a couple days ago. My poison probably keeps me from getting pregnant. The way to remove it is not easy and intense for both of us if you can become immune.

Jon Smyth got the Queen pregnant, she is over a hundred years old. The Main Cave is sending me

drugs I can take too. Come on, you need to attempt to get some rest.

I feel really bad now, I already started at the Queen's request, but I will expand, so my old nightmares will not keep being yours.

I will keep the Death Plague going around us, new congressmen, new plague, more criminals in the area, more dead. In time I will be able to change shapes so I can wear other people's faces.

Jeff: Keep killing all the evil. I am so sick of being a pawn and too stupid to notice or do anything about it. Let the devil have them ALL!

[Tia and Destiny Meet.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jeff and Tia's house bedroom. Time: 1: 15 AM.]

[Tia gets up and as she is about to walk out. A winded-folk appears instantly in front of her.]

Destiny: Hi Tia, I am Destiny. I have a couple gifts for you. Here is your fertility drugs.

[Tia wakes up; she is on the floor and goes to the bathroom and in the mirror she looks exactly like Destiny, face, body, height. She closes her eyes and becomes the next door neighbor, closes again and is the male Assistant Manager at the grocery store and lastly back to herself. She feels really tired and goes to the refrigerator and opens it to see a gallon of Black. Tia puts her finger nail in it and puts her finger nail in her mouth and feels just fine.

Tia walks into the bedroom and after she has sex with Jeff, she goes out the bedroom door to the balcony and takes off to a criminal haven who are in full on party mode. Bodies start falling everywhere. She takes off flying and circles the whole area. At dawn, she crawls next to Jeff.]

[Welcome Dana.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile in Chicago.]

[Location: Chicago, the new News Headquarters. Time: 1:30 AM.]

[Dana Fields is struggling to carry everything she had at work out of the building to a bus stop when all of the sudden a Scooter hovers next to her.]

Ellen's [Spiders]: Hi Miss Dana Fields. We are the Ellen's. Want a ride to the Main Cave in Indiana? I hear they are looking for a news woman with guts. You have a lot of junk. Set it down and read the first page of this small book.

Dana takes the folder from the pilot and opens it up. Dana reads a little and her eyes get bigger and the more she reads, she starts smiling more and more. Dana flips to the next page, a confidentiality form for Main Cave, Jon Smyth Foundation, and Virginia City Enterprises. Co-pilot hands her an ink pin. Dana signs the form. The scooter sets on the ground and the Spiders get all her stuff loaded in it.

Spider: Sorry but you will not have a lot of room but don't worry we are just going to the War Zone. [Ellen's lands the Scooter next to the Powerplant building in the War Zone.]

Ellen's: Hi Erin, moonlighting, literally?

Erin: I thought I should learn other things since we just gained 10 more medical Octopi and our overall volume of Zombies are down. This South Side is a boring place now that there are no screams or parties or shootings or stabbings, going on all night and no alcohol, . Ready to send her?

[Erin does a few hand motions and the end of the building slides out so there is a way inside. Erin walks in first and connects the loose wires which cause lightning to flash around the reactors with movements of her hands.]

Erin: Katie! Oh, [pause] mom dead?

Katie: Yes. I am fine but need to work. Tomorrow I should be officially Katie Anne Smyth about 11 AM, Mia too, and Krystal, probably next week. Nice, I am going to have a big family, 2 great-aunts, 1 aunt, 1 2nd cousin and 3 sisters. [Pause.]

Hi Dana. You want to take off your clothes and put this oddity on before we leave. Hop up here on the Table.

Dana: I will just wear my own clothes.

Katie: Okay. Erin look under the Table, a large box with 2 AR Welders; you know the combination and give a fake one to anyone who would try and steal the contents. Bye Ellen's and Erin.

[Katie and Dana arrive on the Floor Table in the Main Cave.]

Jon: Welcome to the Main Cave and yes we have somewhat limited teleportation of people mainly. [Dana realizes she is nude and tries to cover up.]

Ms. Stitches: A bashful one. That will change. I am Ms. Stitches. A nickname because I had over a thousand stitches inside and out to put me back together. I am an Octopi.

Jon: Be nice Ms. Stitches or we will put you in the Kitchen over the grills. I will catch up with you later Dana.

Ms. Stitches: This is Boob, a Beastie. Boob is going to be our chauffeur for your tour. You are welcome to live here in the Main Cave or in town. First rule don't go exploring. The cave structure is a few hundred square miles; no one knows for sure what number it is in the top 10 largest caves.

Dana: Is it okay if I put this on?

Ms. Stitches: Sure. Unless you are on camera there is NO dress code in the Main Cave. You can stay nude for all anyone cares. Jon is the only male allowed, past the Entrance Cave. That is Ms. Morals up there hanging, Queen of the Winged-folk and Beasties, she is pregnant with twins and they are giving her a really hard time. She is 190 years old or so depending on when you count her birth or rebirth as a Winged-folk. She sleeps during the day and flies outside at night when she wakes up early. This is our version of the Atlantean Globe used to cure Jon's cancer.

Dana: Atlantean?

Ms. Stitches: Yes as in the Island of Atlantis buried in the ocean after its implosion. Some of the Atlanteans are still alive and the reason we were in Seattle was not for the billionaires but to kill the one who was truly pulling all the strings, an Atlantean, Heinrich Himmler, Adolf Hitler's #1 man. The kill orders were from the NSA. As far as we know most of them have hunchbacks and elf like ears. Hi Skate. Would you show our new employee your ears up close?

Skate: I am nicknamed Skate, my real name is really hard for humans to pronounce. I am an Athenian, a crossbreed of an Atlantean male and an Amazon female. I am not the oldest in the cave but I am 500 years old, the oldest of my race and current leader. For reference, Corisay is second and 274 years old.

Good news Ms. Stitches, almost 90% of the last very sick group of Athenians will probably live for a few years to decades at least; I didn't expect more than 2 or 3 people.

Ms. Stitches: Great news Skate. This way to the lake and Zombies. The left stream is trash stream don't drink the water, the right stream is safe to drink. We have lots of showers all over the Cave. The Spiders are clean freaks. There are dyers next to some showers but you might not like your hair style going through one.

The Table in the Atlantean Dome area is just called the Table or Main Table. What you arrived on is the Floor Table. That off to the left of you is the Long Table, even though it is 3 Tables now. This way. That is the exit to the Wet Cave. Don't go there; it is beautiful, but easy to get lost. This is generally called the mountain of gems. When Me-Tis burps it grows and we cut it down as we have

time. This is a Crystal, normal sized. The blue containers contain smaller ones that the Zombies have discarded before inserting one of these. Wait one moment, I need to hear this conversation.

[Long Pause.]

{Ester telepathically to Jon: All of my children seem to be really strong so every place or major city you can get the K's to put a Table and Earthen Globe, we will visit. We will bounce around them all till everything fades. By the way you fathered 3 plant children who may live past fall. Communist cities here we come. Bye.

Jon to Ester: Do Atlanta, Georgia and Knoxville, Tennessee those are the new Hollywood or maybe just plant a kid each place to ride around every day and the airports.}

Ms. Stitches: Sorry. Yes Jon has a great body and you may have sex with him tonight if you want to lose your virginity.

Dana: How did you know what I was thinking? That I should not be thinking, that is.

Ms. Stitches: Octopi can read strong thoughts. You're human don't worry about it. We are not telling. This is the Big Door, it opens and closes. Come on down, here is the lake. There are fish in here and the Beasties feed them and harvest them every so often.

You can swim here anytime you want. If no one is in here, attach the Life Guard Heart Monitor here. The Beasties raise turkeys, chickens and hogs. The hogs are basically for humans. The Beasties and Winged-folk live in the Black Cave which would have been the opposite direction from where we were. The Black Cave is haunted, you will understand once you see the walls.

Hi To-mish would you show our new employee your ears? To-mish is a generically and surgically enhanced Atlantean female, pregnant with twins at the moment, one of our newer editions to the family. Stand still.

[Skate kisses Jon. To-mish falls off the stairs into the water. Ms. Stitches tries not to cry out. Dana is looking down at her crotch, trying to not look embarrassed.]

Dana: I have not taken the job yet.

Ms. Stitches: Only one of the family here can experience Cave Sex. It is a nice fringe benefit, especially for virgins like yourself. Congratulations on staying one this long and not believing men's lies. I was a virgin and married an adulterer, go figure.

To-mish: I have 4, the drugs worked. Sexpot said they should be Silver based so not breeding material.

Ms. Stitches: Great news; Silver that is even better, they will not need rubies like you had.

[Jon dives in and is playing games with Krystal, Mia and Katie. Misty walks in and sees them. Misty gets this feeling of jealousy and then remembers Monster's last words.]

Monster: Remember little one, it is never a competition, dad loves you the most of all, always. Twice he took the chance of ruining his happiness to save you.

Misty: Are we happy?

Monster: We are content.

[Misty dives into the water and swims over to Jon and the family and starts splashing them. Jon smiles at Misty.]

Jon: Misty coming or not?

[Jon and Misty start doing laps.]

Now let's go visit Zombieland. Zombies are sick people who have been Invited. We have no idea how

this Invitation thing works and why Crystals make the immune system and the body work at 1000% to heal someone who was Called. Somehow it all works and we are happy to see it and reap the results and as well as the Invited are healed of various diseases, some even terminal like the 2 Senators from the D.C. lock-down.

[Location: Zombieland.]

[Ms. Stitches reaches out and touches the chest of the closest zombie, eyes turn silver and then next one of the pair.]

Ms. Stitches: First one is a diabetic. Second one has cancer. I don't see Erin. I think we should operate on the second one and at least remove the baseball otherwise she might be here 40 days, the maximum time to heal.

Dana: Erin was in Chicago.

Ms. Stitches [loudly]: Alice would you come here please?

[Long pause.]

I think we should operate on the second zombie to remove the baseball cancer lump.

Alice: Sure, want to do so now?

Ms. Stitches: Sure, do you have your knockout drug?

[Alice shoots the left zombie with the mechanical syringe and she goes slowly to the floor. The other zombie picks her up. Alice leads the wake zombie to the Table. One zombie lays down the other one and then lays next to her and goes to sleep. Alice elevates the Blue Jar with the surgery kit from the other end of the Table to where they are. Alice and Ms. Stitches grab out tools and dry off their hands.]

Alice: Put this mask on. You could spread germs if you cough or sneeze.

Dana: You two are not wearing gloves or masks.

Alice: We cannot spread germs once our hands are clean. We are Octopi. Good this woman is muscular, spreading the muscles now. Can you cut it out?

Ms. Stitches: No but it only has one vein and one artery attached so I am going to just pull. The soft tissue is not part of the tumor. Got it. Clamping artery now. Now, stitching the vein and artery ends. [With her mind.]

Alice: Still great blood pressure releasing the muscles now. I will sow her up and you can continue your tour, after Dana passes out. I love being able to interface with the Tables now.

[Ms. Stitches elevates Dana to the Table away from the Zombies. Dana wakes up.]

Ms. Stitches: This way. Now practice this move of jumping backward because if you touch a zombie being human they might slug you. Don't apologize, JUST MOVE! As you can tell from this short one lifting up the taller larger one, they are strong. We are at about 900 right now. I can't believe we have so many younger sick people. I guess that is what cell phones and playing computer games, the fake mask mandates, fake vaccines, all do for you and the thousand pounds of junk food surrounding us all the time. I doubt any of these would have made 50 years old.

Hi Mrs., going swimming? Jon is doing laps; I guess he is trying to build back up non-hip muscles. This is Dana Fields our new employee.

Dana: Nice to meet you. I never knew you had short blonde hair.

Genny: I like having 2 personalities. Everyone in town knows me but in other places, I am as Misty called me the first time we met, the Vampire Lady. Bye newest girl. You will get used to strange in the Cave eventually.

The Atlanteans are the only humanoids that we don't tell anyone about or discuss on the air. When

the Cave is semi-normal ask the Atlanteans here or others about mankind's ultimate enemies.

Ms. Stitches: See Lesa in the white outfit over there. That is what Octopi wear normally. I and Alice are nude because we can sit in those weird like chairs and this Table becomes to us a huge all knowing or seeing medical instrument in our minds.

This is the Entrance cave where most deliveries are made. The human workers enter on the left, from our angle, and if they get out of the corridor they are fired and escorted out. You will enter on the left side from outside or right side from here. Follow me I will let you glance in the super-secret hiding place of our mad scientists, the K's, other K's, XD's and X2's or other Senior Spiders. This area is restricted normally.

The K's: Hi Ms. Stitches. Please hold this.

Ms. Stitches: Here hold this, Dana. Okay kids what are you doing? Oh wow, you have another fighter plane started.

The K's: No we have THE fighter plane started, the F-111.

[Pronounced: F1-11].

Ms. Stitches: Keep up the good work. Dana you can hand back that \$600,000 rock to the K's.

[Dana looks down and turns white as a ghost.]

The K's: You should sit down before you fall down Dana; the polished granite floors in the Cave can break humans and everyone else, we just heal faster and better.

[Dana sits down on a large metal container.]

Dana: This container is warm.

Ms. Stitches: Because your butt is getting nuked by all kinds of gamma radiation. Come this way. This is the sorting area for the gems and rocks from the Gem Mountain. Now we are going to go out the end and we will be behind the Kitchen and Dining Area. It is fairly dark till we get to the Dining Area. Should you ever get lost; look up at the ceiling and walk forward; it's a road map once you know how to read it. The Wet Cave has no map.

[Location: Dining Area.]

Ms. Stitches: This is the Dining Area. Hungry?

Dana: Yes, I was going to eat and then the quick news casts and then they fired me. I just finished all my stuff from the old place arranged in the new place. Go figure.

Ms. Stitches: This is where you order and this is where it comes out with your name on it. That area against the wall leads to the Hydroponics Bay and onward is the Athenians. Right now we have some plants that love to grab humans that Ester brought us. So don't go that way until summer when they are not looking for another human mate.

The stairs goes to the Ballroom where you probably will be working for now and the Sunken Cave soon at least doing news clips. The part underneath is where Ruth and Annie work; they are our land purchasing department. Oh that gigantic motor home is our Beastie accountants.

[After they eat, Dana and Ms. Stitches go to the Ballroom.]

[Parallel Economy.]

[Location: Ballroom.]

Ms. Stitches: This is Cory, Wesley, Diana and Beth; Jon's hacker crew.

Give me a Slime Report on a dead congressman or judge if you have one.

[Beth hands Dana a report.]

Take this. This is your news story tomorrow, Jon is looking for 1 per day, 5 days a week on some piece of trash. Or when the one about your ex-news agency comes from Chicago in the Scooter. Big

Brother has been punching them out about every few minutes to an hour, you can use it. The whole idea is to stop these companies from taking bribes and to make them stay out of politics and stop with the Homosexual trash or racism by telling people NOT to buy their products or support their sponsors. Hurt them where it really counts, their greed.

Send emails to them to stop offending ME the majority. The majority should never let the minorities dictate policies. Equal rights mean equal rights not discrimination against the majority. The constitution was written by the majority: Caucasian, God fearing Christians, freedom loving. Those who don't like how they are treated in American can leave. As you already know no MAGA hater ever did, ALL OF THEM ARE LIARS.

Some reports will allow the Police to know of wrong doing, so if they want to arrest them they can. Then you do the story when the Police want you to do it. If the police don't play ball, we will put the story out in grander fashion and info their citizens.

Let U.S. Marshal Amanda or Mila see your very rough draft, one may want to arrest first; you air second. It is her call unless Jon, Genny, Sherrie or Misty would override, uh, maybe Kala too. Best just to ask Amanda then Sherrie or Jon. You will figure it out in a few days as we do also. Don't be in any hurry to impress anyone, no one is in here to impress.

Now you can use that financial background you have for something. Pretty faces are a dime a dozen in this cave. Want to quit?

Dana: No way! Did you give me a piece of crap from Illinois on purpose?

Cory: Great, we have the piles mixed up again ladies, 50 states, 50 piles. Here you can have this one too then.

Dana: I want to do this one on a corrupt lieutenant governor and governor.

Beth: Please tell us if you find something to throw those pieces of trash in jail.

Ms. Stitches: This is Janella, holding all the reports. This is the woman, U.S. Marshall Amanda Wise. Unique glasses and hat Janella.

Janella: Since I am now twinned to Jon. My reading is 4 times faster at least, but only if I can focus on the whole column of writing. These glasses are variable magnification. The hat allows me to block reflections from the reports.

I am pre-scanning the reports to see who Amanda can just hang now, before Dana or Clara air anything. I did this work as a hobby after my day job. I had a large following on a few social media networks, before they were censored by those who are now dead. NICE!

I never thought about that kind of payback.

I guess the Spider part is why I like my 'weapons of war' handy.

Green check mark on report, means GO.

Red check mark means STOP, no reporting.

Yellow means caution; air but stick to the script, no commenting at all. Your previous employer would love to sue us or one of their fellow criminal news services for telling any half-truths but they themselves NEVER tell the whole truth or any of it, most often.

Orange means you wait on Amanda to tell you how or when.

Purple means more investigation is currently going on.

By the way, your previous NSA proofreader, Sally, has a new job, working for me, arriving soon. Her life for the past few years has been way too boring.

[Everyone but Dana laughs.]

Dana: Marshall Wise, are those soon to be arrested?

Amanda: You can call me Amanda if you like. Yes, we are probably going to need some judges on

payroll for a year, kidding, to keep putting out arrest and search warrants.

Janella: What is sad is the NSA has this same software and never did this work. The upper management took a totally different approach. Sorry I need to read your reports first and shut up. [Dana hands the reports to Janella. Janella looks at both and then puts yellow and purple on one and green on the other.]

Janella: Please continue with the one you wanted to do first. I would prefer to bury the governors, but that is Jon talking. Have fun, back to my hole. If our Senators can do it, we will have congressional investigations on some of these reports.

Hailey would you come here please. So you can plug 'call your Senator's Office'. We may finally have 2 DINO's, till the Demo-commies fire them in 4.5 years.

Dana: I have a strange question that popped in my head, why is Jon a republican? Simple answer is fine.

Janella: He isn't. He is still registered as an independent voter. Jon wants a 50 party system. The States run themselves and the government only functions as interstate commerce, imports and exports, only laws that have to be in place across all states, and deals with tariffs on imports, no government funding. Congregational Senators and Representatives should be a part time job. Basically the way the constitution set it up. It also removes most government income tax and will raise state taxes more. But with 3% of the working population part time or gone, taxes overall will be less to us middle class.

But after the Democrats put the most delinquent senator in history, who wasn't even born in this country in the race for president, who then won, then voter fraud in Harrisburg, PA, elected him for a second term among other places. The DOJ knew about it but did nothing. Jon is NEVER voting Democrat again. He knows the democrats do not care about us, the People, and never will again. Look at the current regime before so many of them died. But it will still be bad once they fill the jobs with just as bad or worse people.

Ms. Stitches: Stand still. I am going to touch your head with mine.

[Long Pause.]

{Ms. Stitches telepathically to Dana: Can you hear me?

Dana to Ms. Stitches: Yes, your lips are not moving.

Ms. Stitches to Dana: Neither are yours. To talk to one of us, concentrate, picture them if you can and speak their name first, then start talking to them in your head and aloud if it helps you get used to this. We will practice while I go to the lake to swim, then bed. I haven't had much relaxation in the past few weeks since I came aboard.

Dana to Ms. Stitches: I love the job, [nervously] but how much am I going to be paid.

Ms. Stitches to Dana: We will start you at what you were making but you have free room and board here if you want it. I would move from Chicago for sure. You don't have to be nervous here. Jon speaks what he thinks and all cave dwellers or employees do also. Any female backbiting here gets you demoted and talk to Boob some time about punishment from the Winged-folk Queen who is 3rd in command.

Alice telepathically to Ms. Stitches: Want to do some more surgeries? I have 5 more that need done.

Ms. Stitches to Alice: Sure, be heading your way soon.

Dana to Ms. Stitches: You are so young looking to be a surgeon. Are you hundreds of years old also?

Ms. Stitches to Dana: I did my first one 3 weeks ago and never went to school. I have a teaching degree in English. I was an almost full time sub for a while.

If a set of 2 Spiders are reading separate books. Both spiders will know both books. Octopi are not that good but we do slowly absorb information from the other Octopi close to us. I operate the Chair so I absorbed so much faster things like: drug knowledge from Lesa, how to shoot a gun from Jon and Sherrie, medical and surgical information from Sexpot, karate from New Girl. I even know how to take apart guns I have never owned. I can speak and write Chinese from Jon, etc. I learned all of this in about 3 weeks. Also how to read minds like you really don't believe me. You will in time. Now I am leaving so let's break the connection and try back and forth after I leave. As you can tell if you are talking to someone else then all of us are on the same connection called a 'party line' in the old days, 'conference calling' now. I love my job. }

Cory: I have you set up for the ability to talk with Big Brother to determine if any of those folders you are holding have been updated since you obtained them, to the minute dates are at the very top of first page.

Big Brother: Hello Dana. I am all the odd looking equipment on your right side, I am fulling aware and alive. Don't worry, I have no desire to exterminate inferior humans or make all of you my pets. You are limited only to ask questions about your job or research concerning your job. You will get used to me as you will the 7 strange women next to me.

Cory: Ready for a nap Dana? Do you like white noise, music, or total dead silence to sleep by? Or you can try all three or various combinations.

Dana: Nice meeting you Big Brother. I never had the opportunity to sleep in dead silence. That sounds nice.

Wesley: Cory, flipping the switch for the next upgrade.

Big Brother: Nice meeting you and self-diagnosis is great. Ready to tie in the storage upgrade? [Pause.]

Thank you. Now we can archive the past 10 years in separate storage. I will devote some new brain power to that task. I am up 16 times better than previous standard. I have no idea what happens when the CPU and next 5 rings are added from Destiny.

Diana: We will start late morning. We will install after everyone gets back up.

Big Brother: That will be nice. According to the logs in Big City Cave the parts for 6 more storage rings are done and should be parked in the new elevator when you awaken. Triad signed off on them. You will need to start a second tower, storage can equal but not be higher than base rings.

Wesley: Cool. Thanks for the help. Bye.

Cory: We are decades of tech above the world but some of our tech was lost or has been improved from 2200 years ago when Atlantis imploded. We have limited time travel to try and fix major events that could harm the world. The Hurricane we predicted and squashed was one such event.

Dana: I am a believer now. I need a highlighter. This says contact Carrie-Ann. Who is that? You just got some of your wish, the lieutenant governor was bought and paid for by the voting machine company. There is a wire transfer number.

A note: cross reference to the Secretaries of State in 3 others states.

Misty: Giv-me. Sheriff Carrie-Ann Scott, now special liaison for Amanda. If you wake her up, she will think we are being invaded by demon-commies-rats and shoot you. Actually don't wake her up ever. She has a gun under both pillows on her bed. Amanda, wake her or not right now?

Janella: I think we should air it. Bury, uh,

[Pause.] expose all his dirty laundry and give a few million voters fuel to do the rest. I will ask Mary Ann to call her dad. I will query all the Secretary of States with this new information. Maybe we can

publicly hang all 4 or more. Sorry, this is me shutting up.

[Everyone laughs.]

Diana: I have the way to bury 2 voting machine companies, if we can find a way to touch them. I have all their coding and the deleted coding from Election Day.

Wesley: Give-me! I am awake now.

[Long Pause.]

Ms. Stitches when you go to Zombieland see if Mary Ann is awake, we would really like her and Carrie-Ann to handle how to burn everyone at the stake.

I can leak all the coding to the Open Source people who have helped with the previous Ransomware attack.

Dana: I really want to do this now.

{Cory telepathically to Lucy Ann and aloud: Are either of you awake? Please come to the Ballroom we have the deleted Voting machine companies' coding.

Ann to Cody: We are coming.}

Clara: Okay. I have how we are introducing you, Dana, to the news world.

A law was just passed in Congress that ALL licenses across ALL states will be honored. This is great, once I get my Indiana citizenship, I can take my gun to Chicago with me and you too Dana.

Dana: I want to do that spill if I may? I might as well let people know what really got me fired.

Genny: This is going to be one very loaded show. I think Misty and I should see it before it is aired and our 4 resident lawyers which happen to be Spiders. I still haven't figure out that twist. But I like having lawyers we can truly trust.

{Misty telepathically to Carrie-Ann: Sorry, to wake you but I thought you would like getting all hot and bothered. Wake up the other Amanda if she is not sleeping next to Jon on the Table. I forgot we have a bedroom now. I have something to read to you.

[2 minutes later.]

Carrie-Ann to Misty: Air first, pictures, documents, I want to make sure everyone knows who this guy is. Then I will offer him immunity to squeal in a few hours or days. Otherwise the voting machine company will kill him off for us. I need to talk with Silvery and see if she can get us some Octopi close-by to nail the voting machine company for murder also.

{Misty to Carrie-Ann: I would hate if these governors get off.

Carrie-Ann to Misty: Smyth Rules will get him long before he can sign the paperwork. Life is good. The death of evil is far better. Goodnight, I want to see the pre-broadcast. Amanda is not here.}

Misty: I just had a conversation with Carrie-Ann. [Pause.] Air all of it, make sure everyone on this planet can take copies of everything. He will be begging for witness protection.

I will make sure the National Guard order for protection is cancelled. He will have to fork out his own money for security.

Wesley: They won't if I send them the report 5 minutes after the show. If they do, we will see what color they bleed, red or green.

Annie: Give me the coding.

[Long pause.]

There is a dump made into the software for when the system overloads.

Wesley: If you dump data, you dump voters.

Ann: Get us 150,000 ballots and some voting machines. **THESE MACHINES ARE NOT TESTED WITH VOLUME. They use 10 ballots and if all good off to Election Day. HOW STUPID!**

OH NO! The votes get dumped to first section in database, the Democrat candidate, unless someone is running on the A, B or C ticket. **Without this coding, they would be printer and tabulation errors and lockups.**

Annie: We will dissect everything and let everyone WORLD-WIDE know it. Every single non democrat candidate that lost by up to 15% should sue.

Every time a dump occurred should be a spike in the on-going graph.

If you take out the 50 metro area counties, the U.S. is 95% Republican.

Janella: Because they are all rigged. Even before becoming Spiders and Octopi here and learning the truth, many of those from Chicago and Indy were republican.

Genny: What about Communist Ticket? I did not see anyone there getting millions of votes.

[Long Pause.]

Ann: **If dump is over ½ of first index listing's total votes, go to next. Crappy machines, and code to hide it vs. giving back the money or redoing all the code. Only in America!**

Misty: Hi Cara. Cara is our architect and our not in the illegal sense, our meth head.

Cara: May I hug you Big Brother. Love the upgrade.

Big Brother: Sure but I can feel it.

Misty: Why?

Cara: So I can show you most of Chicago's population in 1 Bio-City about the size of our plot of land and the whole slums the K's said they were dropping into the Earthen Globes. All to scale with fully functioning people. Now time to feed me. Anyone want to put on some pounds follow me.

Is this sleeping communist working for us now?

Misty: Yes.

Cara: Where would you like me to move her to?

Misty: That bed right there. Everyone is going out soon. Will we ever get to normal here?

{Jon to Sherrie: Hi Sis. Big Brother upgraded?

Sherrie to Jon: I love having you in my head. CPU goes next and next storage rings will be waiting after everyone gets some sleep, and I am not done with you yet, back to the Table. Mrs., approved till you can't.

Jon to Sherrie: What if it doesn't go away?

Sherrie to Jon: Don't you wish? But then all things are subject to changes.

Jon to Sherrie: Not really! Come on, Sherrie. Ester is leaving soon from her quickie. There are 6 more kids running around. The Athenians have done well not to cook them yet. The plant kids are so bratty but they are keeping some Spiders really busy making new expansions for the Earthen Globes and Hydroponics. Ester gave them all the tweaks for Bio-Vitamin and supplements. Oh, they found that weird off shoot cave that goes under the highway goes to the other side of Virginia City. That will be the home of the new west trash dumps. The Shallow Cave will be research primarily. I forgot to tell you.}

{Jon telepathically to the Other K's: What did you find out concerning i74?

The Other K's to Jon: We have a cave close-by and we own the old garbage dumps there too. Someone is working on getting us an on and offramp so we can take all of Indy, Dayton / Springfield

area, Cincinnati and Covington's trash. Now if we could get those lazy Octopi busy bringing in more helpers, we might be able to woman that facility for more Smyth products.

Sherrie to Other K's: Be careful or I will make bouncy balls out of the 2 of you. But why don't you look down the Eastern Cave Structures first? Bye kids.}

[The Other K's look at each other with a disguised look and grunt.]

{The Other K's to Triad: Would you get us a semi truck with radar and a front metal air dam and a 1000 repeaters. We are going to explore Eastern Cave.}

[Location: Table. Time: 7 AM.]

[Telepathic conversation to all.]

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: First off, I want to thank all of you for being here and helping through the soon to be 43 days. I started treatment on day 3, so tomorrow should end my treatments on day 43, my 40 day limit.

[Clapping. Long pause.]

Now that I can concentrate on problems and futures at hand. I have some ideas. I want to find additional ideas and thoughts. I know as always it is subject to changes and our growth may not be as planned, EVER! I would like to do these types of telepathic meetings for sure once a month. I figure I should discuss today in case telepathy is not strong tomorrow and onward.

[Genny's Proclamation.] [TOC](#)

Genny to Everyone: I think I should be the one saying this. The additional sex stops today at midnight, but EVERYONE who came to help in anyway, thank you.

We would like you to stay if you wish to live here or close-by and work here. I feel that all of you are friends now to my family and to my cave family. You may visit any time you wish, even if just for an overnight stay to save some motel money on your way somewhere else. If anyone thinks you owe us anything, you don't. Live your lives the way that is best for you in your service to God.

ALL temporary employees are welcome to stay. All part time people have the opportunity to become full time probably sooner than later, if you desire. I don't believe we will not continue to grow massively.

Everything this cave produces and sells is backlogged. As one product's production fades, we have 5 more going forward. The waiting list on the new heavy duty no frills truck was at 1 million before we cut it off. We are attempting to train everyone for management type jobs who might want one later.

Amy: Thanks Genny. We are going to live in town eventually. Tracey wants to stay here in the Cave. Hubby can work from anywhere now and fly to regional meetings from Indy. Carrie-Ann and the area sheriff departments can use my talents.

Genny: I think it would be great to have you around here. You can help Jon when he gets one of his vibes.

Ms. Stitches: I will head a hiring committee for the time being and I need Mey or Kala, 2 Octopi who are good at mind reading, until I am replaced or needed at the Table. Later, I will teach English in the Cave School, if we can get more qualified teachers. Cave School is slowly coming together.

Janella: I could teach the Government or financial / economics classes but I have no degree.

Genny: Our school is based more on the achievements of its students, so you have a side job. As long as they can pass the finals, we don't need everyone to have teaching degrees, just a few which we

already have and a few more working full time next school year.

Misty: As socialist and horrid as public schools have become, let's look at creating home-schooling material, films, books, tests everything. House the whole thing on our servers so no one can cheat. It will be rough for a few years but at least we are trying to help kids. Others are trying to confuse them even more than the natural confusion from growing up.

[Justice Court, Columbus.]

{Lillian and Squirt telepathically to Jon: Can you see what we are doing?

Jon to All: Yes, you are both in the triple shower looking at each other.

Squirt: Thank you for the beautiful home inside of your warehouse and the mini tables to get back and forth to work and our cars.

Lillian to Jon: Anytime you want to visit the courtroom through me or Squirt, please do. Justice Court started yesterday when I told the lawyer, "If you can't tell the truth about your client, maybe you should drop him or start." The criminal changed his plea to guilty. Thank you for making us better.

Squirt to Jon: I went to the jail yesterday to find out an innocent man is in there. He will be in Justice Court today and Hawk is looking for the gang-banger who truly killed the man's kid, probably trying to kidnap here. You will not read about it in the commie news.

We are going to try a scare tactic on the guilty by telling things about the crime only they or a video camera could know and then offer them a deal.

Jon to Squirt: Cute. Beware, no probable cause but an example to use maybe for probable cause: Did he take others who are in some room tied up and going to die of starvation soon?

Squirt: Thank you for making the thousands of us better. Bye.}

[Expand Invitations and News 2.] [TOC](#)

[Telepathic conversation to all continues.]

Misty: We are for sure expanding News.

Clara: I would love to. In the middle of the night, we hired Dana Fields who finally broke away from telling lies for a living to work for us. I see us adding more channels or data streams.

Dana: Do I do my 'Who is in the cookie jar?' with Clara's or separate? Clara, I sold crap food. I will be happy to sell good food with you.

Jon: Clara you decide on both. Keep hiring those who might want to be on our mini news network in time or guess interviews, up to you Clara. There needs to be a news network that doesn't lie or have agendas that are not good for Americans. Please gear toward good vs. the typical 'bleak and doom'. Even a coin has 2 sides, we can show both sides and where each or not have the truth.

Hailey would you like to do what congress is doing to us every week or so?

Hailey: I would love to, daily if need be. I will be living here when my husband is in D.C. working mostly and some in your motel in D.C.

Janella: I have 5 people to hire as research assistants to help who were very active in my social media news groups.

Clara: Send them to me or anyone else who has a good idea for hires. Short and sweet news stories are best for the busy person to see and share on social media sites. Some might be good as on-air people.

Dana: I know a socialist that I bet I could turn from the dark side for another person from another

fake TV news service.

Jon: The Chinese don't watch the news because they know how polluted it is. I wonder if America is the only ones addicted to falsehood filled full of 'bleak and doom' and lying promises.

In our news service, report and then if possible give HOW TO FIX IT; who to call, what to do, etc.

Clara: Go get her. I don't know about viewers elsewhere.

Pat: I have some friends to contact so we can have multiple camera sessions going at a time. Jon had us start a few days ago. But now let's advertise on our own networks.

Dana: I would love to destroy all the reports from the Fake News on our network. I even know the lady, I need to convict first to help, if that is okay. She was probably the only republican I ever knew till now but I lived in the center of Chicago. I was in the Abyss and didn't even know it.

Jon: Go for it Dana, you worked for the worse of the worse and I would love to see them go under. IF your previous news network had any use at all I would just buy them.

Beth: I think that is a good idea to do 5 different news people per day or more. We have more Slime Reports than the current help can handle times 10.

We seem to always have Cave events that should be recorded and released. We should have a re-run day or times during the day for things like the Ice Storm, special advertising, whatever.

Misty: Approved Dana. Clara, Laura, Janella and Dana your department, hire more as you have good opportunity, same for you Pat. Set up multiple studios in the Sunken Cave as required; since humans will need to be coming in and out of it for interviews.

K's, would you make us a trolley or bus system so people or visitors don't need to walk all the way to the Sunken Cave. I never realized how large the cave is till I saw Cara's 18,000 apartment idea.

K's: Cara, any ideas from you or team talk to us.

[Pause.] They are asleep.

Misty: What is wrong Janella? You have one of those Spider Frowns.

Janella: We own 2 public TV networks and 35 Cable Channels.

Sally: I volunteer to make them kid friendly.

Misty: Don't be kind!

Laura, record me making an announcement to that effect for your show later on. When we can, all advertising contracts are null and void as soon as they expire. Remind me to tell everyone ever censored business has new homes.

[Expand Reports.] [TOC](#)

Genny: Jon, by the way on some reports from Big Brother, you get a chance to show your really bad side. There are 35 people who need shot for treason. Amanda and Mila meet with me later to see if you can touch them or Jon has to issue the Kill Order. How many came from the now dead ex-presidents? Or ha ha wives?

Jon: NSA, CIA, Amanda and Mila ended up with 350 domestic and foreign, most are kill orders from just the surface of the Seattle killings and dead democrat presidents.

Senator Ellen: I think I need to not be in this conversation.

Ms. Stitches: Senators Ellen and Kate walk into the Curved Cave and the K's or someone else can clean up your concerns from the clothing rack. Hailey if you have a problem, go too.

Hailey: I am all good. I want my stolen Democracy back.

Ms. Stitches: Wait on me I have to see if they looked like I did when I found out.

The K's: Cool, come on.}

[Location: Curved Cave.]

[The Senators and their assistants walk to the Curve Cave and Skate is behind the K's. The K's and X3's bang some crystals together to stop the telepathy.]

[Once everyone is looking Skate's way, Skate walks into view holding Jon's General's uniform.]

Ms. Stitches [smiling]: All of you know you can't ever tell what you are looking at but when you need a friend at the Pentagon you know who to call. Thanks Skate, I feel that I have been growing a much tougher skin working here. Don't discuss this even with Cave dwellers, only a very select few know. If it wasn't for the Table even I would not have been one of the select few.

The K's: There are 2 U.S. Army Fighter Planes under the tarps across the street we have on lone, if Sarge is not in one going somewhere, if you would like us to lift the tarps and let you see them.

X3's: Here are the missiles from one of them over there. See the U.S.A. Flag.

Senator Kate: I thought congress had secrets, boy was I wrong.

Ms. Stitches: Congress' secrets are more cover-ups not secrets. They can't get reelected if they were caught except in democrat states. Where are our nukes anyway?

The Other K's: The Chinese one and the non-operational one the Muslims built in Texas are over there.

The X3's: We fixed it so we now have 2 live, not counting the 13 from the Cold War off of the Wet Cave. But Senators we can build you a 100 more if you have an enemy of the United States and locations to drop them on.

Senator Kate: Muslim and Chinese were both here in America?

The K's: Yes. Jon found one years ago and the Chinese one was delivered to us in a Cadillac. The Caddy is outside and the trunk probably is unlocked or keys are on the floor board, if you what to see it.

Ms. Stitches: I think you can understand why we call them our Mad Scientists. Let's get back, I hear another donut calling my name. I will relink us to the conversation once we are out of the Curved Cave. Thanks K's. Build the fighter, for sure we have needed them recently. Build lots more.

[Location: Main Cave, Dining Area.]

{Senator Ellen to Everyone: We will be for sure fighting crime anyway we can. We hired 2 republican advisors, our previous twins. A few others who were in the White House who have given up the Dark Side. I am sure they will not be a hit in our office, so we may have some job openings, should any hardcore Republicans want a job.

Janella to Everyone: I have 40 possibilities to send your way Senators from my previous closed down social network groups. The communists Tech-Demons shut me down so fast without warning, they may know more people that I was not able to track down. The communists wanted us not to be able to find each other. They wiped out 100,000 accounts at the same time at least, basically all Republican 75% , Christian 65% or Gun Owners 33% of the majority; over 30% plus of all Americans are all 3.

Jon: Call Sleazy. [Pause.] Restore every deleted account that is American and put a flag on it that should you find ILLEGAL activity report it. Call Janella's cell phone to find out all of her accounts first. Thanks. Hire more people when you find some. Bye.

Nellie: Jon, you own 42 TV and 75 Radio Stations. Some were Adult which got the Jon treatment, some just typical networks.

Jon to Everyone: That is multiple social networks and stations we have news available. Until we are

going full speed look at maybe letting other conservative news take up all the open slots once we fire all the commie ones. WOKE needs to go BROKE. Call them out and they have 1 chance to repent.

[Bio-food and Kitchen Expansion.] [TOC](#)

Corisay: If you want some of that crap food Dana, get a chuck of Bio-Vitamin. You could live on it, if that was all you had to eat as long as you drink plenty of water. Don't eat the liquid form in the Hydroponics area. It is tweaked just for plants with manure. The green kids are finding uses for both. Chem: We have such a high demand for Bio-Vitamin right now we really haven't looked too much at breaking it down into other compounds other than a few vitamins for the Zombies and us. Most of the fertilizer water mixes come from other pipes so we have no fertilizer bill any longer.

Ester: I bet I could tweak Bio-Vitamin to be human edible and somewhat tasty in multiple imitation flavors, beef, chicken, pork. One half of the food problem solved for prisons close to an Earthen Globe and a city larger than Virginia City.

Genny: Wild idea. How about survival food? We don't need to tell them it was last week's trash dumps.

[Everyone laughs.]

XD's: Technically it isn't. It is the ash from last week's various trash dumps, after a 2,000 degree sterilization burn.

Peaceful: All of you keep looking at human food. We Beasties don't care where it came from if it keeps us healthy and doesn't smell or taste like you know what. Some of us eat whole chickens feathers and all. All we can do is try. Will it need to be in freezers or open air or shrink wrap?

Chem: Open air is fine if under 14 days for sure. We would have to test after that. We will start looking more into that now.

Gentle: Unless we have 10 tons it will not last a week. Would someone plumb us up an outlet and add some calcium and vitamins to the blend just for us? Skate or Dr. Becca should know what percentage we would absorb this way and will this blend hurt the Winged-folk?

Mayling: I wouldn't have a problem eating Bio-Vitamin either if we don't have to refrigerate it during times I am working especially. It is sterilized for sure. During Karate lessons, I ate lots of dirt.

[Everyone laughs.]

Ester: Wow.

Jamie: I will help you Ester. I like all the ideas everyone has had.

Misty: Go for it ladies. I would love to cut our constant food deliveries. If you can make it taste like real chocolate; give me a gallon of milk and I would be happy to not have all that sugar.

Jon: Protein drinks or meals in a bottle. Make it taste better than the one I drink, we could run the others out of business (just kidding, unless they are imported). IF Chinese or Arab, target those specifically with our advertising.

Misty: I will ask our lawyer firms if we could display some brands and the facts about who made it that are not American.

Chem: To someone like you who exercises a lot, we don't even need to cut the sodium, so there is another sub group product.

L1 [spider lawyers]: As long as a comparison A to B to C. You are good, and no facts missing.

Corisay: Leave sample meals at the Invitation Centers for free. It would be nice if the Zombies had a decent meal before being Called. Mix it in their omelets, maybe? Would they just eat it if we put sugar on it or something?

Christie: Get me a 100 pounds. I sure can find out soon, we are close to gorging time. Katie is running some Zombies in now.

Sexpot: Fill lots of water glasses close-by. I will check out the sodium levels to see.

Chem: Bio-Vitamin tastes salty but it only contains a little sodium nitrate, truly less than most processed food. It just tastes salty with the overall chemical mix. But water is never bad for humans unless you drink over 2 gallons a day. Sorry, I just looked at the ingredients and percentages. It is less than most soft drinks.

Sherrie: Ester and Skate, we need our food supply to be internal or at least a few months stored up at all times, up to you all to do whatever is needed after all our possibilities are scrapped or become real.

Kala: We have a start of a second Hydroponics Bay in Kala City to curb our food purchases there. Ester I guess you need to sprout new kids.

Peaceful: I bet they don't misbehave around a group of Beasties and Winged-folk with claws.

Ester: Hum. Genny and Jon can decide that in 22 days.

Lesa: Seriously 22 days?

Ester: Yes I will be in full bloom but Jon could help double or triple the output.

Clara: I can make the audience love the idea. It is called marketing.

Nellie: Linda and I love the idea, cha-ching.

{Genny telepathically only to Ester: Jon can do that, but you don't tell. Jon may still need a few concubines from time to time to keep up his Silver levels but not 40+. I may not be able by myself. All de-poisoning is going to happen elsewhere except maybe a few ones like: Mey, Mayling and Kala from time to time.}

[Misc. Thoughts.] [TOC](#)

Gentle: We have 50 different blends of plastic and plastic combinations available in the database. Would we cut oil imports if we sold some plastic? We were energy independent under the Republican President.

Wesley: We have to win the fight against the Atlanteans or die. If we have to kill their rabbit dogs first, we will love to help with that.

Barricade all the Muslims inside their own countries and let them figure it all out. Ship all the rest worldwide there too. Give all their women an escape route and kill all of the men who try to stop them. Freedom of Religion, meant 'Christian Religion' in our Constitution, not devil worship. Sorry, I didn't have much sleep with the upgrades.

Hailey: I can't say I disagree. Muslims get to about 5% in an area and they think they are God and demand things like 'we can't sell pork'. At 10% non-Muslims die, look at Paris for a really good example of what I just said. Put that on our news channel.

Misty: Paris is a gun-free zone. The citizens could not defend themselves or kill the invaders. Add that to the mix for sure. Greece is also an invasion point.

Every good citizen killing a criminal also should be mentioned every time it happens, while the Leftist mention all the other mass murders. Mention how many mass murders today were gang related and what color or race, since they are almost ½ of all mass murders in America but not in the FBI stats

and 96% of all others are in "Gun Free Zones" by men who had no father figure and have mental illness of some kind. Facts Matter.

[Targeted Invitations.]

Jon: How many come from across the 4 lane per day roughly? Any fat people yet?

Genny: How many over 50?

The K's: Any homo's? We will send some spiders over there just to see if any are in there now. We are taking an Octopi so we can't give into our cravings to use them as rag dolls.

Erin: No fat people, none over 50, not sure if any over 45. I think the Senators are the oldest at 43 and 45. But 65% of the Invitation Center is fat or maybe I should say all over 30 pounds from normal. Nurse Jane can we put them on our meth drug for 3 months and whatever else before they show up, especially the diabetics? We are close to a 3 month waiting list already with no advertising. Skate, do you have any cocktails to dispose of hunger or fat?

Jon: Get the tour bus service to schedule a "Last tour for all 45 up." We foot the whole bill. This is the group I want to save the most, they run the companies, have the best work ethics, the most wisdom and seldom need to take off work because a kid is sick. Figure out anything you can for the 45 plus ahead of time. Work that angle, regroup and attack again later.

Ester: Skate and I need to put a nurse onboard the bus. I think we might come up with a cocktail to help, Pre-invitation. For sure we can pump up the vitamins and minerals in their blood, a few weeks beforehand.

Linda (Octopi): If we cut out the fat people, we are pulling better than 85% in 2 days of skinny.

Genny: Record the failures. I wonder if some are single mothers, worried more about their kids than themselves. Or are the failures worrying about money?

Our Invitation Centers needs to be a test center to find the masses we can cure. So at first no over 45 and no plus 30 pound fat people. Then maybe all teenagers, all 18-30, 31-45, next groups by diseases. Maybe if we have like groups, better chance more are Invited? We took every Diabetic the first time by chance. I know this will take some time and what we think may need lots of rethinks. I love watching them leave here with smiles and a new outlook on their faces.

Corisay: Feed them survival food for a month and put them in the Women's Self-defense Classes.

Misty: I will put a note in the Invitation sign-up: If 25 pounds overweight, don't come. See a doctor. That allows more to be saved for now.

Cara: I have a new design for Invitation Centers. They start as fenced in areas with roofs. This structure is very hurricane proof. Then use the snap together modules inside. They only have to be thin galvanized steel over the R-140+ walls but who cares for 2 days. Can we make a microwave and refrigerator so it can be printed in the module, maybe later a TV in the wall.

Greencrete and iron beams have no real limits except in parking garages because of braces under the floors. The roofs are the real problem because of drainage and shear weight of snow. I could layer the tops but that is a lot of wasted space vs. a cube.

Janella: A 96' cube with a 1 in 4 slope would have a 22' or so usable area on tall side. I am thinking food court or restaurants or shops. Maybe apartments for workers vs. Sunken Cave. 1 or 2 all glass sides would add some beauty to the overall building and maybe point them southwest so you have sun almost all day and can see the sunset on non-cloudy days. You could even do 2 or 3 sides, if planning on apartments.

Mary Ann: If 2 sided glass and large enough for family of 4 put me on the list.

Amy: Us too.

Genny: Do what works. We can make the outside Smyth colors later. Is everything handicap access?

Cara: Yes.

Sarge: One month with me, they will be normal weight. Just throwing that out there.

Beth: Fat people are fat people because they have thyroid problems or lazy and some is just age or child bearing and the fat parents that had fat kids. Birth control bloats some women. We need to look at better birth control, hint, hint. Separate those into two different groups. See if by chance 14 thyroid people would be invited as just a test group.

If we did a fat people boot camp for 1 month, how many fat people would choose life vs. slow death?

Genny: Put waiting list on hold till we clean it up. I had a friend in high school who had thyroid issues, see how many we have here now and on the list to get our 14 trial subjects. I know it is going to be hard but we need to have statistics. If we find they are worthless later, so be it.

Beth: I cancelled tomorrow's incoming fat people then with today's thyroid are 18 coming tomorrow at about noon, some are plump. Bye all I have to hurry.

Mila: Bus them into the Cave. Find a cave like the Q-Cave and give them a computer and TV sets and a phone. We only feed them; they don't leave to buy food. We teach them Self-defense for their exercise, add treadmills and weight machines. We see what happens. There is a clinical study for you. Maybe use only type 2 diabetics for first group. Are they still a great test group or something better?

Nurse Jane: Send them a 30 days of survival food 1 month early. They cheat they have to pay for the survival food. Maybe 2 months for the 50 pound plus. Just guessing.

Nurse Lily: How many people can be here 8 weeks and have a job, marriage, etc. when they get back? So it might have to be boot camp 1 month then Invitation Center a few months later. I hate the thought we are only catering to the rich or the poor on welfare and missing the working classes.

Hailey: If the states, insurance companies and welfare wants to save money, they should pay their bills while they are here. We might draw a lot of those single mothers. I will see what I can do but need some drug costs vs. cured costs on say the group under 45 and not fat and later rough percentages of those who are in remission.

Sis: All 3 plus medications per day, under 45, not fat, come now and meet in an isolated parking lot.

Piper: I have the parking lot. It is nowhere but easy to get to. Right now load buses in cities and move them here for 2 hours and they leave, if not Called. We can supply the buses if we get humans to run them.

Skate: We have 12 qualified to drive them from my clan and Kala has more I am sure from her clans. We are trying to do all jobs here ever needed in case of emergencies. The first burp taught us well that we really are not prepared and the Ice Storm was a harsh learning experience.

Beth: I will make the schedule for a 24 hour run when I finish the 'cancel fat'. I just need some shopping centers to volunteer parking lot space or advertise drop off and pick up locations. Just throwing that out there. We need to inform everyone to not bring personal stuff with them and junk or throw away clothes. It is amazing how well we have kept purses and clothing together but I am sure it is a pain.

Mary: Our mayor would volunteer them and a 1-1.5 hour bus ride is nothing special if they have crystals. I don't know about food though.

Clara: We can be on the air with public announcement for those in 10 minutes. Can you take the volume? Mia, Katie?

Misty: STOP. Get everything geared to be next Saturday at Pipers, 11 days. Pay a bunch of humans to mow the fields, give the fields Bio-Vitamin if it kills all the grass later mowing this soon. Maybe

get the Octopi to make a tornado to pick up all that it can and dump in the Earthen Globe. Then pay humans to clean up the fields or mark hazards we need to fix. So this way any self-contained campers who want can show up early. Or for parking cars and people can car pool over to the Invitation Circle. Do we have a range from Chicago to use? Or do dual circles or would 4 be best? Tell people to bring super warm clothing because they can't keep their cars running because of the fumes. NO tobacco. We can't take a chance of fire and kill thousands. A way to get water there, just in case? Do we make this a permanent center for just this purpose or not? I will put a voting machine up on all the computers on the Main Cave and Kala City, Yes, No, Don't know.

Other K's: 500 room second Invitation Center in 2 weeks with Cara's new design. But we are putting up a hologram on the TV's so please let Cara know if tweaks before we start printing.

By the way, 100 spiders are only making chip machines and printers. Go big or go home.

Amy: Queen sized beds, bring a friend. Can we make beds? Or should we just go air beds for our Invitation Centers?

Kam: Give them air or sleeping bags. This is not a vacation. Easier to clean before next person. We don't want them to stay more than 2 days regardless. Make every item plastic, a foam jet and sprinklers to clean the place on exit.

Cara: Love the idea, especially for bathrooms. We could tilt the flooring for drainage. Keep thinking people and submit the features on the computers.

Jon: Add a way to the in house computers for everyone to always add tweaks of any kind so we can be a better machine and a better family. Inspiration hits at odd times. Pay a percentage of what the savings are or were for a year to give people an extra boost to think harder.

Would a permanent location be better at the old Indy Trash dump, cave underneath and an Earthen Globe? Is the Cave wide enough there for 8000 people and food equipment?

Ellen's: If we could make a permanent area, when down a 1000 have the buses load up more, maybe?

Genny: Right now it appears we need the Bio-Vitamin into food trial to help us and fat people on various battle grounds. Please everyone go that direction soon.

Jon: Everyone close your eyes. Conversation ending in 20 seconds.

Me-Tis you and I need a face to face meeting for the next 20 minutes. Let's all take a break. Get a snack. I think this might last longer that expected.}

[End Telepathy Cave Dweller Conversation.]

[Me-Tis and Jon leave for the Black Cave and 30 minutes later come back.]

[40 Minutes later.]

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: Let's continue onward. No caves to worry about under the old Indy dump but the one we know that is close. So if our temporary field Invitation Center works and we decide to keep it, we have a future permanent one there or some other area to be decided.

[Ground Pounder Trash Balls.] [TOC](#)

The XD's to Everyone: Those are [Ground Pounder Trash Balls](#) made by the F-111 on the screens. Piper dropped 'footballs' because we have no desire to promote any sport where the ownerships or the colleges are racist and WOKE. Don't like the flag or prayer, leave this country!

Example is a college sports program where your scholarships are based off of you, the athlete, wearing some black athlete's name on your jersey but not allowed to wear white athletes' names. This is in a Red state at the state college. All lives matter!

Janella: Jon has made it clear to spend money to expose and sue EVERYONE racist, every democrat that crosses the line on either the 1st or 2nd amendment and multi trillions of dollar budgets with sections that fund domestic terrorism or LGBT whatever evil or ALL CRT.

'Go WOKE go BROKE.', Jon wants to help them along at Warp speed.

Send me the names, whomever they are. We will get up every lawsuit coming, in progress and won or loss soon on the web sites and news.

Misty: Newsroom, please do a 'The WOKE this Week.' I think we could keep ALL the Sex Offenders list on our website as well as the WOKE.

Hailey: Every time the LGBTQ attempt to add men who like sex with minors to some state laws, I will be happy to make a real big deal about.

X4's: We could pick up a whole trash dumps to bedrock in less time with our 50 scooters and one F-111, second return trip drops off Bio-Vitamin balls. So Annie and Ruth have been putting in massive amounts of bids for trash dumps across all Red States. In 4 weeks, we are walled at Chicago and our blackmail starts.

Cara may never get through college, she and her team have been so helpful creating the perfect trash facility with shopping centers.

South Bend is the opening one, trash delivery on hood side. Shopping on other side of the 8 mile stretch in a year or less if we had 1,000 more spiders. We were planning old Indy anyway but now we will attempt to speed up the time table.

Nellie and Linda: Cha-ching.

Nurse Jane: Could we put Invitation Centers in the Shopping Centers? Woman it one day a week?

Misty: That is twist never thought of. We could rent out the area at times for weddings or trade shows.

Piper: Announce it or not would be a good question?

Mary: I bet our Mayor would offer the Arena. He loves Jon and what he has done.

Sherrie: I am going to contact Sleazy's Mayor and see what he thinks.

The X2's: Call now we have a 47' table in a semi trailer, 2 miles away.

[Reclaimed Trash Dumps.] [TOC](#)

Chem: Channel 7 please for simulation of 5 years on the Reclaimed Trash Project. We start with Bio-cloth to lay down after the Bio-Vitamin that decays in 7 days. Then with the tax breaks we will get over 5 years, they will pay us to have people plant trees in the area in the designated holes on the Bio-cloth that will rot completely within 5 years.

At 4 years, we are using some various grass and bush seed to eat up any dirt not already eaten by windblown seed. The design of the trees will actually make a great wind break on the flat land. We are using fast growing trees on the edges and hardwood on the interiors and some trees that are more like bushes. Our old Indy dump is or was going to be the first location to test because it is closer but we can go elsewhere.

Adele: The old dump is LARGE. Can you plant trees just on the west side to protect the east side? Is there any mazes of trees or something that stops tornados? Maybe multiple kinds of trees that make a net of roots, like willows, swamp oaks and maples and use those as standard?

Lily's (Spiders): We think we need clay there with the Bio-Vitamin and some soil for earthworms and maybe old rotten hay would be better less chance of seeds. I am sure if the soil is too acidic we can get lime out of a future pipe on the Earthen Globe.

Piper: We don't make a lot of it but we have white sand. I think it is what doesn't go into greencrete.

The other K's: Lily's you're in charge. We are open to the option that all the farmers put the trash bales in one place. Should we make weed killer or not?

Chem: How many thousand gallons do you want, we have vinegar, we have tons of salt and we should be able to make soap. Those 3 is fairly much is a semi-natural weed killer for most weeds.

Nellie and Linda: Natural weed-killer just for the farmers. I hate the thought of China making any of my food. Cha-ching.

Chem: Add Nicotine, an insect killer to your list for farmers only. If it only cuts 20% of what they use that is profit for them. We can supply tons of it too from the trash.

Genny: Our own farmers and farms get everything free that the Globes can give them whether Hydroponics or Soil based, just in case anyone has a question.

Piper: Turn to channel 8. It is happening again. The area after our parking lot and before the old dump, the ground is rolling up. You said you wanted clay. How about with dirt, grass and bugs?

[On the TV's the ground looks like it is being rolled up and leaving just the top of the cave bedrock is showing.]

[5 minutes later.]

Gentle and Peaceful: The Greencrete lake disappeared.

[5 minutes later.]

Piper: Here comes the lightning and snow again. This is so beautiful.

Jon: Let's take another telepathic break while we watch the show. Keep present thoughts for a few. }

Jon telepathically to the K's: Me Tis will need a really good bath today, think you can arrange one?

The K's: She is the lightning. Wow. We will plug her in as much as we can.

[40 minutes later.]

{Jon telepathically to Everyone: Now where were we?

[No more Chinese Flavorings.] [TOC](#)

Ester: China makes most of our flavorings too. Sexpot, Jamie, Lesa and Chem or team join me later. We put an end to this real fast. We need them for Bio-food anyway.

I know of hundreds of plants that will not be common flavors but that doesn't mean people would not like them as ice cream or soda pop. If we gave away the soda pop for a test run with people, would someone make it into bottles? We grow, we harvest, we cook, we scrap off the oil; the rest feeds the hogs or becomes part of Bio-whatever. We could put all of it in a 100 story building and use a Table for the humans to get to it every day. Just need more organic clothing. This is a good place to hire ex-criminals who have a lower IQ, if this job would be as boring as I think it would be.

Isabel: We are able to supply at least for our people beef, chicken and turkey, and a little pork flavoring from when we boil all the meat off the bones before grinding them to Beastie Bone Meals and from the deep fryers.

Misty: Those extra 4 hour people not needed can be our tasting committee to help tweak our flavoring or flavors. Maybe they can come up with combo flavors too. Ester how soon for your plants from getting seeds here to making me a favored pop?

Alison (human): I am one of the burn victims. There are 300 roughly of us here now from all kinds of backgrounds. We will be happy to be tasters. Almost of us for sure would like to stay on as helpers and actually live here in the cave. Ms. Stitches you have your first job interviews ready when you are

able.

Cristina: I was one of Jon's saves and of the 250 or so who have rotated in and out of here, most of us would like to work here so Ms. Stitches, please let me know when also.

Kala: The 300, 250 and 95 groups however many, have a job, go to one of the computers in the Main Cave and look over what you think you would like to do for a living, you can change later if you picked badly. Some are restricted to only Beastie and Winged-folk because of some physical attributes. Battery production is one such job. A few might be because of security clearances like the Mad Scientist and their laser weapons division.

Ester: 3 flavors in 5 minutes if we have carbonated water or mix with orange juice or milk.

Misty: Great, dad, you may be right we need food as a very high priority. I think self-sufficient is a great idea. Maybe one day our country can be again like in the 20th Century.

We can never know when another ice storm or tornado or worse wants to wreck daily life.

Christie: Make our food scrap a ball and put the ball in the woods somewhere that I can see it after it explodes. Chem please send one of your team with me to see, if hog food or better through the Globe, maybe we can figure it out.

Genny: If it is good outdoor animal food, shoot them into our woods every day. I loved watching and feeding the mommy groundhog when Jon and I first started dating. I sometimes watch our dumpster mom and kids. The mom is getting to be really friendly with us humans and loves her sprayer baths.

Jon: Please, do what you can there for the animals, especially during winter next year. Which would they eat first, Bio-food or slop? Why don't we feed hogs Bio-Food? Put one of those balls beside. We need a shelf life on Bio-food in open air in case it ends up in a den for winter eating.

Jamie: Hi Crazy Bird. Crazy Bird says 'Bio-Vitamin is good'. He is eating it and the raisins out of my cereal. What do you think ladies? It is not exactly free to make but it's a quick start for a snack, salty sweet raisin flavored protein bars without peanuts a super plus. I never liked peanuts.

[Reverse the Rivers.]

Miss White telepathically to Everyone: We have a bucket of Cobalt and Ruby diamonds if we can make a deal to make us a silver based Table close to this rock in this river but underwater.

We talked to Isabella and then the Mandez's who said when they are wading in water they have enough.

[A river is showing on the Billboard Screen with a giant rock setting in the middle and the ocean in the background. Sherrie walks behind Jon and kind of hugs him from behind and Jon kisses her arm.]

Sherrie to Everyone: Half of the Ex-hookers grab the bus to the Main Cave, and Miss White meet me at the Floor Table. Eat one of your pills. We are going to meet with General Jorge to find out whose neck I need to twist or not. K's you willing to make their deal?

K's to Everyone: Yes, and we will give you a marker for the next favor. It's 2- 5 gallon buckets.

Skate to Everyone: I will be there shortly.

[Tammi's (Spiders) walk up to Jon and Genny and lay a bag on the table of 'Stardust'.]

Tammi's (aloud): This is from the trash we dumped so far. Is that about 5 humans cured? This maybe just in this area. We don't know yet. They are running the plumbing for Indy dumps to check it out

and then going to a place close to West Virginia with an F-111.

Jon (aloud): I own 3 volcanic islands. Set up Earthen Globes on them and see what sea water has dissolved with the salt but don't hurt the creatures who live in the murk. We need to find out sooner than later if we can get out rare earths and our Stardust.

[Destiny smiles in the Southern Cave.]

The 4 K's: WEE! Me-tis would you like a 2.9 million volt shower?

Miss White's clan gets 3 markers.

Ellen's: Miss White, your all pink?

[Everyone laughs.]

[Ship Cleansing.] [TOC](#)

Other K's: We are shipping out a plutonium nuclear core to a battle ship being delivered by Mey and crew right before dry dock. Mey and some are leaving afterwards and 6 Athenians are changing out the core and 1 well suited up Octopi when it hits dry dock.

Jon: Thanks everyone for the demos by the way.

[Everyone claps.]

[Sarge hands Jon a piece of paper: "All who Mey tag are going to die tragically and if Big Brother approves of the heirs, they will get their retirement benefits. Others get the Amanda's, young kids get the retirement benefits for college then." Jon kisses Sarge and she leaves through the Table carrying a gallon of Winged-folk poison. Jon hands the paper to Ms. Stitches and she burns it.]

Genny: As far as I know we still can't meet demand for anything we sell. We really need to concentrate on jobs that humans can do to relieve non-humans for better or more important jobs.

[Richest Man.] [TOC](#)

Wesley: Jon, bad news for you, Jon, unless there is an Atlantean richer, you are for sure the richest man in the world.

Jon: Wonderful, just what I wanted to be; so I can be a greedy, arrogant and a total piece of trash, hungry for more greed and power like the Tech-Demons and their Chinese friends who recently were killed.

Cody: Remember our first 30 seconds. I won't be kind when I pay you back if you become a greedy psychopath. You fixed me. I will fix you one way or another.

Sherrie: You will be in a long line, Cody.

Jon: Sister, you're not poor. Ha ha.

Sherrie: BOO.

Jon: Now ladies, launch the 275 lawsuits against Congress on why gun manufacturers are discriminated against. Put all about the lawsuits in every single media source you can find.

Ladies figure out every way to hurt the Chinese and Muslims and buy or make what we need to do it. America comes first. We need to make America great again. I don't care how many politicians or leftist don't like it.

Amy: If I may, aim all Global Warming or Climate Change garbage toward the ones who make it: China, India, Far Eastern countries. Our teaspoon is not equal to their 1000's of barrels.

Misty: Amy, you count. Add that to our hit lists.

Dad, we hired 40 lawyer firms, everyone make sure they earn their money if something gets in our way; we are rolling over them. K's, will mashed bodies fit in Earthen Globes?

[Everyone laughs.]

Mary: May we release the 1000 lawsuits we have primarily against Blue States, and drug restrictions and mandates?

Kala: Do it now! Anyone higher than me disagree?

K's: Senior Spiders agree.

Lesa: We agree.

Sherrie: Misty and Mrs. agree. Jon is on a very important phone call. The 275 were done a few days ago. Mary start the ball rolling. Give everyone you think will cave in a warning and give them to the next day at 5 PM, then launch. No more nice guy and ladies here; we are taking back America if we have to bury one Blue State at a time in lawsuits.

The K's: We will take those mashed bodies too.

[Everyone is grinning.]

Senator Kate: Once the 2 of us check back in. Congress can resume and there are not enough democrats to stop us from passing laws. Hailey has a list of 30. Most will fall under Interstate Commerce, FDA, ATF so I see little problems getting them rocketed through before the empty seats are officially filled.

Misty: After the primaries are finished. We will match funds raised by the underdog who is running against any current Democrat Senator or Representative, State or Federal whom we like. We will make better decisions of exactly how later. Our 2 resident will have to figure out how to change parties and we will support them then. Once we get 2/3 majority Republicans, we are going to burn all the RINO's at the stake.

[Cheering, clapping and yelling.]

[Long pause.]

Sherrie: Speaking for Jon. Annie and Ruth, hire more people, unless someone can see a problem with Gentle's idea: powerplants, propane and electric fill up power stations, shopping center, Earthen Globes and garbage dumps together, maybe present or future Invitation Centers; spend more of our money around these areas.

Or Cara and crew, take the space straight up. Make it so if the area later grows a 50 story building, we grow with them.

Cara: Piper and Peaceful or Gentle would you get me how big of a footprint we have to have for incoming and outgoing traffic at what volume. We could put parking for employees on 2nd - 5th floors and power stations on tip top. I don't see any reason we, Octopi, can't lift up the whole substation and park it on top, slab, footers and all. Add a survival food grocery store, surveillance camera and safe shop, and retail plastics store if enough parking on 6th through whatever and apartments. Or on places that have acreage, start with normal parking lot, make into parking garages. That means the main structure will be close to the edge of longest wall. I see a whole lot of blackmail to add to yours of Chicago.

There is some more human jobs, assemble surveillance and sell right there and small chip machine underground to make the chips for it using the Earthen Globes. So South Bend or Indy for our test area?

Nellie: PA, in our city. I can buy the farm land close-by for Bio-Vitamin supplied to them, next to the Smyth Empire Buildings we own. The farms still produces the same amount and we have the land we need. We could put a Smyth Semi Truck and Trailer Factory there. We have a massive amount of U.S. truck traffic close-by and plenty of garbage. Our batteries could be done by a crew that comes in through a table and leaves. No one can make the trucks at garbage prices.

The X6's: We can teleport the batteries there as needed. We are learning new tricks.

The road theater system is going up in our suburb town and toward the main metro area, the hood, and subway. The Philadelphia Mayor and City council was against it so the voters put a tax levy on the ballot and it passed and everyone up for re-election so far has lost who was against the idea.

Thanks Jon for giving Linda and me lead way on expenditures.

Hailey or Senators you could promote 'less crime'?

Sherrrie: Unless Mila and Amanda disagree, I will foot the bill for the background checks for the first year or 2. I don't care if all the criminals have to live in democrat only places and they keep killing each other, less voters against guns.

Annie: Both. I-74 is a perfect location and we own more than enough land. Genny's friend owned most of it that is farms, current or past.

Misty: Indy, or I-74, first, it is closer. This might become a mini Bio-City test. But for sure get what absolutely you need for the deal in PA if you can, we keep running out of non-human resources.

Beth: What about odor from the trash?

X2's: If we have a roof, all the trucks run through a waterfall in and out and an internal wash out after dump truck dumps. Most modern garbage trucks have good rubber seals so if you are behind one in traffic you won't gage like in the old days. The Earthen Globes as they spin suck in air. We just vent the fresh air out of the Earthen Globes upstairs and we can make it 70 degrees all year round. We can use our electrostatic precipitator devices to remove dust and odors per floor. Return ducts back to sub globes. Cara we can get you a rough idea of what to plumb for basically cooling since we will be using R-140 walls. We can supply hot and cold water from the Earthen Globes also. Dud, we could make the cooling system with liquid nitrogen and put the Air Conditioning in the woodwork so to speak. We have lots of previous skilled carpenters in one clan. Tell us when you want them?

[Soap.] [TOC](#)

XD's: Soap was mentioned. Chem, can we make a simple soap to clean the trucks that really doesn't need washed off that well?

Chem: Yes. Simple. We now have another sellable product, not pretty or smelly but cheap. By the way we cut all the Kitchen's vegetable and animal oil for about a year with one tap off that now we can plumb to a different globe for soap.

Cha-ching, Nellie and Linda.

Isabel (kitchen): Add some bleach to it and if safe for dishwashers, the kitchen saves a truck load of money per month. This is not meant as derogatory but any lower IQ people please see me if you don't like your current job. Loading dishwashers is not totally boring but it is hard for me to keep help doing them.

Phoebe: Everyone make a list of your highest expenses and let's see if we can make the items on those lists, even is just for the Cave, mass produce later. Having a soap that we all use would make the Beasties and the Winged-folk's noses very happy. Give it to our humans who work here for free if they will use it. Some of our new employees on job interviews smell like hookers, since I have

become used to the no odor environments in the cave. I will set up the lists on the in house computers. I will do the research.

New Girl: Sell it to the military for the barracks, subs and ships. Their noses would like also. Got deodorant?

[Pause.]

Chem: Maybe or we could at least make some parts of deodorant; are they Chinese too? All simple chemical bonds are easy to make like lime for the farmers which we never thought of till this conversation. Lye for soap or other purposes. Any acid you need, is easy.

Tria and farmers get me a list of what you use and rough qualities. The fact sheets on the packaging would be great too. Hydroponics please do the same. There are thousands of these simple chemicals we all use like: bleach, distilled vinegar, ammonia, and distilled water. We just don't have them mapped out for plumbing and don't have a priority for which is best to eat at Chinese profit margins or just save us money in the 'ALL Things Cave' or 'America first' ideas.

Jon: We only have a few very limited resources here, the Crystals, Silver, Black, Silver dust now called Stardust, Rare Earths and our technology, those don't leave the caves. Unless someone has another I forgot, everything else is for sale or open territory to expand into. We don't want to hurt Americans doing it so tread lightly in those areas.

Me-Bite: Our batteries and tech are not for sale and rare earths.

Kim: A have a job we could do away with tomorrow in our area and probably hire everyone. Those who sort trash I am guessing are low to average IQ's. We need to find a way to IQ each job so people are not overwhelmed or dying of boredom.

Peaceful: Test out Beasties on 6 jobs and they can be human tomorrow. But without a lot of hiring and firing how to we test dedication?

Sherrie: We have started on some IQ testing but need to get everyone.

Advertise to look for those who really believe in America first and China last. A few questions on the job interview next to the Octopi will discover the liars. People who love their jobs, purpose in life, etc., are better employees and live longer healthier lives.

Ms. Stitches: Leave the \$600,000 dollar rock on the table. Not sure how to proceed from there but it makes an impression. I about died.

[Everyone is laughing.]

[Distant thump.]

Cory: Everyone knows cash. I just threw a million on the floor. Use that instead. I would have been foaming at the mouth, now after years of working for Jon, so what. I love my life.

Annie (Octopi): Me too! I was such a piece of realtor trash.

Ms. Stitches: I put it back up on the staircase. I will get it later when we do interviews.

Alyra (Octopi): Ms. Stitches and Mey or Kala would you come to the Entrance Cave far left side. We have 5 employee interviews. Someone please fake a request for us to hold the money till such and such vendor arrives and you can pay the invoice. I am really good at reading minds but psychopaths might get by me. I will help.

Carrie-Ann: Clean between visitors. If a psychopath comes, we get fingerprints after they leave.

Chem: One of my clan will get you the cleaner shortly, without perfume, dries fast and the odor will leave fast.

Mila: Publish up front, fingerprints, DNA, background check and medical exam for ALL hired employees. Figure out questions for spies, battery tech would be very sellable to the Chinese and some American companies.

Nurse Alice: That all in one CAT / MRI could be a great tool for ALL employers and could put some injury lawyers out of jobs.

L1 (lawyer spiders): Oh how sad?

[Buy up the Dumps.] [TOC](#)

Genny: I really like the "All things Cave" idea. I want us to be able to live here even if the rest of the world was nuked; get the idea?

Annie: Working on it. I just did some math. Unless it is downtown New York City or such, I don't think any powerplant, Earthen Globe property, retail store, can't be paid off in 3 years. But even if you have billions, we can't or should not buy them all at once.

Nellie: The Big City cave is \$4-7 billion profit per month. Spend it, before people catch a pattern and jack up prices past ridiculous, like the foundry's neighbors.

Pipsqueaks (Spiders): Our business was ran out of business due to federal mandates, state mandates, 2 Marxists hate groups, funded riots, police defunding and other things in California. Then we kicked out a couple of homo's for offering to give a free, uh, you know. Then we were blacklisted by them to add insult to injury.

We had signed up for the Invitation Center and have been here about 3 weeks. We were like the K's. We have been helping out Ruth and Annie. Since we are only 5 foot tall and 100 pounds, we haven't joined a clan.

Janella: Join me. I have no clan and I am 6' 1". I am a pencil pusher too right now.

Pipsqueaks: Thanks Janella. If we could spend those billions of this year's profit, we can own probably every major trash dump for sure. IF we do as Jon did in PA let them run it and we get 10% after first year's profit is put aside for emergencies. They have permanent jobs for the current employees. Attrition will remove employees over time if you need to expand those areas with more Globes or stores. Someone who could ask Big Brother for the best places if all of you feed in the criteria you need.

Janella: Jon may I?

Jon: Sure, please, clear her for next level access.

Katie: 'All things CAVE' is a good idea, at least 9 out of 10 current sites have enough ground. South Bend might be limited.

Annie: Not anymore I bought over 14 blocks about 8 miles maybe. I guess you didn't hear being busy. I can buy more blocks, figure out which way and how much to buy.

The butts next door could be an implosion bomb, think you can get me one somebody? I offered them 1.5 times what the property is worth and moving expenses and they want 3 times.

Genny: Now, now. Noise, hard to work if you can't think, just don't start too early in the morning. The zoning there is Industrial not commercial.

Sis: I have better for the Foundry, sewer gas or in addition to that, they are downwind. Chem Clan will you discuss it with us?

X2's: We own the property behind and both sides, oh, and across the street. Can we built over the top of them? For sure sides up high. Windows looking at greencrete or plastic walls is not very scenic and not much daylight. We could just leak the holographic video to their emails, Cara if you would slap something together quickly. Thanks.

Sherrie: Do we own enough on the other side and we can run right over the 4 lane and put the garbage dump literally right across from them? What a beautiful view and smell without the

waterfalls.

Misty: Put up a Billboard: Future home of the City's Trash Dump. Beep your horn if you think South Bend should completely recycle all its trash. Beep on your way back through also.

Kala: If the hood doesn't like the smell, they can move to Chicago.

Jon: All of you are vicious. I am glad you're on my side.

[Everyone laughs.]

Master Ami (across from Jon, quietly): Not even close to you.

[Farmer's Payment.]

Ester: Bio-Vitamin is worth a lot of bargaining chips as already mentioned to farmers. After paper and plastic, it is 3rd largest I think.

Chem: In a pitch, we could use some of the paper pulp in the mix. Bio-Vitamin is not heavy except in liquid form so we could just make our own plastic containers and trucks beds and fill them the next day on startup till every large farmer has his own truck bed or container.

But Ester is correct, in a different way we can compress the globe and move it once bulk is removed or it be used on site. We save a ton of plumbing and space for smaller properties. For sure South Bend, I-74 and PA are not a problem for the full meal deal. All 3 have location, location, location going for them.

Adele: Maybe we should cut off the farmers, not ours, around here and do trades, Bio-Vitamin to them now for food vouchers to use come summer and fall?

Amelia (Beastie): I am the Senior Supervisor for Southern Cave. We have 45 miles of Bio-Vitamin. I see 0 reason for now not to allow them to build up their soil at our expense. But that is of course up to all of you.

Genny: We will make the decision when we are more mature. How is the Bio-Vitamin stored?

Amelia: Bio-Vitamin, if it stays dry, has half-life not expiration dates. That cave stays about 65 degrees and 50% humidity. The humidity is our drinking water after purification just to make sure. Most of our creek water is used for showers and toilets, drinkable but not tasty.

If it gets wet, depends on how much water and how soon it is dry again. Sorry we don't have those stats in Southern Cave. Our storage cave has 0 water and is upward from our base caves, that is why it was chosen. Once this battery teleport is available, we think we would like to keep it in Eastern Cave. We are basically a cave, chilly, damp and dark. Our structures are not bomb proof.

X6's: We will let you know when, but soon.

[Spoiler.]

Destiny: I hate to be cryptic and I can't answer questions. Make 'All Things Cave' stay forever 'All Things Cave.'

[Long pause.]

The K's privately to Jon: Our reactors, Earthen Globes and Big Brother.

Jon to K's: Ground-pounders too, are the lasers special or not?

The K's to Jon: Agreed. Lasers are ours only because of the portable power; anyone could make the AR part but expensive and bulky.

The K's to Destiny: When you have the chance would you come to the Mad Scientist Area?

[Destiny appears next to the K's. The K's show her a small powerplant used for in house street lights and 480 volt.]

The K's: Approve or disapprove of the design?

[Destiny picks up the reactor with her mind and rotates it very slowly.]

[Long pause.]

Destiny: Love it. Are all your powerplants made like this?

The K's: Yes, because we thought at our startup we might be playing into the hands of the Atlanteans. Our string reactors could be stolen but never duplicated and without lots of rods only good for a few days. They are made in the Earthen Globes and those secrets will never leave, major screw up, H-bomb or half the county becomes a marble.

Destiny: I love the way you Senior Spiders think, keep thinking that way. Now I need to get back to work.

[Destiny pops out.]

Destiny privately to Jon: I can't believe you are as paranoid as my Jon.

Jon to Destiny: Thanks, I am in good company then.

Destiny to herself [teary eyes, sad]: Or was.

[Black Plague Update.] [TOC](#)

Jon: How is the Black Plague out there, Sexpot?

Sexpot: About the time they catch up in one area with the corpses, another area dies. I have yet to find anyone shedding a tear, not even family members. I have even heard a lot of 'I told you so' and 'Rot in Hell, you,...'

The K's have been doing a great job of getting Earthen Globes to the affected areas. They want to impress you with their expertise.

Genny: Like teleporting mini Earthen Globes on the Tables?

K's: That wasn't nice at all.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Keep working at it kids; you may grow up one day.

K's: That is even worse! That would be terrible!

[Everyone laughs.]

Cory: It is not public knowledge or will not be on commie news but Beijing or Peking to some people, is experiencing a Black Death Plague, so sad. Wait.

[Long pause.]

China is shutting down outgoing internet it appears. I love it. I am flipping on more GPU processing.

Clara: I will if you can get me something to show.

Cory: Look at your phone, it is live feed of 4 Peking areas.

Clara: Please tell me you have been recording this?

Cory: Of course. But you will want to mute. They curse more than modern movies or sailors. Bo-bai was going to translate but plugged her ears instead: 'Garbage in. Garbage out.'

{Jon privately to Genny, Skate and Ester: Will your fertility drugs advance Ester to today? I have till 2 or 7 AM we think. I would love to drop off more kids in Beijing later or all over China, Iran, Israel for sure.

[Long Pause.]

Skate to All: We are putting up the barriers around Hydroponic for about 8 hours and closing entrances. Hydroponics is getting a super bright sunlight treatment.

Ester to All: Jon come in 1 hour, skip 2 and then 1-2 hours, Genny come too. I will send you a plane

full of present kids tomorrow. Then future ones can stay around here.
Skate: I will get the spiders to pack the other F-111.}

[Taste Tests.] [TOC](#)

[Isabel brings out a large baking pan and sets it in front of Jon and a gallon of milk.]

Jon: So I survived 43 days to be poisoned now.

[Everyone who can see what happened, laughs.]

[Jon grabs a bar and eats a bite.]

Jon: Send it to a lab.

Isabel [shocked]: Why?

Jon: So they can give us what goes on the label, that FDA stuff. 17 bars here anyone who likes raisin hurry up and grab one.

[Long pause.]

[Kim brings out the second cookie sheet and lays a sheet of paper on Jon's lap. Jon takes another bar and eats a bite.]

Jon: 19 left hurry up people.

[Jon reads the paper under the cookie sheet written in Chinese: From Ester, 8 hours with me, 32 to 64 kids as many times in 22-52 days from now. Genny already approved for anytime during then if your Silver goes low. Rest up.

Jon looks over at Genny who has a really smirk smile. She hands him a piece of paper: 1 her, 1 me.]

Jon [whispering to Genny]: I though you said you love me.

[Jon and Genny quietly laughing.]

Jon: The second bar is for cave dwellers, I presume. So who doesn't like what they just ate?

[Pause.]

Jon: Who wouldn't buy them if the price is comparable to other products at the grocery store?

[Pause.]

Jon: We have 2 winners. Linda, Nellie, cha cling. You figure it out.

[Pause.]

Batch 3, okay I'll bite.

[Jon grabs another bar and takes a bite.]

Jon: Ester you have your name all over this one even more so than the last one made from your cherries. Come ladies and taste a very unique flavor. I like it.

[Pause.]

Misty: I want a whole tray and a gallon of milk.

Ester: I only had enough for one tray. But if the numbers come back good on profit and FDA stuff, we can grow acres of this weed; farm animals love the leftovers. I used it for fertilizer in my own garden, it grows and feeds the soil. Burn the garden next year in the spring and plant. The weed grows back but only in places that have strong sunlight basically between the rows if they go east to west. Burn again come next spring. Our farmers can fence it in a place to see what they think. If the farmers don't like it let sheep over-graze in the field they will eat roots and all, they love it and will eat it before grass and most other plants.

[Too Many Years too Late.] [TOC](#)

Sexpot: Bad news we are bringing the witch's body back to the Main Cave, so I could use one of those Chairs. I am being Jon. I don't trust any of these people here in Washington.
[Some people laugh, some smiling, some smile then look disguised or angry.]

[Maybe Hope for Injured.] [TOC](#)

Jamie: A female Vet is coming too, we are planning to put her spinal column back together just as a test. If our ideas work, we can cure 50-90% of the Vets male and female who are paralyzed waist or neck down up to about 10 years after injury. Save us some fruit Ester.

[Everyone cheers or claps.]

Lesla: We may have a path to travel for PTSD. Big Pharma didn't want to make the drug.

We removed 12 haunting reoccurring memories in 9 people to see what happens with them.

Mary unless upper management overrides this: If we can cure it or treat it and we make 0 dollars, we don't care.

Jon: Agreed.

[Everyone cheers or claps.]

[Drugs in America.] [TOC](#)

Mary: I am Mary from Jon's Pharma companies. Tons of our own medicines are made in China or Turkey or other Muslim countries, almost all of them are not their copyrights. Spiders can you make us drug material in bulk; pick whatever is easiest. I can get it packaged in pill or capsule form and distributed.

Chem: Who makes the capsules? That seems easy to reproduce in days, we think. We can use the printers to make our molds to create any item not cost effective for the 3-D printers. Also, Sexpot, is there just some simple base things used for filler or drug foundations, we could use Bio-Vitamin if only just filler, now that we have a half-life.

Amy to Everyone: We don't care how we chop them off at the knees. That is what they did to us. They made something ½ price, ran every American out of that business and then go 50% higher than the American stuff was to begin with or more; pottery and glass are great examples and it is all low quality disposable junk.

Chem: We could make glass all day long with molds.

My sub clan is trying to think of what in bulk we can do that gets rid of all the compounds that the earth has plenty of, like salt. We can give the salt away. The only big use right now for it is making bleach. The gaseous chlorine part we are saving is equal to the sodium nitrate used in the Bio-Vitamin. We have not started filling gas tankers with chlorine gas yet.

Mary: The cotton in the bottles could be replaced with bio-food as advertising samples.

Dud, the bottles, in 50 colors maybe and we don't need any crude oil; it was used for what is in the trash already. I will check with our labs and find out more info.

Sherrie: Every new drug should at least follow a color code pattern, like they did in the old days.

Misty: Be careful. Our R140 walls and Smyth plastics are needed to not run out till we don't need them to be produced, so we might just want to stay out of the plastics world right now. Someone videoed our apartments topside being built and it is all over the internet. We have 15,000 requests from contractors to buy the apartment walls or modules.

[A Medical Cocktail Machine.] [TOC](#)

Misty: Skate, I think we need a way to tweak your cocktails on the fly, so they can be 'ordered like a food order' for Zombies or surgeries. Or maybe I could tie the blood analyst machine to the cocktail mixer. Just some ideas to throw out there.

Wesley: Add that to your list of hospital devices. Robotic dispensers of drugs. Automatic pain medicine given after surgery waiting on the patient in recovery and other computer program driven ideas.

Nurse Jane: Is Jon's system Ransomware proof? One hospital close to Mud puddle paid dearly.

Cory: Yes, unless someone finds a hack we can't patch before it goes into the wide open internet. But we don't see any of this 'all in one' system being on the internet except to get updates and that supply chain will be strictly us.

The XD's: If we designed hospitals there would be no MRSA [Mersa] virus.

We just nuke the whole floor periodically once the rooms are empty; all we need is the radioactive goo from ours or other reactors. We could even leave some in the walls. The EPA and 'Bleak and Doom' has caused so many good sciences from being used in America. Mercury switches are great. Lead paint is superior.

[What Happened to the Hurricane?] [TOC](#)

Jon: What happened to the hurricane?

The K's: We made a mile high water wall and the typhoon ate it. Florida had some heavy rain and some temporary flooding but noone died from the storm. We might be able to do this again. We are also thinking about drop a water ball inside of a tornado to see what happens.

[Veterinarians' Ridiculous Laws.] [TOC](#)

Mary (Pharma) telepathically to Jon: I just released 375 lawsuits aimed at relieving Veterinarians of major paperwork and grief. They have almost as strict of laws as doctors and hospitals do on care and drugs. I don't mean to be heartless but their patients are animals. We would eat them if we didn't make them pets. Now my furry friend here who is purring isn't, even if they do call each other animals. Go away Crazy Bird; you're genetically engineered; you don't count either.

Jon: That really is stupid but what can you expect from our government and the Deep State machinery. When they run out of one group to abuse, they go after another one. As long as you understand that they only want to close down America, it all makes perfect sense. WOKEism's number one law is 'To save the Earth from Climate Change, we have to kill at least ½ of its population.' Some WOKE's claim 75% .

[Everyone has a angry look.]

Misty: It is called making yourself look good to justify keeping your job! The U.S. would run better if half of them were fired today starting with the ATF and IRS.

Dad, Jeff the lawyer called. His clan have 1000 more lawsuits to send that wipe laws off the Federal books or send them back to the States. He also is looking at how many Deep State government agencies he can get companies to start suing beside the EPA. He is going to talk with you Mary soon, he thinks he has some good ones to get at the FDA.

Diabetic drugs over the counter is one to cut insurance cost 25% more in America from the things

Dad and Genny were able to do so far. If you want to overdose on diabetic drugs, it would be a horrible way to die!

[Invitation Sleazy's Town.] [TOC](#)

Sexpot: Lesa and I will be excusing ourselves. I think our telepathic conversation is being listened to by about 21 Zombies at Walter Reed Hospital. Time to expand some more. Katie or Mia, can you come?

Katie: Sure, do we need to bring reinforcements to have a full blown Invitation?

Mia: No, I am in Sleazy's town, looks like 500 so far and not going to slow down. So please help this way when done there.

Linda: We have room, we finished all the surgeries needed last night and I can take over there. Do both but limit the range quickly.

Mia: We already did.

The K's: Gladly.

Linda: Greedy for more Spider Clans?

The K's: Has the planet been rebuilt yet, at least once with the Spider Logo of Approval?

Genny: Clara for sure, expand the news staff. Kids find more kids. The newbies can't be as bad as the Senior Spiders are.

[Everyone laughs.]

Sherrie: Keep training supervision and making training films. Things are too calm right now.

Ester: May I have one of the computer people to get a voting list up for what vegetables everyone would like us to raise here? I don't know what is available locally come summer here either. At first let's do the easy, buy the rest for freezers. I can't see one single thing wrong with us doing everything we need inside the Caves somewhere. Not like we are running out of space.

Lexi (Spiders): Broccoli would be number 1 for most Spiders.

Skate: I haven't seen your kids, can I expect something rotten today?

Ester: My daughter moved them to a place they can play. I expect them to come back late tonight super tired. They will be at a valve sleeping in Bio-Vitamin mud most likely.

Cara: EEEEE. My console file just opened up 80 new categories and at least another 5,000 items.

Jon's phone has a message: "You have achieved 10 years into the future. Your future daughter Misty. Do well; it is all yours now; I loved you always."

[Pause.]

Cara: Sherrie come quick, I searched on computer boards. Jon you need to park your butt to make that software yesterday. We have that BORING job. I wonder what a 1000 PC's could be sold for per day at 10 times current processor speed vs. the few dollars we have in them sending to you Bo-Bai.

Nellie and Linda, cha-ching.

Sherrie you figure it out. Cory or Wesley please put everything in the database file I have available to everyone in the cave after we screen out weapons of mass destruction and other oddities. Sarge, we have a category called 'Sarge's toys'.

K's: You have weapons?

Cara: Maybe.

K's: We really like you Octopi. We are coming to X out some of your list.

Janella and Sally if you would start before we get there would be great.

We will be more conservative than Serial Killer Janella.

[Everyone laughs.]

Janella: Not yet but keep it up and you are first.

[Everyone laughs.]

Senator Kate telepathically to Everyone: What is an Atlantean, if I may know?

To-mish to Everyone: I will formally introduce myself later and explain, you coming Carray, Katerina and Miriam?

Carray to Everyone: Sure, meet you there, in the shower, relaxing at the moment. Miriam is coming too, she is in the shower next to me.

Katerina to Everyone: Sure I can wobble over there or ...not. My water just busted.

Alice to Everyone: Please someone get her to me, thanks.

[Ester's kids at LA Prison.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile at the Prison in L.A. Ester's kids are at the very edge of one of the yard areas and planted into the ground, at once the whole yard close-by is all drying up grass. Then they morph into dead people and fan out in all directions. They periodically plant themselves in the ground and suck out more nutrients and continue through the whole prison. There is so much confusion, no one is playing attention to them or the ground.]

[TV's Turn On.]

Newscafter: We have heard a rumor that the largest prison in America located in LA has been having technical problems, computers hit by ransomware and power outages. But in the middle of all of those 1/3-1/2 of the population is believed to be dead.

The K's: We will send relief. But that is still a couple hours off. Jane and Jane Ann what electricity do we need there? We will have to use the F-111. It has the most room inside and the fastest to get there.

Jamie: Ester, what about the flavored food made from drug dealers, pedos, murderers, rapists and being LA, the 30% who were illegal aliens eating my taxpayer money before and after they committed a major crime.

[Everyone laughs; then they get a disguised look on their faces.]

Sherrie: Be careful what you wish for Amanda.

Hailey: That is one way to export the illegal aliens: in body bags.

Wesley: We will see who are the bad guys, Muslims or Chinese, or criminals from elsewhere.

Corisay: Ester's plants finally grew up to the ceiling at about 250 feet and anchored themselves in, they are now the stakes for all the other plants to hold on or up with. That is kind of like us, we hold each other up and intertwine just fine together, no one would have ever guessed, for sure the Atlanteans never saw this coming.

The Other K's: The Democrats always create a problem so they can hide what they are really doing behind our backs. Somebody must have imitated them. As they were looking at all the dead bodies around the border, the cargo containers being used as a wall were all welded together.

Misty: Evil diabolic genius can be improved upon.

We have so many rogue employees around here these days.

Everyone cheers: YES!

Clara: Beijing's crisis is coming soon.

Nellie: We need to stop the U.S. from printing 'unsecured' money, Senators. I wish we were still on the Gold standard, can't print it if you don't have it. Democrats print it, inflation goes through the roof, because the money goes in massive amounts to foreign countries and NEVER our military.

The XD's: We have 52 new Spiders as of a few hours ago about the same time Linda and Erin were at the exit of Zombieland... hint, hint. About 1/3 of the Invitation people who left filled out or took a job application with them.

Jon: On a different note entirely, Mia and Katie are now 2 more bratty kids in my family. Krystal is tomorrow afternoon.

Mary Ann: I resemble that remark. Just received my text. My husband and I are moving. I just took a job being liaison for a certain newly appointed federal judge. We are working on and with Carrie-Ann, Mila and Amanda issues. So Godfather, you get to see more of me and my twins soon.

Misty: I am that remark, Mary Ann. I gained 2 sisters, 3 soon, a 2nd cousin and an aunt today, 2 great aunts.

[Sarcastically.] Some of them I actually like.

[Everyone laughs.]

Misty: But how did your father become a Federal Judge under this regime?

{Mary Ann privately to Misty and Jon: I don't think I am supposed to know about the Washington Pedo Rings but he is there because my dad seals all underage records.

Misty: I get it. Great we have someone who cares about Justice.}

{Ms. Stitches privately to Jon: You know the Senators are Octopi, and their assistants just not the final step.

Jon to Ms. Stitches: Yes, maybe a great thing in Congress, someone who can for sure tell a liar. Now if they had some of your boldness.

Ms. Stitches to Jon: Thanks. Has anyone ever failed to be better who knows you?

Jon to Ms. Stitches: I don't think so but some I helped I never saw again till a week or so ago.}

Jon to Everyone: Other ideas ladies?

[Long Pause.]

Jon to Everyone: Thanks everyone for helping me. Thanks everyone for helping the Cave Family. I have some things to do and then I have to go do a woman thing and go shopping in our new lists.

Mary Ann please meet me at Hydroponics. }

[End of Telepathic Conversations.]

[Jon shows his last message from Destiny to Mary Ann, a Death Star partially built and the location of the plans used in her and Jon's alternate timeline.]

[Bio-Vitamin is a Hit with All.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Main Cave, Dining Area. Time: 11 AM.]

{Ellen's (spiders) telepathically to Everyone: Kitchen there are 47 recipes of Bio-Vitamin foods. 80 different soft drinks, a few work out drinks and 8 different protein drinks. We and the T's have been assigned to help all of you and get all of these ingredients, grown, bought, or whatever it takes. From the recipes it appears the odors from all of this cooking are ran through our precipitator to produce soap perfume that is Cave Family approved.

The XD's: We will be expanding your kitchen soon so hire more humans. This area will have no windows so hire men, if you wish. We can subdivide later if problems in mixed environments. The expansion will be 4 times what you have now. We are also building a Kitchen close to Zombieland in hopes of them going that direction. The backside will deal with Q-Cave, Left Shallow Cave, and whatever.

Kala city is going to have 3 when done. 500 spiders are working on these now. We don't believe anything is going to shrink anytime soon around here.

[Text from Destiny to Jon: Monster gave her farewell, everything should be unlocked now.]

Destiny to Ellen's: See Leanna first in Southern Cave, bring the list you have. I already have tons of various Bio-foods. My Beasties eat it here and the bones from the Meat Farm above us to have even more calcium.}

[Location: Main Cave, Dining Area. Time: 11 AM.]

{Kim's (Spiders) telepathically to Everyone: Our outside minimal tests have concluded;

Bio-Vitamin is a big hit.

Our ground hogs in the food dumpster like it too. We are letting them go once spring is really here so they can breed.

Silver: Beasties approve, but we want some of those discussed flavors to try. Thanks Spiders for getting us our version samples. Dr. Becca didn't see anything wrong with extra calcium for all females with or without wings.

Hogs approve also over typical slop. We are going to see how blood work looks on our test group later and us. We are going to check out the chicken group too who get nothing but Bio-food. So everyone please give Beasties your bones. Everything else can make it to the Earthen Globes for now.}

[Destiny's Cell Phones.] [TOC](#)

{Mary Ann telepathically to Jon: Godfather, where are you?

Jon to Mary Ann: Bedroom. A certain US Marshal is catching up and then Ester thinks we can produce more plant kids since Hydroponics is growing massively, here and Kala City.}

[10 Minutes later.]

Mary Ann: Hi everyone. I have a special delivery package for Godfather.

Jon: Well open it before you die of a heart attack.

Mary Ann: 20 Cell phones and 2 thumb drives and a piece of paper. They feel like they are made of

aluminum.

Note reads: New OS by my Jon. Alloy for heat and durability done by Spiders. Replaceable screen, and SIMM card, comes with 4TB and cloud backup. Compare OS to Monster's version. I have no idea which is better other than mine is a better design. This model was on the market for 9 years before I left with 0 problems. I hope we gave you the best of all timelines.

I broke the Prime Directive and may have destroyed the chance of any AI war.

Fix America.

Goodbye Jon. Love, Destiny.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: I am jealous, your box is bigger than mine. But I will share, how about you?

Sherrie to Jon: The cell phone has a docking station. When the phone gets hotter it loses speed, but the docking station is some aluminum looking alloy with cooling fans or water hook up. 4 HDMI, 12 USB, ethernet and fiber optic and AC adapter at 12 volts. One accessory is car battery clamps or bolts or lawn mower battery bolts. 24", 32" or 48" screens that are 12 volt. Camping, trucking, patrol cars and traveling salesmen just elevated to a whole new height. Oh. Oh. Oh. That was calculated.

Jon to Sherrie: No, you were too busy drooling to pay attention. In a few days, we will look it all over and compare to what Monster made. What is the speed vs. our new computer chip? Ester's turn.

Sherrie to Jon: The video is normal, no serious gaming. But I can see us being the monopoly for sure with home users and older people who would just love to have a Cell Phone on a 24" touch screen and there is going to be no use for anyone else's cell phone unless they just hate our interface. But the OS backup to our servers is really a good thing. 1 login, 1 password, keywords and your new phone keeps everything from the old one. All the blockchains are already in Big Brother. The speed is comparable to our computer chips in the docking station for what 95% of users actually do. Our chip will still be sold but between the 2 of them I see little survival for our competitors in 10 years if we ever meet demand. Dayton is in full production of these right now. Oh, oooooooh.

Jon to Sherrie: Mary Ann is beet red, are you?

Sherrie to Jon: So Skate, Sexpot and now Ester, oh my. I am going to the shower till Ester is done with you. I need to cool off. I will take my new phone with me and call Dayton. We also have a Tablet that you just pull in your cell phone, directly or cable, that is kind of weird but whatever.

{Sherrie telepathically to Everyone: I think you might as well quit what you are doing for the next 1-2 hours. Have we ever ran out of hot water?

Other K's to Everyone: For this event, we will figure out how to never run out again if we do. Ladies prune treatments for 1-2 hours.}

Sherrie to Jon: 200,000 and every single test by the various test sites and magazines put down we win, a larger list than I knew about. Now for the shocker, \$14 each is our cost directly to boxes of 100. Price adjusted to our time they sell for \$49 each to kill competitors. Boxes already loaded in Smyth Trucks for delivery. Go now?

AT&T isn't getting any till they sell or close their news agency.

Jon to Sherrie and aloud: Mary Ann do you and the twins like your new phone?

Mary Ann to Jon: I am really glad you love me enough to let me have 2 of these.

{Jon to Sherrie: We don't dare put out our price. All our employees first in all companies and one per close kin. Make it \$17. How about that and they will have to pick them up at the offices and add a surcharge for the extra work for the office help used if need be. Contact Dayton so we know we have replacement screens available. Later let's give them away for \$25 or so to people with no criminal

records, fixed or low income and can pass a drug test. That should cover costs but let accounting figure it all out. Once I have the OS dissected we can come up with better or not ideas from Monster's.

Sherrie to Jon: We have a APP Store already, unlocked on Big Brother and APP's are moving to it from Destiny's phone.}

[China's Black Plague Death and Dana's Debut.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Ballroom Film Studio. Time: Noon.]

Clara to Everyone: Cave news in 5 minutes.

[TV's and Theater Screens turns on.]

Dana: It appears People's Republic of China is suffering a Black Death Plague and unless there is a double the Premier is Patient 0. We had to mute the speech because it is vulgar by even Chinese standards. These are hacked feeds from Communist China.

First video, Premier walking down the hallway and look at the people falling down. All I can say is they are already dressed for the funeral.

Second video, the Premier shakes hands with someone we don't know yet, but look closely at the persons face as it is changing colors to green and down he goes.

Third video, the Premier is walking toward a military barracks or what appears to be one and look at all the people grabbing their chests and then falling down.

Fourth video, we found the perfect clip to describe the ones who died. It appears a whole lot of people just passed out outside of the building the Premier was in. A woman wakes up and finds her husband (we presume) but he is dead. She spits on him, kicks the body, probably making sure he is dead and walks away, smiling.

The fifth video is graphic and some is blacked out for our audience, please to not let your kids see this.

[Pause.] Here the Premier is running to catch up with someone but when the person turns around, the Premier appears to be holding the man's face still but the pain on the person's face is so bad you can see his veins popping up and then popping open.

Now the worse part: then the Premier twists and pulls the man's head off. He throws it over his shoulder and just walks away like nothing ever happened.

The Premier is away from these 4 feeds right now so we have no more to show you. I guess we know how brutal our enemies are. Learn Americans before they own even more of us.

More Worldwide places where the Black Death Plague currently seems to be are Iran, Syria and Jordan.

Oh, we do. Sorry.

The following shows the path of the 3 Patient 0's. We are trying to put everything together but so far it appears over ½ the male population is dying in this pathway toward Israel. Are they Muslims?

Clara [background]: I see nothing from these foreign news cast feeds, wait, all seem to be Muslim with multiple wives and those 2 groups of widows have pre-teens in the mix. We will try and assemble something from these feeds for later on. Or not, they just blacked-out.

Since what we showed a few minutes ago, no one can find if China is or is not still infected.

Big Brother can we get any satellite coverage.

[Pause.]

Big Brother: 8 different paths showing on satellite. Some apparently came from Russia. 3 are staying in Iran. 5 are showing a trend toward Israel.

Dana: I wish we had more to tell you. But we will try our best to keep you informed.

Cut.

[Text Message to Jon's Phone.]

Big Brother: 5 of the 8 are Winged-folk.

Dana: I love the employee bonuses. Did I do okay?

Clara: You did great for your first day on the job. I hope we get to see more of this monster to publish.

[Jon's phone rings while in Hydroponics.]

Jon: Hi Jeff. Did you see Dana's show on our news network?

Jeff: I did. I loved it. That wasn't the Premier. He is actually in Hong Kong in a meeting.

But anyway for the call, I want you to make version 3 available to the NSA. You house it. I am guessing you already house the Military's and the U.S. Marshal's.

Jon: We would print a retraction but no one will believe us, since the Chinese always lie.

I think we can work out a deal. But will your bosses stay whimps when it comes to those enemies domestic and pass along the foreign ones?

[2 gun shots in the background.]

Jeff: 2 of them just died. No one was taking a chance they leave work for a plane to China. They were 2 of the names on that book you sent from Seattle and the blackmail lists from other places. So I think we are going to start doing our job far better now. We would at least like to use your system there as soon as possible so I can let you burn this one our IT Department messed up again.

My wife should be there shortly, she has some papers for you to keep. Send me more dirty people to put in the dirt. Have a great day, Jon. I can't become immune so if you would fix my pregnant wife, I would appreciate it.

Everything Tech Demon is yours. Chop them in really small pieces slowly so as to not hurt Americans. Monopolies never did America any good. We will get you as much help as you need to deal with all the foreign companies.

Jon: We have already started the rewind on all the social media to '1st and 2nd Amendments' and all profane comments will not be posted and even some of the acronyms for them. No nudity! No porn. No animated of either. 100's of thousands didn't believe and are now deleted; more will be coming. A complaint about you that we find to be accurate gets you 1 month in the BLACK HOLE.

We can communicate with each other just fine and not use vulgar adjectives.

The whores or hookers can just start working street corners or bars.

We removed a few billion SPAM BOTS and fake accounts.

Once we remove ALL dead accounts. I figure the sites have less than 1/3 of current users.

We are restoring ALL censored accounts unless they were doing illegal activity.

Our search engine will absorb the 2 search engines eventually.

We are slowly removing the ability to search for porn and any porn on servers owned by Tech Demons will be locked down.

Any news services we own will go to the toilet quickly or their stock will. I have no problem dumping stock to kill off an infection.

We are going to deal with the cell phone company and Chinese cell phones by producing a better cell phone that does not spy on you ever unless you are on one of 3 watchlists. I bet you can guess who they are.

Clouds from all 3 will become one single unified system but not part of the rest.

Email will also become one system and cut out all the rest.

We are trying to add the better of all into 1. You will be able to X out portions if no use to you.

We dropped multiple WOKE or Leftist advertising and more after the contracts expire. Giving almost free advertising to Anti-WOKE.

An ongoing progress report is on the Foundation web site.

Music and movie systems are also getting combined and split out.

We are seriously looking at once this is done for the time being see how it goes. Attrition will remove people in time and then reevaluate on just relocating them or phasing out departments or them out.

A lot of advertising is getting the ax, sorry but we are not ever selling your sinful entertainment and trans-whatever mental disease.

ED products are not for playboys if we can figure out how to kill that one.

Adulterers looking for hookups, just got wiped.

If the law passes congress, all websites with foreign feeds will be labeled so people know it is a scam or whatever country at least it is from. It is already in our cell phones to just censor those for yourself.

Once everyone finds out I am CEO, I expect to be hiring lots after the exodus.

As we become more American, we expect serious downward trends in those news services who never tell the whole truth.

Tia just flew here. Jeff with kids how sweet! Hope you have dozens. Bye Jeff.

Hi Tia.

Tia: I had to see this place. I have these papers for you. You have immunity from about everything U.S. Government and your team.

Jeff is lying. He already de-poisoned me. He was already immune to my poison, we didn't know. But I would like to have an hour or so if possible? A bleed from Kala's mind came through and she is pleased far pass the organismic stage.

Jon: Nice. The 3 of us here have a little more time. Then a break. Then you can go to my meeting first and then us and then you should catch the bus to Big City Cave where all the excitement is at. After midnight tonight, this wife shoots me if I do something she doesn't like. Have one of the Medical Octopi check you out and get blood or go to Dr. Becca's little Cave Hospital on the way to Big City Cave.

We are slowly attempting to test everyone in every way we can.

We are slowly reorganizing jobs to put low IQ on what we would fine BORING.

Production to everyone's surprise is still going up. Everything is getting made into training films if possible. Our staff teachers are recording massive class material we hope to use for us and all parents who wish to home school.

[Freed Chinese Winged-folk and Beasties.]

[Location: Black Cave. Time: 1:35 PM.]

Jon: Hi ladies, this is Tia, she is the Black Death Plague that is running around Washington D.C. areas. Tia, you know Ester the ex-fertility god, Sexpot, other name Aphrodite, the Silver Queen. Jamie, another immortal. My daughter Misty, programmers Cody and Wesley. My sister Sherrie and

the Black Queen Kala who you already know well.

Ester, when do you expect your kids to be home?

Ester: About an hour. The Spiders are going to throw nets over them and move them to the vats of Bio-Vitamin on the F-111. I am helping them so you can do Tia before me again. My kid in China took out 3 Atlanteans. She is regenerating but I am not sure she is coming home, not sure if she will get back to full power either, so what do you think would be a good ending for her?

Jon: Best if possible, go to the Temple plant herself on that mountain on the rocky bottom to help guard it or if no way, find some heroin production facility and plant herself there. How are those choices for dying a good death?

Ester: Thank you. Thank you for calling this my home. I haven't had one for centuries.

Jon: Your daughter has one here too.

Tonight release the ultimatum that all Winged-folk and Beasties inside of Mainland China are to be given transportation to one of the 7 different ports and allowed to leave the country or China is open territory for every hacker and thief on this planet. You never tell Jeff, Tia.

Tia: Once I figure out how to get my mouth off the floor, it's sealed.

Cody: Make sure you get one of our new cell phones for you and Jeff before you leave.

We don't even know everything about them yet but should soon. We are taking back American one bite out of the Chinese's legs at a time.

Sherrie: I connected Big Brother's new CPU board. The old CPU's are going to run the cache to the hard drives and anything else we might add. All the layers from Southern Cave are locking in tonight, some of the Athenians are doing the work. 3 more towers are in production in the Battery Cave. The K's are moving everything 'Top Secret' out of Southern Cave.

Dayton is somehow connected to here, the same compressed Granite.

Offtopic. Miss White and all the albinos are looking at working dusk to daylight flooding the various areas. They figure a damn will have to be made on the river eventually because they will be making all of it flow backward. Now I know what she meant.

Kala: How did I do with the Chinese message, Jon?

Jon: Very well actually. Natives will know that it is not your native language but will be able to understand ever single word and the Chinese is at the bottom, just in case.

Ester: Kids are slowing getting here. Bye all. Nice meeting you Tia. Please continue to keep the American people safer from those fake gods and heros that they love to worship like me and Sexpot.

Jon: Tia this way. Bye everyone.

Tell Lea the Princess to use the Force when the new kids arrive in China.

Tia: You are full of surprises.

Jon: I know people who know people and between all of us, the best think tank on this planet exists.

Cory: Jon, the dead ones are speaking. CyberSluts and Lucy Ann's are on it. By the way, all the previous house crews want to move here.

Sarge said a lot of the military Winged-folk also. Is that okay?

Misty: I am sure in 500 square miles we can find them a place to live. Janella and the news crew will be moving into the apartments over the news studios once the spiders are done building them. So the Ballroom will be just us programmers and law enforcement that way. I am sure Sarge might like having some more people close-by for her strange vacations.

Genny: Spiders predict my original farms are walled in 2 weeks and the crew is moving to do other locations of interest, whatever that means to Spiders.

Clara and staff is working on public service announcements to deal with inmates and ex-inmates

getting a job here.

Ester: American coffee is planted and Southern Cave is going to be inmates and ex-inmates also. We have almost all of my flavorings that were a hit in 15 years and ready to start processing the plants. A couple of blends I would never have done.

Tammi a Beastie shift supervisor says she can take 10,000 humans yesterday for employees at the flavoring farm and maybe 5,000 at the processing center. Then her Beasties make trucks and open up cell phones in Big City Cave; they have the special chip machines too that are moving to Big City Cave as a security measure and the K's are looking to redo them to not work if stolen.

Jon we have to spend our last 2 hours in the fields there. Destiny brought future me there with her. Until I met Iris, the other me, I had no idea they have 20 square miles planted already underground.

Jon: More of your plants and kids?

Ester: Yes and no. We will explain when we are there. So Tia go get you toes curled.

[Amanda (best friend) reverse hugs Jon.]

Jon: I am glad you are back and hope you get to stay a while.

Amanda: 2 weeks of vacation right now for sure. I missed you all. May I live here? I am exhausted. Mila is a slave driver but we did good and more are still flowing from all the sources. I love the book of evil people so far. I see a whole lot more arrests coming from it. I have a coded message from her I think, 'Remember the billionaire we found after the flowers in the garage? He met the K's toys.'

Jon: Yes. Billionaire apparently was another Atlantean. Follow me ladies to our weird bedroom.

[Location: Crystal Master Bedroom.]

Why don't you go toward the end, you still look like warmed over dead. I doubt Tia will wake you; she is not a screamer.

[Tia's mouth opens and is embarrassed.]

Amanda: Genny and Misty already approved but I wanted to make sure with you.

Jon: I will wake you up tomorrow or the next day, sleep well.

[Location: Main Table.]

Tia: Will Jeff be able to see any of this?

Jon: None of us will unless the Chinese are stupid and release it.

Ms. Stitches: Your children ate through the nets and want to hug you Jon.

Jon: Come on Sprouts. Happy hunting kids!

[Jon, Ms. Stitches and Tia hug the 6 kids. After they leave, everyone goes to the showers with lots of foam.]

[People NOT Pleased with Traitors!] [TOC](#)

[Location: Black Cave.]

Tia: Jeff was extremely displeased with the "it's okay" to the election fraud. He wants you or whomever to put them in the ground. He will sign the papers. I will be glad to help. I want my stolen Democracy back!

Mila: Hi Jon. I popped back in. I discussed this and I discussed this with Amanda. We are issuing warrants for everything and will be arresting every single one of them to go before a group of Octopi. When the guilty look at losing their homes, cars, and kids or spouses, they will sing or their true handlers will shoot them. Sooner or later we will find the people pulling the strings. If nothing else the next batch might think twice.

The Federal Law concerning Election Tampering is soon to be a 1st Degree felony should scare some.

All the Phoebe's including our Phoebe has started working on election laws that need to be on the books and they claim no one in office will dare not go for them. I think I don't need to know what they meant.

Jon: If the Octopi cannot find out who, the alternate method will still exist and may still have to be used on some traitors. Treason is hanging or shot, so choose. I apparently have some Rogue Employees who also want their Democracy back!

[A Different Invitation Cont.]

[Jon gets one of his weird feelings and is looking around in a daze, then back to normal.]

Jon: Did Misty make a donation a few days ago?

Mila: Yes, it is pending. Amanda and I are still figuring out just how we sell it to not look like a bribe.

Jon: If need be, go see the Spider Armorer. The K's have a whole clan making ammo and that can be your donation and some of the 50 million. I would give you more but that for sure would look like a bribe. Problem is 50 million seems like a lot but that is only 1,000 - 1,700 employees at best.

They haven't let me know but they are making ALL the parts needed for the ammo including primers. Tia [shocked]: Uh.

[Mila gets a text on her phone.]

Mila: Silvery said about 50 warehouses or slavery rings to bust. The accountants did not say a word after she told them and they snatched the money. May I have more?

Jon telepathically to the K's, Lesa and aloud: Please get with Mila and Samantha. I have some rogue employees that I think you will like to help with money or other items. I need to know nothing.

If you have anyone in mind that I specially need to buy, let me know, amazing how many whores are in this country since we quit saying, "I pledge allegiance to my Flag and to the Republic for which it stands."

{Sherrie to Jon: Lawsuit.}

[50 Slave & Whorehouses.]

{Dawn telepathically to Jon: Can you hear me?

Jon to Dawn: Yes but wait, adding some others who need to know.

[Pause.] Okay, go.

Dawn to Jon: We hit 7 of the warehouses to find some things even more disturbing. Once the detox drug was working, we found many of these people were kidnaped at a very young age and all the family was killed in the process or some were sold by the parents. They have no real skills some are in their early 20's. Very few DNA's came up with good possible family matches. We can expect close to a 1000 who have nothing and nowhere to go.

Nora to All: Send them here to my group. We all have Cave jobs now, they can also in time. Cave School once going can expand for everyone like us.

Genny to Dawn: I will get a couple Medical Octopi to you. All who need more than just detox, ship this way after you notify the family if one. Nora get with them and ship all this way if need be, before returning to whatever or wherever.

Dawn to All: Thank you. I will inform everyone. I love this detox drug. We will pick a time to start sending them. Some Octopi are with us and a few portable Tables.

Nora to All: If it would help any, I can teleport there?

Dawn to All: I will let you know when.

[More Detox Remedies.]

[Location: Southern Cave.]

Destiny: Jon doesn't want to know anything right now; brain is still wondering. Sarge, Janella and Ta and sisters here is 800 pounds of tweaked cure. This batch can be ate or drank. Sexpot and Lesa have the tweak. Here are some more rogue helpers and locations of special hospitals, water treatment plants and some rough dosage amounts. Tomorrow I will have some just for smoked or snorted. Amelia will have some that can be spread on marijuana or tobacco fields that keeps the plants infected for a couple of years in a couple of days.

Amelia will be taking my place on the production and distribution after I am gone. She is a bio-engineer also. Nora and Samantha may have a lot of people soon who could help in the production of these cures for addiction. Dawn estimated 1,000 but I expect 15 times that.

[Massive Influx of Chinese Newbies.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big City Cave. Time: 11:30 PM.]

Kala: Come on this way ladies. Welcome to your new home. Left stream which is always deeper is for trash or sewage. The right side stream is clean water. Grab some food, a shower, a shave, or a bed, whatever you need right now. You have nothing you need to do tomorrow or the next day, stay asleep all day if you want.

The darker food is Bio-Vitamin, we produce it here. Not very tasty but very healthy for your bodies. We will be working on flavoring for it and mixtures with other food soon. Eat as much as you want of anything we have out. We really had no idea what you would find delicious.

We will eventually draw blood from everyone so we can treat any who are sick or need supplements to your diet. If any already are sick get in the Red Bus and it will stop at our Doctor's Clan.

We are working on having a Cave School so people can learn.

In the not far distant future you will be free to do whatever you want to do. We have lots of jobs here to do and you get paid. Or if you can blend in with the humans find work outside of here. For sure unless you really want to do it; NO rice farming!

[Everyone smiles.]

We make everything from hair brushes to semi-trucks here. Don't go exploring the Caves, we might not find you for a few hundred years. We believe this might be one of the largest cave structures in the world.

{Gentle telepathically to Jon: We have about 4,000 so far. They are pretty rough, but they will learn and have a good life with us. A lot were so dirty they jumped in the sewage creek and took baths before going to the showers and they know what the creek is. The Spiders gave us a 1,000 gallons of our newly made soap. Some are going for the shave and manicure routine first or afterwards. So bald ladies are Beasties. All kinds of scars on some that should be able to heal once fed properly.

Very sneaky, you put a 47' Table on the ship didn't you?

Jon to Gentle: Thanks for the update.

Yes, the K's did ships, silver based ones and showed them how to deactivate them.

Kala to Jon: Thank you for making me better than I was. Top side houses are about full of workers who came to help and workers from Dayton are assembling a really strange apartment complex that is multi-sided. The spiders said they will start encasing it with a glass and steel exterior to protect from tornados and such.

Jon to Kala: You are welcome. Ms. Stitches is going your way to start teaching English. It is going

to be recorded and played over the PA systems. She is really good with the 5 languages that I know because of the Table.

Telepathy will eventually teach them how to speak English and maybe some Spanish since we have a few thousand or so here working on visas.

I have a text that 5000 more roughly heading to the ships. More are coming after that according to inside sources. Apparently they took the threat very seriously.

Kala to Jon: I am filming the Italian one now. Amy is translating for me. I also have one in a South African language 2 spiders from Chicago did with me on the airways now. Bye.}

{Jon telepathically to Dana, Pat and Clara: I want you to record me asking for people who are fluent in English and some other language to contact us at the Main Cave to help with the translation of our English advertising.

Pat to Jon: I already know who. I bet she would love this place. For sure she would help with our cause, even if she doesn't want to come here from Germany that is probably 25 current languages at least. I forgot, she was a soccer person too and broke her back. I will fetch her and see if our medical staff can fix or patch her better.

Dana to Jon: I will be airing the treat from a hacker called Mr. Nobody soon. I love the wording.

'Nobody says and listen carefully... In our hacker world we understand the word 'owned' as we have 'owned' many computers or networks but have you ever thought of you being owned personally: beaten, tortured, raped, whored out to many, worked to death for truly minimum food and shelter, your bath and toilet are the same, made an addict to drugs and fed slop, locked in a room or cage or chains, all with 0 freedom and no hope of anything better but death?

Did you ever beg for food or have to eat grass just to have a meal?

Minorities love to talk about being discriminated against, you know nothing about what is real slavery! 99.999% of your great great... grandfathers didn't either when they were sold as slaves by those who were the same color as them! Learn!

Be grateful in this world, you can be somebody, so work for it, you are not truly oppressed but lazy, get a job, work hard at it and shut up your whining!

The Communist Chinese have been doing those atrocities to 2 races here on this planet who are called Beasties and Winged-folk. I cannot in all good conscience ever think this is acceptable even for animals and the C.C.P. will release ALL of them to come to America. The Jon Smyth Foundation released that they already employ 10,000 or more of these races and will make a home for the Beasties and Winged-folk in Indiana, U.S.A. and from there, they can find or make their own destinies.

BUT IF the C.C.P. does not release them, all of them, my rules of engagement concerning the C.C.P. is OFF. 20,000 of us will shred your computers, your networks and cell phones and all communication systems. Nothing will be safe from us ever again!

Send them to their new homes NOW! or learn what technology slavery means and you better learn fast how to make candles.

Nobody has spoken.'

Jon to Dana: I and Sleazy, Phoebe's father started the Nobody Hacker Group when I was 10. Cory showed me the message and the picture of that woman. I have put a lot of evil people in graves. I really hope someone did hers. I hope somehow the current slavers meet the Living God real soon.

Dana to Jon: How do you know for sure a woman?

Jon to Dana: Left breast curve is showing just slightly and the shape of the back is a woman or one seriously malnourished man. Not enough muscle to be a weight lifter. I didn't see malnourished in the texture of the shoulders and neck.

Dana to Jon: Thanks I will start some re-writing.

Jon to Dana: Winged-folk and Beastie are always female. If a male is born, who is always Winged-folk, they are killed sooner or later. Ask Kala off record sometime of her dealings with one and Mey also. Nellie and Ava thought I was one the first time we met, sort of funny now.

Dana to Jon: Is that why the male / female are fixed?

Jon to Dana: Sexpot can tell you why they are born that way. They are messed up genetics but still XX like almost all babies the Leftist love to talk about which are extremely rare. But since they regenerate until Sexpot methods came to us, there was no permanent way to be fixed. The both sexed are terrible genes for fathering children. The male female battle has driven some to suicide over the centuries or suicide by opposing force as in Sexpot and her Amazons centuries ago. I am just glad now we can save them all and give them a better life here or elsewhere.

Say thanks to Mr. Nobody from all of us in the Cave. Bye. I need to talk with Kala.}

{Kala telepathically to Jon: The Chinese shipped us 3 males. One was killed on one of the ships and fed to the fish. Mey and Mayling killed one with one of the K's AR Welders. I just killed one. I will be staying here till the Exodus is finished.

Jon to Kala: Take care of your people. I am glad they were discovered now vs. a month from now. Whoever you need will be at your disposal. Find Adele.

Kala to Jon: I already asked the K's for some spiders to be working in the area. Since males have no claws even in hand to hammer combat spiders should be able to subdue them easily.

I am arming Senior staff with pistols. I never thought about it but later I think I will ask lots of people there to be armed all the time and plant some guns close to all working and sleeping areas. I will be putting in Gun Safes this way full in time, if I may borrow some of your full-autos?

Jon: You will find some of that already was done; just ME being ME. The K's have an armorer who can make us all kinds of full autos; they just can't leave the cave. Start rotating people into the firearms training and set up a range in the Black Cave but ask Me-Tis...

Me-Tis to Kala and Jon: I have better. I will show you.

Jon to Kala: Separate the Beasties and Winged-folk quickly on arrival. Get the spiders to put up some glass walls.

Send Mey to the landing dock and I will get Sarge to set up snipers. Master Ami can stay here. Move the Table more inward so they all have to go down through the hallway. I have a few Octopi to ship both places for you. You know who to kill.

Oh if possible save one for Sexpot and Jamie but take no chances with anyone's life.

But get the K's to have some of their M61 clones installed at any Entrances to the Eastern branch in case of an invasion of some kind from our enemies.

[Destiny is smiling in the Southern Cave.]

[Location: Bedroom. Time: 11: 45 PM.]

Jon: Hi honey.

Amanda: You are rubbing my breasts.

Jon: I wanted to keep my fingers. You bite with very little sleep. We have a problem: the Chinese

shipped us 3 males.

Amanda: Grrrr. [Pause.] I will grab the bus that way or should I go to the military unloading area?
[Jon is giving Amanda a back massage now.]

Jon: Stay here, we can talk that way better. But please do as Kala needs. You have about 7 hours before the next loads starts coming in on buses. Dorcey seems to know evil also when close so she has changed her office to be close-by the Big City Cave entrance. The Armorer made her tracer rounds so it will not be hard to see who she is shooting.

Genny: Jon is not fading till about 7 AM, if you want a different kind of massage.

Amanda: Thanks Genny. Yes, Jon and I had sex a few times but we really are just friends but thanks for the offer.

[Amanda is back to sleep.]

Jon: I am shocked we did not have to put her on Skate's cocktails. She worked 16-18 hours a day for weeks. Honey your turn.

Genny: So what was the deal at the Southern Cave and Ester.

Jon: Ester centuries from now stopped regenerating. Destiny and others left unmentioned, were able to rebuild her daughter's genes with Esters so we have an Iris in the Southern Cave that looks like Ester's not so identical twin.

The Southern Cave Hydroponics is so well engineered. She already started sprouting buds before I left. All the rejects from the Sperm Bank and some medical waste are going to her and Ester eventually to see what happens there with kids. We may be paying them to deliver it if useful. What they really need is dead people before the blood is replaced with preservatives. Figure out how to do that one.

Genny: We do the crematory services for free who do not want the pomp of a funeral, if dead bodies can teleport. Could we teleport Black Death Plague victims which appear to be going into Earthen Globes?

Jon: That is an idea. We could put them in one of the really small caves and freeze them. The K's have liquid nitrogen. I am sure they could make liquid Helium too, but that stuff is super dangerous.

[Day 43.]

Genny: Hi Amy. Do you want one final go at Jon?

Amy: I need to talk him into something, so if you truly don't mind I can do both.

Genny: Go ahead. I am out very soon.

Amy: Jon, do you love me enough to let me have the 'her police car'?

Jon: No. You don't use police cars but I might let you see the S.W.A.T. vehicle sometime soon.

[Destiny is Gone.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Bedroom. Time: 2:32 AM.]

Destiny telepathically to Jon: I left the Earthen Globes Virtual Reality for the K's when you wish to give them the spoiler and my phone for you to see my notes. I have a minute or so, goodbye and have a wonderful life. I hope we have given you the best of every timeline and have fun fixing America and raise more hogs. You will need lots more mud.

Jon: Goodbye Krystal. That fact I am having Sexpot remove from my head. Goodbye and thanks.

[Destiny is sitting on the edge of the Floor Table leans back, touches Krystal and goes limp then she

fades away.]

Lesa: My kid has a heart beat for sure; she just kicked me. Are you okay Jon?

[Long pause.]

Jon: Hi Sis. We are still here and Destiny's timeline is gone. Sexpot I need a memory somewhat erased.

[Long pause.]

Sexpot: Done. Lesa want to sleep or do surgeries on Zombies; we have 40 big tumors or so to remove. By the way, Genny, thyroid problems needed special treatment to be Invited, but they will be leaving soon in our test group.

Lesa: We expect 250-500 Zombies per day from each Invitation Center. The over 45, Last Tour group showed a direction we will have to use geared more toward special diets and a small dose of Stardust to be invited.

Jon, in the whirlwind, the ones so far who have come here from all sources who did not get into one of the internal Invitations who had physical damage are gorging right now. Most of the ones who are married are looking at going back and forth through the Tables till possibly they move here or Virginia City or Big City. The apartment idea in our Invitation Center has a lot of our married people very interested.

The K's crazy idea to hose down all the Cave Walls is giving us a major supply of Stardust at the moment.

Sexpot: When I get time to think, some of the XX and XY Trans-gender surgical mutilations might be fixable. We just have to take out all the ones who are suicidal first or wipe memories. I will be starting with the ones who were under 18 to begin with who were allowed to change sex outwardly. Would you mind if I do the same to the Doctors who harmed the kids originally?

{Jon telepathically to The K's: I have GPS coordinates. Go check them out. Here they come.

The K's: We have a complete facility a few miles from Dayton, close to Yellow Springs, a duplicate of Southern Cave in lots of respects with 280 million cell phones loaded on Smyth Heavier Duty Work Trucks. The facility was build by a different Destiny, we presume, over 13 years ago filled full of Winged-folk. Destiny told us we could not tell you till she was gone, so a Beyond Medicine catastrophe could not happen again. Sorry Boss for secrets. Almost all the Senior Spiders are there now or leaving later today.

One strange variation is there: clothing.

Gloria's firstborn children are the management there. Who is Gloria?

Jon to The K's: I will introduce you later. I think all our dark secrets are coming to light very soon. }

[The Homecoming.] [TOC](#)

[Meanwhile.]

[Krystal vanishes to a Table around the Toledo, Ohio area but in the Northeast Branch of the Main Cave. She lets out a telepathic scream, passes out and appears back on the Floor Table. Krystal wakes up, wondering why she is there next to the waterfall about getting a shower, gets up and goes to the Bedroom and sleeps next to Mia and Katie.]

[Time: 6 AM.]

[TV's turn on in the Main Cave.]

Newscaster: All over the Northeastern United States, Winged-folk were spotted in the middle of the

night, many at ATM's and many in the sky flying. Miss, can you tell us what is going on?

Alison-Ann [Winged-folk]: We really don't know. I have a clan but I am the only one here, others are married to humans, some are just on their own, but all of us have the same drive to go to the Main Cave in Indiana. We all know ATM accounts and passwords to get money to help our clans or us to travel to the Main Cave.

We estimate that we are about 50,000 total with our sisters and clans. We all feel perfectly fine doing this. I guess we will understand soon enough. 5 of us are landing at the entrance now. We are all linked telepathically right now. Until this morning few of us knew any of the others.

[Location: Bedroom. Time: 6: 05 AM.]

Jon: Janella, sex ended early this morning.

Janella [K's like frowning, bottom lip sticking out]: You can't have sex with your twin.

Genny: I should find your pillow strange but not in this cave.

Jon: I was so tired I didn't even feel my pillow till I was awakened.

You wanted the Cave full, do 50,000 Winged-folk and Beasties more count?

Genny [teary]: Yes they count. Let's go meet them. How are we going to feed them?

Jon: Don't know. God will provide.

[Location: Entrance Cave. Time: 6: 20 AM.]

Jon: Hi ladies welcome to your 40 days. You will understand soon. I am not sure how all of you were summoned here but I think I know who did it. Welcome.

Genny [teary]: Welcome. The Queen of course has final say on who can stay or not. There is no killing even though 2 Male Winged-folk left for the crematory this morning the Chinese tried to smuggle in here.

Few people know it but Smyth cars and other Smyth products are made by mostly Winged-folk and Beasties.

We are adding a food and soft drink line of products as of yesterday.

We are growing more in all directions.

You have a job here, your sisters, or clan and you are welcome to live here in the Cave Structure that for sure is 500 square miles in size.

We have De-poisoning Centers close for those who can't hide their wings who would like to return to their previous lives. A video for husbands or mates to do the de-poisoning when possible also. We are really one giant family of 17,000 or so right now from 7 different races. We are overwhelmed after yesterday's Cave discussion needing at least another 15,000 jobs who have no employees yet. Everything we make here is backlogged. We have backorders for things we have not even sold to the public yet.

Jon: Everything we make is aimed at removing Chinese and Muslim imports and other foreign products from American soil. America comes FIRST.

Kalla: My name is Kalla. I am 241 years old. I have a clan of 950 Winged-folk, many need that de-poisoning. A grandchild not yet invited raises all the Beastie children and has 1700 Beasties in Washington State and lower Canada. I killed a male once and his 10 male / females, I lost a few family members but we were never going to be his slaves.

Somehow I am on a telepathic link with many of the 50,000 who I guess were invited from all over North America. We will work any single job you have anywhere. We can change later but triple growth will have massive needs and constant changes for a while I am sure. All 50,000 seem to agree

we want to help. We love your idea to put America first!

Some are married and don't know exactly what to do yet, as I would expect.

Jon: The queen has a few simple rules. No one should have a problem with them.

My rules are simple also, we are to serve God, family, and make America great again and self-sustaining, no lying or half-truths.

Go to the Dining Area now and eat anything you want. Then, go to any computer on the floor or tables and there is a long list of possible jobs about a 1000, I think, and maybe some after that from yesterday's Cave discussion. A few are listed as ONLY certain races or types can apply due to physical demand and some are security clearance specific.

You are right, we will need to test everyone's blood for medical problems, test each person's IQ and general knowledge. We are finding that some people love something like loading dishwashers, which would bore me to tears and others love to build anything. We even have some that love greasing equipment. You can work a different job every day if you want. We find some Beasties actually like that. We are family as long as the family is growing and working toward our goals, no one cares. Don't try to impress anyone. There really is no one to impress here.

[Pause.]

Ripley: I am Ripley, I have 2 clans, 400 Beasties and 1000 Winged-folk. Why are we being drawn to different places not just Indiana?

Jon: Hi Mia, Katie and Krystal, my kids by the way who are very underdressed for the Entrance Cave. We have no dress code normally anywhere but here in the Entrance Cave and the 2 caves which have apartments that way. This area has men, coming and going plus some husbands living here. Work and play nude or in a thick winter coat, no one cares.

Mia: Sorry dad, getting dressed now. Let's touch foreheads and I will be able to see the locations.

[Katie pulls 3 cotton teleport dresses off of the wall and they put them on. Ripley touches Mia's forehead with hers.]

X2's: Hi everyone, welcome to the family. How many is in your clan? Yours and so on?

Angelica: I am Angelica, 400 and 1300 winged.

Kippie: 1300 Beasties and my twin sister. We and our direct children always give birth to fur balls, 2-5 at a time. They are being drawn to Louisville, Kentucky.

Mia: Sorry, when they get there it will be actually is just a hair north in Indiana. All locations Dad, are our properties. Sisters we have a serious amount of work today. Bounce first maybe then take a Winged-folk and Beastie to every location for a Welcoming Committee?

Misty: I am getting our news crew up to announce that, 'Just wait and someone will be there to pick you up.' I see great places to leave Bio-Food later. I wonder if we have any yet?

X2's: Kitchen has been making Bio-omelets all night. Zombie and human varieties for the broilers. We saw 500 pounds of raisins. 5 full trays are over there, eat up ladies and Jon.

Wendy Ann: I am Wendy Ann, 850 winged. My daughters are about 300 each of Beasties, 1800 total. They can get pregnant just looking at a human man and are more like dogs, 2-5 fur balls like Kippie.

Patricia: 600 Beasties and 200 Winged-folk.

The Queen may not want the Winged-folk of mine. They are both sexed and totally despicable!

Katie [holding a pair of scissors]: They get to live here and the doctors remove the male parts permanently. Snip, snip and the male parts will probably never grow back.

Krystal: My crystal ball sees a Winged-folk surgeon in it soon.

Stop smiling Katie, it really is not funny.

[Everyone laughs but Katie who really is thinking about it.]

Patricia: I love my kids don't get me wrong. If I could knock them out and cut them off I would do it right now. Luckily none get pregnant.

Janella: Jon?

Jon: Hi Alice. Want to do male removal on Winged-folk? Janella, Katie and the Mom here wants her despicable kids to be able to live in the Cave Complex. Go over there and figure out your coup.

Alice: I have just the men haters for the job. I have the weaponized knockout gas. We thought is might be good here in case of something weird with the Zombies since they are hive minded.

Mia: Come on Krystal grab a handful of Raisin Bio-food we need to start bouncing and picking up everyone.

Susan: I think I know why we are here. 1000, mixed races, not sure. We even have Athenians and we have a beautiful area and cave we live in. But I think most would still love to have a job here. We don't keep jobs long to help keep our secrets. The kids would love stability.

Maria: I have the same as Susan but about 1100. We are mostly employed but not sure with all the growth the Foundation is doing that we maybe more help to you Jon and Genny. We are a financial company ball of wax.

I love everything I know about here and I can't say I love more than 15% of our customers, if that.

Misty: God does provide.

We come to find out we own 2 public TV networks, 35 Cable Channels and supply multiple Internet services to companies and people we would like to burn at the stake. See Janella and then talk to Nellie and Linda (Beastie and human) and our Beastie Accountants in the large motorized home close to the Dining Area. I am sure we can use your help. We still don't know what all we own from those who willed it to us.

Wendy: I am Wendy and my family owns all kinds of everything. My sisters were a famous whore house in the mid to late 20th Century and all the sub clans are 4300 I think. Jon it is all yours for us to have a home where we feel safe.

Jordan: I guess I am last. I am 2200 years old. I was the Ancients most fierce enemy but because of that my family lives all over Northern South America, Central America, Mexico, the U.S. and Canada. 12-18,000. I have a granddaughter here. I know about Ester or Isis, Aphrodite and Skate. I don't know how you did it Jon but I am grateful. IF we can live and work here everything we own is yours Jon. I swear I will serve your Kingdom as long as I live.

Sexpot [natural form]: Nice shorter name. Hi Jordan. I am sorry for what happened to your sister. I saw her die in the Nightmare Cave, a place the Atlanteans built to cage me.

Jon and Kala's decision but she has my vote.

Lesa: Mine too, so un-morph so Jon can see why. She hates Clara the Witch more than Kala.

[Sarcastically.] Hi Skate it took you long enough and K's.

[Jordan morphs to a woman with bright green eyes, blonde hair, pointed ears and wings exposed.]

Krystal: Why do you look like me?

{Jon telepathically to Master Ami: Please come to the Entrance Cave, I think you have kinfolk here.}

Jordan: Aphrodite, help? We could have passed for twins 1500 years ago.

Sexpot: Jon meet the only living half breed Atlantean and Winged-folk. Her twin sister is Krystal's DNA female contribution. The 12% Winged-folk is why you actually are alive Krystal and in great

health and my DNA re-sequencer drug. Her mother was next to the bomb I set off in Atlantis of DNA re-sequencer. The bomb put an end to the Atlantean's ability to tamper with their or anyone else's genes for at least 2000 years.

[Kala instantly appears.]

Kala: I hate going through the Ether but Jon, China shipped another male Winged-folk. Sarge's man Alfie shot it in the chest which was a good distraction that allowed Mayling to chop his head off with a sword. I found Adele and she is in Oregon now at the unloading area. I forgot how hard they are to kill. So who are you?

Jordan: Queen Kala, my name is Jordan. I was Clara the Witch's worst enemy. If you will allow me, I will serve Jon's Kingdom till I die and so will my family. Find a time the Witch is here on Earth and take me to the Ether. I should be able to kill one or more of the other witches.

The K's: She has our vote.

Jon: You don't know her. Democracy ends at that door.

[The K's big frown, [pause] then smile.]

Jon: Okay Ester chime in.

Ester: I have no problem welcoming her to the family. Her family needs a place safe and we have it. You have done far more for less reason.

But if your family knows what you are, please stay un-morphed. Newbies might be afraid. Skate?

Skate: She has my vote. I have no problem having another Warrior General, our enemies are not all dead yet. Thanks Ester again for another one dead.

Kala: Deal. Welcome to the family Jordan. Jon how are we going to get everyone here?

Oh, and no one needs to donate what you have to be here. See Nellie and Linda to help integrate things maybe into our system or them into yours.

We have been trying to put Atlanteans in the ground and they are so kind that they leave all their earthly possessions to us in their wills.

[Everyone laughs.]

Misty: Everything Robin Hood does is never going to pay back their debts to society! We have acquired everything from janitorial services to porn cable channels through deaths, some of them friends and loved ones and some of them our enemies. We have been closing down lots of trash, asking the U.S. Marshall to sanitize our employee lists and companies and we still don't know what all we own in New York City and Chicago areas and maybe elsewhere.

Mia: Bye Dad but what is Miss White's clan doing now that it is daylight? We could probably use their help? Krystal wants to help Katie with the surgeries as soon as she can.

Kala: Adele just killed another one. Sexpot do you have use for a live one?

Sexpot: Yes one. Otherwise kill them all. If they can breed offspring, the offspring are usually just as evil and

[stunned look, pause]

would always be male / female another genetic flaw that I do plan to fix. Speaking of them, they might be using drugs to mask their emotions, they could, the males can't.

Kala quarantine the male / female ones in the Q-Caves and sneak some of our own people in there for spies. The drugs will wear off in 2 days. I doubt they took the chance of smuggling in any.

{Sexpot telepathically to Everyone: Other than the Invitation Centers we need ALL Invitations to stop for 1 week. I need the Medical Octopi for major amounts of Winged-folk surgeries. Thanks everyone.}

Sexpot: Jamie do you have ideas?

Jamie: Yes. A great one, Ester has it in her garden. The Cherries even in micro small amounts would put them in pain in a ball on the floor. So would 5 of the other flavorings, A, F, G, R and X that should be in Southern Cave. Me-Bite is down there right now so she can bring them back with her. She and the XD's are looking at Ground Pounding the cave-in to have one gigantic highway back and forth to here.

Jon: Miss White and clan is at Mexican Indian's Cave Table. They were flooding Mexico. Go ask. Welcome aboard everyone. You all can figure it out, come on Genny, time to eat a lot.

K's: Oh there are 6 smaller Bio-Vitamin Ground-pounder balls in the stream that should slowly dissolve in the water flowing in Mexico. The Mexicans here on Visas that are expiring soon will be on semis taking and setting up mini tables at some desert places in America and then in Mexico.

[Louder.] Wait for it.

Jon [whispering]: Look up.

[A Winged-folk lands in the Entrance.]

Winged-folk: Wow I made it.

[X's covered in Black jump down and a steel net covers the Winged-folk and the spiders stand on it so he can't move.]

X's: Male we think.

Lesa: Let me check.

[Winged-folk screams and falls on his knees.]

Lesa: Oops. Sexpot you have one to experiment with.

K's: We were late because we really didn't like the way this one was flying, differently and about ½ the flapping but not the wing span of Kala. Thanks Lesa, we were not 100% for sure.

Kala telepathically to Adele and aloud: Kill it; we have one here to dissect.

The Other K's: We will poison the food with some really good flavoring. XD's are coming back with more flavorings. We can't connect the caves yet; way too much chance of water problems at the Intersection. The 6th F-111 is in production and we need 40 more. Oh, a cage is coming for your experiments. Bye all.

Kala: Let me relieve some of your pain. Sexpot will it hurt your experiment?

[Sexpot says no with her head and Kala sinks her claws into the male's shoulder and he drops the rest of the way and starts shaking.]

Sexpot: He works for Adonis. Both of them have over a 1000 slaves.

Jon: As in ex-lover Adonis?

Jamie: Party going on? And he is mine to kill. Come on Ester, I know where to find him thanks to our new test subject who is the oldest Winged-folk male most likely.

[Jamie, Sexpot, Skate and Ester vanish, they appear on the Long Table and them vanish again.]

Jordan: Is the group here all trustworthy?

Jon: All my people are for sure. Kala?

Kala: Yes once the male is out of hearing range.

[Beasties are rolling the cage side to side to the Genetics Lab. The male Winged-folk in a cage has to roll with it and fall on each wall.]

[Long pause.]

Jordan: Kalla and I have known each other since World War I. We have clan members who could finish cleanup where the Black Death Plague has been or we could go to the source, the jails and prisons.

If the 3 strikes your out and the death penalty was still in effect, they would not be overcrowded.

Taxes would be so much lower for the middle class who basically pay to house them at \$37,000 per year per prisoner. We knew it had to come from here and seeing Ester, Aphrodite and Jamie teamed up again and Kala who is an almost perfect copy of Clara the Witch, I am sure now. We planted many of our children in those cities, hoping to finish the work while there is a way to dispose of the bodies. May we?

Misty: Absolutely! We don't need to be informed, do as you wish to rid the world of the pure evil ones.

Maybe one day Americans will wake up and hang the treasonous individuals, execute the serial killers and rapists, the illegal aliens who committed crimes and the whatever's.

K's help her out on places to expand into where you can get an Earthen Globe close.

Genny: Expand outward from there to all the penal systems, especially in Democrat Governor states before they release sex offenders and other vermin like they have promised. The Democrats want a war zone so they can demand Marshal Law before the C.C.P. take over.

Kala: I think everyone who was Called should get here first but in the case of your children, let them start since already there. We are trying to at least blood test everyone for health issues.

Jon if you have no objections, state capitals while in session, prisons, high crime areas or city in general as they can.

Jon: Add Langley, Virginia, FBI Headquarters and run in a circle outward. Too many Deep State agencies are in Virginia and they all vote Democrat to keep their jobs.

How many do you both have roughly?

Jordan: 500 in U.S. and about 500 in Mexico to middle South America who can start there and kill off most of the invading Muslim terrorists and all of the Drug Cartel employees.

K's: I guess we are building more F-111's, boss, to pick up the Earthen Globes and moving them around. Oh how sad.

[Everyone laughs.]

K's: We have 40 shells thanks to Destiny's super large printer. Hi Me-Tis want to help us build them? We can arrange a really good bath for you after each one for your sweating.

[Me-tis vanishes.]

Jordan [nervously]: Queen and Lesa I..

Lesa: You would like to keep him for sperm and don't care if he is almost brain dead. Deal.

Genny: Huh?

Jordan: Deal. He will never repent. He tried to even kill me more than once. He was my husband before he changed sides. I have a very unnatural system. I can carry a 6 month, 3 month, 2 month and 1 month and 1 day old, some even twins of them and all are born and healthy if his genes have not been tampered with. Many of the slaves you are going after may not be evil like him and few will be male / female if any.

[Nervous again.] Lesa is Kala's body my child or my sister's?

Kala: Your sister's actually. Wow. I never knew, I just know I died and woke back up as this. But Lesa why am I or was male / female?

Lesa: Because some of the human you were probably bled over in the Black pool you drown in to her sister's body where Kracken and others had killed her. Jordan and Kala now that we have your husband, please don't take any chances with your lives till Sexpot can spend about a week figuring out how we might be able to fix the gene problems with Winged-folk and especially the Beasties who should live longer than 60's. I think we have all the missing pieces the best we ever can assemble.

Kala: Okay.

Jordan: Okay.

Master Ami: Except me. Hi everyone.

[Master Ami changes from a tall Chinese woman to a blonde haired, green eyed, Winged-folk with pointed ears.]

Master Ami: Master Jon, thank you so much for being my best friend.

Jon: I saw Master Ami as she really is for a couple of seconds once, 3 days before I left the Temple. I had punched her, and she changed and the second punch landed her 20 feet away and almost instantly she was back and morphed again. Since I had to miss classes for a few days because of surgeries and exams, she was teaching me privately. I chalked it up to just one more secret of secrets or too much recent stress, no sleep and some dehydration.

{Jon telepathically to Gloria: Time to come out of hiding, Entrance Cave NOW!}

Master Ami: Sorry Queen Kala and everyone, I deceived you. Sorry Jordan that I ran away. I am not that scared child now. Sorry everyone, I was the 3rd born child. I was always sickly till one day at the Temple when Sexpot killed a spy and the blood flew all over me. By the time I got back to change to other clothes I had absorbed all of the blood. I became the mortician after that; then the one who disposed of all the old blood at the Temple too. After my 7th husband died, I came here to live. I have been eating a few drops of Black or Silver to stay healthy here. Please forgive me, everyone. I am pregnant too from a dose of Jon. If I am able to mother multiple times, may I have another doze later?

Jon: No need, trust me.

Jordan: Forgiven. I was sad but yet happy you ran. You were never able to fight. I was afraid I would have to bury you, sister.

Lesla: Master Ami don't do anything that might get you killed till we can study ALL of you. We will know soon Master Ami.

When would you like the first contribution from you husband, Jordan?

Jordan: Oh. Oh my.

[Hard breathe and melting like reaction.] Uh, yesterday.

Lesla: I will grab a tray of raisin bars. Jordan is going to need them.

{Lesla telepathically to Sexpot and aloud: Come on back Aphrodite and check out test subject's genes to make sure we don't need to clean them up some. Jordan wants more kids.}

Gloria: Hi everyone. Jon has been a better friend to me, than I have been to him or even me.

[Gloria turns into a Winged-folk with green eyes and pointed ears.]

[Sexpot reappears.]

Gloria: Hello Aphrodite. I am sorry I ran but it was centuries after you were imprisoned for me to realize you were actually trying to help me. Jon de-poisoned me but it took hours and I am pregnant with 4 sets of twins. When you can figure it out, he was sterile and then not during that time. Please forgive me? Most of my firstborn are working for Jon in the Yellow Springs Cave. Sorry Jon, I was not allowed to tell you. The Destiny there dissolved close to the time the Destiny here showed up. I will not be keeping any secrets from you ever again.

Master Ami: Jordan and Gloria-nia our sister, Anthea is alive. Lesla, I think you can bring her back to reality. When she was killed she landed in a lake of Black that regenerated her body. She is in a bathtub of Silver in Jon's Black Cave Office behind the barrels. She is also pregnant, a doze of Jon. Sorry Jon you said you didn't want to know while your brain was going all over the place.

My real name is Antheia. Queen, stay morphed or not?

Kala: I never knew you were morphed. Do as you wish while in the Cave. Morph outside and have Sexpot really figure you out later. You have the same enemies as we do as a whole.

Sexpot: Gloria-nia and Jordan follow us. Antheia, later you will need to help me revive Minerva. I will send back the drug she needs every day, once a day until that time. I know exactly how she was killed. Jon I need your Building Blocks. Once I proof I am smarter than her, our issues should dissolve. The K's and you would drown her in Hot Fudge as Lesa would say.

Gloria [in pain]: I want to help fight.

[Long thorns come out of her hands.]

Jon: 3 race mixture or what?

Gloria: Sort of, I saved Hathor, Ester's kid after she was burned at the stake, but it changed me. Sexpot please help her to be normal again; she is in Yellow Springs Cave. I am fine with what I am now. She is being brought here.

[Sexpot, Lesa, Jordan, Master Ami and Gloria leave.]

{Sexpot telepathically to Ester and Jamie: New Girl is going to help you. Once we have a location, you can get more help if needed.

Ester to Sexpot: I have lots of thorns. I doubt we need any.

Grandma are you telling them or not?

Jon to Sexpot, Jamie, Ester: I think some graves are best left buried.

Jamie to All: Yes. I agree. Our pasts are past. Ester?

Ester to All: Yes. We cannot change any of it and I doubt we would if we could. Jon's Kingdom is far superior to what ours were or even could have been. We are family now.

Let me know when Hathor is there if I should know. Please do your best Grandma. }

[Everyone else heads for the Dining Area.]

{Linda telepathically to Everyone: Our fast track experiment worked by the way; they are cured. Oh nuts, Saturday is Piper's. We need more surgeons. I am going to call Dr. Roberts.

The XD's to Everyone: We have 12 people with some medical knowledge who can assist and learn, sending your way now. We have medical staff in PA, I will ask them to come this way. Some mind bursts should help teach everyone. }

{Samantha to Everyone: Is there a way we could teach the slaves with mind bursts or a way to make them Phoebe's and let them leach off of some of us cave dwellers?

New Girl: Sarge and I have been looking into similar. I hate to say it but we have test subjects now. I will be there soon. Find some worker on a job and let's link 4 people to her and work from there. We just need to experiment some to find what works best. }

{Jamie telepathically to Other K's: Please make another cage. I never finished my experiments on Atlanteans.

The Other K's: Stay cold, 15 minutes in the Genetics Lab next to mini Table that is numbered GL-101. We have Octopi there to help just in case and we have some very unique weapons we want to try out on live subjects should you need them. We even have a missile with a grinder nose for long shots with Kala's poison and Silver exploding bullets and a belt driven shotgun. }

{Amelia (Beastie) telepathically to Queen Kala: Would you like the 12 tons of Bio-food we have stored here in Southern Cave? I also presume we should make as much as we can as fast as we can. There are a few thousand Beasties Sunny-side here so we have plenty of help. Also, we have 10,000

air-beds to send. We could use for us vs. selling later.

Kala [stunned, telepathically and aloud] to Amelia: Yes. Send 5 tons of Bio-food to Big City Cave and 1 ton for Main Cave for the time being. Send the air-beds also, 3k to Main Cave, rest for Kala City. But if possible please send only A, F, G, R and X flavoring for now, they will help flush out any spies we might have and identify male/female ones that will get fixed. And make more, lots more. Thank you.

Amelia: A, F and X are the 3 most commonly eaten, so we have plenty of them.

In a few days Me-Bite is taking over Southern Cave Supervision in Destiny's place.

Kala City is being subdivided into 40 different production areas and separate supervision, so Gentle and Peaceful will not be working any production since both are pregnant with twins.}

Genny: Kala?

Kala: 12 tons of Bio-food is in Southern Cave. Good, because there is not enough food in this county to feed 67,000, 3 or 4 times a day. But we are limiting the flavoring down to help flush out any spies.

{Kala telepathically to Everyone: Southern Cave Complex has literally tons of Bio-food coming for Main Cave and Big City Cave. All the newbies please go to computers and enter your name and information about yourself, glance at the various jobs available and you don't have to start today. Get situated here and get your bearings on where you would like to live. All married people who can not get husbands immune to your poison who want to return to previous lives who need de-poisoned visit the De-poison Center first. They will draw blood there. Others get blood tests and IQ tests. Dayton clan is building apartment buildings sunny side of Big City Cave so married can live here should any decide that is right for them.

Once again we are flying by the seat of our pants but we are family and we can make it work.}
[Everyone cheers or claps.]

[Meanwhile.]

Location: Void between Smythville and Big City Cave.

Miss White: Welcome. That way is where Smyth Cars are build and that way is where most of the non-electric merchandise is made. All apartments that do not have a name plate are open for you to live in. The spiders are here trying to get more built so give them your requests if you need something beside normal. The number after the hyphen tells you if 1-4 bedroom sized. Queen Kala will make her rounds later.

Angela (Beastie): We will be fine; we can figure it out. No one expected 50,000 people to show up for dinner, let alone stay for a while. Keep bringing us to our new home, thank all of you so much, some of my sisters have truly never had the chance to do anything outside.

Miss White: We are so happy to have you here. We have been worrying for a long time who might need help and how to reach you.

[Location: Cave somewhere.]

[Bo-Bai sitting in front of a 32" screen.]

{Bo-Bai telepathically to Jon: Lee and I agree, we think the Chinese are so scared of Mr. Nobody's threat they are sending the slaves and the male slave drivers because look at the banners in Hong Kong through my eyes.

[Long pause.]

Also the News Services which normally only spreads lies like most of ours.
Jon to Bo-Bai: You maybe correct. Good. Send one of those feeds to the News Room. Bye.
Wesley to Jon: I have a new one on the 'Nobody's Group' page. "Thankful to serve the Gods. Please visit our country more often." Mila loves it. I wonder if they know about the rest of you yet?
Jon: We have 6 other Masters from the Temple here now too.}

[The Rest of the Homecoming.] [TOC](#)

Krystal: Hi Mom and Dad. Miss White and crew are working. I know how the first batch was Invited. I thought I was possessed but now I realized Destiny just send me a serious mind blast of information. When should I do the next batches?
Jon: Can you send more information or just the Invitation?
Krystal: Just the Invitation, sorry. Northeast was first because they were in the worse shape of all and the largest. I don't have knowledge who is next.
[Long pause.]
Jon: Do all. They at least have bank accounts for money if in dire straits for now.
[Krystal disappears for the Table in Seattle and telepathically screams, and then to Henry's Farm, then to a new powerplant close to the coast of North Carolina, then to a Table in San Diego, then to General Jorge's Table and lastly one close to Ottawa, Canada. Then Venezuela just to see if she still can and it worked.]

[Location: Inside the concrete enclosure where a large power station is located.
{Krystal telepathically to Jon: Hi Dad. I messed up.
Jon to Krystal: Yes, you got greedy for power. You need to be better than your genes.
Martina whose farm you are on, hired over 1000 Winged-folk and Beasties. Ester is footing the bill with the Atlantean's money she killed. The word is getting out very well in northern South America. Those bank accounts literally only work in parts of Canada and Mexico that can be reached with your scream. The Earthen Globe at the Capital is giving her farm all the Bio-Vitamin and water they want. The people have been really cleaning up the Capital even after the dead bodies and dumping all the surrounding trash in it.
The Cave is going to write up their constitution.
Krystal to Jon: I will bounce around and grab more in shame.
Jon to Krystal: If we are intelligent, we learn from our mistakes and don't repeat them.
Krystal to Jon: Thanks Dad. I will be smarter next time. Leaving...}

[San Francisco Cave.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown.]
[Then Krystal teleports to a strange Table in an unknown location.]
Krystal: Where am I? Woo.
[Krystal slides down a ramp and ended up falling down on her rear.]
Krystal: I feel a crystal. What is this rock? I wish I could see better. I will take this smooth rock. More crystals and smooth rocks.
Krystal telepathically to Jon: Can you hear me, Dad?
Jon to Krystal: Yes I can.
Krystal to Jon: I tried to talk to Ms. Stitches and Mia and I can't. I was planning to teleport to the

Long Table but I ended up here. I think in a sunken city. I can barely see no lights in here. Air is stagnant, no movement. Is there a way to find me? I think we need to know where I am. I am almost positive I am next to crystals and gems when I slid down a broken piece of concrete. Oh my butt is wet.

[Long pause.] It is Silver from the Table not blood.

Jon to Krystal: If you think you are in trouble, leave if you can. I will get people to try and find you.

Jon to Ms. Stitches and the K's: Krystal ended up on a Table in a sunken city. She has no clue where. Would you check for new ones? She can only talk to me right now.

[Long pause.]

Ms. Stitches to Jon: Nothing new. I am going back to the Main Table and going through them again and will wait a couple minutes at each one. I will be able to feel her if at one of the dark ones. Ester went to all of the tables and no city at any.

The K's to Jon: We shipped some Spiders who know Krystal to the powerplants and she is in southern California but not at San Diego where we have a Table. We rented a storage room close to Mexico and Baja for a Table.

Jon to the K's: Do your best to locate her, she really thinks we need to know this place: Silver, crystals and maybe gems. She slid on the Silver and her butt is wet.

K's to Jon: If those are Cobalts and Ruby diamonds, have her keep sitting in the Silver and wrap her shirt, if not wet, around her right hand and start smacking gems together on the ground. She will get possibly a shock or a flash of light. Don't watch what she is doing. But the shock will travel to her butt not her heart. But unless they are baseball sized not enough electricity to hurt her.

Jon to Krystal: Did you get that?

Krystal to Jon: Yes. I am starting. I will tele back soon.

[Krystal falls asleep.]

[Long pause.]

Libby (Beastie): Wake up. What are you?

Krystal: I am an Athenian. I am called Krystal. I can just barely see in here. Are you a Beastie?

Libby: Yes. I came to get some Silver and found you here. Where is your boyfriend?

Krystal: Just me alone. I came in on the Table up there by accident. Did you get an Invitation to go to the Main Cave in Indiana or a place in Louisville, Kentucky?

Libby: Yes that is why I wanted to get as much Silver as I can to take with us on our trip.

Krystal: Good, the message traveled here. Can you get me to sunny side? I need to contact the Main Cave to let them know where I am. I live there.

Libby: I will carry you. It is not good to go to sleep down here the air is not any good.

Krystal: Thank you so much I think I can walk if you don't want to carry me.

Libby: Not a problem. Once in a while we find humans down here, kids looking for a place to have sex. They pass out and if lucky we hear them and save them. Up we go.

Krystal: Thanks. I guess I am suffering the effects of the air. We have plenty of Silver so you don't need to come back right now.

Krystal to Jon: A Beastie found me after I passed out. Apparently the air down here is not any good for people.

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

Krystal: Ah, sunlight. Where are we? How many is in your clan?

Libby: A bunch. We can talk more as you get over the effects. Here sit down. We are on the roof so don't go walking too far. You might slip and fall off.

Krystal to Jon: Hi dad I am on the roof of a building. I see a Scooter.

[Long pause.]

Hi spiders, meet Libby.

Tiptoe: Hi Libby. We are Tiptoe; we are Spiders from the Main Cave. Krystal you are in Old San Francisco, a suburb city now, where the original earthquake took place. Libby would your clan like to live with thousands more just like you? They have lots of food and jobs available. They build Smyth products mostly.

Libby: I was planning to leave for there when I found Krystal. Now that the word about us is out, mom sent me. I am the youngest and the most hairy.

Tiptoe: Krystal another set of spiders are coming to pick you up. Libby can you show us where you found our Athenian?

Libby: We will have to discuss that.

Krystal: Here you can have your Cobalt back. I just could not tell for sure what it was down there. We want the crystals that are down there and we will pay you for them. The crystals are used in the Main Cave's Invitation. The spiders here use the Cobalt and Ruby colored rocks to make their powerplants.

Libby: How much money are we talking here?

Krystal: How many do you have?

Libby: 30 dump truck loads.

Krystal: More than enough to get your family out of California to anywhere you want to live if you don't want to live in Kala City in the Main Cave.

[Long pause.]

Libby: Mom says sold.

[Cringe looking face.] But we don't own the hole.

[Tiptoe are humming.]

Krystal: Why are you humming? This is not good.

Tiptoe: Annie is coming.

Krystal: Teenagers find their way to the old city and some have died. The air is bad. It knocked me out in just a few minutes. Dad will want it safe first from humans.

Libby: See those 3 buildings and rumble that is how they find their way in.

Krystal: Here is our ride Libby.

[The Spiders in the F-111 on bungee cords grab them and bounce back to the F-111. They stand on the mini Table and arrive in the Southern Cave.]

Krystal: Hi Triad. Meet Libby. After someone shows her around, someone please send her to Kala City.

Triad: We did one better, we have a 360 degree tour on Theater screens for Southern Cave. They just finished built it. Then she can see Kala City. They are working on a 360 there too.

[Libby has been walking close-by them looking around in a daze.]

Krystal telepathically to Annie and aloud: The 3 garbage buildings and rubble is how teenagers get into the cave.

Libby: Go to the Basement of the building we were on and that is our way in. We barely connect to where the teenagers get in but beware you can't stay long or get sick. Everyone in the building is my family. Most work various jobs around the area. We are moving here if we are allowed.

Annie to Krystal: Thanks. Destiny's Winged-folk in Dayton told me they own all mineral rights and

the K's told me to buy the area, a while back. Something about it bugged the Spiders who came with the first Black Death Plague.

The F-111 is peeling layer by layer of the 3 buildings and rumble now to put in an Earthen Globe, actually at the city's request. They had their share of dead too. Would you come back here Krystal, you will not believe how many Beasties are here? The spiders are leaving the mini Table and you or someone else can let it grow on your return trips to here. We will move it should we make a descent hole where the buildings were.

{Genny telepathically to Everyone: We have more coming from other parts of North America. Food and housing will be first priority for a while. Max the credit cards, spend the debit cards, just get us enough to feed 200,000 or so, we don't really know exactly.

Piper to Everyone: My Globe can be at 4x where we are now by tomorrow evening. Commie News has once again caused people to hoard paper products. I can get rid of every ounce of the iron easily at \$5 a ton less. They will hoard it too if not needed right now. So that is 4 times more Bio-Vitamin going to Smythville. All of the natives I am sure will be willing to eat just that till we have control over food in a couple of weeks. Destiny set up a bowling ball lane for us so we can feed 2 at a time if we want or need.

The K's to Everyone: Great idea, an Autoloader for trash balls. Would you send us video please?

Piper to Everyone: Sure. I will take down EG3 camera and record it for you in about 10 minutes.

Idea for bedding problems: we can always hose down the newbies before bedtime and they can sleep in the Beastie Balls. Oh, that wasn't meant in anyway as an insult, sorry you newbies will understand in time; I am Winged-folk too. We stink to Beasties without a shower first.

I presume we can use the extra plastic to make our shelters or apartments.

Triad to Everyone: Piper go for it. We never have surplus of anything. I doubt we will still. We do have some flavoring here now so we can put one of them in every day till we get to sort of normal.

Jon to Everyone: News Room we have winged folk and Beasties from Canada and Northwest coming. More from other places in North America soon. Mexico's will end up at Carlos' and Isabel's and K's have some Spiders already assembling printers to make shelters from all the plastic from the Earthen Globes near their cave till we can get them here. They right now have a surplus of water and we will try and get them some flavorings for the Bio-Vitamin.

Genny to Everyone: I kept 6 months of food in my home in case of cave-in. Keep that in mind when we are not getting flooded with new Cave members, look for ways for us to keep back tons of everything in the Cave somewhere. Think like we are all that is left on this planet.

Misty to Everyone: K's, can our mini reactors be used to make every area 'self-contained'? We might lose a section but not everything, should our Reactor Room die.

K's to Everyone: We like you Misty, we might keep you around.

[Everyone laughs.]

Sherrie: Use the pattern in Big Brother of a Raid 10 configuration for Cave Structures. Duplicates of even duplicates and spread it out. We will probably be looking at 200,000 soon now that we can openly advertise.

Genny: Until we run out of room, I want to keep "All Things Cave" inside the caves, except the Invitation Centers. We have a lot of tech, I don't want the Chinese able to steal or destroy ever.

Z's: Our worse vulnerability is places like Henry's, where we have limited crew but tons of items we don't want people to have like ruby and cobalt diamonds.

Kala: Clean out all caves completely, hose down the walls and bring it all here. If they produce something like Black or Silver, circle back on a regular basis and pack that up too.

Figure out a way to bring all battery production back here.

The X3's: We only make batteries for, car, truck, semi, and scooter, all in Eastern Cave in a few days.

[Amelia & Triad smiles in the southern Cave.]

[Spoiler Hint.]

{Jon telepathically to the Senior Spiders and Cara and clan: Take 15 seconds to sit down.

Cara to All: We are ready.

The Other K's to All: Hit us. [Pause.] That is beautiful. We had the same ideas for our basic design structure. How many pipes?

Jon to All: Good. I don't know. But the date is 2085. Remember geniuses, you can always improve upon genius. Once we have a plateau when 50,000 people are not flooding the place, you can have the Virtual Tour. I found the pipe for our cell phone alloy and the unique chip machine that makes it. Keep your seat here it comes.

The K's to All: How fast do you want more Cell Phones?

Jon to All: How about yesterday.

The K's to All: Okay.}

[Jon looks down at Destiny's phone and marks a few things off the list, and comments on others.]

Jon to himself: What are 'Bounce effect Gravity Wells, what goes in, gets crushed between them and ejected back out'?

"Never be lax on weapons." [Laughing.] Never going to happen here!

{Jon telepathically to Armorer: When we are NOT buried alive I want every entrance into Cave Structures well armed. Our list of enemies are growing: Atlanteans, C.C.P., Muslims, Billionaires and our own Democrats. They are going to hate ALL of us even more sooner or later.}

[End of Jon's 40 days.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Sherrie: Brother you sure smell like a rose today; even if you do need another shower.

C.C.P. locations in 18 hours. The F-111's needed to be elsewhere first. 7,000 more Beasties have arrived at Southern Cave Complex and more still coming. Later tonight or tomorrow, I am going to head down to see if they need any help from us up here, doubt it, but checking.

Iris is using them in the flavoring fields right now till they get accustomed to things in general. After that 500 ex-cons, females one section, males other floor. It is called the "Halfway Job". It is quiet in there and the Beasties can ball up and sleep whenever. But most want to build trucks or come this way and build cars later.

All the Adult Entertainment you recently acquired and rights to the videos they owned is all being shutdown. We should be able to set up tons of studios with all the equipment, once sanitized. So sad, that the employees are going to have to work street corners or back rooms now. Many are locked into contracts we own. Big Brother will store all the videos just incase of need for courtrooms but every time one is showing up in our web searches an automated message is sent to remove it or face

criminal charges. If the Chinese don't play ball... I guess they don't play on our internet permanently.
Jon: Be kind. [Laughing.] NOT AT ALL! 2 Chinese website are always on the top 10 most abused at work. Just make them disappear; so sorry we thought you had child porn also for sure they have LGBTPQ crap for sure.

[Genny kisses and hugs Jon.]

Misty: You mean we won't get to teach children more perversion besides what the Democrats are doing with Critical Race Theory, reverse discrimination which is discrimination and that child mutilations are acceptable? Oh how sad. I am thinking to add quick daily news clips to our search engine. Sherrie is letting Sleazy hire whomever he wants to work on making all the search engines one with user customized home pages.

{Genny telepathically to Everyone: First if you hear this please raise your arm for a few seconds.

Lee and Dorcie to Everyone: Family is all good, we hear you loud and clear at the ends of Big City Cave and Southern Cave. So please continue.

Genny to Everyone: Thanks.

Jon's 40 days has ended. Thanks to everyone for being here and you are more than welcome to stay. We are getting a massive influx of Beasties and Winged-folk being freed from China and an almost like Invitation in North America of them. So once again we are in a massive growth pattern.

The K's to Everyone: We need more kitchens, oh my. We need to concentrate on Bio-food production. Even what Southern Cave has will not last long. Since we will be 4 times larger real soon. Then maybe another 150,000 in a month or so. We will be at least the 3rd largest city in Indiana.

Quick prayer:

[Pause.]

God, we are so thankful to you that we can help your people and us. Please continue to provide more opportunities to help mankind grow toward your commandments. In Jesus' name, amen.

With the new tweaks to our Invitation Centers we are looking at about 500 Zombies a day minimum.

[Cheering and clapping.]

Off topic, sort of, please look at the TV's. We now have 75 assembly lines in Southern Cave for trucks. This is not finished yet, but the 2nd picture is Smythville II which will do Smyths or reproduce replica antiques. But our 1969 Camaro is the same size as the original with more break horsepower per pound of car weight and one catch at 100 MPH, the motors shutdown, same as the Smyth's; no out running Highway Patrol. Which by the way when are you, Sherrie, Amy and Jon going to test the new Smyth Patrol Car version?

Amy to Everyone: I did. Love it but Jon won't let me take it to Mud Puddle. I get the S.W.A.T. vehicle to give to Sheriff Barrel.

Sherrie to Everyone: Tracy already has my 'Her' model. We have a request for 500 already.

But you can introduce yours to the Indiana Highway Patrol next week if you wish on the 40 mile stretch in Northeastern Cave that will have Street Lights. 1,000 Winged-folk are going there later today to start cleaning past the Wet Cave and putting up Night Lights. Happy Birthday.

Amy to Everyone: Thank you and my hubby thanks you in 15 minutes.

[About ½ the cave laughs.]

Genny to Everyone: Skate come kiss my husband because I am sure everyone wants to know but is never going to ask.

[You can see Skate coming at about 20 MPH toward the Dining Area.]

[Skate skids in and almost trips but lands in Jon's lap. They kiss and everyone in the Cave melts.]

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: Hire on bonuses still in effect. YES!}

[Everyone laughs.]

[Meanwhile at the Void.]

Miss White: Oh that is called Cave Sex. I have no clue what brought that on but I hope it continues every so often. Thanks ladies for helping with Newbies. Bye.

[TV's Turn On.]

Dana Fields: I have a very loaded new show. It is so nice that I can now say what I want to say on the news. Thanks for hiring me, Jon Smyth, Clara Jones and crew. A short clip from Jon Smyth.

Jon: Thank all of you for praying for me during my 40 days of treatment. I am cured!

As I promised, over 2000 lawsuits have been filed against the FDA, DOJ, Blue State Governors, Blue State Congresses, Federal Congress, the war on the prostitution they call "Adult Entertainment" has started. Multiple lawsuits that harm Churches or Gun dealers. 1500 lawsuits to have a certain law or laws removed from the Federal Books, and some miscellaneous ones. What can I say, I am surrounded by Geniuses who want to share their pain with those who caused it.

[Harsh.] I am NOT even close to giving away my pain and theirs!

[Normal.] Sit back watch the show; it is going to be a great ride!

[Calmly.] Thank you again for your prayers. Please pray for our leaders that they will turn to the Living God and do what HE, and then WE would find acceptable.

Dana: Thank you, Jon, for over 3500 battle fronts, we plan to win. All will be posted on all our outlets after they are filed and given a number.

Good news, there seems to be a massive gathering of Winged-folk and Beastie races heading toward 2 Jon Smyth Foundation locations. About 50,000 are expected to arrive. Everyone here in the Main Cave Structures are very pleased to be able to help out so many Americans with medical and employment from these minority races long since forgotten.

The previously broadcast news show talked about a threat from the world's most famous hacker who told China that ALL the Winged-folk and Beasties are leaving or they will join the Stone Age. A few thousand have already arrived, thousands more in transit. They are being taught English and how to become American Citizens and how to be good knowledgeable voters, something we all should learn.

[Pause. Background voices.]

Sorry for the pause. The Voter Classes are going to be available to all Americans. Also a breakdown of every single Congressional Spending Bill with who voted for or against.

Thirdly, good news for the moderate to holy people and really bad news still continues for those who are evil and wicked. The Black Death Plague is all through different areas from the outskirts of northwest San Jose to Palo Alto, California. The Silicon Valley is in this area. This is not specifically the high crime or homosexual communities, some of the homes in this area I can not afford the taxes or a house payment. So far no one seems to be shedding a tear for the dead, same as almost every single one of those places hit so far, regardless of what my previous news agency said and others just like it: the plague has some great effects.

Hope the rest of you good moral people are having a better day now knowing the worse of the worse have met God. Pray for the good people to triumph against those who are evil in America and then

the world next. Uh.

On my screen but not yet totally confirmed, but it appears the Black Death Plague is back in all areas of every city hit so far but a slight twist the penal systems, city, county and state jails and prisons seem to be the targets or sources which are close-by those previously affected areas.

Just in also and not yet confirmed, many in and around the capital buildings are dead also in some of those cities and the police think Patient 0 went from there through or close to the high crime areas toward the prisons because they have found almost a line of dead bodies but not in volume except in the penal locations where massive amounts are located and far more expected.

Thankful to the Jon Smyth Foundation for supplying Earthen Globe crematories for those areas. The spiders here are working 24 hours a day to get Earthen Globes made and get them to where they need to be.

I will make more news available as we can find out the facts. Sorry no more half-truths or censorship for this news woman and never from this news service.

Other good news for the good people in America. Some of the 1% previously not known have turned out to be election officials who were suspected of criminal election fraud. I think it is about time for all you election fraud criminals to contact the U.S. Marshall's Office and confess your sins or meet the crematory as soon as the Black Death Plague visits your home.

Also a new law will go into effect soon that makes election fraud or tampering a 1st degree felony. States will have the ability to upgrade that to treason with the death penalty if they wish. I love it! Confess now and maybe you only get 30 days in jail vs. 3-10 years in prison.

Another group found in the 1% , primarily close to Capital Buildings, were Lobbyists.

[Holding back laughter.]

But the larger portion were Muslims, human traffickers and Drug Cartel employees who walked across the Southern Borders.

Hey evil, come to America so you can die!

Sorry, we pray that every Patient 0 if they know who they are will go to every county that such election fraud occurred where hundreds have filed affidavits to that effect or already confessed or are in jail. Sorry the Leftist can't report those facts. The list is on our web site so everyone knows it.

As more and more information becomes available to the Main Cave here. Names, payoffs, crimes against ALL Americans, and blackmail on the Election Fraud will become listed on the web site also. We are NOT sorry when the big boys put a bullet in your head. But we will pray for your family if innocent.

Jon Smyth Foundation is giving away the 'World's Most Accurate Bible Translation' of the New Testament of Jesus Christ for FREE. One per verifiable address only, no P.O. boxes. A whole lot of you need to read it quickly and follow what God says. Follow the 'Simple Reading Chart' in the front for better understanding of God's Word.

[Pause.]

Text message to my new cell phone which shows on my monitor screen from my new Smyth Phone called Destiny. See.

[Holding up her phone for the camera and flipping around the monitor.]

The Senior Spiders said they will be attempting to get Earthen Globes to those foreign countries affected by the Black Plague, should they acquire the proper permissions from them. All I can say is we hope the smell will not come this way, if they don't.

They will be taking their newest fighter planes with their weapons of mass destruction. I can't wait to see the videos of them digging a hole through solid bedrock to plant the top of an Earthen Globe at ground level in about a minute. Just a hint of what they told me. We for sure will be letting the World see the video of it in action when we have it.

Fourthly, A video of a banner scrolling in Hong Kong, Mainland China and Taiwan, and the translation below it. Also a news story that is being rebroadcast throughout the day on the C.C.P. News Channels and radio as well as multiple Communist Chinese owned web sites.

[Pause.]

We are so glad to welcome our newest Winged-folk and Beasties. All Winged-folk and Beasties from anywhere on this planet are welcomed here, please spread the word! We have thousands of paying jobs that we still haven't filled awaiting your arrival which were designed for your special abilities.

That makes many reasons for the good people to have a great day.

May I show off the new Smyth Cell Phone called Destiny, a person who was with us for a very short time but dear to our hearts.

Clara: Sure.

Dana: 2 Screen sizes. Larger is on it. [Pause.] Now smaller is on it. Even I can do that. So much cheaper should you smash it to be replaced. Now please pan out the camera. Up it goes.

[Dana throws the cell phone in the air about 11 feet and lets it hit the granite floor. She picks it back up and holds it up so the camera can zoom back in, then presses buttons on the screen.]

Dana: These granite floors bounce sledge hammers and my phone hit twice but still works. I love this phone. Oh I have a slight dent if the camera can see it.

Oh, hi Jon.

Jon: I thought I should comment on the recent fines imposed on a few different Republicans for filing lawsuits which should have been heard but refused by judges.

If those fines still exist in 30 days, I am paying them personally. Sweet dreams, judges, until the week after.

Bye everyone else. Pray for America; we need God to come back here. We need our Democracy back.

That's all folks. Oh yes Clara.

Clara [loudly in the background]: All 51 capital buildings have experienced the Black Plague Death while in session, some repeats, some new. It seems ALL metro areas are also experiencing Black Plague Death also.

Dana: Do I need to repeat that?

[Background voices.]

Dana: Thanks everyone and thanks to Patient 0's. Earthen Globes are waiting on you criminals to join the ones who are already inside of them from the Capital Buildings.

Please God bless us all of us who are trying to remove all the evil in America. Bye.

[10 minutes later.]

[Dana is driving a golf cart to the Dining Area and gets off. She kisses Ester on the top of her head.]

Dana [quietly]: I would love the incoming airports being infected and the Mexican Border south of California since it has always had human trafficking and drug issues.

[Dana gets back on her cart and goes back to the news studio with her box of reports setting next to her. Ester watches Dana leave, shrugs her shoulders and continues to eat. Jon walks over to the K's and ruffles their short hair.]

Jon [quietly]: What are you sneaky blue plated machines planning?

The K's: We are filming how we make a hole in sand and rock to plant an Earthen Globe and placing a Silver based mini Table close-by which they will think is just part of the system.

We found that a slightly downgraded AR Welder can teleport if all the parts are made from Cave materials, a discovery while emptying Henry's Cave and Mia trying to teleport a set of dishes. We have years, we think, before bottom with a 20 lady crew and it keeps burping after we clean up the last burp. 10 tons of Stardust from his leach beds and septic tanks and backyards. His family has lived there since before it became a state. We did some more trickery and had lab reports sent to the same places you did but from Spiders LLC.

Oh, and Kala and Genny purchased 14 more caves which have crystals. We have 8 more in foreign countries to check out. We are emptying all those location given to Kala a while ago.

Jon: Assign more people to Henry's Cave as soon as you can. Once you can investigate Old San Francisco Cave do so. Someone moved the Table there. I bet you know who.

The K's: 40 Spiders already left for San Francisco. We already know there is 30 dump truck loads to snatch.

Jon: Send more as you have a way to increase production.

[Jon ruffles their short curly hair some more and goes back to his table.]

[Triad in Big City Cave smiles and walks toward her mom.]

{Ester telepathically to Kala: Dana had a good idea, airports and more of the Mexican border for Black Death Plagues. Would people keep coming to America if they are walking over adult dead bodies on the way? Dead kids didn't stop them. Has the border in southern California been sanitized yet? I can send some kids there now.

Kala: I will get with some military people and start treating this like the invasion it is. Send now. We can organize better later. Maybe later station people in locations more permanently.}

Ester: I love the omelets; both sides of me gets fed at the same time.

I am so hungry after my last work out.

Ester [whispering in Jon's ear]: Don't worry this is the only lover I ever wanted to kill. He should have never done all 5 of us and told us oh how much he loved us. 4th and 5th was Jordan's sisters.

[Jon laughs.]

Ester [normal]: Q-Cave grew 2623 Winged-folk and Athenians. Kala and Kalla are expected to kill 10% of the Winged-folk and a few Athenians, some of his offspring are just pure evil. 4 Atlantean pregnant females are chained and To-mish, Carray and Katerina with new baby are dealing with them while Sexpot and Lesa are doing other things.

Ms. Stitches: So far only 10 people didn't like the human omelets who like omelets normally.

The zombie ones have syrupy icing on the top. Gross, but they have passed up 15 other items to eat them on the first day of testing. This is great it cuts our food bill and demand by about 1/3 for Zombies. Go look at the new bathtub they have that the Juniors built.

Oh and the kitchens are making tons of fruit bio-food bars from any fruit or fruit juice they can get in bulk and putting in minuscule amounts of Ester's cherries.

{The XD's telepathically to Everyone: Genny would you allow one more kiss from Skate. We just

fast tracked 120 Zombie diabetics from the earlier kiss. We know for sure they can be fast cooked this way. Some of our Senior Spiders were them.

[Everyone in the Cave melts.]

[Long pause.]

The K's to Everyone: Thanks Genny, Skate and Jon. 56 more will be fast tracked and 5 test groups of 14 each who Linda thought would be good other than diabetics. It is a beautiful day in the Caves.

[Everyone claps or cheers.]

Ms. Stitches to Everyone: 500 convicts and ex-cons have been hired for the Kitchen. Beware they are NOT supposed to talk to anyone outside the Cave. So even if you know one of them please don't give them a chance to break the rules. This is called the "Halfway Job". It is a test and may need revisions. The punishment is weird but very effective, you get fired, 10 from your jail or prison lose their jobs with you. Inspired by Kim and her little clan of humans.}

[Hospital 101.] [TOC](#)

Dr. Roberts: May I talk with you Jon?

Jon: Glad to see all of you made it. We are going to be overwhelmed again.

Dr. Roberts: Do you know about the booster pain killer?

Jon: Yes, I think I know of some rogue employees. I am filing it under 'End justifies the means.' for now.

Dr. Roberts: We have had a great success with it and we leave a bottle behind that the overdose people can steal. I asked that the hospital be cleaned out if possible. It worked and so a lot of my staff is here. Thanks.

Jon: You're welcome, grateful you can help. I will beat my kids later for not asking permission first. Thanks for the help.

[The XD's are ear to ear smiles looking at Jon.]

[Lawsuits to 2075.]

[Beth, Diana and Janella walk up to the dining table and set down 4 extra large 8.5"x14" books.

Jon, Genny, Sherrie and Ms. Stitches thumb through the books which contain Court Room records of previous filed lost and won lawsuits with dates up to 2075 AD.]

Beth: Sherrie and Jon, how much of your money can we spend?

[Jon and Sherrie look at each other and smile.]

Jon and Sherrie: ALL OF IT. But slowly so markets don't crumble unless Adult Entertainment and WOKE; they can die as fast as possible.

Genny: Mine too. The Cave Complex has plenty coming in to fund suing others we might come up with later.

Jon, Sherrie, Genny: It is only PAPER!

Diana: Misty sold 4 Adult networks to some others but we kept the rights to ALL video's and contracts which only pay after a movie is made. We hope it bankrupts them.

Genny: As in contracts to make them work loading dishwashers?

Beth: I have to see our lawyer clan. I like it.

Wesley: You have a message on the Nobody Forum from Lea the Princess. She asked if all the free

Chinese porn should be on the Internet or not? Something I never expected from hackers and Geeks, 85% answered, 'Burn it down to the ground.'

[Jon has a devious smile and waves goodbye to Wesley, who then disappears.]

[Hathor.]

Hathor: Hi Mom.

[Ester turns around shocked and looks at Hathor who is inside a bubble.]

Hathor: Sexpot cut off my legs which were not doing me any good. Please connect that IV tube to your arm. I need some blood. Iris is sending me a quart soon too. She cut off part of my hand and it is already starting to grow back. My head itches so guessing some human hair is growing. I don't know what this blackish goo is that I am sitting in but it is tasty, even if it stinks a little.

I have to get back to the Genetics Lab; my bottles are about half, when that clock goes to 9, pull the IV.

[Pause.]

Thanks mom for the blood. I will see you tomorrow. I never knew Beasties were nice. They are going to stay with me till I have legs again and can walk normally. Later we are going hunting; I have Artemis' bow. Bye mom.

[2 Beasties roll the cart away to the Genetics Lab; her bubble is on the back.]

Jon: Bow?

[Ester reaches in the Blue Jar and gets out a small crystal.]

Ester: The arrowhead of the arrows. Oh, how simple, Beryllium poisoning.

Jon: K's can you make some 'splatter guns'?

[3rd Marriage.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Big Brother please turn on the TV's and show the Dining Area where I am.

Jon: Would you marry me all over again?

[Jon then holds up the 5000 carat emerald to Genny from a 2 knee position.]

Genny [crying]: Yes I will.

[Everyone starts clapping. Misty backwardly hugs Genny. Krystal, Katie and Mia are all smiles and hug them the best they can.]

Jon: We can start a new trend, wearing jewels on the back of your hand. We have to figure out something to do with all these 25+ carat precious gems.

[Genny smiles, stands Jon up and hugs him for a long time.]

Genny: Time to cancel your plans for the day.

Jon: I only made one for the rest of the day.

[Genny and Jon leave holding hands.]

[Thousands to Add to a Different Kingdom.]

[Long pause as they arrive at the Main Table.]

Jon: Why are at least a thousand people following us?

Genny: I and them had slightly different plans for you today. They wanted to make sure you were okay and all have read the New Testament and want to obey God's plan of salvation, many of them found that man's plan, the Sinner's Prayer and other such things that they had followed, was not written in the Word of God.

Our Sunday worship and everyone praying around the cave made some lasting impressions as well as the smiling and good moods Christians maintain even on very bad days. Then when a few decided about a week ago I and Ms. Stitches dipped them, you see what has happened since. Over half joined this morning the best I can tell.

If 12 apostles could immerse 3000 on Pentecost for their sins to be forgiven and add them to Christ's Kingdom. 20 of us should be able to do this many today in the lakes.

Jon: I love my retirement package from my 40 days.

Let's have one of own 'Song Singing Services' tonight so we can sing with God's messengers.

[Not the End.] [TOC](#)

{Ester telepathically to Everyone: It appears Jon's 40 days of regeneration are over. It seems like multiple 40 day time frames have been running and are running. Your Kingdom is here and it has its purposes: Take America Back! Everyone has to help do it.

Jon: Please God grant us the wisdom to win the battles against all the socialists here and our enemies abroad helping them. In Jesus' name, amen.}

[Omitted or Non-added Scenes.] [TOC](#)

2 Interviews by Clara Jones.

50+ saves.

Attempted kidnaping of Cory and Wesley.

Burglaries at Jon's house at the basement door.

Crazy Bird's Arrival.

Details from Katie's 2 Days [too graphic].

Devil's Cult

Flashbacks of Aphrodite, Ester, Jamie, and Kala.

Kala's history and boyfriend / killer.

Leonard's Brother's ambush of Jon and Misty.

Misty is Dying.

Mrs. Stitches' Long Sex Lesson.

New cop attempts to arrest Jon on his way to a 'save' and the appearance in court.

Nuclear Waste Recycling.

Proposition by Senator to Genny.

Saving George when his cover was blown in the Nova.

Sexpot's Refusal to obey Jon.

Take down of the NSA.

The Dolphin (the other animal mentioned by Jamie).

Tiny.

Weaponized virus by the Muslims that kills massive amounts of males. (We don't want to give the C.C.P. any ideas like they were not already attempting such in California.)

[The Bloodline.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Call Sherrie. [Pause.] Why are you using the numbing drug again?

Sherrie: I asked Destiny about the other Timelines.

Destiny gave me the one she named "Bloodline".

(It was destroyed when Sexpot seduced you.)

I shot and killed your father.

You died.

I committed suicide.

My blood mixed with yours and you came back to life.

You were badly crippled but healed slowly in time.

Grandpa's house was never raised, no coal mine, so no Stardust.

You took baths and absorbed more Stardust from the well.

But you were never this muscular.

By chance you saved Amy but almost no others.

You didn't save Mary Ann and all went bad there.

Every rapist we killed or put in jail added another few hundred notches to their belts or dead victims, even little Amy-Ann died.

Every single death haunted your dreams vs. the hair on the back of your neck standing up.

Tam died in the ditch.

You married Amy.

Jon: I could easily see that happening with you gone.

Sherrie: So no bedding Diana and Beth after graduation.

You didn't do the Million dollar hideaway.

You didn't do NSA 1.

Oil and Gas money was minimum and the single well closed in 5 years.

No help from the K's in Bloodline so not poor but for sure not rich to end up with over a trillion dollars in Bitcoin and Ethereum and others.

You were never Nobody past the fictional character, because you always had aches and pains.

Since you didn't save Kam, Barrel wasn't temp Sheriff and wasn't elected till next term.

(Your many saves influenced Mary Ann's father and Jamie R's judge too, a close friend of his.)

But in Bloodline she went to prison and barely could keep a job afterwards. (Her gonads didn't grow, thanks to you; she still talks about that conversation.)

Janie to foster care, always in trouble and married badly multiple times.

Amy and Tommy became partners.

You didn't help the police or help train Tommy and SWAT because you were not the you we know.

Amy and Tommy with SWAT met para-military and they all died.

Tracy didn't fall for Tommy and first hubby killed her in an argument.

It took you almost 6 months to avenge them but landed you life in prison.

All of our good friends left at the station died during your stay.

Barrel died of a heart attack, probably because he never drank our water during our picnics.

(I already had some Stardust given to him and some for emergencies.)

You never went to the Temple or landed the second NSA.

Wesley acquire a stalker and he killed her.

Cory hacked the NSA and got caught, not hired but prison and died there.

Ellen and Helen got caught because Cory was already in prison and they too died in prison.

Cybersluts lived a horrid Walmart life, you never inspired them.

Janet's crew ended up in a double cross from Janet Polinski and she killed them to save her skin.

Lucy's married vs. bedding you and did not live happily ever after.

(Oh, not Bloodline related, they just broke up with their boyfriends, apparently a good thing now.)

No Adriene, because you were married.

All the criminals in your prison stay, stayed criminals. There never was Smyth Rules.
You never met Bo-Bai and first and second round of Winged-folk and PA never happened.
No General Jonathan or Sarge. Both were shot by the C.C.P. later on.
Martha of course died early.
You never took back any of America through cameras, law enforcement, cars, programming, SSD's, lawsuits or food.
I think the 'food' was a slip up on Destiny's part, whatever that means.
Tech Demons became demi-gods and received the first C.C.P. bullets; then Congress got their rewards in bullet forms, starting with the Democrats who have helped them for decades who are in jail or dead now.
C.C.P finished the wall and all invaders were shot from then onward.
Mexico fell to the drug cartels but so many Muslims terrorists were caught there when the border closed, always at war internally.
Giovanni and Adriene ran Mexico south to Columbia.
Carlos' little city and the Mandez town was destroyed.
Jeffrey stayed Jeffrey.
Paul faded away.
Noel ended badly.
(Which by the way Briana said he retired and is trying to help the male burn victims at one of our warehouses. Nurse Lily approved.)
Tracey, Dorcie and Katie died and over 2/3 of your saves did also in Bloodline. Most of the ones who did live had horrible lives. Destiny told me about 3 of those who had stayed with you or us, Teresa and her sister and Dee, horrible endings.
Even your highschool friends' and girlfriends' lives were miserably. (I think you gave them a higher standard to shoot for, for sure Cindy.)
Carrie in Bloodline at least died, 2 days after your vibe; others were not so fortunate.
Sandra actually bleed to death on Route 10 because her body was basically malnourished.
Talia and Briana of course died early. Briana and Paul never saw each other.
The twins BOTH ended up pregnant and daddy killed himself. They died on welfare.
(They were not there with mom and us.)
No Stardust saves, either.
Amanda died at the temple, a fluke accident while on the handrail fixing the roof problem the day that you had reached up her sports bra. The man who did our timeline root fix was strong enough to hold on to the handrail until help was able to help him.
Silver was caught and killed, 5 days after you left the Temple the second time in our timeline.
Heartbroken Mayling died soon after.
The Aircraft carrier exploded and sunk; almost everyone died because we didn't fix it or the Chinese had their spies do it.
The Invitations never were.
Since we all didn't create Big Brother and the NSA software, then all the money we gave away never helped Mila and the Marshals.
Amanda just quit and the PTSD probably killed her or she killed herself. (Another one you saved by being with you.)
Mila, not on her game, died right after that from a stray bullet.
You were released from prison not because of good behavior but because you kept killing off

prisoners. They never could figure out how you kept getting out of the cells or solitary or really just didn't care.

You met Genny at prison as she left after visiting her best friend who later died there, very broke. In our timeline you must have said something to Genny that kept her friend from doing something illegal and getting caught.

Phoebe died.

Sleazy did not work for you so landed no job and overdosed after Phoebe died.

You and Genny went to the funeral but ran late and did not take the scenic way home.

No Winged-folk saves there either.

Peaceful and Gentle were shot by a farmer thinking they were bears.

The Detention Center never happened so Beasties and Winged-folk stayed enemies.

No fiction book.

The Winged-folk finally had no choice but to come out and were too often criminals, just trying to survive. They were hated so badly by the minorities who lost their godhood position they have now. 2016 Presidential Election was rigged because you were not the largest holder of Crypto, so all the illegal transfers and money laundering through the Ukraine was so easy to buy off everyone.

Mia became a Madam and ran most of the underage prostitution in the states close-by here and later for the Atlanteans.

Krystal's father was killed and she became breeding stock because Kala hadn't killed his worse enemy Tyrone.

Cadillac Atlantean never used the nuke. Katie triggered his terminal cancer before we killed him anyway. In the rush to get in the trunk, she dropped a vial of Silver that he stepped on and was slowly absorbed into his body.

The Atlanteans have no nerves on the bottom of their feet. (Another slip, maybe?)

The nuke in Texas was detonated in Austin because you hadn't release the wrong way to make it.

Jamie found her virus and 700 million more, the second creation from Wuhan which the K's fed to the Earthen Globe on the Aircraft Carrier.

Cousin Nicole of course died.

Jane's died of cancer.

Ester coming here and you having sex with her actually saved her life. She has to birth sprouts to live. They remove the impurities from her half and half existence.

Master Ami died in the attack on the Temple. (You killed 4 of her later attackers in this Timeline.)

Me-Tis somehow never existed or showed up.

You were never a billionaire. You and Genny worked.

Jon: I didn't pump out the barrels of Black so Sexpot never escaped the Nightmare Cave through the Black Lake. I probably died at about age 30.

Sherrie: Yes. 2 days after your bedridden birthday.

New Girl of course died and Ms. Stitches' life was, ugh... never mind.

Lesa died from a head on collision with a Meth-head, the same day, 1 hour before she came here as she was driving to Virginia City from Indy. Apparently in our timeline, she had the starting effects of an Octopi and missed the collision. I did too when I pushed a deer over the top of the Nova.

Destiny told me how the Octopi started: Your collisions saving Misty, gave you the glimpses of how to build a Crystal Chair you knew you needed which you built on top of a Silver vein that leads directly to Sexpot's deactivated table / bed in the Nightmare Cave. You made an amplifier.

You had sex with Sexpot in the Chair, which is setting on one of Me-tis' energy channels and de-

poisoned Kala in the same area, her poison ran under the chair onto the vain; you too were knee deep in it, so to speak. Destiny said Kala absorbed so much Silver that day it changed her too. You created the Black Queen in more ways than one. That gulp of Black she drank instinctively was to counteract the bad effects. Kala is an amplifier too.

Almost all of our Invitation people died. Because you never lived in Grandpa's house, you were always haunted and never made the Chair and then never met Kala.

That of course ended the 2 different sets of K's who never tweaked events in our Timeline.

Ruth's sister was killed by her husband and Ruth just faded away.

Annie stayed the typical realtor crap.

Kala and her family moved and were caught with fake I.D.'s and imprisoned because they are Caucasian. No Black so they died.

No Smyth products at all.

America became an extension of the C.C.P. and more millions were genocide or made slaves.

Misty killed Genny's husband. I don't know what happened to her. I doubt it was good. (Here, you helped her to fully come out of her shell managing this Cave and all the money.)

Genny died before age 60 vs. living till 90's.

C.C.P. genocide the Christians in China as we expect them to do soon in our timeline; Muslims did in their countries afterward.

Paris was only the beginning invasion and terrorism in Europe.

World War III started with Israel but the C.C.P. put an end to it by bombing everything in 5 countries. The fallout killed a lot of India and southern Asia. It caused another mini European Ice Age like the 1600's but far far worse.

As the Atlanteans grew, the more paranoid they became of the Winged-folk. They nuked the Temple. John Quon was there at the time.

They exterminated the Winged-folk and Beasties, slowly, world-wide.

Later they finally figured out how to make Sexpot's formula work and genocide a few different races they just didn't like with the remaining Winged-folk.

Jon: All of this around us didn't exist apparently.

Sherrie: I know. Nothing we had or have existed. Everything was death and misery with all our friends.

Oh, Beth and Diana never married, just faded away and retired early and died soon afterward.

Beth's brother and family bankrupt and lost everything.

[Sherrie in tears.]

[Long pause.]

Sherrie: How can you be smiling? Everything was horrible!

Jon: Because we are here, our friends are here and there is nothing standing in our way that we will not devour, stomp on or kill!

God is good and He lives! We are alive!

Sherrie: You're NUTS!

Jon [devious smile]: Yes, I know and I love it. Want to help change the world with the help of God and all our friends who are ALIVE?

Sherrie: Absolutely!

Jon: How about suing Congress as racist because the Deep State law passed removed my 5th and 14th Amendment rights and made me a new lowest grade of criminal, below rapists and pedophiles, called 'gun owner'?

I also want to bury the Deep State FBI, for making up stories and conspiracies to keep their jobs and hassling conservatives.

Sherrie: When do we start?

Jon: Right now.

{Jon telepathically to Sexpot: Why does Ester have to have kids to live?

Sexpot to Jon and Sherrie: I didn't know that but it makes perfect sense.}

Sherrie: I just realized every single person who ever came in contact with you, you changed their fates from bad to good. Everyone you ever had sex with were truly transformed with your pillow talk.

Jon: Now with all our help and God's, let's save millions from socialist and greed.

[Pause.]

Sherrie: I forgot. Master Ami is an amplifier too after you secretly de-poisoned her in the Northern Cave Branch. She has an unnatural system. Her babies are going to split and she is going to have 16 Silver based kids.

The day you dropped the bouncers at the strip bar is when Wesley's psycho took note. When she went back to get her papers she told them her plans for the night and that was the end of the stalker; he knew of you.

The day you had sex with Cody, is when she started keeping her diary up to date.

[Destiny cries tears of joy in the Southern Cave.]

[Future Events mentioned.] [TOC](#)

Christian City

Mu-tis

Sexpot in California facing 500 soldiers.

Spider Cave

The Lounge

© Copyright 2022 by Mr. B.A. Nobody for all the authors and contributors. All Rights Reserved.

Kindle publishing done by ISC.